NOTABLE REVOLUTIONS:

BEEING

A TRUE RELATION

Of what hap'ned in the

United Provinces

OF THE

NETHERLANDS

In the years MDCL and MDCLI.

Somwhat before and after the Death of the late Prince of ORANGE.

According to the Dutch Copie, collected and publiſhed at the *Haghe* 1652.

By *LION AITZEMA.*

Concordiâ Res Parvæ Creſcunt.
Diſcordiâ Magnæ Dilabuntur.

Tunc Tua Res agitur, Paries cùm Proximus ardet.

The Principal matters handled herein, you ſhall have in a Table at the end of the Book.

LONDON,
Printed by *William Du-gard*, by the Appointment of the *Council of State*, Anno 1653.

THE AUTHOR to his READER.

THe Aim and Drift of publiſhing this Book, is no other then that which thoſe of the preſent Government here of late profeſſed themſelvs (ſee pag. 281.) namely, to ſhew and manifeſt before all the World, how regularly and orderly certain principal Charges were ſupplied, when as by their Vacancie, happened in the year 1650, the Lion with his bundle of Arrows, that is to ſaie, the United power of theſe Countries, ſeemed heart-broken. The enſued Recoverie thereof by an Unanimous Reſolution, ſhewing plainly, That Republicks die not. The particulars treated here, relate much to the Everlaſting League and Confederacie made between the Provinces in the year 1579, commonly called The Union of Utrecht; which therefore ſhall bee premiſed to the Work in lieu of a Preface. There were ſundry Explanations

made lately in the Grand Assemblie, *upon the said Union, and some* Extensions *also, as will appear in the handling. But there was no nearer or streighter Union made between the* Provinces, *as some abusively held forth in Print, and would have made the world believ.*

THE

AUTHOR to his READER.

Farewel.



The

The Tranſaction *of the* UNION, *Everlaſting League and Agreement between the Countries, Provinces, Cities and Members thereof, hereafter ſpecified, decreed at* Utrecht, *and publiſhed from the Town-houſ there,* Januarie 29, *in the year* M. D. LXXIX.

IT beeing manifeſt, that ſince the *Pacification* made at *Ghent* whereby *all the Provinces* of theſe *Netherlands*, ſtood ſufficiently engaged to aſsiſt one another with life and goods, for the expelling of the *Spaniards* and other *forrein Nations*, together with their adherents; The ſaid *Spaniards* have with *Don John d' Auſtria* and other their Chieftains and Commanders, endeavored ſince by all means, and dayly ſeek to ſubdue the ſaid Provinces, aſwell in general as each one apart, under their Tyrannical Government and ſlaverie, and both by force of Arms and ſubtile practices, to divide and disjoint the ſaid Provin-

ces, and thereby to undo and ſubvert the Union made between them by the Pacification aforeſaid, to the utter ruine and deſtruction of the Foreſaid Countries and Provinces: in proſecution of which obſtinate perſiſting in their foreſaid pernicious deſign, they, lately again ſollicited ſom towns and Quarters by *ſoothing letters*, and others, *viz.* in *Gelderland* they ſet upon and ſurpriſed by *force of Arms.*

Therefore thoſe of the Principalitie of *Ghelders* and Countie of *Zutphen*, thoſe of the Earldom's and Countries of *Holland*, *Zealand*, *Utrecht* and *Friziſh Omlands*, betwixt the *Em.* and *Lawers*, have found it expedient, to enter into a *nearer and ſtreighter Union* and alliance among themſelvs; not with any intent to ſeparate themſelvs from the abovementioned general Union made by the *Pacification of Ghent*; but rather for the further ſtrenghtning of the ſame, and the better ſecuring of themſelvs againſt all manner of inconveniences, whereinto they might bee driven by the ſeveral practices, deſigns, or forcible attemts of their Enemies; That the ſaid Provinces might know how and in what manner to carry themſelvs, for to bee protected and ſecured againſt the prevalencie of their Enimie; as alſo for the eſchewing of further

ſepa-

ſeparations, among the foreſaid Provinces and particular members thereof, *the foreſaid general Union and Pacification at* Ghent *remaining otherwiſe in its full vigor.* In purſuance of the Premiſſes, the Deputies of the foreſaid Provinces, fully inſtructed and autorized by their reſpective principals, have agreed and reſolved upon the *points and articles* here enſuing, *without any purpoſe neverthelefs of withdrawing themſelvs hereby, from or out of the holy Roman Empire.*

And I. that the foreſaid Provinces ſhall *allie confederate and unite themſelvs* together, as by theſe they do allie, confederate and unite themſelvs *for ever,* remaining joined together in every regard and manner, *as* if they were *all* of them but one *Province,* without ever ſeparating, or ſuffering themſelvs to bee ſeparated one from another, by any Teſtament-wills, Codicils, Donation, Ceſsion, Permutation, Sale, treatie of peace, Marriage, or for any cauſ whatſoëver; *without neverthelefs infringing, or impairing any of their particular* Privileges, *Freedoms, Exemtions, Rights, Statutes, laudable antient cuſtoms, and obſervances, or any other immunities, of any Provinces, particular Cities, members and inhabitants thereof;* wherein they ſhall not onely not hinder diſturb, or prejudice one another,

but every one ſhall by all convenient and poſsible means, yea, (if need bee) with both life and goods, help to maintain, ſupport, and ſtrengthen, defend, and protect the other therein, againſt all and every one, whoever hee bee, and however qualified, that ſhall go actually about to prejudice or infringe any of them. *Provided*, that the *Queſtions and Debates* which any of the ſaid Provinces, the Members or Cities, belonging to this Union, either now hath, or for the future may chance to have amongſt themſelvs, touching their own peculiar privileges, Freedoms, Exemtions, Rights, Statutes, laudable antient cuſtoms and obſervances, or any other Immunities, the ſame ſhall bee decided and determined by the ordinarie Court of Juſtice, arbitration or friendly Agreement, without the intermedling of any other Countrie or Province, Cities or Members thereof, (as long as both the intereſſed diſputing parties ſhall ſubmit to their proper Judges) unleſs it were by intereeding for a good accord.

2. That the foreſaid Provinces ſhall bee bound in conformitie and for performance of the ſaid League and Union, to *aſſiſt one another* with *Bodie, Goods, and Blood againſt* any Force and violence that ſhall bee attempted againſt them by any, in the name of the

King

King of Spain, or in his behalf, or under pretence of either, whether it bee by reaſon of the treatie of *peace* made at *Ghent*; for taking up *armes* againſt *Don John of Auſtria*; receiving of *Arch-Duke Matthias* for their *Governor*, or any matter relating thereunto, depending or enſuing upon it, or like to enſue, though it were under color onely of reeſtabliſhing, reſtoring or introducing of the *Roman Catholick Religion* by force of arms, or for any innovations or alterations, hapned within any of the foreſaid Provinces, Cities or Members of the ſame, ſince the year 1578, or alſo becauſ of this preſent *Union and Confederacie*, or upon any other ſuch like ground; and this as well in caſe the ſaid force and violence ſhall bee uſed againſt any one of the ſaid Provinces, Cities or Members thereof apart, or againſt them all in general.

3. That the ſaid Provinces ſhall bee bound likewiſe, in the ſelf ſame manner to *aſſiſt* and help to defend one another, againſt *all forrein and native Lords, Princes, Countries, Cities and Provinces* thereof, which ſhall attemt any *force, or violence, or wrong* againſt them, or make *warr* upon them, either in general or particular. *Provided* that the ſaid aſsiſtance bee autorized by the *Generality* of this Union upon cognizaniee, and according

to the condition of the matter.

4. And for the better aſsurance of the ſaid Provinces, Cities and Members of them, againſt all violence, That the *Frontier-Cities* and others alſo, where it ſhall bee found needful, in any one of the Provinces, ſhall bee *fortified and ſtrengthned*, by the advice and order of the United Provinces, at the charges of the Cities and Provinces wherein they are ſituated, beeing aſsiſted thereunto with the *one moyetie, from the Generalitie, Provided*, that, if by the ſaid Provinces it bee found expedient, to erect any *new forts* or ſtrong holds in any of theſe Provinces, or to alter or demoliſh ſuch as are alreadie made the charges requiſite thereunto bee born then by all the Provinces in General.

5. And for *Proviſion* of ſuch *charges* as ſhall bee needful (in the caſes aboveſaid) for the defence of the ſaid Provinces, it is agreed, that in all the ſaid United Provinces there bee (in an uniform way and manner, for the defence of the ſaid Provinces, appointed,) diſpoſed and publickly farm'd out to the moſt offering, from three months to three months, at other convenient terms, the collecting thoroughout all the ſaid United Provinces, Cities and Members thereof, *certain impoſts*, upon all ſorts of *wines, forrein and home-brewed*

brewed beer, mill'd corn and grain, upon *Salt, Gold, Silver, Silk and woollen cloth,* upon *horn-cattel* and *ſowed lands,* upon the *beaſts of the butcherie,* upon *horſes and oxen ſold or barterd,* upon the *goods tranſported* by *waggons,* and all ſuch other things as hereafter ſhall bee thought good by common advice and agreement; and that, in perſuance, of the *Orders* which ſhall bee framed and made in that behalf, there bee likewiſe employed to the uſes aforeſaid, the *revenues of the Demains of the King's Majeſtie,* the incumbent charges thereof deducted.

6. Which *means* ſhall by common advice bee raiſed and abated, according as the *exigencie and condition of affairs* ſhall require, and onely emploied, for the *common defence* and ſuch things, as the Generalitie ſhall bee bound to undergo and care for, without permiſsion to employ the ſame means to any other end and purpoſe.

7. That the foreſaid-frontier towns, and others alſo, when need require's, ſhall at all times bee bound to take in ſuch *Garriſons,* as the ſaid United Provinces ſhall think meet, and *with* the advice of the Governor of the Province where the Garriſon is to lie, do appoint and order, without any refuſal. *Provided* that the ſaid Garriſons ſhall bee paid their *wages* by the ſaid United Provinces, and that both Captains, and Souldiers, ſhall beſides

the

the general *Oath*, make particular oath alſo to the Town, or Citie, and Province, where the Garriſons is to bee layd; and that this ſame ſhall bee inſerted in their Articles; and that likewiſe there ſhall bee ſuch order taken, and ſuch diſcipline kept among the Souldiers, that the Burghers and inhabitants of both Town and Countrie, whether Church or Lay-men, ſhall not bee burthened beyond reaſon, nor ſuffer any moleſtation; and the ſaid *Garriſons* ſhall bee no more privileged or exemted from paying of *Exciſe* or *import*, then the Burghers and inhabitants are of the place, where they com to lie. Order beeing alſo to bee given, that the Generalitie ſhall *pay* the Burghers and inhabitants for the *lodgings*, in the ſame manner, as hath hitherto been practiſed in *Holland*.

8. And to the end, that there may bee a continual aſsiſtance in readineſs of the *Inhabitants* of theſe Countries, the ſame ſhall, thoroughout every one of theſe United Provinces, within the ſpace of one month from the date hereof, at the furtheſt, *bee muſtered and enrolled*, ſuch namely, as are between 18 and 60 years of age; that ſo the heads and number of them beeing known, there may afterwards, at the firſt meeting of the Confederates, ſuch courſ and order bee taken

as

as ſhall bee judged to make moſt for the protection and ſecuritie of theſe United Countries.

9. Alſo there ſhall bee no *agreement for truce or peace* bee made, nor *war* undertaken, nor any *impoſts* or *contributions* appointed, touching the Generality of this Alliance, without the *common advice* and *conſent* of the foreſaid Provinces: but in other matters that concern the *managing* of this confederacie, and things depending or enſuing thereupon: all ſhall bee regulated, by what ſhall bee adviſed and reſolved upon, by moſt voices or votes of the Provinces comprehended in this alliance, which ſhall bee gathered in the ſame manner, as hitherto hath been in uſe in the Generality of the States, and that proviſionally, till by common advice of the confederates it ſhall bee otherwiſe order'd. *Provided*, that, in caſe the Provinces could not agree among themſelvs about matters of *truce, peace war* or *contributions*, the difference ſhall *proviſionally* bee referred and ſubmitted to the Lords *Governors* or Deputies of the foreſaid Provinces, at this time beeing, who ſhall reconcile the *difference* between the parties, or determine the ſame, as they ſhall judg it fitting in equity. *Provided*, that if the ſaid Governors ſhall not bee able to compoſe the

difference, they ſhall aſsume then and choos ſuch impartial Aſsessors or adjuncts, as they ſhall think expedient; and the parties ſhall bee bound to conform themſelvs to what ſhall bee determined by the ſaid Governors, in manner aboveſaid.

vii. That none of the foreſaid Provinces Cities or Members thereof ſhall enter into any *Confederacie* or *Alliance* with any Neighbourhoods, or Countrie without conſent of theſe United Provinces and Confederates.

viii. To this end it is agreed, that in caſe any *Neighbor-Princes, Lords, Countries, or Cities,* deſire to joyn themſelvs to theſe United Provinces, and enter into Coufederacie with them, that they are to bee admitted by *common advice and conſent* of theſe Provinces.

ix. That the foreſaid Provinces ſhall bee bound to a *conformitie* in *Mint-matter, viz.* about the courſ and valew of coyn, ſutable to ſuch ordinances, as ſhall with the firſt bee made in that behalf, which the one ſhall not bee able to utter without the other.

x. And as touching matters of *Religion,* thoſe of *Holland* and *Zealand* ſhall diſpoſe therein, *as they ſhall hold fitting,* and the reſt of the *Provinces* may regulate themſelvs according to the *Tenor of the peace of Religion,* al-

ready

ready framed by the Arch-Duke *Matthias*, Governor and Captain General of theſe Countries and his Council, by advice of the States General; or elſ take ſuch courſ and order in general and particular,, in that behalf, *as they ſhall finde conducing to the quiet and welfare* of the Provinces, Cities, and particular Members thereof, and the *conſervation of every ones Eccleſiaſtical or civil right and poſſeſſion*; without beeing in any kinde moleſted or hindered therein by any other Province, *every one having freedom in his Religion, and none beeing to bee troubled or queſtioned for Religion's ſake*, according to the foreſaid *pacification of Ghent*.

14. The *Cloiſter-people* and thoſe of the *Clergie*, ſhall, according to the pacification, have their goods yielded them, which they may have lying in any of theſe United Provinces reciprocally; and if ſo bee, that any *Church-perſons* within the *Provinces*, ſhall, during the war between the Countries of *Holland* and *Zealand* againſt the Spaniard, *withdrawing* themſelvs out of their Cloiſters or Colleges, under the juriſdiction of thoſe of *Holland* or *Zealand*, the ſame ſhall bee afforded due *Alimentation* and ſuſtenance during their lives from their ſaid Cloiſters or Colleges; as ſhall likewiſe bee don to thoſe which ſhall have retired themſelvs out of *Holland* or *Zealand* in-

to any of the reſt of theſe *United Provinces.*

15. That likewiſe unto ſuch, as ſhall bee, or have been in any Cloiſter or Church-College belonging to theſe United Countries and are willing, either for *Religion's* ſake, or upon *other reaſonable cauſes* to forſake the ſame, or have forſaken them, there ſhall bee afforded due *Alimentation* to them, during their lives, out of the revenues of their ſaid Cloiſters or Colleges, according to the condition of them. *Provided* that ſuch as ſhall enter themſelvs into any of theſe Cloiſters, after the date hereof, and afterwards forſake the ſame again, they ſhall bee allowed nothing more, but onely have libertie, to take back with them for their behoof what they brought in there.

That ſuch likewiſe as at this preſent are, or hereafter may com into thoſe *Convents* or *Colleges*, ſhall enjoy *freedom and Libertie of Religion*, as alſo of *Garments and Habits*. *Provided* they bee *ſubject* in all other things unto the *Superiors or Governors of the ſaid Convents.*

16. And in caſe (which God forbid) there ſhould ariſe any *miſunderſtanding, debate or difference* among the Provinces, that they could not agree among themſelvs; that the ſame

(ſo

(ſo far forth as it concern's any of the Provinces in particular:) ſhall bee compoſed and determined by the other Provinces, or ſuch of them, as they ſhall pleaſ to depute thereunto. And as farr forth as it concern's all the Provinces, in manner as is expreſt above in the 9th article, who ſhall bee bound to do right to the parties, or to make them agree within a months ſpace, (or ſpeedier, the exigencie of the matter ſo requiring it,) after the interceſsion of, or endeavor with the one or other partie adjoined; and that which by the forecited Provinces or their Deputies or Lords Governors ſhall bee pronounced thus, the ſame ſhall bee forward and yielded unto without any further demurr, or other *proviſo of right*, by way of *appeal*, *relief*, *reviſion*, *nullitie*, or any *other exception* whatſoëver.

17. That the foreſaid Provinces, Cities and Members thereof ſhall *take heed of giving any occaſion of war* to any forrein *Princes*, *Lords*, *Countries*, or *Cities*; and for the better avoyding of all ſuch occaſions, the foreſaid Provinces, Cities, and members thereof, ſhall bee bound to *adminiſter good right and juſtice alwel to the foreiners as to the Inhabitants* of the ſaid Provinces: and in caſe any one fall ſhort therein, the reſt of the confederates ſhall do their utmoſt, by all fit wayes and means,

that right may bee don, and that all abuſes whereby the ſame is ſtopt, and juſtice prejudiced, may bee amended and reformed, according to the rights and powers of every ones Privileges, laudable cuſtoms and conſtant practice.

18. Nor ſhall any of theſe United Provinces, Cities, or Members of the ſame, ſet up or introduce any *impoſts, conduct-monies*, or the like burthens, to the grievance and prejudice of the other, and without common conſent, nor tax or moleſt any of their confederates, more then they do their own inhabitants.

19. Furthermore, to provide againſt all emergencies and troubles as much as may bee; the *Confederates* ſhall bee bound, beeing *ſummoned* by thoſe which ſhall bee autorized thereunto, to preſent themſelvs at *Utrecht* by ſuch a day as ſhall bee appointed in the *letters*, wherein shall bee expreſſed, as much as may bee don (unleſs ſecrecie bee required,) *the matters and emergencies to bee treated of*, that with common advice and conſent, or by moſt voices, in the manner aboveſaid, things may bee debated and reſolved upon. *In caſe* alſo ſom ſhould *fail* to appear, the reſt ſhall nevertheleſs have power to proceed to ſuch *Reſolutions*, as they ſhall judg expedient for the common good of theſe United Countries and

Provinces; and that which ſhall bee thus reſolved upon, ſhall bee yielded unto by thoſe that were abſent; unleſs the matters were very weightie, and could brook ſom delay, in which caſe the *abſent* ſhall bee *ſummoned* by a *ſeeond letter*, to appear ſom other day, upon pain to *forfeit their vote* for that time; and whatſoëver ſhall bee concluded by the preſent, the ſame ſhal bee held *firm* and *obligatorie*, notwithſtanding the abſence of any of the other Provinces. *Provided*, that if any bee indiſpoſed to appear, they have libertie to ſend their *advice* to the *Aſſemblie* in *writing*, thereupon to proceed in collecting the Votes, as the circumſtances ſhall require.

20. And to the end aforeſaid, all and every one of the ſaid Confederates, ſhall bee bound, in *writing to communicate* unto *him, that ſhall bee autorized* to ſummon the reſt, all ſuch materials as ſhall preſent themſelvs or happen unto them, and whatſoëver they conceiv may concern the good or ill of theſe United Countries and confederates, that the reſt of the Provinces may have notice given them about it, after the manner aforeſaid.

21. And after there ſhall bee found any *obſcuritie* or *doubtfulneſs* therein, which might occaſion queſtions and debate, it ſhall bee *interpreted* and determined by the *Confederates* who ſhall order and diſpoſe therein by com-

common advice and consent, as they shall judg meet. And in case they could not agree about it, they shall have recourse to the Lords *Governors* of the Provinces, in manner as above.

22. So likewise if at any time it shall bee found needful, that the *Articles* of this Union, League and alliance, bee *amplified* or altered in any points or articles, the same shall bee don by *common advice and consent* of the foresaid confederates, and not otherwise.

23. All which points and articles, and every one of them in particular, the foresaid United Provinces have *promised* and do *promise* by these to observ and follow, and to caus them to bee observed and followed, without doing ought or suffering ought to bee don against the same, directly or indirectly, in any way or kinde whatsoëver.

And in case any thing bee don or attemted to the contrarie, they do declare the same now as then, altogether, *null void* and *unvalid* where under they *engage themselvs, and the inhabitants of their respective Provinces Cities and Members therof, their persons and goods*, that the same may and shall, in case of contravention and not observing this treatie and what depends thereon, bee arrested, sued and prosecuted in any place and before any Magistrates, Courts

and

renouncing to this end, all exceptions, graces, privileges, reliefs, and generally all other Benefits or Indults of Courts, which might in any wise serv or favor them to the contrarie, and especially that Exception in the Laws, which saith, *That a general Renunciation hath no binding force, unless a special one bee gon before.*

24. And for a further confirmation, it is agreed, That the Lords, *Lieytenants* or *Governors* of the foresaid Provinces, both present *and to com*, together with all the *Magistrates* and *chief Officers* of every Province, Citie or Member of the same, shall promiss and engage by *Oath* to observ and keep, and caus to bee observed and kept, this Union and Confederacie and every Article thereof in particular.

25. The like *Oath* for observing the same, shall bee made, by all the *train-bands*, fraternities and companies, or societies, in any Towns or Corporations, within this Union.

26. And hereof there shall bee drawn up *Letters* in due form, to bee *signed and sealed* by the Lords *Stadt-holders*, and the principal Members and Cities of the Provinces, as also subscribed by their respective Secretaries; special addres and application having been

made to them in this behalf by the reſt.

Theſe foreſaid Points and Articles are ſigned, by the Deputies of *Gelderland*, and Countie of *Zutphen*, viz. by my Lord Count *John of Naſſaw*, Lievtenant of the ſaid Countries; for himſelf, and with the other Commiſsioners in the name of the common Nobilitie of the ſaid *Principalitie* of *Gelders* and *Countie* of *Zutphen*; together with the Deputies of *Holland*, *Zeland*, *Vtrecht* and *Omlands* aforeſaid, aſſembled and autoriſed, as above, formally decreed and concluded; whereupon the ſaid Deputies of *Gelderland* and the Countie of *Zutphen*, adjourned to 9. of *Febr.* enſuing, for the further declaring of the Banner-Lords, the great and leſſer Cities of the foreſaid Principalitie and Countie; and that to bee made within the Citie of *Vtrecht*, to the States Commiſsioners there preſent. Thus done at *Vtrecht* *Januar.* 29. 1579. under the hands of my Lords, the Lord Lievtenant aforeſaid and the foreſaid Deputies, ſet down underneath here for further aſſurance; and was ſigned, *John Count of Naſſaw*, *Catzenellebogens* in the behalf of the Nobilitie of the Principalitie of *Gelders* and *Countie of Zutphen*, *Alexander van Tellich*, *Gelis Pick*, *Joachim van Lière*, *Alexander*

ander Bentinck; in the behalf of thoſe of *Holland*, *G. Poelgeeſt*, P. *Buys*, *Reynier Cant*; in the behalf of the States of *Zeland*, *Willem Roelfius*, *Nicolaes Blauex*, Peter *de Rycke*, *Caſpar van Vosbergen*; in behalf of the States of *Utrecht*, *Anſonius van Galama*, de mandato Capituli ſui, *Schore*, *Jacobus Verhaer*, Vicedecanus, ſancti Petri, de mandato capituli, *Adrian van Zuphen*, *Lambertus van der Buegh*, Capitulo jubente; *F. de Wen Eng*, *Raynhard van Azwyne*, *Bartholomues van der Wael*, *Nicolaes van Zuphen*, *A. D. Leyden*, *Lubbert van Cleef*; in the behalf of the States of the *Omlands*, *Egbert Clandt*; *E. Jarges*.

This Copie, collation'd with the original ſigned Union, is found to agree therewith, by mee, *Lam Zwede*.

*Declaration of the XIII*th. *Article.*

WHereas ſom do ſeem to make ſom difficultie about the 13th Article of the Union, concluded on the 23. of laſt month, between the Deputies of *Gelderland* and *Zutphen*, *Holland*, *Zeland*, *Utrecht* and the *Omlands*, *Ems and Lawers*, as if the meaning and intention had been, to receiv none into the ſaid Union, but ſuch as according to

the *pacification of Religion*, framed by the Arch-Duke of *Austria* and Council of States, by advice of the States General ſhall at leaſtwiſe *ſuffer both Religions*, viz. the *Roman Catholick and the Reformed*; The foreſaid Deputies, which were preſent at and concluded the ſaid Union, for the taking away all miſtakes and diffidence, are pleaſed to declare, that their meaning and intention, neither then was, nor now is, to exclude from the foreſaid Union and Alliance, any Towns or Provinces which ſhall bee willing to keep themſelvs *onely to the ſaid Roman-Catholick Religion*, and where the *Number* of their Inhabitants, profeſsing the Reformed Religion is not ſo great or conſiderable, as may enable them to enjoy the exerciſe of the Reformed Religion, according to the pacification above ſaid. But that notwithſtanding any former expreſſion, they ſhall and will bee readie, to receiv into this Union, all ſuch Towns and Provinces as ſhall bee deſirous to keep themſelvs *onely to the Romiſh Religion, provided*, they will engage themſelvs to the obſerving of the reſt of the Points and Articles of this Union, and carrie themſelvs as good *Patriots*; there beeing no ſuch meaning, that the one Province or Citie, ſhall *take cognizance of others, in matter of Religion*; and thus for the clear

main-

maintenance of peace and concord among the Provinces, and to avoid and take away the chiefeſt occaſion of difference and diſcord.

Don thus, in *Utrecht* Febr. 1. 1579.

Amplification of the 15th Article.

THere beeing proviſion made in the 15th Article for the alimentation and maintenance of Clergie-people, ſuch as had formerly been in any Convents or Colleges, and withdrawn themſelvs thence becauſ of Religion, or upon other reaſonable grounds; or may hereafter forſake and leav the ſame; and it beeing found very conſiderable, that by reaſon thereof there may ariſe many ſuites and controverſies, as is given to underſtand; that divers are raiſed alreadie, when as ſuch perſons, do or ſhall pretend to have a right of ſucceſsion in the goods of their parents, brothers, ſiſters, and other friends and kindred deceaſed, or coming to deceaſ; and ſuch alſo, as in their life-time they may have convay'd and alienated the ſame unto, by waie of gift, tranſport or otherwiſe, or alſo made ſure to them after their death; therefore the foreſaid Confederates, to prevent ſuch Proceſſes and Troubles, as may ariſe

from hence, have found good, to ſuſpend all ſuch ſuites and proceſſes, as either alreadie are, or may bee commenced upon the cauſes aforeſaid, for to reſt in *ſtatu quo*, from any further proſecution, until ſuch time, as the ſaid Confederates together with ſuch others, as ſhall likewiſe enter into the ſame Union and Alliance, ſhall generally (and if it bee needful, by Autoritie of the Magiſtrate) have taken order therein, and publiſhed their Declaration.

Don thus, by the foreſaid Deputies, *Febr.* 1. 1579. ſigned, *Lamſweerde.*

This daie *Febr.* 4. 1579. there appeared in the Aſſemblie of the foreſaid Deputies ſitting at *Utrecht*, the underwritten Deputies of *Ghent*, and declared, that, having peruſed the points and Articles of the foreſaid *Union*, and what by virtue thereof hath further been tranſacted, They found it good, and thereupon, by virtue of their Letters of Credence, and ſpecial procuration and inſtruction, dated *Januar.* 27. 1579. have ſolemnly allow'd, approved and ratified the ſame, promiſing, like the other Confederates, to keep, obſerv and follow the ſame and every point thereof in particular. In witneſs whereof the foreſaid Deputies, ſet their hands to it, the daie, month and year, as above; and was ſigned,

In

In the behalf of those of *Ghent*, *Arnolf de Grutere*, *Lauin Tayart*, *Christoph. de la Becqre*, *Lucas Meyart*.

This daie *Martii* 5. there appeared in the Assemblie of the foresaid Deputies, at *Utrecht*, the Deputies of the common Nobilitie of the Quarter of *Nymeghen*, together with those of the Citie of *Nymeghen*; and declared, that having perused the Points and Articles of the said Union, and what hath further been transacted by virtue thereof, they found it good, and thereupon, by virtue of their Instruction, sealed with the privie Seal of the Citie of *Nymeghen*, and dated *Febr.* 12. 1579. have solemnly allow'd, approved and ratified, do allow, by these: promising like to the other Confederates,, to keep observ and follow the same and every point thereof in particular. In witness whereof, the foresaid Deputies of the common Nobilitie and Citie of the Quarter of *Nymeghen*, have set their hands to it, the daie, month and year as above, and was signed, *Gelis Pick*, *Jan Kelfken*, *Arent van Zeller*, *Dirck Fleming*, *Lambert Janssz*, *Johan van de Have*.

This daie *March* 5. there appeared in the Assemblie of the foresaid Deputies at *Utrecht*, the Deputies of the common Nobilitie, chief and lesser Cities of the Quarter of *Arnhim*,

and

and declared, That having peruſed the Points and Articles of the foreſaid Union, and what hath further been tranſacted by virtue thereof, they found it good; and thereupon, by virtue of their Letters of Credence, dated 18. and a certain Inſtruction dated *Febr.* 16. 79. both ſealed with the privie Seal of the Citie of *Arnheim*, after long and mature Deliberation, have ſolemnly allowed approoved and ratified the ſame; do allow by theſe; promiſing in qualitie as before, that like to the other Confederates, they will keep, obſerv and follow the ſame and every point thereof in particular. In witneſs whereof the foreſaid Deputies of the common Nobilitie, the chief and leſſer Cities of the Quarter of *Arnheim*, have ſet their hands to it, the daie, month and year as above, and was ſigned, *Alexander Bentinck.*

This daie *March* 23. there appeared in the Aſſemblie of the foreſaid Deputies of the United Provinces at *Utrecht*, the Deputies of the Cities of *Lewarden*, *Sneck*, *Franeker* and of certain Bailifs and Baily-ſhips, with ſom particular Gentlemen of *Frieſland*, named in their Procuration, and declared, That having peruſed the Points and Articles of the ſaid *Union*, and what by virtue thereof hath been further tranſacted, they found it good,

and

and thereupon by virtue of their foreſaid Procuration dated *March* 12. 1579. have ſolemnly allowed, approoved and ratified the ſame; do allow, approov and ratifie the ſame by theſe; promiſing that like to the other Confederates, they will keep, obſerv and follow the ſame, and every point thereof in particular. In witneſs whereof the foreſaid Deputies of the foreſaid Cities, *Lewarden*, *Sneck*, *Francker* and of certain Bailifs and Baily-ſhips, together with ſom particular Gentlemen of *Frieſland*, have ſet their hands to it, the daie, month and year as above, and was ſigned,

B. Idſaerda, *Jelle Sibeſz.*

This daie *April* 11. 1579. there appeared in the Aſſemblie of the foreſaid Deputies of the United Provinces, at *Utrecht*, the Deputies of the Citie of *Venlo*, viz. *Gerard van Lohn*, *Herman de Laet*, *Cornelisſen* of the Council, *Jacob Goris* Senator, and *John de Groot*, as Deputies of the Commonaltie there, and declared, That having peruſed the Points and Articles of the foreſaid Union, and what by virtue thereof hath further been tranſacted, they found it good, and thereupon, by virtue of their Inſtruction, dated *April* 3. 1579. have ſolemnly allowed, approoved and rati-

fied the ſame, do allow, approove and ratifie the ſame, by theſe; promiſing, that, like to the other Confederates, they will keep, obſerv and follow the ſame, and every Point thereof in particular. In witneſs whereof the foreſaid Deputies, of the foreſaid Citie of *Venlo*, have ſet their hands to it, the daie, month and year aforeſaid, and was ſigned,

Gerard van Lohn, *Herman de Laet*, *Cornelijſſen* of the Council, *Jacob Grois*, *John de Groot*.

Foraſmuch as his *Excellencie* ever held it expedient and needful for the Conſervation and Maintenance of the common good, the Rights and Liberties of the Netherlands, to keep and entertain ſtill, good friendſhip, unitie and concord among the Provinces of the ſaid Countries, the Cities alſo and particular Members thereof, whereby the common Enemie may not onely more effectually, by the common power and mutual aſsiſtance bee reſiſted and kept off, but likewiſe bee diſpoſſeſt and deprived of the means to ſow or cauſ any miſunderſtanding and diſcord among the ſaid Provinces, Cities and Members thereof, by reaſon of diſcrepancie in Religion and otherwiſe. Therefore, his Excellencie having ſeen a certain *Union and Alliance*,

liance, made in *Januarie* laſt at *Utrecht*, between the well-born Lord *Count John of Naſſaw*, Lievtenant of the principalitie of *Gelders* and Countie of *Zutphen*, and likewiſe thoſe of *Holland*, *Zealand*, *Utrecht* and the *Friſiſh Om-lands* betwixt the Ems and Lawers, had indeed found the ſaid *Union* good, and allow'd of it; although, to the end the ſame might ſo much the better, and with the more conveniencie and opportunitie bee preſented to the Generalitie of the Provinces, for to bee received with common conſent and concluded into an Univerſal Peace, Unitie and Concord, of all theſe Countries, hee hitherto deferr'd and put off the ſubſcribing of the ſaid Union. And wheras his High^{s} now together with a great part of the foreſaid Provinces, which hitherto have declared themſelvs that they found it good and convenient, ſuch an *Union* ſhould bee framed, concluded and entred into, for the better adminiſtration of the affairs of our common Father-land; his Excellencie is likewiſe pleaſed now to declare, as by theſe hee doth declare, that hee doth accept of and will obſerv, and hereby doth accept and approov of the foreſaid Union, lately made and concluded at *Utrecht*, between the foreſaid Provinces; as beeing

aſſured that the *Magiſtracie* and *Autoritie* of the *Arch-Duke, is nothing impaired or leſſened thereby*; and vvhereas alſo the foreſaid United Confederates are to aſſemble again very ſhortly, further to ſettle and conclude about all the particular points and Articles of the ſaid Union, what may conduce to the more effectual and ſtedfaſt Concord of the ſame; his Excellencie, therefore further likewiſe declareth, that hee will accept of and conform himſelf to the ſame Points and Articles, ſo as by the foreſaid Provinces of *Gelderland*, *Holland*, *Zeland*, *Utrecht* and others aſſociating themſelvs, ſhall bee deviſed, framed, concluded and allowed. In witneſs whereof his Excell^cie hath underwrit his Name, and cauſed his privie Seal to bee affixed to it, in the Patent of the Citie of *Antwerp*, *May* 3. 1579.

ſigned, *William de Naſſaw.*

and lower was writen, By permiſsion of his Excell^cie,

ſigned, *N. Bruninex.*

This daie *Jun.* 1. 1579. the Plenipotentiaries of the Cities, beeing aſſembled in the Cloiſter of the Jacobites, at the Landdaie,

daie, within *Lewarden*, after they had heard the propoſition of the *Ambaſſador* from the *neerer Union at Utrecht*, and that ſom of their Plenipotentiaries had been deputed to the ſaid Ambaſſador, more particularly in the name of all the reſt, to communicate with the ſaid Ambaſſador, and to peruſe the ſeveral Points and Articles of the ſaid Union; which beeing performed, and report made to their fellow-Commiſsioners; all the ſaid Plenipotentiaries of the ſaid Cities, which underwrit theſe, do declare, that they have allowed, approoved and ratified all the foreſaid Points and Articles of the Union aforeſaid; do allow &c. by theſe: promiſing, that like unto the reſt of the Confederates, they will keep, obſerv and follow the ſame, and every point thereof in particular, as well what hitherto is don therein, as what by virtue thereof ſhall yet further bee don and agreed on. In witneſs whereof the foreſaid Plenipotentiaries of the Cities, have ſet their hands to this, the daie, month and year aboveſaid, and was ſigned with the names here enſuing, writen by divers hands, *Julius van Botnya* Plenipotentiarie for *Francker*, *Jurien Hendrieksz*, Plenipotentiarie for *Franiker*, *Henrick*

Jabrichſz Plenipotentiarie for *Lewarden*; *Jan Janſz* ſubſtituted by *Ayde Lammarts*, who had procuration, and was from home; *Claes Hotthiſſz* for the Council of the Citie of *Sneeck*; *Jacob Syverttz*, Plenipotentiarie for *Bolſwert*; *Frans Jacob Frerekſon*, for thoſe of *Bolſwert*; *Banne Peters*, Plenipotentiarie from the Burgomaſters of the Citie of *Ylſt*, *Jeltze van Galama* likewiſe for *Ylſt*, *Reynier Olfertſz* for *Staveren*, *Willem Sippeſſz* for *Sloten*, *Joh. Bettegh*, Burgomaſter of *Worcum*, *Donne Abbeſz* likewiſe for *Worcum*.

Whereas wee *George van Laling*, Count of *Rinnenberg*, Baron and Banner-Lord at *Ville*, Seigneur of *Villierve*, Imbriechies, Lievtenant and Captain General of *Frieſland*, *Over-Yſſel*, *Groninghen*, the *Omlands*, *Drent* and *Linghen*, chief of his Maties Exchequer, have found it expedient and very needful for the conſervation and maintenance of the common-Weal, Rights and Liberties of the Netherlands, that there bee maintain'd all good friendſhip, unitie and concord among the Provinces of theſe Countries, and thoſe under our Government, as alſo among the Cities and particular members of the ſame; whereby the common

common Enemie will not onely bee the more effectually withſtood and kept off, by a joint power and mutual aſsiſtance, but likewiſe deprived of the means to ſow or raiſ any miſunderſtanding or difference betwixt the ſame Provinces, Cities or Members thereof, by reaſon of difference in Religion or otherwiſe, howſoever. Therefore, having ſeen a certain *Union and Alliance*, as it was projected firſt laſt ſummer, by our advice at *Arnheim*, and made in *Januarie* laſt at *Utrecht*, and concluded there, between the wel-born Lord Count *John of Naſſaw*, Lievtenant of the principalitie of *Gelders* and Countie of *Zutphen*, and them of *Holland*, *Zeland*, *Utrecht*, the *Frieſiſh Omlands* and others; together with ſeveral Acts of approbation and acceptance of the foreſaid Union, by my Lord the *Prince of Orange*, Lievtenant General of the Arch-Duke *Matthias*, Governor General of the foreſaid Netherlands, dated *May* 3. 1579. wee do declare, that wee have ratified, approoved and allowed the ſame; do ratifie, approov, allow and accept of the ſame by theſe; beeing perſwaded and ſure, that the *Magiſtracie and Autoritie of the Arch-Duke's* eminencie is no waies impaired nor leſſened thereby. Promiſing, like the other Confederates, to keep, obſerv and follow the ſame, and every point thereof.

thereof. In witneſs whereof wee have underwriten theſe with our hand, and cauſed our privie Seal in Patent-waie to bee affixed hereunto. *Actum at Winſe* in the *Omlands* this 11th of *Jun.* 1579. beneath was writen,

George van Lataines.

This daie *July* 10. 1579. there appeared in the foreſaid Aſſemblie of the ſaid Deputies at *Utrecht*, the Deputies of the Citie of *Ypren*, viz. Sig. *Jan van Lanquedul* Law-keeper, and M. *Peter Balde* Penſioner to the ſaid Citie of *Ypren*, who had declared, that having peruſed the points and Articles of the foreſaid *Union*, and that which by virtue thereof hath further been tranſacted, they found it good, and thereupon have, by virtue of their Letters of Credence and Procuration, bearing date *June* 23. 1579. allowed, approoved and ratified, do allow &c. the ſame by theſe : promiſing like to the other Confederates, to keep, obſerv and follow the ſame, and every point thereof in particular. In witneſs whereof, the foreſaid Deputies of the Citie of *Ypren*, ſet their hands to it underneath, the daie, month and year aboveſaid, ſigned, *Jan van Lanquedul*, M. *Peter Balde.*

This daie the 29th of *July* 1579. there appeared in the Aſſemblie of the foreſaid Deputies of the neerer United Provinces, aſſembled

bled in *Utrecht*, the Commiſsioners of the Citie of *Antwerp*, viz. Sig. *Jan van Stralen*, utter Burgomaſter, *Voncker Philips van Schoonhoven* Sig. of *Wanroy*, of the Council, *Jan van Brecht* old Counſellor, *Adam Verhult* Colonel, *Valerius van Dale* and *Jan Gyſſels* Dekens, who declared, that having peruſed the Points and Articles of the foreſaid Union, and that which by virtue thereof hath been further tranſacted, They found it good, and thereupon by virtue of their Procuration, bearing date *July* 22. and Letters of Credence, dated *July* 23. 1579. have allowed, approoved and ratified, do allow, approov and ratifie the ſame by theſe: promiſing like to the other Confederates, to keep, obſerv and follow the ſame and every point thereof in particular. In witneſs whereof the foreſaid Deputies of the ſaid Citie of *Antwerp* ſet their hands to it, the daie, month and year as above, and was underwriten, *Jan van Stralen*, *Philips van Schoonhoven*, *Jan van Brecht*, *Adam Verhult*, *Valerius van Dale*, *Jan Gyſſels*.

This daie the 13 of *Septemb.* 1579. there appeared in the Aſſemblie of the foreſaid Deputies, aſſembled at *Utrecht*, the Deputies of the Citie of *Breda*, viz. *Godert van Luchtenberg*, Burgomaſter of the Citie, *Godefroy Montes*, of the Council and Lievtenant of the Colonel and Captain likewiſe, and *Chriſtian Back*, Ma-

ſter of the Orphants and Ten-man, who declared, that, having peruſed the Points and Articles of the foreſaid Union, and that which by virtue thereof hath been tranſacted ſince, they found it good; and thereupon have, by virtue of their Procuration dated *Septemb.* 10. 1579. allowed, approoved and ratified; do allow &c. the ſame by theſe: promiſing like to the other Confederates, they will keep, obſerv and follow the ſame and every point thereof in particular. In witneſs whereof, the foreſaid Deputies of the ſaid Citie of *Breda*, have ſet their hands hereunder, the daie, month and year aboveſaid, ſigned, *Godert van Luchtenberg*, *Godefroy Montes* and *Chriſtian Back*, *Franſ-ſon.*

This daie *Febr.* 1. 1580. there appeared in the Aſſemblie of the foreſaid Deputies of the neerer United Provinces, aſſembled at *Utrecht*, Sig. *Guido du Bruecq*, of the Council of the Citie of *Brugge*, who declared, that they having peruſed the Points and Articles of the foreſaid Union, and what hath further been tranſacted ſince by virtue of the ſame, they found it good, and thereupon, over and above the approbation thereof by Sig. *Levin Steppe*, of the Council, and M. *Jacob Yman* Penſioner of the ſaid Citie of *Brugge*, by virtue of their ſealed Procuration of *Nov.* 7. 1579.

1579. made at *Antwerp*, the 26. of the ſame month, by virtue of Letters of Credence and ſealed Procuration, both dated *Januar.* 25. 1580. have allowed, approoved and ratified the ſame Union, and do allow the ſame by theſe, promiſing like to the other Confederates, to keep, obſerv and follow the ſame, and every point thereof. In witneſs whereof the foreſaid Deputie of the Citie of *Brugge* hath ſet his hand underneath, the daie, month and year as above,

ſigned, *Guide du Bruecq.*

This daie *Febr.* 1. 1580. there appeared in the Aſſemblie of the foreſaid Deputies of the neerer United Provinces aſſembled in *Utrecht*, *Yoncker Woulter van der Hecken* of Council to the Land of the *Vryen*, who declared, that having peruſed the Points and Articles of the foreſaid *Union*, and that which by virtue thereof, hath further been tranſacted; hee found it good, and hath thereupon, over the approbation alreadie made at *Antwerp*, *Novemb.* 26. 1579. by M. *Yſnebrand Provyn* Penſioner of the foreſaid land of *de Vryn*; by virtue of his ſealed procuration dated *Octob.* 17. before; now by virtue of his procuration dated the 23. of *Januarie*, and Letters of Credence dated the 25. of the ſame month of this preſent year, ſolemnly allowed, ap-

prooved and ratified; doth allow, approov and ratifie the ſame Union by theſe: promiſing like the other Confederates, to keep, obſerv and follow the ſame and every point thereof in particular. In witneſs whereof the foreſaid Deputie of the ſaid Land of *de Vryn*, ſet his hand underneath here, the daie, month and year as above,

ſigned, *Woulter van der Hecken.*

NOTABLE

NOTABLE REVOLUTIONS:

OR,

A Relation of what happened in the UNITED PROVINCES of the *Netherlands*; in the years 1650, and 1651, ſomwhat before and after the death of the late Prince of ORANGE.

IMmediately after the promulgation of the Peace (made at Munſter) the *Lords of Holland* buſied themſelvs earneſtly and ſeriouſly about reducing of their publick charges and expences, with intent to extinguiſh the *Generalſhip of Horſ*; (ſuffering, nevertheleſs, his Highneſs to enjoie an *equivalence* ſom other waie) to change the Entertainment of *Field-Marſhal* from 700 Flor. in 32 daies, to a life-penſion of 3000 flor. *per an.* to continue the Charge of the *Artillerie* without any particular Entertainment: to alter the *Lievtenant General of Horſ* his preſent Entertainment into a Life-penſion of 2000 flor. that of *Commiſſarie General* for the Horſ into a Life-penſion of 600 flor. *per an.* to the *Sergeant Major General* 1200 flor. to the *Quartermaſter-General of the Camp* 500 flor. to the *Quartermaſter-General of Horſ* a Life-penſion of 500 flor. to the Seven *Governors* of *Hartoghen Boſch, Maſtricht, Breda, Berghen ap Zoom, Sluys,*

Sluys, Hulſt, and Willemſtadt, the continuance of the Title of Honor, but no Entertainment. To all the Colonels of the Infantrie, there beeing thirtie of them in number, to allow a life-penſion of 800 flor. *per ann.* and that their reſpective charges ſhould com to bee void by their deceaſ, and all *Lievtenant Colonels, Sergeant-Majors, Quarter-Maſters, and Marſhals of Regiments*, ſhould bee caſhier'd. To diſcharge all the *Muſter-maſters*, 15 in number, and ſo likewiſe divers other and leſſer charges; that ſo in time the *State* might bee inabled by the *Peace*, to diſcharge the *Debts* contracted by *War*. This buſineſs, by reaſon of its weight, advancing but ſlowly, was re-aſſumed again in the Spring of 1650. and eſpecially did *Holland* preſs much the disbanding of 105 Foot-Companies, Foreiners, together with half the Cavalrie; beſides ſeveral other points projected and debated a good while before.

They writ in behalf of theſe matters to all the Provinces, and repreſented to the Generalitie, whatſoëver might perſwade the undertaking of the Work: among the reſt, That their Provincial Debts were ſo great, that though they ſhould get their whole project of reducing charges effected, and had all their means and Revenues continued ſtill in the ſame ſtate they now were in; nevertheleſs they could not but remain every year, a whole *Million* in arrears, and were much deſtitute of expedients, how to get out of debts at length. But the reſt of the Provinces returned unanimouſly advice, that there ought no more forces yet to bee caſhiered, then 55 Foot-Companies, and 20 of Horſ; allowing the caſhiered Officers, an honeſt penſion or entertainment during life, and to the Colonels, each 1000 Rix-dollers *per an.*

Upon the 21 and 22 of *Januarie*, thoſe of *Holland* urged their affairs ſtrongly at the Aſſembly, but were by the reſt of the Provinces, by the Prince, Count *William*, and the Council of State (beeing preſent there at every time) mainly oppoſed, they mainteining, That whiles *France, Spain, Sweden, & Germanie* were in arms, it was not fit to diſarm here, ſo as *Holland* ſought

ſought it: That ſo many gallant *Captains and Officers*, as had hazarded their lives for the Land, ought not to bee ſo ill requited: That it was againſt the *Union*, for *Holland* to perſiſt alone thus, to disband and caſhier the common Forces. Som alſo upbraided *Holland*, that they had not managed their Treaſure well, and thereby run into ſuch arrears; Whereupon *Holland* remonſtrated, That for all this caſhiering, there would remain men enough in ſervice ſtill; for, ſaid they, To what end ſhall wee entertain Garriſons at *Delf*, *Rotterdam*, *Goude*, *Dort*, *Schoonhoven*, *Schiedam*, and other In-land Towns, as likewiſe at *Utrecht*, *Campen*, *Deventer*, *Swoll*, *Arnheim*, *Reenen*, *Nymegben*; in the *Trieſiſh* Towns, and *Groninghen*? That it was againſt the Union, to charge any Province againſt their will, and beyond their abilitie: That many years ago they had longed to ſee a more equal proportion of raiſing means, and that many ſendings had paſt from them into the Provinces to that purpoſe, but all in vain: That they of *Frieſland*, had alreadie reduced and ſaved 600000 flor. yearly means; and that the ſame Province was now advantaged neer upon 200000 flor. yearly beſides; whereby it was evident, that *Holland* was too highly charged, and much over-rated.

In *March* there arrived a very great extraordinarie Committee out of *Zealand*; principally about the matter of Reduction, who mainteined at firſt, there ought none to bee caſhiered at all: Wherein they had their particular Conſiderations; namely, that they, with their Province, were placed in the Van or Front; that the *Spaniſh* ſhewed themſelvs moſt implacable againſt them: Som alſo of the chiefeſt there ſought at that time to ingratiate themſelvs with the Prince, thereby to advance their particular intereſt and greedineſs. Nevertheleſs, within a ſhort time after, they conformed themſelvs to the other five Provinces.

About middle *March*, the *French*, *Engliſh*, and *Scottiſh* Officers, preſented their Requeſts, remonſtrating their old, long and faithful ſervices, and that they ought not to bee ca-

ſhiered more or ſooner then the *Natives*. The advice of the Prince thereupon was, that the disbanding ought to bee proportioned equally between the one and the other, as well the Native as the Foreiner. The ſecond of *April* the Lords *Bronckhorſt*, *Vett*, *Renſwoud*, *André*, *Mulart* (*Grongingben*, and the *Omlands* beeing abſent) were deputed and ſent from the Generalitie, into the Aſſembly of *Holland*, where by a ſpeech of the Lord *Bronckhorſt* there was endeavoured and propounded, whatſoever might any way conduce, to make the Lords of *Holland* conform themſelvs to the reſt of the Provinces. Theſe matters went ſo high and avant, that the *Miniſters* took the boldneſs to broach and preach in their Pulpits, *there was but a ſtraw's breadth betwixt them and the breach of the Union.* Which was to flatter the Court. Towards the end of *April*, the States-General writ a remonſtrating Letter to the Commiſsioned Council of *Holland*.

Noble mightie Lords!

WEE *have heretofore tranſmitted unto the Noble Mightie Lords, the States of* Holland, *and* Weſt-Frieſland, *and to the other ſix Provinces reſpectively, the newlieſt projected ſtate of War, ſo as it was fit the ſame ſhould bee obſerved, during the preſent peace, whereunto ſom of the Provinces ſhewed themſelvs well inclined; But in regard that the Lords the States of* Holland *and* Weſt-Frieſland *pretended and preſented unto us ſeveral points of ſaving charges, wee have likewiſe at the requeſt of the ſaid Lords, tranſmitted the foreſaid points to the ſix other Provinces: Who, for continuations ſake of mutual unitie and common tranquillitie, have ſo far by the return of their reſpective Provincial advices, advanced to meet the foreſaid Province of* Holland, *that they have reſpectively yielded up a great part of the foreſaid projected ſtate of war, and conſequently given their aſſent to the disbanding of 55 Foot-Companies of Foreiners, for the reducing of thoſe Outlandiſh Regiments, as alſo twelv Companies of Horſ, and that the reſt of the Horſ-Companies may bee reduced from 60 to 50 a piece, gratifying withal the Officers to bee disbanded, with ſuch a penſion, as the joint Provinces ſhall bee diſpo-*

ſed

ſed to ſettle upon them. And the other ſix Provinces doubted not, but the States of Holland would have conformed themſelves to this expedient. But wee are very ſorrie to understand that their Noble Mightes ſhould bee perſisting ſtill in their foreſaid points of ſaving charges, with intention and purpoſe, to paſs and act the ſame apart, without the General Autoritie; which wee ſeriouſly regarding, and weighing the evil conſequences thereof, that in this and like matters one Province alone ſhould in oppoſition to all the reſt of the confederates, undertake ſuch diſcrepant reſolutions, and the effectual proſecution of them; the rather, foraſmuch as before the determining and concluding of the Treatie of peace with Spain, it was ſolemnly agreed to, with the advice of his Highneſs, and the Council of State, That a ſufficient number of forces ſhould bee retained. Therefore wee judged it neceſſarie, to make this addreſs unto your Honor, that you will bee pleaſed to give notice hereof unto the Members which are to meet, either by writing or ſending to them, and thereby endeavour to perſwade the ſaid Lords the States, that, for to prevent confuſion and diſorder, they would beware how they tread into any ſeparate or particular reduction or disbanding of Forces, ſworn and committed to the Generalitie; for if this ſhould bee attempted, it would bee directly againſt the Union, the everlaſting alliance, and laudable obſervance hitherto; beſides, that ſo ſoon after the peace made, there would bee diſcovered thereby a very greet feebleneſs in the Government of theſe Countries, and the reputation thereof mightily weakned round about. Whereas on the contrarie, this State in the times of botteſt war, hath no leſs by the mutual unitie, then by the proſperous ſucceſs of arms, been of great eſteem and repute both far and near, it being moſt plain and aſſured, that the entertainment of a competent quantitie of Forces, is both formidable to the covered and cloſe enemie, and as conſiderable pleaſing and grateful to the friends and confederates. Your Honors may pleaſ herewithal to conſider, that his Highneſs and the Council of State, in framing the late new project and ſtate of war, aimed as on the one ſide at the conſervation of the State of the Land, the preſent doubtful conſtitution and occurrences of things, the neighbors round about us beeing in arms ſtill; ſo on the other ſide, at the great charges, that lie upon the reſpective Provinces, onely that the weightieſt part beeing the preſervation

of the whole, muſt needs preponderate or out-weigh the leſſer; yet notwithſtanding the ſix other Provinces out-went the former project, as hath been alreadie mentioned, and met thoſe of Holland a great part of their way; Which affair, beeing narrowly looked into, it will bee found, that following the advice of the ſix Provinces, there will bee one hundred Horſ, and 270 Foot more entertained now then were kept in ſervice, during the laſt Truce; When as ſince the expiration thereof it hath pleaſed Almightie God to augment, ſtrengthen, and crown the ſtate of theſe Countries with the Reduction of many Cities, and a great number of Forts; which Forts and Cities muſt needs bee beſet and kept with requiſite Garriſons, unleſs wee hold ſuch dear-bought Conqueſts ſcarce worth the keeping. And it is farther worth noting, that the whole Difference betwixt the Provincial Advices of the ſix ſaid Provinces, and that of the ſaid Province of Holland, doth charge theſe Provinces yearly with no more then about 25000 flor. which for ſuch a Province (which God Almightie hath ſo abundantly bleſſed with Trade, Wealth, and Proſperitie) in our apprehenſion ought to bee eſteemed far leſs then the diſ-repute and miſ-underſtandings, which are like to ariſe moſt unexſpectedly out of the fore-named diſcrepancie, it beeing no unuſual accident, that a ſmall ſpark eaſily kindleth into a great embracement. Over and above all which conſiderations, wee conceiv likewiſe that the foreſaid Lords the States of Holland ought to ponder the love, affection, and kinde diſpoſition they owe to thoſe Provinces their Confederates, who continually endured the heat and brunt of war, and whoſe inhabitants ſat daily ſo ſenſibly in the flames thereof, to eaſ & reliev them now as much as may bee in regard of the burthen, which not without cauſ remain's hanging upon their ſhoulders, none knowing how ſoon or which way the like miſchiefs may light upon them again, peradventure, when it may leaſt bee thought on from afar off by ſuch forces, of whoſe raiſing there was or could bee had but little notice, or notice beeing had, the reaſons and grounds thereof may have been diſguiſed and palliated; againſt which, there is otherwiſe no fence, but by providing and keeping ſufficient Garriſons in the utmoſt Frontiers of this State, wherein conſiſt's the preſervation and maintenance of that, which through God's gracious bleſsing upon the Armies of theſe Countries, hath been purchaſed for us with ſo much expence of

wealth

wealth and blood. For theſe and other cauſes wee ſhall relie upon the good Devoirs and Offices, which your Honors ſhall bee pleaſed to ſhew and apply towards the Lords, the Members of the inſtant States-Aſſembly of the foreſaid Province of Holland *and* Weſt-Frieſland. *Whereunto wee pray God Almightie to vouchſafe his bleſsing, to whoſe protection wee commend your Honors, &c.* Actum April 16. 1650.

In *May*, thoſe of *Leyden* propounded, That the Provincial advices of the reſt ſhould bee followed, proviſionally for the ſpace of four months, and then to conſider and reſolv farther. Hereupon the Members repaired home to their principals, and returning back again, ſeemed readie to yield to the propoſition. But the Provinces, the Prince, and the Council urged, that then there ſhould forthwith bee ſetled a *State of war*, and no further ſpeech bee made of disbanding, reduction, &c. till after ſuch time, as *France, Spain, Sweden, and Germanie*, ſhould have laid down arms. This they of *Holland* would not bee engaged in. Nevertheleſs, thoſe of *Leyden, Rotterdam, Gorcum, Goude, Shoonhoven, Horn, Enckhuyſen*, eight in number, were ſo ſcrupulous, that hitherto they could, nor durſt not reſolv upon a particular disbanding.

On the 28 of *Maie*, thoſe of *Holland* preſented the enſuing points, much approaching thoſe of the Generalitie, as namely,

That they were content there ſhould bee disbanded fiftie five Foot-Companies, Foreiners.

That there ſhould bee caſhiered likewiſe twelv Companies of Horſ.

That the Curiaſsiers ſhould bee changed into Carabines.

That what formerly was repreſented, may bee don proviſionally, and that the Provinces ſhould bee deſired, and were deſired by theſe, to conform themſelvs to the further points of Charge-ſaving, formerly by their Provincial advice exhibited to the Generalitie, conſiſting mainly in the following particulars.

That

That the Militarie and ſuch like entertainments ſhould bee regulated according to the project formerly preſented by them to the Generalitie.

That the Officers to bee caſhiered, ſhould enjoie no further entertainment or penſion, beeing out of the Land-ſervice.

That the paiment for lodgings, ſhould bee ſurceaſed, becauſ of true and exact pay to bee made to the Armie.

That the Foot-Forces ſhould bee reduced from 70 to 60 men, and that there ſhould bee disbanded 8 Companies more of Horſ, which added to the former 12, produce in all 20 Companies that may bee ſpared.

That the Commiſſioners of the reſpective Provinces would undertake or endeavour to recommend theſe matters effectually to their Principals, and within the ſpace of a moneth or ſix weeks at fartheſt, procure their reſpective Provincial Advices upon theſe four laſt points to bee returned to the Aſſembly of the Generalitie.

Next day following beeing Sunday, the ſame points having been preſented to their high Mightineſs, in the preſence of his Highneſs, his Excellencie, and the Council, after advice taken, it was declared by the ſix Provinces, that they adhered to their former advices, deſiring and recommending moſt ſeriouſly and tenderly to the ſaid ordinarie and extraordinarie Deputies of *Holland* and *Weſt-Frieſland*, that as they had alreadie been pleaſed to declare themſelvs conformable to the other ſix Provinces in ſom points, ſo they would yet further continue ſuch good offices and devoirs towards their Principals (at their preſent States-meeting) to the end, that the ſame may bee pleaſed to declare themſelvs readie to conform their reſolutions in like manner about the remaining different and open points, to the advices of the ſix other Provinces, his Highneſs, his Excellencie, together with the Council of State, that ſo this important affair, which cannot bee protracted, but to the great diſ-ſervice of the common cauſ, may once bee determined and ended, with concord. But this was fruitleſs.

For thoſe of *Holland* ſeeing or conceiving, as they aſſerted, that

that by how much the more they approached to the reſt of the Provinces, ſo much the more they recoiled or grew peremptorie; they laboured hard all this week to com to an iſſue, and eſpecially to disburthen themſelvs, which alſo they went through with, on *Saturday*, beeing the *fourth of June*, with great fervencie, cauſing in their preſence Letters and Notifications to bee writen and diſpatched to twelv Companies of Horſ, and one and thirtie Companies of Foot, reckoning up all the yongeſt in Commiſsion: as beeing their rate for number, mentioned in the points preſented *Maie* 28. Sending Inhibitions likewiſe to the Solicitors, to advance no more monies to thoſe Captains. And thus thinking they had don their buſineſs well and ſafe enough, they parted that very *Saturdaie*, on *Whitſon-Eve*.

The day following beeing *Pentecoſt* or *Whitſunday*, the Council of State was gathered half an hour after ſeven. After the firſt Sermon, the ſaid Council, his Highneſs and Count *William* were in the Aſſembly of the States-General, continuing together till three in the afternoon, where his Highneſs, his Excellencie the Stadtholder, and the Council of State, repreſented to their High Might^s, that it had grieved them to underſtand, that the Lords the States of *Holland* before their parting, had undertaken to act and execute any disbanding and reduction of the Lands Forces, and that his Highneſs, his Excellencie, and the Council of the States, had cauſed a Letter to bee drawn, directed to the Governors or Commanders, as alſo Captains of Horſ and Foot, or, in the abſence of them, unto their Officers, lying in Garriſon within this State, ſutable to their High Might^s reſolution of *April* 10. laſt, the contents whereof were word for word as here enſueth.

Noble Gentlemen!

THE high and Mightie Lords the States-General were pleaſed by their Reſolution of April 10 *laſt, to autorize his Highneſs and this Council, ſo to order and direct things, that none of the Forces in ſer-*

vice of and ſworn to the Generalitie, ſhould bee disbanded or otherwiſe diſpoſed upon any particular Order from one or other Province. And whereas it is reported, that ſom ſuch particular Order is iſſued forth in that behalf, wee therefore upon mature deliberation, with the advice of his ſaid Highneſs, his Excellencie the Stadtholder, and the Council of State, thought good by this to minde and advertiſe you, that you and every one of you received your Commiſſion from the Generalitie, and accordingly did ſwear to the ſame, and in conſideration thereof, cannot bee diſpenſed to obey or yield to any particular charge of disbanding or reducing; but that yee ought rather to keep your Companies and men in good order together, till further Order from their High Might^s, or his Highneſs and Council of State, which every one of you is to attend and regard, without fail, &c.

His Highneſs moreover, his Excellencie and the Council of State, referred it to their High Might^s conſideration, Whether they found not good likewiſe to diſpatch a Letter of like tenor to the Governors and Commanders aforeſaid, and then deſired their High Might^s they would bee pleaſed to bethink themſelvs of further means, what may bee fit and requiſite to bee don about this important affair, for the concord, tranquillitie and beſt ſervice of the Land: Whereupon deliberation beeing had, their High Might^s in regard of the former point, gave thanks to his Highneſs, his Excellencie, and the Council, over and for their provident care, ſhewed in the foreſaid buſineſs, and conſequently found good, and ordered, that the foreſaid Letter, *Mutatis mutandis*, ſhould bee diſpatched from the Generalitie, to the ſame intent, unto the ſaid Governors or Commanders: Whereupon a draught was made readie for to bee read in the afternoon in their High Might^s Aſſembly, and expedited accordingly. As for the ſecond point, it was found good and agreed to, that a very ſolemn Deputation ſhould bee diſpatched to all the Cities and Members of the Province of *Holland*, for to perſwade them by all conceivable motives and arguments, that they would refrain and deſiſt from

from all ſeparate or particular disbanding, leſsning or altering of the Forces in ſervice, and ſworn to the Generalitie, and not intermeddle with any thing that may bee undertaken or afoot, to the contrarie: and herewithal it was committed and referred to his Highneſs, in what manner and by what perſons and number the ſaid Deputation ſhould bee expedited. His Highneſs beeing likewiſe deſired and autoriſed to put all things in requiſite order, and to take care of preſerving the common peace and tranquillitie, eſpecially that the Union may bee mainteined, together with all the dependencies thereof, and all contrarie practices and deſigns prevented and withſtood. But the Deputies of the Province of *Gelderland* declared, that they reſerved libertie to themſelvs to ſet down what they ſhould think fitting about the foreſaid Reſolution, at the next meeting. The Deputies preſent for the Province of *Holland*, declared upon the ſaid pretended Reſolution, and cauſed to bee regiſtred, that they took for repeated, whatſoever their Principals the States of *Holland* had from time to time cauſed to bee remonſtrated at the Aſſembly of their High Might^s touching the point and matter in hand, and that they, their Deputies, referred themſelvs herein to what they had cauſed to bee ſet down, *Octob.* 26. 1649. and *April* 10 laſt, reſpectively; and therefore, as alſo for other cauſes, did not, nor could in no wiſe conſent to the preſent Reſolution, Diſpatches, and Deputation, together with the dependance and ſequel thereof; but in expreſs terms reſerved the libertie to themſelvs to oppoſe hereafter therein, what their Superiors ſhall judg expedient; inſiſting eſpecially, that the foreſaid Reſolution was undertaken againſt the accuſtomed order. *And this is that famous Reſolution of the fift of June*, ſo much ſpoken of, and attended with ſuch remarkable effects and conſequences, in regard whereof it might well bee ſaid then, that our *Lion was diſtempered.*

The next day his Highneſs appearing again in the Aſſembly, hee communicated to their High Might^s, that in conſideration of the importance of the Buſineſs, hee was inten-

ded and resolved to help to sute this sending to the Cities and Members of the Government of the Province of *Holland* and *West-Friesland*, yesterday agreed upon and determined by their High Might', with his own person; and that by virtue of the Autoritie that same day, by their High Might' referred and attributed to him, hee designed to that purpose out of their own Assembly, the Lords *Van Aertsberghen*, *Rinsewoude* and *Clant*, (there beeing but one Deputie present for the Provinces of *Friesland* and *Over-Yssel* respectively) and that his Highness by virtue and to the purpose aforesaid, did assume out of the Council of the States, the Lords of *Asperen*, *Lucas* and the Treasurer-General *Brasser*, desiring that, in case it were to their High Might' content, that the fitting Letters of Credence to the respective Cities and Members of the Government of *Holland*, might forthwith bee dispatched. Whereupon deliberation beeing had, their High Might' most highly thanked his Highness about and for the sake, that hee was pleased so much to incommodate his Princely person, and so far to tender the service of the Land, by attending the foresaid sending in this manner; Desiring him, that by all possible means and arguments, hee would endeavour to convince and perswade the foresaid Cities and Members of the said Province of *Holland*, in this sending, that they may desist from all separate disbanding, every one according to their respective rates, and consequently join themselvs unanimously with the other six consenting Provinces. Their High Might' were likewise well pleased with the choice and assumption his Highness had made in virtue aforesaid of the said Lords, both of the bodie of their High Might' Assembly, and of the Council of State unto the accomplishment of the foresaid grand affair. To this end order was given for the dispatching and delivering of the Credentials in due form and manner, together with the abovesaid solemn Resolution. Hereupon the Deputies of *Holland* caused to bee entred, that they found the present deliberation to bee a result of the hesternal

ſternal Reſolution taken in behalf of the foreſaid ſending, and that in that regard they referred themſelvs to what in behalf of their ſaid Province, they had entred alreadie upon the reſpective reſolution taken that day. The Deputies for the Province of *Gelderland*, having yeſterday reſerved libertie to themſelvs, to enter next meeting what they ſhould judg convenient about the Concluſion taken then, they now declared, that the nature of buſineſs was altered ſince, through the repreſentation, communication and advertiſement made this day by his Highneſs in the Aſſembly of their Hi. Mi. and that they would make report to their Superiors of the Reſolution, ſuch as it was.

The Miniſter *Morus* in the French Church, and *Sterremont* in the Cloiſter-Church preached in expreſs terms upon theſe matters on *Whitſunday*; ſaying, *That ſom* (aiming at the *Hollanders*) *had a deſign to break the Union; that they began to grow careleſs, and remembred nor conſidered not how inveterate and implacable the Spaniſh hatred was. That they would reward the Armie with unthankfulneſs. That they little regarded the great Deſerts and Services of his Highneſs and Predeceſſors Father, Unckle, and Grand-ſire.* The like Diſcourſes and Reports were plentifully ſpread among the Vulgar, with additions; *That ſom of the Lords of* Holland *entertained private communication with the Spaniſh Ambaſſador. That the ſaid Ambaſſador had lately conveied great ſummes of monie into his houſ by night, and afterwards diſtributed the ſame among his creatures.* Item, *That in the laſt Truce ſom had under the cover of Religion, ſought and endeavoured to bring the Land in diſcord and diſturbance, and to reduce it thereby at length under* Spain *again. That the ſame thing was practiſed now under color of regulating the Armie. That the Miniſters and all zealous Profeſſors of the Reformed Religion, ought to awaken and beſtir themſelvs, conſidering, that, though all others might eaſily make their peace with* Spain, *they of the Miniſtrie ſure could never look for any reconciliation with them.*

The Invectives and animoſities grew daily greater and ſo enormous, that one might well ſee ſom extremities muſt

preſently enſue. But *Holland* could imagine no ſuch thing. They were deeply indebted, and ſaw not how to diſcharge themſelvs; and therefore conceiving, that as a *Soveraign Province*, they could not by virtue of the Union, bee charged *againſt their will and above reaſon*; they adhered firmly and ſtedfaſtly to their former *Reſolution*, beeing they could not but remain yearly a *whole Million in arrears*, though they kept all their *Incoms entire*, and obtained their Charge-ſaving project to the full.

On the ſeventh of *June*, the Deputies for the Province of *Holland*, preſented ſundrie Propoſitions in the Aſſembly of their Hi. Mi. tending to this end, That their Hi. Mi. might bee pleaſed to ſuſpend or ſurceaſe the foreſaid ſending to the Cities of the Province of *Holland*, determined yeſterday, beeing the ſame was an *Innovation*, and beſides the accuſtomed order of the Government, from which there could bee expected no good fruit; the ſaid Deputies of *Holland* making offer, to ſummon another States-meeting of their Province as ſoon as could bee don; that the ſame wch was intended to bee repreſented by the foreſaid ſending to the particular Cities and Members thereof, might bee preſented to *them*: Whereupon offer beeing made by the Deputies for the Province of *Gelderland* (and avowed by the other *four*, then preſent Provinces) that in caſe the ſaid Deputies of the Province of *Holland* would call in the Letters of Notifications touching the ſeparate Disbanding and Reduction, diſpatched from that Province to the reſpective Officers of horſ and foot; and put the caſe of the foreſaid Disbanding and Reduction wholly into their former condition, that then his Highneſs ſhould bee deſired to appear again in their Hi. Mi. Aſſembly, and the affair of that ſending re-aſſumed there into further deliberation: The ſaid Deputies of *Holland* thereupon giving to underſtand, and declaring, that this belonged not to them to do, but to their Superiors the States of the ſaid Province of *Holland*, to whom the foreſaid motion ought to bee addreſt for acceptation; it was found good upon precedent

dent deliberation, to perſiſt in their Hi. Mi. heſternal and former reſpective Reſolutions in that behalf, and then their Hi. Mi. deſired the ſaid Deputies of *Holland*, that they would ſecond their, as alſo his Highneſs and the Councils, good meaning and intention in this buſineſs, touching the ſeparate Disbanding and Reduction, with all good offices and endeavors. Whereupon the ſaid Deputies of the Province of *Holland* cauſed to bee *entred*, that *They could not conſent to the foreſaid Concluſion, but did expreſsly declare againſt the ſame, conformably and according to their former entries made upon the ſame ſubject: That the foreſaid Reſolution was an Innovation, not ſuiting with the Order of the Government*, offering ſtill the moſt expedite ſummoning of the States of the Province, but in vain.

For next morning early, beeing *Wedneſday, June* 8. the joint *Deputies* or *Commiſsioners* parted from the *Hague* to *Dort* with a great number of chief Officers. His Highneſs went firſt to *Honſelardyck*, to take his leav of the pretended K. of *England*, and came to *Dort* by eleven in the night, beeing nevertheleſs received, by the Train-Bands in arms, with all reſpect.

The Propoſitions made there to the Citie-Council was as followeth:

Propoſitions made by his Highneſs, and the reſt of the Commiſsioners of their Hi. Mi. the Lords States-General, in the reſpective Cities of *Holland*.

Worſhipful, &c. I.

THE ſtate of the United Provinces is at preſent ſurpriſed with much Diſorder and Diſturbance, by reaſon of a particular Disbanding of the Lands Forces, undertaken by the Nob. Mi. Lords the States of Holland *at their laſt meeting, without precedent communication with their Confederates, againſt the minde and will of their reſiding Deputies at the Aſſembly of their Hi. Mi. and againſt the advice and allowance of his Highneſs, and the No. Mi. Counſellors*

lors of State, to whom onely by consent of all the Confederates, the Supreme Command, levying and disbanding of Forces, is deferred, and of whom alone depend's both the engaging of the Souldierie by oath, and the releasing or discharging of them from it.

II.

This Order and Way hath ever since the erected Union been kept inviolably to this time.

III.

The alteration now attempted therein by one Province alone, causeth the six other Provinces, together with his Highness, and his Excellencie the Stadtholder, and the Council of State to bee greatly troubled and perplexed, lest hereby wee might fall into a breach and dissolution of the Union, a confusion of the State, and the ruine of the good Inhabitants of the Land, it beeing not unknown to your Worships, that the Enemies both from without and within, are unceassantly busie to undermine the maintenance of the true Reformed Religion, and the Unitie and Concord among the Provinces and members thereof. And if at any time they could finde an occasion to untie the bond of Religion, consisting in that Union, they would never rest endeavouring the utter subversion and destruction of the Reformed Christian Worship, and to dispossess the good Inhabitants of this Land, professing the same, of all their privileges, goods, and freedom; yea, and to persecute and destroie them by sword, fire, and murther, even as they have murthered, persecuted, and tyrannized over our fore-fathers.

IV.

To prevent which formerly-suffered, and now again new-threatned evils, their Hi. Mi. together with his Highness, his Excellencie, the Stadtholder, and the Council of State, have deliberately thought upon fit remedies, and to that end resolved upon a very solemn Deputation or sending to the members of the Province of Holland, as comprehended in the Treatie of the Union, and having their part and share in the devoirs and consequences thereof, which are caused or occasioned by the Union.

V.

Whereunto, since it hath pleased his Highness to bee employed in his

his Princely perſon, out of an upright Love and Zeal to the conſervation of the ſaid Union, which his noble Predeceſſors out of the ſame Zeal and Conſtancie, have counſelled and helped to make and maintein, with the loſs and hazard of goods and bloud; whereupon it pleaſed God at length to bleſs theſe United Netherlands *with a glorious peace; their high Mightineſs moſt highly thanked his Highneſs for this tender and provident care of his, that with ſuch incommodation to his perſon, hee would ſo far condeſcend to advance the ſervice of the Countrie; and have together with him put in Commiſsion about that affair, as well out of their high Mi. Aſſembly, as out of the No. Mi. Council of State, the Lords here preſent with his Highneſs, in their name to repreſent unto your Worſhips* the beginnings, grounds and intentions of the Union, *together with the Devoirs, whereunto all the Provinces and Members thereof ſtand engaged.*

VI.

As concerning the firſt riſe and beginning of the war, it is well known to every one, what troubles befell the Profeſſors of the Reformed Chriſtian Religion, when the rayes of the Goſpel firſt began to glimmer through the dark clouds of Poperie.

VII.

But when afterwards the Light of the Goſpel brake forth with force as it were, ſhining as bright as mid-day, and being entirely ſeparated from the darkneſs of Poperie, to the diſhonor and ſhame of the childe of perdition, *and a door thereby was opened in theſe Countries, that by reading of the holy Scriptures, the people could ſee every hour and moment, what was requiſite for their Deliverance and Salvation;*

VIII.

Then did the Pope, the King of Spain, *and all their Adherents, arm themſelvs mightily with burnings and murderings againſt the Profeſſors thereof.*

IX.

And by reaſon that ſo many of them were found in the Netherlands, *they fell upon our fore-fathers, and uſed them as the Cities of* Zutphen, Leyden, Harlem, Oudewater, Naërden, and divers others can teſtifie, *inſomuch that our Adverſaries themſelvs do brag in their Hiſtories, to have deſtroyed no leſs then* 18000 *ſouls by fire, ſword and gallows. One cannot rehearſ the particulars without horror and aſtoniſhment.*

X.

The Illuſtrious Prince of Orange, *Prince* William *of bleſſed memorie, compaſsionating the butchering and murthering of his poor people, found good together with all the States of the Countries, to arm themſelvs againſt this murthering and burning Tyrannie, which that wiſe Prince and other Governors judged could not bee better don, but by way of a* real League and Union *among themſelvs; in purſuance whereof they framed in the year* 1579. *a neerer Union and everlaſting League and Confederacie, therby binding and uniting themſelvs to ſtand and ſtick for ever faithfully the one to the other, without ever parting or ſeparating again aſunder: by reaſon whereof the Union and enſued obſervance thereof ought to ſtill to bee the rule and ſquare for ordering our preſervation.*

XI.

The Bodie of theſe United Provinces beeing ſo well formed and framed by this Union, grew mightie and famous thereby through their mutual Concord and ſtedfaſtneſs, and as formidable to all their Enemies, as conſiderable in all the world; all the while the ſame did unanimouſly keep to, and govern themſelvs by the Union.

XII.

Theſe firſt years of peace do now produce very dangerous commotions from within the State, diſturbing the very Soul thereof; that is to ſay, the Unitie of the Provinces, and ſhaking the very foundations; whenas the Orders of Government, the Pillars ſo long mainteined, are in a manner diſſolved by thoſe ſtrange Diſputes and Queſtions, What and how far each Province or moſt Members thereof may and ought to do, contrarie to the prejudice of their confederates;

in

in that manner and condition, that it can produce and train after it nothing but miſchief and ruine, unleſs it bee maturely remedied.

XIII.

For the avoiding and prevention of which enormities, his Highneſs and the Council had alreadie a prettie while before (according to the antient cuſtom, and beſt knowing what the preſervation of the Land required) drawn up and ſent to the Provinces a State of War, *or* Forces, *to bee kept in Garriſons, according as they judged it neceſſarie at this time, for ſecuring the Land upon the Frontiers outwardly, and the State within againſt the inward Enemies both of Religion and Government.*

XIV.

Their Ligh Mi. have endeavoured a long time to bring the matters of this State of War *to bee debated in a Conference: But the Deputies for the Province of* Holland *waving it, propounded afterwards a disbanding of half the Cavalrie, and an hundred and five Companies of the Infantrie, which the ſix other Provinces judged verie unſeaſonale and diſſerviceable; but yet, even againſt their own judgment, and for no other aim or regard, but fairly to meet the Province of* Holland, *yielded and agreed for the disbanding of fiftie five Foot-Companies, and twelv of Horſ, together with the Reduction of the horſ from* 60 *to* 50 *men in each Companie; to the end there might bee taken once an effectual Reſolution about the* State of War, *drawn up by his Highneſs, his Excellencie, the Stadtholder, and the Council of the States, there beeing* no poſsibilitie of keeping the ſtate of the Countrie free from confuſion, without a State of war.

XV.

Wherein when the No. Mi. Lords the States of Holland *refuſed to join with the ſix other Provinces, there were deputed Commiſsioners ſent to their Nob. Mi. aſſembled at the* Hague *in a States meeting, for to perſwade them to an uniform advice with the other conſenting Provinces; and to the end that all the members of this Province might bee truly informed of the condition of things, their high Mi. found good, to write a ſerious Letter, in* April *laſt* 16°, *whereof wee have cauſ to doubt, whether indeed it*

was sent to all the Cities, as was desired and requisite, the Committees of the Council having represented to their Hi. Mi. the necessitie of it.

XVI.

Over and above all this, when their Hi. Mi. were again and again advertised, That the States of Holland had, by pluralitie of Votes, and against the real protests and contradictions of considerable members, taken Resolution for a separate Disbanding and Reduction of Forces, they sent again unto them at their full Assemblie, that they would supersede the execution of the past-Resolution, and beware of opening a door to innovations and breach of the Union, and likewise by reiterated communication, about the points in difference, presented occasions to com to a fair issue, by accommodating the differences.

XVII.

Desiring continuance of conference for that end, and having unexspectedly to their great grief understood, that by way of over-voting, there had been verie fervently, during the Assemblie been drawn and sent dispatches in all haste, to the Officers of foot and horse, (indeed of that Provinces own repartition, or allotment, but) sworn and engaged by oath to obeie his Highness and the Council of State; by reason whereof there were likewise contrarie orders dispatched by their Hi. Mi., his Highness, and the Council of State, to keep those Companies together; all which tended to the great blemish of this laudable Government, and the joy of none but the Enemies thereof.

XVIII.

This indeed is the caus which necessitated their high Mi., his Highness and the Council of State, to apply to new unheard of accidents in this Government, new and extraordinarie remedies by this solemn Deputation to all the Cities of this Province, that the same beeing rightly informed, they may help the advancing of such remedies, whereby mischief may bee prevented, and the Provinces on the one side orderly and unitedly eased in their charges, and on the other side secured against such Enemies as might rise up against us either from without or from within; all for the preservation and maintenance

of

of our Religion and Union, *it beeing an eaſie matter to conceiv and underſtand, that the ſame cannot bee upheld in ſafetie, without arms and ſufficient forces; and that his Highneſs and the Council of State do beſt know what is fit and requiſite for the Lands preſervation.*

XIX.

Wee know it and believ indeed, that the Treaſurie of the No. Mi. Lords, the States of Holland, *is heavily charged, and that they are not well able to undergo all the burdens. Other Provinces do likewiſe complain of their charge and diſabilitie. The war hath been coſtly and long-laſting; but yet it hath been recompenſed with a wonderful bleſſing all the Land over, and with ineſtimable freedom. The purchaſed peace now requireth eaſ; the reſt of the Provinces are likewiſe well inclined to it, but they underſtand, that the Eaſing deſired, and the disbanding and reduction of the Lands-forces, together with the removing of the common and incident charges of war muſt bee don with good order and united conſent of all the members intereſſed, ſutably to the Union, and hitherto mainteined order.*

XX.

Their No. Mi. the States of Holland, *have at other times ſitting Preſident in the Aſſemblie of their high Mi. judged this themſelvs expedient and neceſſarie, whenas, together with the other Provinces they helped to reſolv, Novemb.* 1° 1623. That no Province ought of their own autoritie put off any Companies without precedent communication with, and reſolution of their High Mi. and the Council of State; and if there was any thing practiſed to the contrarie, that it ought to bee lookt to by autoritie, *which indeed was propounded and urged thus by the Province of* Holland *it ſelf.*

XXI.

And in the year 1626. *they effectually helped, according to the reſolution of* Febr. 9. *to obviate the like particular reduction of Companies undertaken by the Lords of* Zealand, *grounding themſelvs upon like complaints of diſabilitie; when to the end aforeſaid, the Lords* Beveren *and* Schaffer *were ſent into* Zealand, *and Prince* Mau-

rice *himſelf of noble memorie, deſired, in caſe it ſhould bee requiſite, to repair thither likewiſe in perſon.*

XXII.

And then it was withal expreſsly declared, That the reſolution taken by the Lords of *Zealand* in this matter, was directly againſt the Union, and could not bee taken by any Province apart, beeing alſo of dangerous and ruinous conſequence to the State of the Land, and drawing with it nothing but confuſion and ſuch woful effects, as cannot bee tolerated without ſubverſion of all good Order and Government, *according to the verie words of the ſaid Reſolution.*

XXIII.

The verie ſame hath likewiſe been practiſed with other Provinces, where occaſion was given, and was never contradicted by any of the Provinces.

XXIV.

And foraſmuch as theſe points do concern the preſervation or diſſolution of the Union, the maintenance or deſtruction of this puiſſant and redoubted State, and that protracted deliberations can beget and produce nothing but miſchief and confuſion; therefore it is that his Highneſs and wee, as Deputies of their high Mi. in the name and behalf of all your Confederates, fellow-members of the Union, do moſt ſeriouſly and friendly deſire your Worſhips to abide undiſſolubly joined to the Union, to hold faſt the antient Unitie and Order, ſo long and unanimouſly mainteined between the Confederates, and to that end to continue the paiment of the diſcharged Companies, as likewiſe to repair the contraventions againſt the Union committed by that ſeparate disbanding and reduction, ordered by your Deputies, and thoſe of ſom other Cities of this Province, lately gathered at their Provincial States-Aſſemblie. To which Reparation, *this Province and the members thereof ſtand bound by virtue of the 23d Article of the Union, ſaying, that* in caſe any thing bee don or attempted to the contrarie, they do declare the ſame now, as then, altogether nul, void, and invalid; whereunder they engage themſelvs, and all the Inhabitants of their reſpective Provinces, Cities, and Members

Members thereof, their perſons and goods, that the ſame may and ſhall, in caſe of contravention, and not obſerving this Treatie, and what depend's thereon, bee arreſted, ſued and proſecuted.

Accordingly do wee alſo deſire our Worſhips to join your ſelvs with the ſix other Provinces, conſenting to the State of war, or elſ to let the Differences bee decided by the Governors or Lieutenants of the Provinces, according to the ninth Article of the Union.

Upon all which, your Worſhips are deſired to make known to his Highneſs, and Us here preſent, your good meaning and intention, that care may bee taken without delay, leſt the State and the good Inhabitants of the Land ſhould fall into Diviſions, and conſequently into a relapſ in the ſame miſeries and deſolations, which our fore-fathers endured, which wee reſt confident, your Worſhips will endeavour to prevent, praying God to inſpire you thereunto with wiſdom.

Here follow the Reſolutions, alleged in the fore-going Propoſition, *Artic.* 20. & 21. and firſt, that of *Nov.* 1° 1623.

His Excellencie and the Council of State appearing in the Aſſembly, it was related by the Lord Preſident, that ſom Provinces made difficultie of paying their Companies, and diſcharged them from their allotment or repartition, the ſame tending to very evil conſequence, diſreputation of the Land and confuſion, which muſt unavoidably enſue thereupon. Wherefore after deliberation taken, it is reſolved with advice of his Excellencie, and the Council of State, that no Province ſhall of their own autoritie diſcharge any Companies, without foregoing communication with, and reſolution of their Hi. Mi. and the Council of State, and if any thing bee practiſed to the contrarie, that courſ ought to bee taken againſt it by autoritie, it beeing withal reſolved, that earneſt endeavours by Deputies and otherwiſe, ſhall bee made by the Council of State in thoſe Provinces, which remain backward to furniſh their paiments, and that without remiſſion until effectual paiment bee performed, it beeing otherwiſe impoſſible to keep and preſerv the Land and State without confuſion.

The Reſolution of *Febr.* 9. 1626. was as followeth.

Report beeing made, that the States of Zealand *ſhould have reſol-*

ved

ved to reduce the Companies in their Repartition, to 100 heads a piece; and his Excellencie, and the Council of State beeing thereupon sought to and sent for, after deliberation upon the matter, and their advice, it is agreed and resolved, that Letters shall bee written to the Commanders of places, where the Zealandish Companies lie, that they ought not to suffer any such Reduction to bee made within their Garrisons, till further order from their Hi. Mi.; and that besides, the said States of Zealand shall bee sent to by Deputies out of their high Mi. Assembly, and by his Excellencie himself, in case the matter should prove more difficult then is yet conceived, to represent unto them that such Resolutions directly impugn the Union, and cannot bee undertaken by any one Province alone, beeing of dangerous and ruinous consequence to the whole state of the Land, and training after it nothing but confusion and such mischievous effects, as cannot bee tolerated without subversion of all good order and government. And that for this end and purpose it bee desired, that a States-Assembly bee held there in Zealand, on the 16 of this month, with full Commission and Autoritie of the Members there appearing, for to re-assume the matter, and restore it to the former condition, with any further proceeding or endeavour in the foresaid Reduction: and there are Commissioned for this sending, the Lords Beveren and Schaffer, who shall go before, and if they finde things so conditioned, that the coming of his Excellencie bee required, give advertisement of it, that his Excellencie may transport himself thither in like manner; therewithal it was likewise found good, that the Lord of Beaumont also bee desired to repair thither, the more to convince the States of Zealand of the great wrong they were about to commit by this their enterprise, and that the Lord Hautain, Governor of Sluys bee sent for to the Assembly, and thanks there bee given him for his information, together with a special charge to suffer no such Reduction in his Government, but to await the further Order of their Hi. Mi. Hereupon it was found good, that Instructions should bee drawn up by the Council of State for the said Commissioners.

The

The former Propoſition beeing forthwith printed and publiſhed, there came out, ſoon after, theſe enſuing obſervations.

Som needful Animadverſions upon a certain Propoſition made in June, 1650. *within the Cities of* Holland.

I.

IT was not enough to make a Propoſition to the Corporations or Councils of thoſe places they viſited, but the ſame was likewiſe printed, and thereby really inſinuated and preſented to all the Commons, nay, to all the world. That which is ſpoken to every one, may bee anſwered by any one. Take it not amiſs then, I pray, that in the behalf of the honeſt Commons of *Holland*, I do ſay and maintein, That *none indeed is better able to foreſee diſorder and diſturbance* (whereof the firſt member of the Propoſition ſpeaketh) *then hee that maketh and cauſeth the diſorder and diſturbance himſelf.* All the ſtrangers, *Germans*, *Brabanders*, *French*, *Engliſh*, coming into this Countrie, wonder at the good order and policie that is in *Holland*; and if that (next to the bleſsing of God) had not been, the Land had been loſt long ago; and unleſs there bee yet order ſetled and mainteined, eſpecially in the Treaſurie, this good Province, and Millions of Widows, Orphans, and other honeſt Inhabitants, that have their monies out in publick ſtocks, will bee undon. This is ſo well known to all the Cities and members of *Holland*, that it need's no proof. Sure in all Kingdoms, Cities and Countries, Peace is mainly made for that end, to eaſ and disburthen the Commons. How ſhall they bee eaſed, or disburthen'd, if that bee not taken off, which the peace it ſelf take's off, and make's to ceaſ? The neighbor-Provinces (eſpecially *Frieſland*, *Groninghen*, and the *Omlands*) they know how to eaſ their Commons to

ſom purpoſe. The want hereof muſt needs draw along with it a decreaſ and diverſion of Trade and people.

That the Caſhiering made by the Lords of *Holland*, happened not without foregoing, and for above a twelv-month-continued communication, advice and debate with his Highneſs, with the Deputies of other Provinces, with his Excellencie, the Stadtholder, and the Council of State, the manifold Reſolutions, Negotiations, Meſſages, Letters, and other Acts can teſtifie. That the *power of levying and disbanding, or reducing* of Forces, ſhould bee given up to the Council of State; the ſame is contrarie to the *firſt Article of the Union*, where every Province declare's, they will keep and maintein each one's reſpective Soveraigntie: and contrarie likewiſe to the 32 Article of the *Inſtruction of the Council of State*, ſet down hereafter.

II.

And therefore that is *untrue*, which is ſaid in the ſecond Section.

III.

It is no *change* then, no *breach*, nor diſſolution, but a punctual obſerving and mainteining of the Union, *Artic.* 5. what the Lords of *Holland* have don. Under the very *Kings* and *Monarchs*, their *Subjects*, much more the *States and Parlaments*, have, and maintein a *proprietie* ſtill, and a free diſpoſing of of their purſes, goods, and poſſeſsions. If the King would have ought of the Inhabitants, it muſt bee don by way of *entreatie*, not threats and forcing. The very word *Beden* uſed in *Braband*, plainly implie's thus much; it happeneth frequently, nay, every year in *Braband*, *Flanders*, and other *Spaniſh* Countries, that the King praying in that kinde, is paid with a flat and down-right denial. In *Braband* it is a thing known in the ſtreets: how much more then in theſe Provinces, where the States themſelvs are Soveraigns now, ought it to remain in their free power, to conſent and yield or not, what is prayed in the Councils Petition, who themſelvs are in Service, Commiſsion, and ſworn to them? there

is

is no year, but the States are *prayed and entreated* for the continuance of the State of war, that is to ſay, of all the Armie. And verily in the midſt of war the States had power and freedom to continue or diſcontinue the ſame, as likewiſe ſeveral other incidents of *Leaguer-charges*, of *Subſidies to the Weſt-Indie-Companie*, of *caſting Ordnance*, of *lodging monie*, of *buying ammunition*, *paying for Fortification*, *&c.* In the midſt of war, many thouſands have now and then, by greater and leſſer parties in Regiments and Companies, been diſcontinued. *Holland*, as more intereſſed in it alone then all the reſt, hath alwaies brought in the weightieſt portion, and therefore moſt concerned in the good order and managing thereof; as alſo beeing here *in loco*, and beſt acquainted with the affairs of the Generalitie, hath alwaies been the readieſt and forwardeſt to obſerv and ſhew, what charges were uſeleſs and fit to bee forborn. The like Disbandings and Reductions, or Diſcontinuations have been practiſed in the very height of our wars: as immediately after the loſs of *Breda*, 1625. and afterwards, after the Reduction of the *Boſch* in 1629. and of *Maſtricht*; and further in the years 1640. 1642. 1647. though I ſay, wee were in war ſtill, *Holland* going before, the reſt of the Provinces followed; not as if *Holland* thereby ſought or arrogated a ſpecial Prerogative unto her ſelf above or over the reſt; but onely doing that which all the others might have don, *viz. diſcontinuing their conſent*: beeing commonly the firſt, for that they are *in loco*, and can alwaies bee the readieſt; and this condition of theirs beeing wholeſom and advantagious for the other Provinces, *Holland* in all reaſon ſhould have heartie thanks rather. However, if the other Provinces are pleaſed to continue charged, it was left to their freedoms, although it was never ſeen, but the reſt of the Provinces would alwaies in this point follow the laudable pattern of *Holland*: and hitherto it ſucceeded well. Beeing now in peace, what reaſon is there, that wee ſhould not diſcharge things uſeleſs and unneceſſarie. I ſee no need wee have of continuing entertainments to *Governors*, *Colonels*, and a num-

berleſs companie of other *Camp-Officers. There is no need of it, That Captains, Commanders, &c. go all bedaubed and beſmeared with gold and ſilver* upon their clothes, whileſt the poor Commons are glad to feed on a piece of drie bread, and muſt often carrie their children ſupperleſs to bed. It can bee no good advice to entertain ſtrange Forces, or Troops and Souldiers of Forein Nations. When Kings and Princes bring in ſuch, it is a ſhrewd ſign they intend to tyrannize or to introduce an abſolute arbitrarie Government. Do not wee ſee now at this time, that *Scotland* (though threatned and in danger by *England*, yet) will not ſuffer their King to bring in there any ſtrange Forces, and ſo it is likewiſe every where elſ.

Nevertheleſs, for ſuch Supernumerarie and *Forein Souldier's* ſake, at *Utrecht, Reenen, Wagoningen, Arnheim, Campen, Deventer, Swoll, Dort, Delft, Rotterdam, Shiedam, Tolen, Zirickſea, der Goes, Lewarden, Franecker, Harlingeen, Bolſweert, Sneeck*, and many other places: for the great entertainments ſake of *Colonels, Lievtenant-Colonels, &c.* which were *not in uſe in the hotteſt times of all the war* (for it is a thing well known, that moſt Troops were reduced under Regiments, but within theſe 10 or 15 years.) For ſuch unprofitable things I ſay, ſo much water muſt bee foul'd now. That which is ſo Learnedly brought in, in the third Section about the *true Reformed Religion*, doth fit the matter as aptly as the fift wheel a Waggon. The drawer of the Propoſition followed therein your Prieſts, who, when they ſtudied but little for their Sermon, commonly ſupply the defect with falling upon *Calvin* and *Luther*: then they have ſtuff and matter enough, a large Field to exſpatiate and ſhew their parts in; then they are alwaies ſure to beat their adverſarie, and triumph over them. Som *few* indeed of that *Coat* among us here, ſought to make likewiſe a *Pulpit-buſineſs* of this matter, but all the faithful Paſtors moſt highly diſapprov'd it, and it was eaſily found out, that they were *Court hirelings*, ſet awork under that cloke, to raiſ mutinie and ſedition, to diſpoil and bereav *Holland*, and the whole

State indeed, of their *Rights and Privileges*, of their *Soveraigntie and freedom*, (for the purchaſing whereof *Holland alone hath contributed more Treaſure and Bloud, then all the other Provinces together*) to cauſ the honeſt Commons to groan under everlaſting Burdens, through the confuſion in the Treaſurie, whereby Millions of Widows and Orphans will bee proſtituted to extreme povertie. Thus indeed the great floodgates would bee opened, for our Enemies to overwhelm and to deſtroy us by murther and fire, and all manner of deſtruction at their pleaſure, which by a neceſſarie redreſs in the Treaſurie, would with God's help, in a few years ſufficiently bee prevented, that ſuch a fear ſhould bee needleſs.

IV.

That which is mentioned in the fourth Section, is an *Innovation* unheard of, and of very evil conſequence, condemned by all the Cities, and no more to bee admitted or ſuffered.

V.

Thoſe that expoſed his *Highneſs* Princely and moſt honorable perſon to publick reproach in ſuch conjunctures or confuſion rather, they are none of his true friends; doing all they can, to make his *heroick virtues* and faithful love to the Father-Land, as *odious and ſuſpect* as may bee, and endeavouring to looſen the bonds of Love and Affection, then which, the government can have no firmer. The beginnings, grounds, and intentions of the *Union*, are exſtant and to bee ſeen in the Text of the Union, and are very diſſonant to this Propoſition, as beeing made for the maintenance of the pacification of *Ghent*: read but the Preface to the Union. The *Reformed Religion* would gain little by ſuch allegations: for none but *Holland* and *Zealand* were the eagerſt for the Reformed Religion, nevertheleſs without excluding the Papiſts. But the reſt of the Provinces regulated themſelvs according to the peace of Religion. See the 13 Article of the Union.

VI.

How impertinently and hatefully is the buſineſs of *Religion* produced in the fixt place: *Holland hath don more alone, and is ſtill diſpoſed to do more for the Reformed Religion, then all the reſt together.*

VII.

What relation or affinitie, I wonder, hath the *Treaſurie*-affair, and *Reduction* of the Souldierie, with the *reading of the Scripture*, as it is here alleged?

VIII.

Holland alone, more then all the other Provinces together, hath paid the King of *Spain* his Murthering and Burning, home into his Boſom, that in the very beginings of the firſt Troubles, the Preſident *Vergas* ſaid, *Iſti Hæretici patibulant, ſicut nos*: The Popelings have ſmall reaſon to brag of advantage. If they ſhall believ our Hiſtories, wee ought to believ theirs, affirming, that for *one Preacher of ours, an hundred of theirs* were baniſht, vexed, hang'd, kill'd, drown'd. Are not all the *Churches* and *Cloiſters* in the Land, purged of the Popiſh Religion and Prieſts together? Are not all the United Provinces, together with the aſſociated Cities and Countries, freed and rid of the *Spaniards*, *the Spaniſh Government*, *and Spaniſh* adherents? Have not *wee don ten times more hurt and dammage to the* Spaniard, *both by Sea and Land, then ever hee did to us?*

IX.

That which happened at *Haërlem, Leyden, Oudewater, Naerden*, was in *Holland*. *Holland* I ſay again, hath ſuffered and don more in revenge thereof, more alone, then all the other Provinces together: and *Holland* for that ſtraining of its power, now at the end fetching breath, ſeek's but thereby to bee made the more fit in time to com, to do the like again upon occaſions, *viz.* more alone for the defence of it ſelf and all their good confederates, then all the other Provinces.

X. The

X.

The Province of *Holland* hath no intention nor thought to ſeparate from the other Provinces, or to break the *Union*. But the other Provinces have much *receded* from it, ſince the very firſt day of making it; therein namely, that they never would comply to an uniform way of Contribution: which is manifeſt by the fift *Article* of the Union. So alſo promiſe is made by the *firſt Article*, that every Province ſhould bee left entire in the enjoiment of their Rights, Privileges, Liberties, &c. a principal point whereof is, *not to bee changed againſt their conſent. Art.* 18. This Right *Holland* doth not grudg to any; but the reſt go about to bereav *Holland* of it. According to their *main intent of the Union*, endeavors are promiſed, *to diſcharge and diſmiſs all Forein and Outlandiſh Forces*. *Holland* is inclined to it, for the advancing of good and faithful Native Officers and Souldiers; but ſom of the other Provinces would keep in the Foreiners to the deſtruction of the Natives; ſom whereof, namely, the 29 Companies of the fiftie raiſed in the year 1628, received not one pennie of monie in five years, but what the Captains were fain to take upon intereſt at 8 *per cent.*

XI.

The Bodie of theſe Provinces is grown mightie, next to God's bleſsing, moſt by the Treaſure and Bloud of *Holland*. Whole Provinces were partly won, partly cleared of *Spaniſh* Garriſons; partly provided and ſupported with Fortifications, new Forts, Ordnance, Ammunition, Lodging-monies, and other Subſidies, the moſt part by and from *Holland*. *Gelderland* and *Over-Iſſel* were non-continuing Provinces till the late Truce. The *Union* is *like a painted man upon the wall*: how the Generalitie, and how the reſt of the Provinces have at ſeveral times and places obſerved and kept the ſame, is known ſufficiently.

XII.

The Peace yield's opportunitie and means to get out of debts, and into a fitting condition again of effectual defence againſt

againſt all Domeſtick and Outlandiſh Enemies. This is the end wherefore all Kings and Potentates make peace. *Holland* would fain bee gathering once this wholeſom fruit from the Tree of Peace; but ſom *ill-affected Hollanders* do all they can to hinder them.

XIII.

There is none but know's as well as this Propoſition can tell us, what is requiſite towards and for the guarding and ſecuring of the Frontiers. *Delft*, *Rotterdam*, *Ter-Goude*, *Schoonhoven*, and *fiftie* ſuch like In-Land-Towns, are they all becom Frontiers now? What Watch and Guard doth the Souldier perform there? unleſs they had a minde by degrees to commit the Cuſtodie and Keys of thoſe In-Land-Garriſons unto the Captains there; then indeed the Citizens, nay, the Magiſtrate, nay, the States themſelvs, might have reaſon to ſay once, as *Whilem* the Duke of *Gelderland*; *yea marrie*, *now ſhee ſit's cleanly*. But prithee tell mee, thoſe great entertainments of the Governors, of the Colonels, and other Warlike Officers, (things altogether unknown in the hotteſt times of war, and which ſerv for nothing, but to *brave* it in the *Hague*, to keep *great Horſes* and *Carroches*, to *feaſt* it, and *bribe* and *domineer*) are they the *Guards* and *Ramparts* of our Frontiers? Do they ſtand Sentinels? For one indeed of ſuch Entertainments you might well entertain thirtie, fortie, nay, fiftie better men to perform that emploiment; and yet wee muſt bee told, therein conſiſt's the State of War, and guarding of the Frontiers; and this forſooth is the onely means to ſtave off the *Spaniard* and other open and hidden Enemies within and without the Land, from annoying or affronting of us.

XIV.

The Province of *Holland* hath been in Conference and Treatie with the Council, &c. about the Entertainment of a Compleat Quantitie of Forces, above this twelv-month; and *Holland* hath made it plainly appear, that following the project of Reduction, readie paie, exact muſtering and order, there would

would bee more men effectually kept in ſervice, then that way the Council propounded in their project or ſtate of war. All the Queſtion now is, but about 20 Companies, of whom all the reſt of the Provinces are to provide burſen.

XV.

Whereas the Lords of *Holland* in their State's Aſſembly, as the Propoſition confeſſeth in the 15 Section, declared, that they were extremely neceſsitated to diſcharge themſelvs of 30 Foot-Companies, and 12 of Horſ (according to that right of *non conſent*, or *diſcontinuing* of conſent, each Province hath power and libertie every year to make uſe of) which now is the point in Controverſie: it was exceeding ſtrange and unheard of (and might otherwiſe well bee called *Sedition*) to go and irritate or ſet at odds the Members of a *Soveraign Province*, one againſt the other, and againſt the Provincial Government. Might not a bodie as eaſily meet with male-contented and ill-affected Citizens and Inhabitants within the Cities of other Provinces, if one ſhould put the like Queſtions to the Commons, or their Repreſentative meetings there; *Your Deputie-States, Sirs, have don ſuch and ſuch things*, or *left undon ſuch and ſuch*: Is this according to your ſenſ or minde? Will you have it to paſs thus, or not rather otherwiſe? Eſpecially if one ſhould add and interweav all manner of perſwading, ſoothing, promiſing and threatning arguments, repreſenting in what danger *Religion* ſtood, how the Gates vvould bee opened to the *Spaniard*, and all readie to bee expoſed to murthering, burning, robbing, plundering, (as the like vvas both openly, before, in, and after this Sending broached every vvhere, and covenly inſinuated in the Propoſition it ſelf) might it not endanger the States there, and ſhake their Government into Subverſion?

XVI.

All the Cities of *Holland*, none excepted, have allowed of the project or ſtate of reducing, ſo as it vvas laid: though in the point of diſcharging, there bee no univerſal conſent needful.

XVII.

The Officers and *Souldierie* are properly *ſworn* and engaged to the United *Provinces* or the States thereof, who are their *Soveraigns* and *pay-maſters*; the Direction and Captain-ſhip General indeed they have committed to his Highneſs and the Council: Yet ſo nevertheleſs, that they, the States never yielded up to them the ſoveraign and abſolute power of disbanding, raiſing, augmenting or diminiſhing the Armie and Forces of the Land, at their own pleaſure and arbitrie. Elſ might the Companies by virtue of their repartition or allotment, play the ſame feats with the Cities they are referred to, which the Imperialiſts, *Swediſh and French* were wont to practiſe by their Quarterings in *Germanie*.

XVIII.

In the 18 Section the Propoſition confeſſeth this Sending to bee *a new extraordinarie Remedie*, that is to ſay, in plainer terms, a buſineſs of dangerous and evil conſequence, ſuch indeed as may make the whole Government ſuſpect to the Commons, and hazard a total ſubverſion. This unexſpected, undeſerved requital, *Holland* had from their confederates, for having reſcued, aſsiſted and protected them theſe 80 years; more alone, then all the reſt together. Nevertheleſs, it is not imputed to the Provinces themſelvs, but onely to a few *ill-affected Hollanders*; who beeing grown rich and great by Jars, Diviſions and Confuſions, do ſeek by the *ſame craft* to grow more rich and greater ſtill.

XIX.

If ſo bee that they know the charges of *Holland* and the other Provinces, then is this proceeding of theirs againſt their own Conſcience: if there ought to bee a full agreement in the diſcharge (which nevertheleſs is untrue, and againſt the known practiſe) much more certainly ought there bee a full agreement in bearing the charge; and *Holland* muſt likewiſe give its conſent to the laying of it on. As long as *Holland* diſſent's, there is no full agreement.

The

XX.

The diſcharging of the Companies made by thoſe of *Gelderland* and *Over-Yſſel*, whereof the Reſolution of *Nov.* 1°, 1623 doth ſpeak, and the diminiſhing of their rates, that hath been practiſed and continued by the ſame Provinces until ſuch time as the Eaſt-ſide of the *Rhine* was wholly cleared of the *Spaniards*.

XXI.

Thoſe of *Zealand* were not ſent to in the year 1626. in ſuch a new and unheard of manner as *Holland* now is. Letters were writen, and Commiſsioners were ſent to the full Aſſembly of the States. And *Zealand* at that time beeing awed to continuation of conſent by the inſtant danger from a puiſſant enemie, they have not therefore yielded up their right of conſenting or non-conſenting for all time to com. The Lords *Beveren* and *Schäffer* likewiſe went not thither with intent to diſpoil thoſe of *Zealand* of that right; but, according to the accuſtomed manner of Sending (*to the States*) onely for to induce and perſwade them. Yet it follow's not, that in caſe of ſtanding out, they ſhould have gone up and down the Countrie, to incenſ and ſtir up the Commons againſt the Government there.

XXII.

The Reduction mentioned in the 22 Sect. was don precipitantly, without communication and advice of the Provinces, without ſhewing themſelvs ſo greatly over-charged, and in the hotteſt time of war, and therefore differeth very much from that of *Holland*: which was not made till after long and manifold friendly communications, having ſhew'd and prov'd their exceſsive charges, and that not till after the war ended: and all this and the like reſolutions were taken, and are without any prejudice to the Union, and to the Rights and Soveraigntie of any Province; even as *Utrecht* in the midſt of war diſcharged themſelvs of their rate for Sea-matters, or guarding the Sea-Coaſts; *Frieſland*, of the arming

and expedition againſt the *Portugals*; and for all that there was never any attempt made to ſtir up the Commons there againſt their Magiſtrates.

XXIII.

The contrarie practice is well known: there was a new expreſs conſent to bee obteined every year, for the continuation of the Armie.

XXIV.

Whatſoëver therefore is don now to the prejudice of the Soveraigntie, the Rights and Privileges of *Holland*, or practiſed by any ill-affected *Hollanders*, that ſame *Holland* juſtly reputeth null and invalid, according to *Art.* 23. of the Uuion, deſiring ſtill, as hath been deſired for the ſpace almoſt of two years now, that the Reduction may bee made according to the Union with common advice; that is to ſay, the Province of *Holland* beeing neceſsitated to diſcharge her ſelf of ſuch unneceſſarie Forces and Entertainments, that the other Provinces would bee pleaſed to do the like, and ſo with common conſent disband the 55 Companies, wherein all the Provinces are agreed. Thus the Lords of *Holland* likewiſe brought in, and after the like long oppoſition, effectually procured their reſolved Reduction, *April* 12. 1642. to the ſolace and relief as well of the reſt, as their own Province.

XXV.

The *Caution* brought in at laſt, that this far-reflecting Commiſsion ſhall bee without prejudice to the Soveraigntie, Privileges, &c. (which nevertheleſs was forgotten in *the firſt* Cities) is of that nature, which the Lawyers call *Proteſtatio actui contraria*; others, *a catch*, and come's juſt to as much as if they had given *Holland* and the Cities *a ſtab into the Bowels*, ſaying, *it ſhall do you no hurt*. The Lords of *Holland* do not at all take upon them to preſcribe a Law to their Hi. Mi. or the other Provinces: if they pleaſ to re-entertain the 31 and 12 Companies, which *Holland* caſhiered, as *Gelderland* and *Over-*

Yſſel

Yſſel did in the year 1623, *Holland* will not, cannot hinder it. But there is much reaſon to doubt, whether the Deputies of the other Provinces are inſtructed by their Principals, to charge them with it. Nay, it is well known, that not one of the diſcharged Captains, not one of their Solicitors, will advance one pennie to their Companies upon the Countermand. Nevertheleſs if the other Provinces will proviſionally take on theſe caſhiered Companies, by ſomwhat raiſing their own rate, and eaſing that of *Holland*, which lay ſo heavie and inſupportable upon their ſhoulders, it ſhall bee very pleaſing and acceptable to them; and in the mean time they will not withhold their hand effectually to procure, that the former Souldierie may bee faithfully muſtered, readily paid, and kept ſo compleat, that there ſhall bee found more men in number upon the Frontiers in Garriſon, then were before this Reduction. For it is a thing well known, that the moſt *French*, *Engliſh*, and *Scots* Companies, are not 25 men a piece. There is no queſtion, but the reſt of the Provinces love diſorder, and waſte of monie (the contributed ſweat and bloud of the poor Commons) and unneceſſarie charges, as little as they of *Holland*: and will, in ſtead of breaking with their friends, ſoon apply themſelvs to put in effect their reſolution of caſhiering the 55 Companies, &c. as the like hath often happened, &c. this, and but laſt Winter yet, about the reduction of ſom twentie men in ſeveral Companies.

The 32 Article of the Inſtruction for the Council of State, alleged in the foregoing Animadverſions.

And the meaning of the fore-named States-General is, that in regard of the preſervation of the Right of the United Provinces both in the general and particular, they do not now by this inſtruction or conſtitution of the Government and Council of State, in their behalf

abdicate or abrogate the Right and Power from the States-General and the States of the Provinces in particular, that each of them in particular, as much as concern's themſelvs, may in time of need, or when the affairs of the Countrie ſhall require it, diſpoſe of, and order things committed to the ſaid Council themſelvs, and to execute by their direction matters of Sea and Land, with all their dependance, as particularly alſo the muſtering, keeping of Diſcipline, Militarie puniſhments for all kinde of exceſs and exorbitancie, and any other matter. Underſtanding likewiſe, that all buſineſſes of State-Policie and Juſtice, concerning the ſaid Countries, Cities and Members thereof in general and particular, and not expreſsly committed to the ſaid Council, ſhall remain at the diſpoſition of the States-General, of the States of the particular Provinces, of the Magiſtrates of the Cities and other lawful Autoritie, to each according to the peculiar regard and intereſt.

There paſt at *Dort* ſom notable reflecting words between the Lord of *Aërts-berghen*, and Burgo-maſter *de Witte*: whereof there will bee made mention hereafter, in the Deduction of thoſe of *Amſterdam*, upon his Highneſs Propoſition, *July* 30. Howêver the Reſolution and Anſwer there was but general and by word of mouth. That *againſt the inſtant next Aſſembly, they would bring in their advice, ſutable to the Union and Order of the Land, and contribute their utmoſt for procuring the peace and welfare of the State.* From thence the progreſs went to *Gorcum*, where, as alſo at *Schoonhoven*, the Reſolution was ſuted anſwerably to the Propoſition. At *Goude* they were firſt reſolved to give no audience in their Hall, but his Highneſs arriving and ſending for one and the other, hee got moſt voices and prevailed, though hee got likewiſe but a general declaration from them by word of mouth.

There, there came to his Highneſs in behalf of *Amſterdam* the Lords of *Waveren*, and *Haſſelaër*. That which paſt betwixt them, may bee ſeen in the foreſaid Propoſition of his Highneſs at *Amſterdam*, 30 *July*, and the Anſwer of the Lords there upon it:

In

In the *Briel* and at *Rotterdam* (whither there were ſent ſom before-hand to awe or draw the chiefeſt to compliance) they were admitted according to deſire, and were anſwered accordingly; howbeit, but by word of mouth, and relatively, to what they intended to bring in at the States-Aſſembly. But at *Schiedam*, they were ſimply told, their Towns advice ſhould bee brought in at the Provincial meeting. So that his Highneſs receiving ſo ſmall ſatisfaction there, refuſed their entertainment, and would not ſo much as take a meal there. And ſo likewiſe at *Delft*, where they ſhew'd themſelvs readie to give audience to the Prince, but to the reſt of the Commiſsioners they would not, nor billet the Train; which made both his Highneſs, and the reſt preſently to paſs through, and return to the *Hague*.

Saturday the 18, they went to *Alcmaer*, where the Communion beeing to bee celebrated next day, and his Highneſs invited, hee received it together with Count *Henrie*; and beeing admitted afterwards to audience, received a good anſwer, though likewiſe but by word of mouth, and in general terms; as alſo afterwards at *Horn*, *Enckhuyſe*, and in the ſmaller Towns, was otherwiſe everywhere received by the Train-Bands in arms, and with all reſpect. But they of *Medenblick* came of their own accord to bring their Reſolution dilatorie and general, praying his *Highneſs not to take the pains to com to their Citie, becauſ of the bad Waies, and that they were but ſlenderly accommodated, to entertain his Highneſs, as was fitting according to his Qualitie.* At *Edam* there came two other Commiſsioners from *Amſterdam* to ſalute his Highneſs the Lords *Geelvinck* and *Spiegel*, as wee ſhall ſee anon in *Amſterdam's* anſwer to his Highneſſes Propoſition.

At *Amſterdam* it ſelf his Highneſs was everie where received with all poſsible honor and reſpect; and what further paſt there will appear by their foreſaid anſwer.

The Magiſtrate had prepared a ſumptuous Banquet to entertain his Highneſs withal. But hee excuſed himſelf, and beeing preſt but to taſte a refreſhing Cup, replied, *For to eat*

and

and drink together wee had need bee better friends firſt then wee are.

Friday the 24, his Highneſs came to *Haërlem*, where the Magiſtrate likewiſe refuſed audience to the Commiſsioners of their Hi. Mi. ſo that his Highneſs received no content there neither. *Saturday* they went to *Leyden*, where they dined, and received anſwer according to deſire; yet all by word of mouth onely; and both thoſe of *Leyden*, and all elſwhere conſtantly proteſted, that whatſoëver they did, was with reſervation of the right and privileges of their reſpective Cities. That night they returned all to the *Hague* again. About the houſ *Deyl*, betwixt *Leyden* and the *Hague*, one of the Prince's Pages fell out with his Wain-man, whom hee unhappily ran through and kill'd, leaving a poor widow and an houſ full of ſmall children behinde him, which cauſed much diſcourſ.

It was obſerved that thoſe of *Schoonhoven* had more ſumptuouſly entertained his Highneſs and the Commiſsioners, then any other. Having ſent for great quantitie of Comfitures, many Cooks and Paſterers to *Utrecht*, which ſeem'd ſo much the ſtranger for the ſmalneſs of the place, and frequent complaints by their Commiſsioners at the Provincial meetings, and continual deſires of beeing eaſed and relieved by others, for beeing ſo much in arrears, that they had ſcarce wherewith to entertain their Deputies at the ſaid Meetings.

June 27. The Lords Commiſsioners of their Hi. Mi. made the enſuing Report.

High, Mightie Lords!

THere *beeing a very ſolemn Deputation or Commiſsion decreed by your* Hi. *Mi.* 5 *&* 6 *of this preſent* June, *to repair to the Cities and Members of the Province of* Holland *and* Weſt-Frieſland, *for the undergoing whereof your* Hi. Mi. *deſired and appointed*

pointed his Highneſs, and the Commiſſion'd Lords Van Aertsbergen, Marignant, Renſevvoude *and* Cunt, *out of your high Mi. own Aſſembly, and the Lords* Van Alperen, Lucas *and Treaſurer* Braſſer, *out of the Council of State to encline and perſwade the ſaid Cities, by all conceivable argoments and poſſible means for to deſiſt from all ſeparate disbanding, diminiſhing, and altering of the Lands Forces, and conſequently, to join themſelvs with the conſenting ſix other Provinces: His Highneſs accordingly, together with the other Commiſſioners, diſpoſed themſelvs in performance of your high Mi. Reſolution, to take their Journie the verie next day after, beeing* June 7. *to* Dort, *and in the mean time drew up a Propoſition in writing, conteining verie good Reaſons and Motives; to this intent,* That the Cities, as Fellovv-Members of the Union, *would declare their beeing reſolved to cleav indiſſolubly to the* Union, *to hold faſt the antient Unitie, ſo long and unanimouſly mainteined among the Confederates, and for that end to bee aſſiſting, that the* paiment *of the diſcharged Companies may bee continued, and* Reparation *made for that which is committed againſt the* Union, *by* Separate Diſbanding and Reduction. *Secondly, that they would join with the ſix other Provinces, for conſent to the* State of War, *and accordingly cauſ their* Deputies (*to bee appointed for the* Provincial Meeting) *to advance requiſite Reſolutions in that behalf in their States-Aſſembly, according to the antient cuſtom. And if ſo bee that any* differences *yet ſhould then remain betwixt the Provinces, touching the* State of War, *that the ſaid Cities would help to further the ſubmitting and determining thereof, according to the Tenor of the Union. And* Laſtly, *that order may bee taken without delay, for* proviſional paiment *of the caſhiered and reduced Souldierie, to prevent the danger that might otherwiſe enſue: all which was expreſſed and deduced more at large in the Propoſition delivered to them in writing. The Reaſons and Inducements were both by word of mouth and writing, fitly accommodated and applied, and all managed in ſuch ſort, as his Highneſs and the Lords Commiſſioners judged the ſame ſuta-*

ble to the condition of things and places, ſom of the Cities and Members of this Province beeing thanked for their good offices and purpoſes ſhewed in behalf of the conſervation of the Union, and the Unitie and Order of the Government, with deſire that they would conſtantly perſevere therein. Others were largely informed of the troubles, confuſion and miſchief that was to bee feared from this ſeparate Disbanding and Reduction of Forces, ſtanding engaged by oath, in common to all the Confederates; and deſired thereupon to help to repair what had been committed againſt the Union, according to the twentie third Article thereof; whereby that which is don againſt the Union, is declared null, and invalid, beſides the forfeiture of all particular treſpaſſing Provinces, Cities, and Members thereof, their perſons and goods for reparation.

And it was not onely ſhewed, that the Judgment of the ſix conſenting Provinces was ſtrengthned with the advice of his Highneſs, as Captain General of theſe United Netherlands, and that of his Excellencie, the Stadtholder, and the No. Mi. Council of State, that viz. this precipitated ſeparate caſhiering and leſsning of the Forces of the Land, ordered and concluded by the No. Mi. States of Holland, fourth of this preſent month, upon a Reſolution taken by pluralitie of voices, is a plain Contravention againſt the Union; but likewiſe that it is the Judgment and Opinion of the States of Holland themſelvs, as the ſame was made known and brought into the Generalitie by them, in the years 1623, 1626, 1642, whereof the proof was read before them out of the Exſtracts of the publick Records.

His Highneſs and the reſt of their Hi. Mi. Commiſsioners proceeded herein with all the circumſpection and diligence attainable, fully to inform and poſſeſs all the Cities of Holland of their Hi. Mi. good intention, to the end their Deputies might the better bee inſtructed and autoriſed againſt the next Provincial Aſſembly.

They

They found indeed that their Hi. Mi. *were not every where alike* welcom. *His* Highneſs *was received in all the Cities (except* Medenblick, *where hee came not) with all honor, concourſ of people, and acclamation, both coming and going, ſo that there appeared a general great reſpect and affection every where unto his* Highneſs. *The endeavors of their* Hi. Mi. *Commiſſioners were by ſom Cities well taken, they expreſsing their thanks both to his* Highneſs *and the Commiſsioners for the good care they took in the behalf and ſervice of the Land.*

Som of the Cities, as Haerlem, Amſterdam, *and* Medenblick, refuſed to give audience to his Highneſs *and the Commiſsioners of their* Hi. Mi. *in the manner deſired. All the reſt of the Cities have, upon intimation from his* Highneſs, *gathered their Councils together, gave ear to the Propoſition, and returned anſwer, ſom Cities alſo reading ſom writen Notes, and ſom few proteſting* de non præjudicando, *that this act may bee* no preſident to their prejudice, *whereupon their* Hi. Mi. *Commiſsioners produced both reaſons and examples to convince them, that their jealouſie was needleſs and groundleſs.*

The Anſwers of the Cities *were different. Som declared they were reſolved for ever, holily and indiſſolubly to cleave to the Union. Som others paſt by that point, or touched it but ſoberly. As to the other points concerning the* State of War *with the ingredients thereof, as alſo the* proviſional paiment *of the diſcharged and reduced Forces, ſom Cities made ſatisfactorie Anſwers, and had thanks returned them; others referred theſe matters to the Charge and Commiſsion which they ſhould give to their Deputies for the inſtant Provincial Aſſembly, by reaſon whereof all thoſe Cities were moſt ſeriouſly deſired and exhorted carefully to minde theſe points, thus repreſented unto them, and eſpecially that of* maintaining the Union and Unitie *among the Provinces; to the end that theſe Differences touching a* State of War, *might bee laid by once, the good correſpondence and old order of Government (as well in times of peace, as war, revived and upheld) and conſequently that the conſents of the Province, about* the State of war, *(without which the State of the Land can-*

not bee kept from confusion and disorder) might bee brought in at length to the Generalitie, and settled accordingly.

All which beeing, in the presence of his Highness & Council of State, reported first by word of mouth, and afterwards delivered in writing, it was founded upon precedent deliberation and advice with the Council of State, and resolved to return most *high and heartie thanks to his Highness* for his exceeding great pains and care, which hee was pleased to take upon him and go through with, in this high and weightie affair, concerning the weal and tranquillitie of this State; as also high and heartie thanks were returned to the foresaid Lords their Hi. Mi. Commissioners of their own Assembly, and no less to the Lords Commissioners of the Council of State, for and by reason of their respective devours and good offices contributed in the deputation aforesaid; their Hi. Mi. trusting in God Almightie, that hee would give such a blessing to these their endeavors, as that thereby the respective Provinces may wholly bee reduced to mutual unitie and concord, and evermore maintained in the same. This Conclusion was framed by the Lord of *Rijn-bayfin.* The extraordinarie and ordinarie Deputies of *Holland* there declared upon the said *Report* and the *Result* thereof, that they took no share in the advice, but would acquaint their *Provincial Superiors* with the whole matter. His Highness then communicated to their Hi. Mi. that during this Commission to the Cities of *Holland* and *West-Friesland,* som things had happened to him in particular, whereof hee intended to inform them at som other opportunitie; which communication was entertained with thanks, and answer returned, their Hi. Mi. would bee readie to receiv the same information, whensoëver his Highness should bee pleased to impart it. Upon which the Extrordinarie Deputies of *Holland* repeated again their former Exception or Declaration.

In the mean time there were also assembled again the States

of

of *Holland*, mainly about the matter of this late *Sending*, every one preſenting and reporting there, what had paſſed and happened with them in that behalf; and thereupon taking pains together for their further mutual conſent and conſtancie, in maintaining their late (June 4.) determin'd Disbanding or Diſcharging of their Souldiers.

And by them there was likewiſe among other things a Note drawn of the new rates among the Provinces, being all the reſt ſhewed themſelvs ſo rich and ſelf-ſeeking, that they would not hear of any Reduction, ſuch as *Holland* was conſtrained unto.

The Old Rate.				The New Rate.			
5	12	3	*Gelderland*	7	0	0
58	6	2 1/4	*Holland*	42	0	0
9	3	8	*Zealand*	13	0	0
5	16	7 1/3	*Utrecht*	8	0	0
11	13	2 1/3	*Frieſland*	17	0	0
3	11	5	*Over-Iſſel*	5	0	0
5	16	7	*Groning & Omlands*	8	0	0
100	0	0		100	0	0

June 24. Their Hi. Mi. ſent Commiſsioners again, the Lords *Aertsberghen*, *Marignant*, *Renſwonde*, *Grovesteins*, *Mulart* and *Clant*, to the Provincial Aſſembly of *Holland*, to continue perſwading of them, to what was formerly propounded to the Cities: Whereupon the cuſtomarie anſwer was returned, that it ſhould bee taken into deliberation, and their Reſolution returned in convenient time.

In purſuance of what his Highneſs had ſaid at the Report *June* 27. about a more particular Relation, on *Thurſday* following, the 30 day, hee himſelf accompanied and brought in by the Nobles, did make this enſuing Propoſition in the Aſſembly of the States Provincial of *Holland*, it beeing eaſily obſerved by the ſtyle, that the ſame was penned by Secretarie *Nuſch.*

Noble Mightie Lords!

After that the respective Provinces had returned to the Generalitie their Provincial advices about the matter of the State of War, *and dependance thereof, and when it appeared thereby, that the six other Provinces were somwhat disagreeing therein with your No. Mi.: Wee then and his Excellencie the Stadtholder, and the Council of State, would gladly have seen that they the said Provinces could have understood one another in this behalf, and wayes likewise were shewed them. But your No. Mi. were pleased to pass it all by, and on a sudden, at your last Provincial meeting to resolv upon a separate Discharge and Reduction of som of the Forces of the Land, both Horse and Foot, and likewise to put the same in execution; whereby their Hi. Mi. the States-General were necessitated among other Devoirs and Expedients, to resolv upon a verie solemn Sending or Commission to all the Cities and Members of your No. Mi. Province, to perswade the same by all conceivable Arguments, to a re-assuming of the foresaid whole business, and consequently that they would desist from all Separate Disbanding, diminishing, or altering the foresaid Forces, as being in service of, and engaged by oath to the Generalitie, and to relinquish all contrarie purposes and acts of that nature, that so the Concord, Tranquillitie, and necessarie* Unitie *between such* old and confident Confederates, *might bee preserved, and on the contrarie all such practises as should attempt to thwart and cross the same, timely prevented and obviated.*

In which good and upright intention, wee were content our own person *should bee employed together with others in that Deputation; and having undertaken it,* our *first Journie and Address was to the Citie of* Dort, *from whence wee proceeded to* Gorcum, *in regard of the Vicinitie. At which place there repaired unto us the Lords* Ostgens *and* Hasselaer, *with Letters of Credence from the Worshipful the* Burgo-master and Council of Amsterdam; *which Gentlemen told us again and again most unexspectedly in plain terms,* that they should not suffer us, nor the rest of the Commissioners to com within their said Citie of *Amsterdam.*

A little while after, the Lords Geelvinck *and* Spiegel, *accompanied*

nied with a Secretarie, came to meet us at Edam, *deſiring us,* that wee vvould not trouble the ſaid Citie of *Amſterdam,* but paſs it by, leſt the Magiſtrate of that Citie ſhould bee compell'd to ſomthing that might prove diſtaſteful.

Notwithſtanding all this, wee went on, and came to the ſaid Citie of Amſterdam, *together with all the Lords of the ſaid Commiſsion. Where the* Burgo-maſters *indeed, welcomed us for our perſon, declaring, they received us as* Stadtholder or Governor, *and conſequently ſhewed ſom demonſtration of outward honour.*

But beeing deſired they ſhould grant us Audience *in the full Council of the ſaid Citie, they refuſed it.*

Whereupon preſsing them that at leaſt wiſe they would give Audience to our perſon in their full Council, in qualitie of your No. Mi. Stadtholder or Lievtenant. *And that in a matter, whereof for their further ſatisfaction, wee had given them information beforehand.*

This our deſire they referred *to the deliberation of the full Council.*

And next day the Burgo-maſters *accompanied with ſom other of the Magiſtrates of that Citie, came to us, and declared,* that they could not admit the audience, in qualitie of Stadtholder.

Which proceedings were verie different from thoſe of the other Cities of your Nob. Mi. Province, all of them both within and without their diſtricts, reſpectively, friendly preſenting and affording us audience, as Stadtholder.

By reaſon whereof wee cannot but ſo much the more moſt highly reſent *and complain of the foreſaid* denunciations and refuſals *made unto us in the name of the Citie of* Amſterdam, *as beeing directly* againſt our Dignitie and Reſpect; *and no leſs againſt the* State and Eminencie of this Province, *who qualified us with the charge of their Lievtenant or Governor; and notoriouſly tending to the* undervaluing and vilifying of our perſon; *it beeing alſo a matter altogether unheard of, and never uſed towards any of* Our Predeceſſor's in Charge; *in regard whereof wee have judged it neceſſarie, your No. Mi. beeing gathered now in a Provincial Aſſembly, to acquaint you with all theſe paſſages, and to requeſt and deſire you*

to

to diſpoſe, order, and oblige the foreſaid Magiſtracie of the Citie of Amſterdam, *to make* due Reparation unto us *in that behalf, reſting confident your No. Mi. will take it into ſpeedie deliberation, and reſolv accordingly. Don in the* Hague, June 30. 1650. *and was ſigned* G. P. d' Orange.

It was *obſerved*, that as his Highneſs named the Citie of *Amſterdam*, hee did it with a certain *commotion and elevation of the Voice*, yet afterwards moderated his ſpeech again. Thoſe of *Amſterdam* deſired the Copie thereof, and brought in their Anſwer, which ſhall follow in due place.

The *States of Holland* appointed a Committee, *one* of the *Nobilitie*, and the five foremoſt Cities of *South-Holland, Dort, Haërlem, Delft, Leyden, Amſterdam*, and of the North-Quarter, *Alcmaër, Horn, Enckhuyſe*, for to examine the whole Buſineſs of the foreſaid *Sending*, and dependance thereof; who found the ſame to conſiſt in three *heads*, as, 1. What was fitting to bee don in regard of *Formalities* about the ſaid *Sending*; 2. What was to bee judged of the *Subſtance* of the foreſaid *Propoſition* made in the Cities of *Holland*. 3. What might bee moſt *expedient* for the weal of the Land, to bee don about the *diſcontinuance of paying* the Souldierie caſhiered by their Nob. great Mo.

Touching the firſt point, *viz.* the foreſaid *Formalities*, it was the opinion of the Committee, That their No: Great Mo. ought by *Reſolution* to diſapprove of the ſaid Sending and dependance thereof, it beeing *paſt example*, and againſt the order and form of Government. And that in like manner it bee confirmed by *Reſolution*, that the Cities of this Province ſhall for time to com, neither afford nor admit of any ſuch *Sending*. And,

As for the ſecond point, the *Subſtance*, namely, contained in the foreſaid *Propoſition*: That there are found in the ſame in ſeveral reſpects, divers *abuſive poſitions*: as, 1. In regard that in the beginning thereof it is ſaid, *That the Separate Diſbanding and Reduction of the Land's Forces, was undertaken*

by

by their Nob. gr. Mi. without fore-going communication with their Confederates: whenas it is more then notorious, that not onely for a long time, nay, divers months one after another, all endeavors have been uſed, to make known the *intention* of their No. gr. Mi. touching this ſubject, unto the Provinces; but alſo all poſsible *means* uſed, to diſpoſe them to conſent with their No. gr. Mi. whereof the *Regiſters of the Generalitie* can render ſufficient teſtimonie at all times, eſpecially in *Januarie, March, April*, May, *and even the third of June laſt:* Beſides the *Letters* writen *to all the Provinces* in *December* before, the particulars of all which, may, if need bee, bee *produced forthwith.* As likewiſe (ſaid they) it could *never* bee proved, what the Propoſition laie's down for a ground-work, *viz. That thē Supreme command or power of raiſing, caſhiering, or reducing of Forces, is ſolely committed to the Council of State*; there beeing no ſuch thing to bee found, neither in the *Inſtruction* of the ſaid Council, nor in the *Union*, nor in any *Reſolution* of the State; that ever the like ſhould bee tranſported to the ſaid Council: but that on the contrarie, it doth plainly appear by the *firſt Article* of the *Union*, and the 32^{d} *Art.* of the ſaid Councils *Inſtruction*, that the ſame is reſolved to belong to the *Provinces.* As little ground hath that which the ſaid Propoſition aver's, ſaying, *That the leſsning of the Forces made by their No. gr. Mi. ſhould bee a breach or diſſolution of the Union*, there beeing no ſuch Concluſion can bee made from the Articles of the Union: and the allegations out of the ſaid Articles made uſe of in the Propoſition; they being *beſides the point*, and no way applicable to this caſe. Moreover (beſides that the *buſineſs of Religion* is moſt *odiouſly produced* there, which nevertheleſs their No. gr. Mi. as highly affect and minde, as ever any of the other Provinces did or doth) that it was ill ſaid there, *the leſsning of the charges made by their No. gr. Mi. was an unheard of and new accident.* Whenas it is well known to all the State, what the *other Provinces* formerly have undertaken and don in that kinde, and in particular, what *Utrecht* did in the *hotteſt time of war*, withdrawing themſelvs, and refuſing their *Contributions* for the whole af-

fair of the *Sea Coaſt-Navie*, which in effect is the *Leaguer for the State at Sea*, and the moſt *principal pillar of the Cities welfare*; as *Frieſland* and others alſo likewiſe have proved notably defective in that regard from time to time, beſides what is known, *Frieſland* did in regard of the *Weſt-Indie-Companie*, altogether abandoning theſe affairs, *even to this day*, notwithſtanding that the maintenance thereof, is the *cauſ and firm aſſurance* of our ſo long exſpected, dear bought *peace*; and the means, whereby the power of the King of *Spain* can beſt bee *bridled*. As alſo in particular, the leſsning of the Forces, hath heretofore been undertaken by ſeveral Provinces.

It was alſo the foreſaid Committee's advice, that the above-mentioned *diſapproving Reſolutions* might bee intimated to the *Generalitie*, and *regiſter'd* there. And that withal, it was fitting to bee there likewiſe *in terms* declared and regiſterd, *That, for the time to com, the Cities of this Province ſhould not admit nor ſuffer any ſuch Sending or Commiſsion, to bee brought or preſented to them*: and that therefore it ſhould ſeriouſly bee urged, *That the Provinces beware of laying a ground for ſuch Sendings, or* ever undertaking again to put the ſame in execution, for reaſons to bee further deduced then. That it ſhould likewiſe bee remonſtrated to the Generalitie, how among the ingredients of the Propoſition made, *there was uſe made of many abuſive Poſitions* in various reſpects, with the deduction thereof, as was briefly touched above, and could eaſily bee particularized further.

Laſtly, That it was fitting, ſerious and well-grounded *Letters* ſhould bee written and ſent to all the Provinces, wherein to acquaint them with the *reaſons and motives*, why the foreſaid *Sending* was, by their No. gr. Mi. Reſolution diſapproved, and for time to com never to bee admitted or entertained again by the Cities of this Province, deducing therewithal, how manifold Devoirs and offers, friendly and ſerious applications there have been made and reiterated to the *Generalitie*, even in *preſence* of his Highneſs, and his Excellencie the Stadholder, and the Council of State, for the diſpoſing of the Provinces to an agreement with their No. gr. M.

good

good *intentions*; declaring that their No. gr. Mi. had never other aim nor deſign, but to disburthen the State for a time, according to the preſent opportunities, and nevertheleſs to keep a ſufficient proportion of Forces for its ſecuritie, and therwithal firmly to maintein, and more and more to cultivate the old confident Confederacie with all the Provinces.

That in all this, the *perſon and reſpect* of *his Highneſs*, was to bee held and maintained by them all, in high eſteem, and that this intention of their No. gr. Mi. ſhould in terms bee certified to his Highneſs himſelf in their behalf.

Upon the third point the advice was, that his Highneſs ſhould bee ſaluted from his No. gr. Mi. by the Councellor Penſionarie, and deſired, that according to his wiſe Conſiderations, and the exact knowledg hee hath of the whole Buſineſs, his Highneſs would bee pleaſed to make *overture* of ſuch *Propoſitions*, as hee judged would moſt effectually ſerv for to reduce the Provinces to a common conſent, about leſsning or eaſing the charges of the State. And beſides that the ſaid Councellor Penſionarie ſhould likewiſe give his Highneſs to underſtand, that the Members of *Holland* were diſpoſed to entertain a *Conference* about theſe matters with his Highneſs, that there beeing afterwards made Report of the ſucceſs thereof, ſuch further progreſs might bee made or undertaken, as ſhould bee requiſite and fitting.

Hereupon *ſeveral Conferences* were held with his Highneſs, who deſired that in the firſt place and above all things, *Holland* ſhould recall their foreſaid diſapproving advice. Nor was there any other or further Propoſition or Project made by his Highneſs; but hee ſtuck ſtill to what formerly was reſolved and determined by their Hi. Mi. and by the Council, maintaining, that *Holland* could nor ought not to do any thing to the contrarie. Saying, that for the defence of the Land there were required at the leaſt 27000 Foot, and 3000 Horſ. That the whole buſineſs of charges, ought to bee reviewed with the Council of State: that beeing don once, hee would

make report of it to the Provinces, and that in the interim *Holland* ſhould continue to pay the caſhiered Companies.

Friday, July 8. The Counſellor Penſionarie *Cats*, made report of the Conference held by the Committee-Members with his Highneſs, relating, that after various diſcourſes of the one and the other ſide, the opinion and intention of his Highneſs was received to bee reported at the Aſſembly, in manner as followeth.

That the third Member of the Advice preſented to the Provincial Aſſemby, touching the *Sending* reſolved upon by the *Generalitie*, to the Cities of this Province, ſhould bee exten. ded as a *particular Reſolution* by it ſelf, and as having no relation to the other Members of the ſame Advice.

That his Highneſs confiding in the Committee-Members, that they will endeavor to the utmoſt to diſpoſe their reſpective Superiors, that the buſineſs of *diſapproving the foreſaid Sending* to the Cities of this Province, might bee ſet apart and laid by, without *preſenting* of it to the Generalitie, or otherwiſe *acting* in it; hee could bee content, that a Committee might bee appointed by their No. gr. Mi. for further Conference with him for to frame ſuch an advice together, as might bee moſt ſerviceable for the Land, about *leßning of the Souldierie*, and matters depending thereon; to bee communicated to the Aſſembly of their No. gr. Mi., and if accepted there, overture might then bee made thereof at the *Generalitie*, as an advice of his Highneſs, and Conference thereupon had with the Provinces, that ſo the ſaid Work might bee ſetled at laſt, and effectually diſpatched.

That in the mean time the *paiment* ſhould bee continued to the diſcharged Souldierie, till ſuch time as the Provinces ſhould bee reduced to a full conſent.

Furthermore it was related by the Counſellor Penſionarie, that his Highneſs at parting, deſired notice might bee taken, that the foreſaid Overtures were made by him, according to his former Declaration, as *Stadtholder or Governor of the Province of Holland and West-Frieſland.*

All

All which beeing taken into Conſideration, it was agreed, That the laſt Member of the foreſaid Advice, ſhould according to his Highneſs's deſire, bee extended, as a *Reſolution by it ſelf*, without reflexion to any thing elſ.

And further, that the Committee-Members ſhould bee deſired, and were deſired by theſe, to make a general Report to their reſpective principals, of the foreſaid matter and dependance, and ſo endeavor to the uttermoſt of their abilities, that their ſaid principals may bee diſpoſed to contribute that Zeal to the Work, whereby the ſame and things dependant, may commodiouſly bee directed to moſt ſervice of the Land, and beſt conſent of the Provinces, for an happie iſſue and concluſion of all. And it was further agreed, that in the interim *another Conference* ſhould bee entertained by the Committee of their No. gr. Mi. with his Highneſs, about leſſening of the Souldierie and matters annexed, to procure an other project in that behalf, that the Commiſsioner's advice heard thereupon, the project framed by his Highneſs joined with the Committee, may further bee managed as ſhould bee found expedient.

At the Deliberation, what Members ſhould bee choſen for the Conference with his Highneſs about the ſaid ſubject of leſſening the Souldierie and like matters, it was found good the Reſolution now taken, and reſumed, and concluded that afternoon, ſhould before-hand bee communicated to his Highneſs by the Counſellor Penſionarie, and his minde known, whether it would bee acceptable to him, to enter next day following into the foreſaid Conference.

Not long after Report was made by the ſaid Counſellor Penſionarie, that his Highneſs upon the hearing of the foreſaid Reſolution read, had declared, hee would bee readie to morrow to enter into Conference with the Committee of their No. gr. Mi. upon the intimated ſubject, *vid.* in *qualitie as Stadtholder* of this Province, according to former Declaration. Whereupon deliberation had, there were defired and appointed for that Committee, the *Nobles*, together with the Lords

of *Dort*, *Haerlem*, *Delft*, *Leyden*, *Amſterdam*, *Gruda*, *Alemaer*, *Horn*, *Enckhuyſe* and *Medenblick*, viz, one perſon for each of thoſe members, and the *Counſelle Penſionarie*.

But they beeing not able to bring things to a Conſent at that Conferrence, his Highneſs in the interim was very buſie for ſom daies together with the Council of State; & having together found out and drawn up a project of further accommodation, the ſame was, (*July* 15. next enſuing,) preſented to the Aſſembly of their Hi. Mi. in tenour as followeth.

High, Mightie Lords!

After what manner his Highneſs, and his Excellencie, Stadtholder, and the Council of State have, during the War, unceſſantly watched and taken care for the preſervation of the State, by timely and ſeaſonable preſenting unto your Hi. Mi. with what power the Land was fit to bee protected; ſo immediately upon the Concluſion of the Peace, they have held it their Devoir, to continue their care and watchfullneſs for the protection of the State, according to the Conſtitution of affairs then; and to this end and effect, they have drawn and preſented unto your Hi. Mi. the ſtate of War, containing ſuch a proportion of Forces and like neceſſarie requiſites, as they judged needful for the preſervation of the State, as well without as within. But hitherto your Hi. Mi. have not yet accepted of the ſaid State of War with full Conſent, to the great grief of his Highneſs his Excellencie and the Council of State, who cannot but fear thereby, as waſte of Treaſure on the one hand, ſo confuſion in the State on the other, the rather for that the diſcrepancies of opinion have already produced ſuch evil effects, and been followed with a pretended ſeperat Disbanding of Forces, who remaining unpaid, there cannot but enſue and ariſe thence many both apprehended and unapprehended troubles.

By reaſon whereof his Highneſs his Excellencie, Stadholder and the Council of State have judged it needful, to appear now in your Hi. Mi. Aſſembly, and to ſee whether your Hi. Mi. may by equal Propoſitious, yet bee brought to an agreement of mindes. Nevertheleſs

theleſs before they com to that, his Highneſs his Excellencie, Stadholder and the Council of State, declare herewith, That they are ſtill of opinion and conceiv, The ſecuritie of this State, requireth as yet no leſs Forces, then were comprehended in the formerly delivered State of War; and they will likewiſe bee held blameleſs, if through want of entertaining a ſufficient Number of Souldierie, the ſtate of the Land, ſhould bee ſurpriſed by any miſchief; declaring further, that they are moved to preſent this new draught or project, onely upon the apprehenſion, of the imminent dangers; in caſe the Provinces continue longer at odds, about the receiving of a State of War, and eſpecially, if during the Deliberations to bee taken thereabout, a conſiderable partie of the Souldierie remain the whiles unpaid.

Therefore it is, that his Highneſs his Excellencie, Stadholder and the Council of State, do in the firſt place deſire that the paie may bee continued to the Souldierie ſeparately and pretendedly diſcharged.

And thereupon, to bring the Provinces to an Unanimous Reſolution, as for the diſcharging of ſom Forces, ſo for the other points of Charges, and the ſettling of a State of War, his Highneſs his Excellencie and the Council of State would preſent the enſuing propoſitions, nevertheleſs under expreſs Declaration, as before.

In the firſt place, That 16 Troops of horſ ſhould bee disbanded, there remaining then in the ſervice, yet 52, beſides 50 Carabins belonging to his Excellencie Stadholder: whereof 10 Troops of Collonels, conſiſting of 60 ſom, and others of 38 horſ a piece; thoſe of 60 ſhould bee reduced to 50. The 4 firſt Troops, ſhould remain as now they are, viz. three of his High' one of 150 and two of 200 horſ; and that of Count Maurice, Lievtenant General, 100 horſ. Thus there ſhould bee diſcharged 1340 horſ and 3000 remain in ſervice.

That the Cuiraſſiers ſhould bee turned into Carabins, excepted onely the Guards of his Highneſs, one Troop of 150 and the other of 100 horſ, and the 50 of his Excellencies.

That of the Infantrie there ſhould bee diſcharged 55 companies of 50 men apiece, and of the 201 Companies of 70 men, remaining

maining, five men a peice reduced beſides, ſo that in all there ſhould bee disbanded 3755 foot, and remain in ſervice 450 companies, conſiſting of 26350 men.

Which forces are leſs, then were kept in time of the Truce, beſides the 2 troops of horſ, 30 Companies of foot, entertain'd by France, at which time, there were not ſo many Frontiers to bee Garriſon'd, as now there are, there beeing a good many more gotten recover'd ſince, beſides other Relations requiring it now, which were not before.

That the lodging-monies, where the ſame were paid hitherto, ſhould bee leſſened by a Moïtie, provided the Companies bee well and readily paid, and likewiſe disburd'ned from all extraordinarie Charges.

That the Officers of ſuch Companies, as are to go off by diſbanding, they beeing reduced to a great deal of inconvenience by this time of peace, many of them having ſerved the State for many years in ſeveral qualities, and not well knowing on a ſudden what courſ of living to applie themſelvs unto, it ſeemeth very equal, that a certain penſion bee allowed them; as namely, to a Captain of horſ 1200 flor. p. an. bee entertaining alwaies one horſ, to bee in readineſs upon occaſions, at his Highneſs's call for ſervice. To a Captain of Foot 800 flor. to a Lievtenant of horſ 350 fl. to a Lievtenant of Foot and Cornet of horſ, each 250 fl. to an Enſigne 200 fl. p. an: reſpectively; ſo nevertheleſs, as that all ſuch participants ſhall remain engaged for ſervice as Reformado's, if need bee, under the Collonel-Companies of the Reginents, or otherwiſe as his Highneſs ſhall finde meet: and that the ſaid penſions ſhall bee enjoied by them, either during life, or until they ſhall bee preferr'd again in the Lands Service; whereunto they ſhall ſtand recommended before others; alſo that the penſions of ſuch as ſhall leav the Land, for to dwell or ſerv elſwhere, ſhall ſurceaſ, and return to the equal benefit of all the Provinces.

That beeing the Governors of ſom of the chiefeſt and moſt important Frontiers, beſides the great truſt put in them of ſuch places, muſt honorably keep houſ there, as having great reſort to them of paſſengers, and withal wanting thoſe advantages of booties and

priſes

priſes, which they enjoy'd during the War, beſides their Entertainments. Thoſe therefore of the Boſch, Maſtricht, Breda, *and* Sluys, *ſhould each of them, have an allowance of* 250 *flor. p. month. Thoſe of* Berg op Zoom, Hulſt *and* Weſel, *each* 200 *flor. p. month. Thoſe of* Willemſtad, Clundert *&c. continuing ſtill to receiv their* 50 *fl. p. month apiece.*

That the Collonels of horſ and foot, in preſent ſervice, ought to bee had in ſpecial conſideration, moſt of them beeing antient and well qualified officers, and men who by long and good ſervices (through a world of pains, toils and dangers, in Leaguers, Sieges and all occaſions, whereof many bear the ſad marks ſtill) came to bee advanced to theſe Charges : and therefore now in time of peace, ought to bee entertained according to their Deſerts, ſom having heretofore received 500, 400, *and the leaſt* 300 *flor. p. month that the preſent incumbents ſhould have allowed them* 200 *fl. each p. month and their ſucceſſors* 150 *fl. But thoſe of horſ might expire by death, the whole Cavalrie beeing to bee reduced to ſix Collonels onely.*

That the Majors of horſ and the Lievtenant Collonels of foot, in preſent ſervice, for the ſame reaſons, of long and good ſervices, may each of them have allowed him 50 *fl p. month and the Majors of Horſ expire after the preſent, likewiſe to ſix.*

And that the Majors of the foot-Regiments ſhall bee reduced to an allowance of 42 *fl. p month.*

His Highneſs, his Excellencie, and the Council of State deſiring their Hi. Mi. would bee pleaſed to accept of this Project, to bring things in a fittneſs for the framing of another State of War, and expediting of all other affairs, which in the interim, ought to remain in ſtatu quo, *and the Council ſhall go on in the mean while, communicating with his Highneſs and his Excellencie to examin and perpend the preſented Provincial advices, for the ſpedieſt ſettling of that State of War, it beeing altogether* impoſsible that the State of the Land and the Treaſurie can bee kept free from diſorder and confuſion without one.

Don in the Council of State at the Hagh, *this* 15 *of*

July 1650. *atteſted by* Hans Wickel, VI. *underneath ſtood, By Order of the Council of State,*

J. Eyckbergh.

THe ſame beeing read, his Highneſs his Excellencie and the Council of State were highly thanked for the good and provident care, they had ſhew'd throughout, for the ſervice of the Land, and eſpecially, for to conſerv the Provinces in mutual concord, with deſire they would ſtill continue this their wonted Zeal upon all emergencies. And thereupon the preſent Deputies of the Province of *Holland* were deſired, to communicate the foreſaid Project to their Principals, the Provincial States of *Holland* now aſſembled, and to ſecond the ſame with all good offices, to the end that fruitful Reſolution may ſpeedily bee returned from them; the ſame States of *Holland* beeing likewiſe deſired then, that in the mean time, they would continue to paie the Soulderie of Horſ and Foot, now lately diſcharged by them. Whereupon the ſaid Deputies of *Holland* in the Aſſembly of the Generalitie, declared, and cauſed to bee entred in the Regiſter-Book, *that as yet they could not get their conſent therein.*

During the ſeſsion of this Aſſemblie his *Highneſs* got an *ague*, and coming home, took his Bed. The Doctors judged, that it came from his waſhing or bathing himſelf the daie before in the *Viver*, at *Ryſwick*, beeing a cold ſtanding water: next daie hee was let blood, and kept his bed for ſom daies after. The opinion was, hee would get the ſmall pocks. A certain principal member of the Aſſemblie ſaid then, *If the Prince chance to die, they of* Holland *will ſcarce admit of another Stadholder.*

But toward the week's end hee was well again, though afterwards that ſaying is proved a true prophecie.

The foreſaid project of accommodation of *July* 15. was examined by the States of *Holland* in their Aſſembly for ſom daies together, and to com ſtill neerer and neerer, to

to the ſame and the intentions of the Generalitie, they drew up this *Conciliatorie Modell.*

That, not to varie and retract what was once agreed upon, there ſhould bee diſcharged 55 *Companies of Foot.*

That the Companies of 70 *men a piece, ſhould bee reduced to* 60 *and thoſe of* 60 *to* 50.

That the form or manner of diſcharging ſhould bee left to his High[s] *and the Council of State.*

That the militarie entertainment ſhould bee regulated, according to the project and deſign of December 1648.

That the Fieldmarſhal's entertainment ſhould remain as before and as it is ſaid in the new State of War.

That the disbanded Captains of horſ ſhall bee allowed 1000 *fl. p. an. apiece.*

The Captains of Foot 700 *fl. p. an. provided thoſe Captains of horſ or Foot, engage in no other ſervice; and they ſhall bee recommended to his High*[s] *for employment to com; and getting new employment, or into other ſervice abroad, their reſpective entertainments ſhall ſurceaſ.*

That the Companies coming to bee vacant, ſhall bee given, at the nomination of his Highneſs, according to the former accuſtomed Order.

That the Lievtenants of Horſ and Foot, ſhall exſpire by death.

That three Companies ſhall remain exemt from alteration viz. two of his High[s] *and one of his Excellencies Count William Stadtholder of* Frieſland.

That the Lodging-monies ſhall be taken off altogether, and good order ſettled for the more exact and readie paie of all Souldier's wages.

And all this without derogating to any former Reſolutions in caſe theſe aforeſaid com to fail of ſucceſs, the former in that caſe, remaining in full force and vigor.

Delivered at the Generalitie *July* 26. 1650.

Upon the 27. of *July* the States of *Holland* ſent to the ſix other Provinces this following large Letter, drawn up by Sig[r] *Reuyl Penſionarie of Haerlem.*

Noble

Noble Mightie Lords, our ſingular good friends, Neighbors and Confederates!

WIth what zeal the Province of Holland and West-Friesland, hath ever from the beginning of this preſent Government, and hitherto throughout, taken to heart the conſervation, ſecuritie, growth and welfare of the Bodie of the Union in General, and of the Members thereof in particular, the ſame may appear from thence, that notwithſtanding it was agreed between the Provinces by the everlaſting Union, made in the year 1579. That in all the ſaid Provinces, there ſhould an uniform and equal proportion of Impoſts bee levied in them all upon certain things, for the ſupplying of the charges needful for common Defence, the Province of Holland and West Friesland notwithſtanding, hath been content for the common good, in the rate of the ſaid charges, to undergo ſuch a proportion, as far exceeded the rate of the other ſix Provinces together, and that in yearly expences, not without great trouble, by introducing all poſſible means, inſupportable at length to the good people, brought in, together with, yea often before and beyond other Provinces, (who many times remained in arrears) into the Treaſurie of the Generalitie, and not onely ſo, but, in times of exigencie and neceſſitie, furniſhed exceſſive ſumms to the Generalitie for the other Provinces, whereof there is no return made yet; by all which, our Treaſurie beeing ſo exhauſted, that it is altogether impoſſible, the ſame and the State of the Province, which muſt have its nouriſhment and ſuſtenance thence, can ſubſiſt any longer, unleſs the charges bee leſſened to ſom purpoſe; Hence it is, that ſince it hath pleaſed Almightie God to bleſs the State with a glorious Peace, wee have judged it meet and equal to bethink our ſelvs, how the enfeebled bodie of the Treaſurie, drawn drie of all its vital moiſture almoſt, by the chargeableneſs of the long-laſting War, may, by the benefit of Reſt, recover ſo much vigor again, that the ill-willers may bee diſappointed of all their devices to attemt anie thing againſt the State, and the attemters

by

by vigorous reſiſtance defeated of all their hopes of ſucceſs againſt us; it beeing undeniable, that otherwiſe, by the continuance of the charges, which cannot bee furniſhed from the Incoms, the State will and muſt needs bee ruin'd by Peace, which ought to bee the means of its recoverie; which as it were great unthankfulneſs to God, who all this while and long hot War not onely kept, but alſo enlarged it; and unanſwerable to poſteritie, that ſuch a glorious Fabrick, which ſtood unmoveable againſt all the enemies thereof, ſhould by ill-truſted friends and careleſs Gardians bee ſuffered to fall at laſt to ruine: So wee have, looking on the one hand, to the Eaſ of charges, and on the other, with no leſs heed, upon the ſecuritie of the State, acquainted thereupon his Highneſs his Excellencie, and the Council of State, with our advice for the new ſtate of War, framed with that circumſpection, and preſented at laſt to the Generalitie, that wee have ſevered matters of Liberalitie from matters of Neceſſitie, and nevertheleſs in the firſt, uſed that Diſcretion, that the modeſtie of a diſcreet deſire might well bee content therewith; and proceeded in the ſecond with that carefulneſs, that wee were no way behinde hand; but that afterwards, for compliance ſake with the other Provinces, and if it had been poſſible, to have brought all to one Conſent in this affair, Wee made offer, that diſbanding 20 Troops of Horſ, and 55 Foot-companies each of 50 men, and the reduction of the companies à 70 to 60 men, wee yielded to continue the remaining forces both Horſ and Foot in ſervice, the Cuiraſſiers onely changed into Carabins; to the ſum of 2700 horſ and about 26000 foot: and altbough wee hoped that the upright diſcoverie, which with ſingular confidence wee made to the Deputies of the Provinces, ſhewing, that wee ſhould keep a leſs number effective in ſervice, if wee took on more then wee are able to pay; whereby the State muſt needs reſt leſs ſecure and confiding in the Forces, and grow more ruinous in the Treaſurie. The conferences indeed, which have been made about that ſubject ſeveral times at the Generalitie it ſelf, and at publick Deliberations, and eſpecially the Communication wee imparted thereof by our Letters of December laſt to all the Provinces as Confederates, wee hoped, ſhould have had the operation, as to render the ſaid Pro-

vinces, and among them your Nob. Mi. particulars like-minded and conſenting with us; but as yet the State could never bee ſo happie, no not ſo much as that the Deputies of the Provinces would but have aſſented, that the ſame thing wherein they themſelvs, according to the advices of their Superiors, agree with us by common conſent, might have been but proviſionally executed by the Council of State; and endeavored to recommend the reſt to their principals, that by degrees, at leaſt, things might have com to a full conſent at length; inſomuch, that all our manifold endeavours and reiterated inſtances for manie months together remaining fruitleſs, Wee were neceſsitated at laſt to diſ-continue the paie of thoſe Forces, for the entertaining whereof wee had declared by our ſolemn Advice, wee could not conſent; Which howbeit, that by ſom at the Generalitie it is cenſured, as if it laie not in our power to do, they pretending that the joint Confederates have committed the ſupreme Command, the raiſing and diſ-banding or reducing of Forces, unto his Highneſs and the Council of State, and that the Officers likewiſe are engaged by Oath to his Highneſs and the ſaid Council, for to obey them onely; and that therefore our foreſaid diſ continuance of paie ſhould bee a Breach of the Union; yea, and that wee our ſelvs had underſtood and ſentenced it ſo at other times, upon like occaſions, againſt other Confederates; Nevertheleſs wee dare promiſs our ſelvs, from the zeal of your Nob. Mi. and that of the States of the other Provinces, towards the Conſervation of your own Freedoms, and from your ſingular Diſcretion, a far different, nay contrarie judgment to theirs, touching the Senſ of the Union, and that which wee are ſaid to have mainteined heretofore our ſelvs againſt other Confederates. For as the Provinces have by the Union, in matters of publick charge, kept unto themſelvs the freedom of yielding or with-holding their Conſent, which therefore was to bee renewed every year, (by reaſon of alterations that might happen) it having been a known practice, that the Council of State drew a Petition yearly, which was ſent to the reſpective Confederates to deſire their Conſent; ſo without all peradventure, the Freedom conſiſted not in an emtie ſound of words, but in ſuch effectual realities, that wee held

our ſelvs free from paying or contributing to ſuch charges, for the continuation whereof wee, (any of the Provinces) had declared our ſelvs once, that wee could not yield our conſent; The Provinces having no power *to* over-vote *the one the other in matter of* conſent, *much leſs upon ſuch Conſent's* refuſal, *to* force *any to Contribution*; *of which all the* Provinces, *eſpecially* Utrecht *and* Friesland *may bear witneſs*; *the former having in the* hotteſt time of War *with-held their Conſents for many years together, for Subſidie to the* Coaſt-Navie, *the Sea-Leaguer (as it were) of the State, as the other did for Subſidie to the* Weſt-Indie Compani, *the protection of the Conqueſts in* Braſil, *and the withſtanding of the perfidious power of the* Portugals; *and conſequently contributed, reſpectively, not a penie to either. Thus much indeed wee yield to, That the* Council of State, *as* Exſecutor *of the* Reſolutions *of the* Common-Union, *may, after that all the Confederates have certified their conſent of raiſing forces, accordingly* levie *the ſame, and* engage *them by Oath; and that the* Officers *ſo taken on, in matters of militarie exploits for the ſervice and conſervation of the State, are to yield obedience to his High' and the Council of State*; *but the ſame are in no wiſe enabled or autoriſed* to raiſ or continue Forces in ſervice againſt the conſent of the Provinces, *much leſs under pretext of the Oath, taken in the Name of the* Common-Union, *to* force *them to continue the ſame in ſervice againſt the* Remonſtrance *of the* Members *of the* Union. *Nor ſhall it ever bee found, that the Province of* Holland *and* Weſt-Friesland *underſtood it otherwiſe at any time againſt their Confederates*; *beeing that the* Examples *produced for that purpoſe are of a clean* different *nature*; *and particularly, That ſom Provinces, either contrarie to their conſent given, or without fore-going notification to the Confederates of their diſcontinuing conſent, may have ſought to eaſ themſelvs by clandeſtine Reduction of the Forces, or ſom other under-hand waie of diſburthening charges*; *the ſame might not without reaſon bee ſaid to have been againſt the Union, as, whereby the ſecuritie or ſafetie of the State is empaired, againſt former (given, or at leaſtwiſe not profeſſedly diſcontinued) Conſent,*

without

without any notification to the Confederates. But if ſo bee, that a Province have made known to the Confederates her diſabilitie of undergoing their Burthen any longer, and have ſhewed their reaſons why they cannot continue their conſent of entertaining the charges they were not able to bear; then certainly, it is far enough from the Province of Holland, ever to have maintained, this to bee contrarie to the Union; Holland having in this Caſe, not onely been content to paſs by ſuch with-holdings, but (the Lands exigencie requiring it) hath readily put her own ſhoulders under the burthens, thus excuſed or rejected by others; by which zeal and proneneſs of hers her back beeing overburthened and born down readie to break, Wee cannot bee ſo miſtruſtful to our cauſ, that putting off now what wee are not longer able to bear, and doing but therein, what the Freedom, preſerved by the Union, doth enable us, and following in the ſame the Examples of other Confederates; Wee ſhould yet bee held bound to your Nob. Mi. to perform impoſsibilities, and that you will ſuffer, that after ſo long maintenance of our Freedom, againſt thoſe that were our Enemies, any Confederate ſhould dare (now wee enjoy peace) to diſpute our and your Freedom, never controverted in War, and ever acknowledged by the Princes of the Land themſelvs, before the Wars: eſpecially conſidering further that our aim tend's to the repute, honor and ſafetie of the State, and the miſsing thereof muſt needs weaken the eſteem, abate the credit, and endanger all again; the Credit and reputation of affairs conſiſting in this, that in time of peace, care and heed bee taken, how by fit and wiſe managing and husbanding, that may recover and get ſtrength again, which by War was brought low and weakened, and the Honor, that thereby may bee recovered the luſter and ſplendor of a well-ordred Treaſurie, and the Safetie, that by exact and readie paie there may bee kept a convenient and well-diſciplin'd Armie; whereas on the contrarie the neglect of ſuch a managing of peace, will cauſ our verie friends to ſlight and vilipend us, and the further decaie of our Treaſurie bee the Joy and Exſultation of our Enemies, whereon to ground an aſſured hope, that (wee continuing in this rekleſſneſs) it

it will ſhortly bring to paſs that, which all the power from without, for ſo many years (whileſt the good cauſ was ſtood for by the upright *courage of* heroick Generals, *and the prudence and* Wiſdom *of* Zealous Governors, *both aſsiſted by the bleſsing of God) was never able to effect.*

As likewiſe the entertaining of Forces *and ſuch like* Burthens *in greater proportion then the* incoms *are able to diſcharge, muſt needs draw along an uncertain doubtful paie, which will ſoon leſſen the number and ſtrength, and that which is worſ, breed thoughts of diſobedience, malcontentedneſs, and the like, to the apparent danger of the State; which hazard is very needleſs, in regard that* theſe Countries are ſo ſituated, that if the Treaſurie bee but furniſhed with abilitie to make good paie, there will bee no want of men *in time of need; but to entertain* more then can *bee paid, muſt of neceſsitie cauſ* want *and* decaie of Treaſure.

And ſince by what hath been deduced here, Your No. Mi. are eaſily able to underſtand, that wee have proceeded in all this with all requiſite Communication *with our* Confederates, *and don nothing, but what our* Diſabilitie, *cauſed by our indefatigable* Zeal *for the preſervation of the State, hath neceſsitated us unto, and that which by* Right *and in* Wiſdom *wee might and ought to do, and other* Confederates, *in times of* greater danger, *have don before us; for the maintenance and preſervation of which* Right and Freedom, *all the* Confederates *themſelvs are bound according to the* Union, *to* aid and aſsiſt us, *all tending but to our own* Preſervation; *wherein, how much all the reſt of the Confederates are concerned, they themſelvs have oft-times* taſted *during all the War, and are able at preſent to diſcern by their* Wiſdom, *and that the* aim of the Union *is none other but the preſervation of the State in general, and of every particular member thereof: Therefore wee will not doubt, but our ſincere intention ſhall ſufficiently guard us in your Nob. Mi. apprehenſion, from all ſiniſter impreſsion of our beeing otherwiſe diſpoſed, then to remain inviolably faithful to the* Union, which wee do holily proteſt, wee are reſolved and ready, firmly to keep and maintein with life and goods for ever, with utmoſt ſerioúſneſs, for the Love of our Dear

Father-land, and the memorie of thoſe that have ſeal'd the Confirmation of this Union with their heart's-blood; for the preſervation of our ſelvs and all that are near and dear to us, and for the Honor of God and his Son, whom here wee have libertie to profeſs and worſhip according to his Will. *Beſeeching your Nob. Mi. that by your joint putting off, together with us, of ſuch inſupportable burthens as may bee diſpenced with, without evident danger to the State, You will help to further the disburthening of the overcharged Eſtate thereof; and weighing well your No. Mi. own preſervation, you will not further importune us with what wee are not able to perform, or, if wee ſhould undertake it, would unavoidably haſten our Deſtruction, and conſequently the ruine of the whole State: In confidence of your Nob. Mi. Wiſdom and Zeal for remedying the ſame, Wee reſt, &c.*

Written in the *Haghe July* 27° 1650.

Superſcription; To the Nobles. To all the Provinces.
The States.

In the mean time they of *Amſterdam* had likewiſe got ready and preſented unto the Provincial Aſſemblie of *Holland*, their Anſwer to the aboveſaid Propoſition of his High', made at the ſame Aſſemblie *June* 30, in terms and manner as followeth.

Noble Mightie Lords!

THe Burgomaſters and 36 *in Council, of the Citie of* Amſterdam, *having ſeen a Copie of the Propoſition preſented to the Aſſemblie of your No. Gr. Mi.* June 30 *laſt paſt, by his High' the Prince of Orange; and that therein Complaint is made, and Reparation deſired, of and for certain offences to have been committed againſt his ſaid High', by and in behalf of the Government of this State; They are very ſorrie to underſtand, that the good and upright intention which their WW. had in all the paſſages that Propoſition reflect's upon, ſhould bee ſo miſtaken, as to bee made the ſubject of*

Complaints

Complaints and Diſſatisfaction. And though they would have been glad, that what happened in that kinde might have been paſt by in ſilence, ſo, as their W. W. endeavored on their parts by their Deputies to have diſpoſed his High', and to give all poſsible content: Nevertheleſs they do now finde themſelvs urged by neceſſitie, in their own defence and juſtification, to preſent and lay before your Noble gr. mi. the enſuing anſwer; the rather alſo, for that the foreſaid Propoſition hath been ſpread abroad and divulged in print, to our great prejudice: beeing confident it ſhall plainly bee made to appear, their W W had no deſign *in what hath paſt, but, together with the maintenance of the lawful order of Government, and the Rights of this Province and their own Citie, to yield all due reſpect and honor to his Highneſs.*

Thus then the matter ſtandeth; That the ſaid Burgomaſters, and the 36 in Council, having been a long while waiting for the fruitful iſſue of the Deliberation, which held your No. gr. mi. buſie ſo much time, viz. *about the ſtate of War; coming to ſee at laſt the Reſolution taken by your No. gr. mi.* June 4° *laſt paſt, and the Orders iſſued for conformitie thereunto.* viz. *to leav unpaid, and to hold for diſcharged and caſhiered, ſom Companies of the Repartition or Allotment of* Holland; *Their W W reſted confident, the other Provinces and their Deputie: at the Generalitie, would duly have acknowledged the lawful power of your No. gr. Mi. in that behalf, together with thoſe pregnant and preſsing motives, which had moved and ſufficiently conſtrained you to take that Reſolution at laſt; and thereupon would have left you uncontrouled in the effecting of what you had reſolved.*

But contrarie to all exſpectation their W W were advertiſed, that after the parting of your No. Gr. Mi. Aſſemblie, the ſaid honorable Deputies of the Provinces at the Generalitie, undertook upon Whitſundaie June 5° *without any more ado, to Countermand your No. Gr. Mi. Order by Letters to the reſpective Commanders, Captains and Sollicitors, tnd to reſolv upon a very Solemn Deputation to all the Cities and Members of* Holland, *for to diſſuade them by all conceivable arguments, from conforming to your No. Gr. Mi.*

Reſolution aforeſaid, and that his High^t the Prince of Orange ſhould in perſon help to ſute and adorn the ſaid Commiſsion, together with ſom of the Lords of the Generalitie and others of the Council of State; with a very prejudicial autorization of his Highneſs, in regard of the Province of Holland, the Cities and members thereof.

Alſo, that his High^t and the reſt of that Commiſsion, were already parted from the Haghe to the purpoſe aforeſaid, notwithſtanding, that the preſent Deputies of your No. Gr. Mi. at the Generalitie, had ſolemnly deſired there beforehand, June 7° that the ſaid Sending beeing an Innovation beſide all accuſtomed order of Government, which could promiſs no good iſſue, might bee ſuperſeded, or but ſuſpended, with offer that the Provincial Aſſemblie ſhould bee convocated with all poſsible expedition, to the end, that the matters intended to bee propounded to the particular Cities and Members of Holland, might bee communicated there unto their Repreſentatives.

The great weight and concernment of all which, hath made the Burgomaſters judg it neceſſarie, timely to deliberate hereupon with the Citie-Council; and to this end at a ſolemn Meeting appointed June 10 it was unanimouſly agreed, that the foreſaid Sending of their Hi. Mi. to the Cities and Members of Holland in particular, eſpecially in a matter concerning a Provincial Deliberation, and point blank againſt the Reſolution thereof, could not bee admitted nor received to Audience; and thereupon concluded to diſpatch forthwith Commiſsioners to meet his ſaid Highneſs, and from the Citie to acquaint him, that his High^t Princely perſon and the other Commiſsioners with him, beeing in no other qualitie then Deputies from their Hi. Mi. they could not bee admitted to Audience in the Citie's Council, nor ſo much as to com into the Citie.

And without judging it needful to deduce here at length the reaſons, which moved their W W. to this, they ſhall onely refer themſelvs touching the fitneſs and unfitneſs, together with the troubleſom Conſequences of the foreſaid Sending, to what formerly in the year 1639 upon like occaſion (howbeit of leſs importance, in regard his Highneſs was not perſonally join'd in Commiſsion, but onely

onely ſom Holland-*Gentlemen who made themſelvs liable to anſwer it to their Principals*) *hath amplie been deduced and preſented to your N. G. M. from and in behalf of the Government of this Citie, according to the Copie hereunto annexed, and unto that likewiſe, which by the Committee-members of your N. G. M. conformably thereunto, hath by waie of advice been preſented, about the ſubject in hand in particular; Conſiſting in this, That by your N. G. M. Reſolution the ſaid Sending and dependance, is to bee diſapproved, as beeing paſt Example, and againſt the order and form of Government; as alſo, that it bee reſolved, The Cities of this Province ſhould henceforward, neither offer nor admit any ſuch Sending within their Bounds; furthermore, that this diſapprooving Reſolution ſhould bee made known from your N. G. M. to the Generalitie, and regiſtred there, that hereafter no ſuch Sending ſhould bee more admitted by the Cities of this Province; and that therefore it ſhould bee ſeriouſly urged to the ſaid Generalitie, they would take heed of laying a ground hereafter for any ſuch Sending, or of undertaking and acting the ſame, for reaſons to bee further ſhewed, and laſtly to write ſeriouſly to all the Provinces, and to give them a particular account of the reaſons and motives, wherefore the foreſaid Sending was diſapproved by their N. G. M.*

See the foreſaid Advice a little before.

And foraſmuch as the Burgomaſters *and Council of* Amſterdam *were ſorrie and wondered much to ſee, that his High' ſuffered himſelf (by ſuch, to whom it no waies belong's) to bee entangled in the accepting of this Commiſsion, and perceived, that they could no leſs diſacknowledg his High' himſelf then the reſt in Commiſſion with him, Their W W. out of reſpect to his ſaid High', and to ſever him, if it were poſsible from his received Commiſſion, and to prevent a Refuſal of the Audience, found good to ſend to his High', and to let him know the foreſaid Reſolution, with deduction of the pregnant Reaſons, which mooved the ſaid Burgomaſters and Council, to take the ſame, and conſequently ſeriouſly to deſire his High', that hee would bee pleaſed to break off his intended journie, in regard that hee and the reſt in Commiſsion with him, could not*

bee received into the Council nor Cittie of Amſterdam, in qualitie of that Commiſsion. Which meſſage with other offices beeing performed by the Burgomaſters Waveren and Haſſelaër in the Cittie of Gorcum, they had thanks given them at their return.

Now the ſame beeing conſtrued by his High', as if the intention of Burgomaſters and Council had been, ſimply not to admit his Princely perſon into their Cittie, no not in conſideration of his Dignitie of Stadholder of the Province; their W W ſolemnly declared for elucidation of their good intention, that the ſame was altogether far removed from their leaſt thoughts, as the Eaſt is from the Weſt; but that his Highneſs as Stadtholder of the Province might bee aſſured of the greateſt honor and reſpect that could bee deſired, and that the ſenſ of the Council was onely, That his High' could not bee admitted, in regard of the foreſaid Commiſsion.

And when afterwards the ſaid Burgomaſters were advertiſed, that his Highneſs continued in his Reſolution to repair neverthleſs to the ſaid Cittie, conceiving hee might prevail for all that to get admiſsion upon the foreſaid Commiſsion and Lettes Credential from their Hi. Mi: Their W W and the Council perſiſted again, it was not in their libertie nor power to grant the foreſaid Audience, and found good to ſend the ſecond time to his High' to acquaint him with their Reſolutions, and for the foreſaid reaſons moſt ſeriouſly again to deſire him, to paſs the Cittie by in this Commiſsion, teſtifying nevertheleſs all due readineſs to receiv him (this qualitie laid aſide) as Stadtholder, with all reſpect and honor. To this end there were ſent unto his High' the Lord Gelvinck, old Burgomaſter, and Sig^r Spiegel of the Council, with a Secretarie, who meeting his High' at Edam, they there in decent manner made known unto him the foreſaid Reſolution and deſire; intimating therewithall unto him, in the Name of their Superiors, that if his High' were pleaſed to com into the Cittie as Stadholder, that their W W ſhould longingly take the opportunitie of ſhewing to his High' all the proofs of their reſpect and obſequiouſneſs.

And becauſ it pleaſed his High' to replie thereupon that hee meant to com together with the reſt of the Commiſsioners in all the

Qualities

Qualities hee now was inveſted with. The Citie-Commiſſioners returned, that his High^h coming to the Citie, hee ſhould bee looked upon and received as Stadholder of the Province, and hee was deſired then to let them know the time when his High^h was to bee there exſpected.

Next daie, beeing 23 *of* June, *his High^h together with the foreſaid Commiſſioners arrived within the ſaid Citie, and was received for his perſon with the train-bands in arms, and with further exhibition of all due reſpects by the Burgomaſters.*

But when, notwithſtanding all the former Devoirs and Deprecations, it pleaſed his High^h to declare to the ſaid Burgomaſters, that hee was com there, together with other Commiſſioners from their Hi. Mi. to propound to the Common Council according to their Letters of credence, ſuch matters as they had in Commiſſion, deſiring Audience for that purpoſe, the ſame was, upon the fore-cited reaſons, anſwered with an Excuſe.

Which they made uſe of the rather, in conſideration of the offence committed in this Commiſſion againſt the Dignitie and Reputation of your No. Gr. M. Province, *when as the Lord* Alexander vande Capelle, *Sig^r of* Aertsberghen, *beeing the mouth of the Commiſſioners from their Hi.* Mi. *did (according to the report of the Deputies of the Citie of* Dort) *in the Common Council there, in moſt exaſperate bitter and unſufferable language, declare, That they the Commiſſioners could take no ſatisfaction in the dilatorie anſwer made the daie before unto his High^h, and that they would not depart from* Dort, *ere and before the Old Council had roundly declared unto them, whether they would return to the Union again which they had deſerted, and until they had received a clean, ſhort, poſitive, Categorical and peremtorie anſwer to their Propoſition in writing; and that beſides this, they looked for to have a ready and effectual Reparation made by the ſaid Lords of* Dort *for the Breach of the Union, whereof they had made themſelvs guiltie together with other members of* Holland, *and were liable therefore in bodie and goods, according to the 23^d Article of the Union, and the Examples alleged, to bee arreſted and proceeded againſt before any Magiſtrates and Judicatures; the ſaid*

Lords

Lord of Aertsberghen declaring further, that in caſe of failing in or delaying the ſaid Reparation, they the Commiſsioners muſt talk with them in another ſtrain, whereof they ſhould hear more ere long.

Upon the foreſaid Excuſe, his High' was pleaſed to let it reſt there, and began to deſire that hee might bee admitted then himſelf onely in perſon to Audience, as Stadtholder of Holland, without nevertheleſs laying down the foreſaid Qualitie of Commiſsioner, declaring that hee intended to ſpeak there onely about that which was propounded to his High' at Gorcum by the Lord Waveren, in the name of the Government of this Citie, without any further ſpecification.

And when his High' would not bee pleaſed to recede from this deſire, nor make any further overture of what hee intended to propound, the Burgomaſters, for to give as much content as might bee, and to conſider, whether it were neceſſarie and requiſite to call the Common Council about it, they received the deſire of his High' to communicate the ſame with the Lord Valekenier their Collegue, Preſident at that time, but not preſent, becauſ of ſom bodily indiſpoſition.

And although their WW had Autoritie enough themſelvs to diſpoſe of this Audience, nevertheleſs for their better Diſcharge, they had it debated in the Council, and it beeing found unfitting by their advice, his High' beeing com into the Citie in the foreſaid Commiſsion, and having matters to propound depending on that Commiſsion, to grant any Audience to him in full Council; it was found good thereſore that the Burgomaſters, together with 5 more of the Council, ſhould bee deputed to him, and fairly excuſe the Admiſsion.

Which Lords having made the foreſaid Excuſe to his High', they offered unto him for further ſatisfaction, that if his High' had any thing to propound, either about that ſame, or ſom other matter, hee would bee pleaſed to make the overture to them, aſſuring him, they would make faithful Report unto the Council, which no doubt would bee ready thereupon to give him all feaſible ſatisfaction.

But

But it being perceived that his Highneſs was not pleaſed to make any further overture but in full Council, and Burgomaſter van Waveren *offering there upon the place, that foraſmuch as him concerned, hee was ready to anſwer what paſt at* Gorcum, *and to give ſatisfaction in that behalf therewith, and a repeated deſire and preſentation to his High' unſatisfied, they parted.*

Now that this laſt Excuſe of Audience, in manner as ſaid is, ſhould bee interpreted and complained of in the foreſaid Propoſition, as if thereby thoſe of Amſterdam *had failed in their reſpect due unto the Stadtholder, the ſaid Burgomaſters and Council cannot but rejoin for their diſcharge, That upon review of the Commiſsion given by your N. G. M. to his High' as Stadholder, it doth plainly indeed appear, that the* Stadtholder is bound to ſtand for, further, and defend the Dignitie, Rights, Priviledges and welfare of the Countrie, the Members, Cities and Inhabitants thereof, together with the uſe and exerciſe of the Chriſtian Religion, to preſerv and Protect the ſame from all moleſtation and trouble, diſorder and diſcord, detriment and damage; moreover, to ſee Right and Juſtice don and adminiſtred to all ſuch as ſhall deſire the ſame, and to ſee all matters of Juſtice executed by the Advice of the Lord Preſident and Council of *Holland* and *Weſtfrieſland*; and again, after advice taken from the ſame Court, to grant letters of Grace and Remiſsion; and as touching the affairs of War or Government of this Province, to conform himſelf to the minde of the ſaid Lords the States of *Holland*, or the Advice of their Commiſsion'd Council, according to their inſtruction; as alſo to change the Burgomaſters, the Council and Laws in due manner, according to the privileges and immunities of the reſpective Cities and places, &c. *But that the Stadhholder ſhould have power, by virtue of the ſaid Commiſsion, to preſent himſelf in the reſpective Citie-Councils, there appears not the leaſt tittle: ſo that in that particular regard, as alſo in regard of the Qualitie of* Governor and Captain General, *every one ought to regulate and govern himſelf according to that which hi-*

 therto

therto hath been in use and practice, as well for the one as for the other: namely, That if the same have any thing to propound to the Citie-Council, that then hee addres himself first to the Burgomasters to make the overture there, and to procure audience, it beeing the Burgomasters part to judg, whether the desired audience is to bee granted, (for all things are not subjected to the Councils cognisance) and if not, then hee ought to have patience, without any offence of beeing undervalued; forasmuch as it is the peculiar right of the Burgomasters so to judg and declare.

And besides their W W give your N. G. M. to consider the most dangerous consequence, that when they, the States of the Countrie, of or by their Sovereign Auteritie do resolv ought, the Governor or Stadtholder, not pleased therewith, shall at his own pleasure have the libertie to travel round about from one Citie-Council to another, to over-aw and terrifie them thus by pieceme al, in manner as before is related of the Lord of Aertsberghen his practice and endeavor; and if hee seeking audience any where upon that score, none shall so much as dare to excuse the same.

Against which there can bee no contrarie Precedents or practices of his High Predecessors bee alleged, much less proved and made good during this Government in this Citie; and therefore very abusively, under favor, and upon very ill information, is there mention made in the foresaid Proposition of contrarie use and practice; forasmuch as the Supreme Government is nor committed to the Stadtholder, but to the Assemblie of the States Provincial.

And this N. G. M. Lords is that which the said Burgomasters and 36 of the Council have been constreined in their necessarie Defence to laie before your Honors, as concerning not onely their peculiar Right and Freedom, but likewise that of your N. G. M. in general; whereupon they persuade themselvs that his High, repondering the matters more exactly, and yielding place to reason, hee will easily bee able to judg, that the Lords of Amsterdam did nothing in all these occurrences, but according to the Order of Government, and with respect to the dignitie of this Province: and instead that Reparation is demanded at their hands, they have more ground and reason to complain and demand reparation for the encroaching made and put upon

on

on the Government of Holland *in general, and of the Citie of* Amſterdam *in particular, by thoſe which adviſed and ſet on his High*ᵗ *to the undertaking and perſonal undergoing of the foreſaid ill-grounded Commiſſion and the exſecution thereof; and more eſpecially, that in regard of the Lord of* Aertsberghen *there bee Reparation demanded and had for the inſufferable inſolence and injurie aboveſaid, where ſuch is due and requiſite. Forasmuch as the Reſolution of your N. G. M. made and taken after ſo many precedent inſtances at the Generalitie, was grounded not againſt the Union, but upon the proper Right of your N. G. M. conſtantly in like caſes uſual; and beſides the exigent neceſſitie, upon Equitie it ſelf, That this Province having, during all the War, laid out it ſelf more then any of the other Provinces, even beyond abilitie, for the purchaſing of the joint Libertie of all the Provinces, and having now, through God's bleſſing, obtein'd the ſame, would bee loath to ſuffer the ſame in peace to com to wrack and ruine by further Waſte of the Treaſurie; but rather, to intertain a well-regulated Armie, exactly definite for* Number, *fit and proportioned for the Defence of the Land; and to ſee the ſame duly paid and muſtered, that the inſufferable fraud, even hitherto in* vogue *ſtill, may bee hemm'd, and by means of all this the honeſt habitants bee eaſed and freed by degrees, as much as may bee, of thoſe great burthens and charges of impoſitions and like moleſtations, which hitherto, during the Wars, they have born above meaſure; and therein bee made as happie, as thoſe of ſom Provinces already are in that kinde, and com to taſte likewiſe the ſweet fruits of their Peace ſo dearly purchaſed; Which, by a longer entertainment of the former un-neceſſarie and ill-regulated Souldierie, they cannot poſsibly obtein or hope for.*

In concluſion, their WW *add but this more, that they wonder much why the offence is onely taken up againſt them and their Citie in particular, and not againſt any other; whereas his High*ᵗ *declared in the written report made to the Generalitie in this behalf, that other members likewiſe of your N. G. M. Aſſemblie had refuſed the ſame Audience or Admittance.*

By Order of their WW. Signed, *Gerard Hulſt.*

Matters beeing com thus avant, and each part conceiving they had ſufficiently cleared or declared themſelvs, and none inclined to yield to the other; his Highneſs took a ſudden and ſubtil reſolution; *viz.* to *ſeiz ſom Members of the Aſſemblie of Holland*, and to *reduce* the Citie of *Amſterdam* by force of Arms; for which end hee had ſecretly ſom daies before already ſent Orders abroad to ſeveral Troops of Horſ at *Nimmeghen*, *Arnheim* and elſwhere, to bee on Saturdaie morning very early, *viz. July* 30, before ſuch a Gate of *Amſterdam*. *Count William* was gone from the *Haghe* on Friday the 29 in the afternoon, and at *Abkow* after midnight, where the Lord of *Sommerdick* and the *Baron of Dona*, arrived punctually at the ſet time with four Troops of Horſ, but the reſt of the Cavalrie from *Nimmeghen* and *Arnheim* had ſtraied in the *Velaw*: the fault whereof was caſt on Captain *Mom*; though it was the Lord of *Sommerdyck* that commanded that whole *Brigade*. Nor had *Mom* any other notice of the Enterpriſe, but to bring the Horſ to *Abkow*, non any charge of ſtopping paſſengers; whereupon it happened that the *Hamborough poſte* or meſſenger, lighting among his Troops, was not ſtaied at all, but keeping on his courſ, arrived early in the morn at *Amſterdam*, and brought the firſt news to the Poſtmaſter by the Exchange, and after that to the Lord *Van Swieten* one of the Burgomaſters, that hee had been riding the night before among *ſom thouſands of Horſ*, ſuppoſing them *Lorrainers*, and that they were marching for *Amſterdam*. The Burgomaſter immediately ſend's for the Major of the Citie, cauſeth the Draw-bridges to bee taken up, and ſtrengthen's the guards, and getting himſelf to the Town-houſ, gave order (hee beeing alone of all the Burgomaſters at hand, the reſt either from home, or ſick, or dead) for the Ordnance to bee put upon the walls of the Citie in poſture of Arms.

In the mean time the Horſ all met, and after a Council of War, *Count William* march'd, and arrived prettie late about

about noon, along the *Amſtel*, even cloſe up to the Citie. His Deſign and Charge was, fairly to ride in at Saint *Antonie's* gate, it beeing no cuſtom at *Amſterdam* to keep any ſpecial Guard, much leſs to ask or examine any whence hee came: ſuppoſing there would bee as little ſcruple or let now made by any, as ever before; eſpecially, if it were early yet, and few people ſtirring, which was the time intended. A certain *French* Captain Major, by name *Jentilot*, on Friday evening before, accompanied with 50 choice men, ſouldiers, all pickt of ſeveral Nations, (the *Prince* would have had him taken *onely French*, but *Jentilot* deprecating the *Odium* to fall all upon his Nation, hee obteined to cull them out of all Nations, amongſt whom there were many Officers, all armed with Swords and Pocket-piſtols,) took boat at *Utrecht*, with intent to bee next morning very early before *Amſterdam*, and civilly entring the Gate, ſuddenly to make himſelf maſter of the ſame. Hee told mee himſelf, that hee had expreſs charge to commit no act of hoſtilitie, nor to ſhoot, even though they were ſhot at themſelvs. And ſo the Horſ likewiſe that were to enter, were charged not to ſhew the leaſt hoſtile carriage, nor to ſhoot again beeing ſhot at, (unleſs the Citizens made it too groſs; for *then* of right they might defend themſelvs, and the *Prince gave them leav*) but to *tell the people*, they came onely as friends for the good of the Citie and State, to preſerv peace and unitie between the Provinces in general, and among the Members of *Holland* in particular; And ſo riding on fair and ſoftly in good order, they ſhould have beſet and taken *poſſeſsion of the Town houſ*, until his High', who was to follow them, ſhould have com, and have removed ſom *ill-affected Members* of the Magiſtracie and Council, and reduced the reſt to an happie agreement with the reſt of the Provinces about the preſent Differences.

There was never a Captain of theſe but had two or three hundred Duckats in gold about him, to ſupplie their

mens neceſſarie occaſions, moſt if not all of them beeing ill provided by reaſon of this ſudden, unexſpected ſervice; though ſom alſo ſaid, it was for to *quiet* and *allure* to their ſide divers of the *Common people*, that might have ſtood in oppoſition to them at the entrie.

Jentilot indeed was timely enough at the Randevouz, but miſled *Count William*, for the reaſon aforeſaid, who coming at laſt, and finding the Gate ſhut againſt him, and the Citie all in arms, attempted nothing; ſending onely a Letter, from his High^s^ to the Magiſtrate, by one of his Gentlemen, in theſe enſuing terms.

Worſhipful, Prudent, very diſcreet, ſingular good friends!

BEeing lately in your Citie, for the ſervice of the Land, wee were ſo ſtrangely encounter'd by you, that for not beeing ſubjected any more to the like, wee reſolved to ſend Count William *of* Naſſaw *with the Troops under him, unto your Town, with Order to keep all things there in reſt and quiet, to the end, that wee may not bee let again by ſom ill-affected, in what wee have yet to propound unto you, concerning the ſervice of the Land; whereunto wee deſire your good Cooperation, and relying upon it, commend you to the protection of the moſt High, reſting Your good friend* G. P. d'Orange. *Dated,* Hagh *July* 29, 1650.

Whereupon the Magiſtrate having adviſed, there went forth the Citie in the afternoon, in an armed Pinnace the Lords *Huydekooper, Marſeveen,* and Counſel *Verdoos,* and beeing landed, on the Amſtel road, right againſt the Garden-houſ of Sig^r^ *Dirck Williers,* called *Wellna,* they found his Excellencie *Count William* ſtanding accompanied with all his Officers in a Ring under the Skies blew Canopie, where, after ſom obeiſance, the Lord *Hydekooper,* ſpake in this manner.

High-born Lord! Wee are ſorrie, that wee muſt com to congratulate your Honor, in ſuch a Disjuncture. The Lords Burgomaſters, have well received the Letter of his High^s^ of July 29, *ſent*

ſent by your Excellencie into the Citie, but could have wiſhed the ſame had not been accompanied with ſo great an Attendance, which cauſed them to judg it needful immediatly to call a Council, to communicate the ſame with their W W for to reſolv together upon an anſwer, ſuch as the matters required: whereupon it was held fitting, to depute of the compleie, Sig' Vanderdoes and my ſelf, to let your Excellencie know for anſwer, that their W W (having underſtood before, that ſuch a number of horſmen was marching towards their Citie) forthwith diſpatcht an Expreſs, to their Deputies, and their N. G. M^rs the Provincial States, preſently aſſembled at the Hagh, to deſire and know their Advice and Order in this behalf; their W W judging themſelvs, without the ſaid weightie Advice, altogether unfit as yet, to return an anſwer to his High Letter, moſt friendly and earneſtly deſiring your Excellencie in the interim to ſpare their Citie, and to make no neerer approach thereunto, leaſt their W W bee conſtrained to defend and protect their Citie with all ſuch poſſible meanes and Arms, as God and Nature hath furniſh'd them withal.

His Excellencie beeing ſomwhat moved at this unexſpected Anſwer, pauſed a good while upon it, whereof the Lord *Huydekooper* thought good to proceed in his Diſcourſ, ſaying further.

My Lord, That which wee have told your Excellencie, is abſolutely the Charge our Principals have laid upon us, and for my particular I make bold friendly and ſubmiſſively to adviſe your Excellencie to withdraw your ſelf with all conveniencie, your Excellencie beeing not without great danger in this place and juncture; the rather for that our Citie is full of all kinde of Nations, and ſtrange humors, who coming once to break out, might attempt things, ruinous to your ſelf, and unpleaſing to us. The talk goe's ſo high alreadie, that it will not bee much longer in our choice, but of neceſſitie and conſtraint, wee muſt make uſe of the means and Arms God and Nature granted to their W W to keep off harm at further diſtance.

After

After ſom paus again, his Excellencie anſwered. *That which is undertaken by mee, is nothing; but what his High' hath been pleaſed, to order, will and charge mee, I ſhall make report of all unto his High'.*

Whereupon, and a civil friendly leav taken of either ſide, the ſaid Deputies returned to their Principals, and his Excellencie retired further off to *Oudekerk*.

But within the Citie the Drums beat up and down, and men were taken on in ſervice at 10 ſtivers (an Engliſh ſhilling) a daie, and ſom Veſſels of War, laid upon the *Ye*.

They write to the Cities of *Holland*, deſiring them to ſend their Commiſſioners, and to remove the Aſſemblie to *Amſterdam*.

This beeing that Saturdaies paſſage at and before *Amſterdam*; in the *Hegh* the Proceedings were as ſtrange that daie. Early in the morning, ſom Lords were ſent for to his Highneſs, which otherwiſe is uſual enough; Theſe were the Lords *de Wit* of *Dort*, *de Wael* and *Reuyl* of *Haerlem*, *Duyſt Van Voorhout*, of *Delft*, *Keyſer*, of *Horen*, and *Aellingwerf* of *Medenblick*.

The ſame beeing let in one after the other, through the *Anti-chamber*, into the *Preſence*, where his Highneſs uſually gave *Audience*, they found there the Lievtenant Colonel of the Guard, *Meteren*, who told them one after the other, his Highneſs had charged him, to *ſeiſ and arreſt their perſons*; and ſo committed them each with three Souldiers in a chamber apart, lockt upon them. This *feat* beeing diſpacht twixt 8 and 9 of the Clock, his Highneſs ſent for the Counſellor Penſionarie *Cats*, who coming to Court, found the *Prince* with a *ſword at his ſide*, telling him with ſom diſtemper, *My Lord Cats, You will ſtrange at what I did, and now am about to tell you. I was not able anie longer to endure, that a few ill-affected members, ſhould to the diſſervice of the Land, nouriſh and foment the diſcord and differences betwixt the Province of* Holland

land *and the reſt. I have got here* (pointing up towards the Chambers where they were kept) *ſix of the principal of them; and I have ſent* Count William *with horſ and men to reduce* Amſterdam: *Go and acquaint here below the Aſſemblie of* Holland *with it, and that. I am going now my ſelf for* Amſterdam. The Lord *Cats* was not a little aſtoniſhed at all this, and enquired after the names of the perſons ſeized; and ſaying, hee knew not whether, by reaſon of his weak memorie, hee ſhould bee able to remember them; the Prince bad him to write them down, going himſelf into the Gallerie for to fetch pen and ink: In which interim the Lord *Cats*, making uſe of a looking-glaſs there, recovered his color and countenance ſomwhat, and after hee had written the names, asked, *Upon what ground, and with whoſe knowledg* or *communication bee had don this*: to whom hee gave no other anſwer, but that *hee referred himſelf to the Reſolution of* 5° *Junii*, and the *Contents of the Union*. The Lord *Cats* thus withdrawing again, communicated all the paſſages to the *Aſſemblie of Holland*; who immediately thereupon, not without great fear and amazement, ſeparating themſelvs, went every one to their reſpective Cities, with reſolution to return again on mundaie following. Soon after the Lord *Bronckhorſt* beeing *Preſident* at their Hi. Mi. *Aſſemblie*, repairing to his Highneſs according to cuſtom, hee deſired him to make the like Communication or *report* theſe, thus namely, *That his High', by virtue of their H. M. Reſalution Junii* 5° *laſt, upon ſeveral and weightie grounds had ſeized ſom few Lords of* Holland; *and ſent his Excellencie the Stadholder with a good number of horſ and men toward the Citie of* Amſterdam, whereof his Highneſs intended to declare the circumſtances and reaſons more fully unto them in Writing; for which end their Hi. Mi. were deſired to aſſemble again to morrow after ſermon at eleven of the clock.

In the mean time, the whole Guard (under pretext of going to ſhoot in the downs) met in arms, and beſet all the gates of the Court very ſtrongly. Four Colo-

nel's-Companies of the French, Engliſh and Scottiſh Nation came about noon from *Delft*, *Schiedam* and likewiſe into the *Hagbe*, together with two Troops of Horſ. This mightily revived the courage of all militarie Blades, who for a while had gon drooping, much like an Ox before the Ax; on the contrary, others mourned and muttered, *and moſt States-men*, except ſuch as wiſh'd *Holland* ill, were ſorrie to ſee ſuch exorbitancies. *Now it appear's, ſaid they, to what end ſom flatterers ever ſought to aggrandize the the Stadtholders ſo much from time to time, ſtill adding to theirs, and detracting from the State's Autoritie. See how they have poſſeſs'd this Prince with* Tibi Roma ſubegerit Orbem *(* all for Him, what e're wee win *). It was not our Freedom and Libertie that wee fought for all this while, but onely the Queſtion, Whether the King of* Spain, *or the Prince (though hee never had nor moov'd the leaſt imaginable pretence or claim to the State or Sovereigntie thereof) ſhould bear ſway and reign over us? That under the Earls of* Holland *themſelvs the States never ſuffered ſuch indignities. That all State's Aſſemblies were now in vain, and as good as diſſolved; beeing they can neither meet nor Vote freely any more.* On the other ſide it was ſaid, *There was an everlaſting Covenant between the ſeven provinces. That the Act of ſeparate* Disbanding *or* Caſhiering *of Forces was againſt all antient cuſtom and order of Government; That it was not all* Holland, *but ſom few Bell-weathers that had cauſed all this ſtir and variance: That thoſe few ones beeing once removed out of the way, their Province, no queſtion, would ſoon return into it, and minde their Devoir. That, to Extremities of Diſeaſes, there muſt bee applied Extremities of Remedies. That this very State found no harm by the like application of ſuch in like caſes in the year eighteen; but was rather extraordinarily bleſt ſince, in might, in means and all manner of proſperitie; the like iſſue might now alſo well bee exſpected upon the preſent application.*

Next daie the Lord *Bronckhurſt*, Preſident at the Aſſemblie, acquainted the ſame in diſcharge of his yeſterdaies promiſs from the Prince, that as yet hee had not received that

writing

writing of his Highneſs, of further deducing the circumſtances and reaſons of his undertaking, adding, that his Highneſs intended that day to go in perſon towards the Forces, at, or about *Amſterdam*, to put all things in order, that there may ariſe no Troubles nor Diſturbance there; which taken into Deliberation, their Hi. Mi. reſolved to *accept of this for a Notification*, and to exſpect the promiſed *Reaſons and Motives* upon which his Highneſs grounded the arreſting of the foreſaid *Members* of the *Aſſemblie* of *Holland*, and the ſending of *Forces* Horſ and Foot under the conduct of *Count William* the Stadtholder, towards and about the Citie of *Amſterdam*, as hee the Lord Preſident had intimated yeſterday, upon his Highneſs deſire at the Aſſemblie. Hereupon the Extraordinarie and Ordinarie *Deputies of Holland*, cauſed to bee Regiſtred, that *in lieu of their aſſent, they conſtantly adhered to their formerly entred reſpective Proteſtations and obteſtations*, of *Octob.* 26. 1649. 9 and 10 of *April.* 5, 6, 7 of *June laſt.*

His High^{s} *likewiſe diſpatch'd this enſuing Letter to all the* Provinces *but* Holland.

Noble, Mightie Lords, ſingular good Friends!

WHereas the Hi. Mi. Lords, the States General of the United Netherlands have deſired and autorized Us 5° Junii *laſt paſt, to take all neceſſarie Order and care for the preſerving of every thing in peace and tranquillitie, and eſpecially for the mainteining and eſtabliſhing of the Union, together with the dependances and conſequences of it, and on the contrarie, for the preventing and withſtanding of any contrarie endeavors and practices; and that wee, notwithſtanding all good and friendly means of inducement uſed, both by the General Government, and by our own perſon reſpectively, with the Lords States of the Province of* Holland *and* Weſtfriesland, *and with the* Lords *and Members thereof in particular; have daily more and more clearly ſeen and obſerved before our eies the apparent diſorders, confuſions, rents and diſſolution of the foreſaid Union, practiſed by the ſlights and continual inſtillations and inſtigations of ſom Ill-affected Members of*

the Aſſemblie of the foreſaid Province of Holland ; *and others likewiſe within the ſaid Province, encouraged and ſupported by and from the Citie of* Amſterdam *& their Deputies ; Wee therefore, to ſtop and quell ſuch evil practiſes and ſubtil courſes, have held it moſt neceſſarie for the ſaid Union, and behoofful for the ſervice of the Land to ſeize (as yeſterday fornoon wee did) the Lords,* de Wit, *of* Dort, de Wael *and* Reuyl *of* Haerlem, Jan Duyſt van Vorhout, *of* Delft, Reyſer *van* Horen *and* Stellingwerf *of* Medenblick ; *and moreover, to ſend the wellborn-Lord,* Count William of Naſſaw, *Stadtholder of* Friezland, *Our loving Coſen, with a good number of Horſ and Foot-forces, towards* Amſterdam, *for the keeping of the ſame Citie firm to the Union, beeing the onely yet remaining means, over and above all the former friendly waies and eſſaies to preſerv and maintain the Land in Concord, Peace and Unitie : and reſting Confident, the Advertiſment hereof will not onely bee pleaſing unto you, but that you will contribute your beſt endeavors for the maintenance thereof, and bringing all to a ſafe and happie iſſue ; whereby your No. Mi. ſhall teſtifie the Continuation of their affection and their unchangeable diſpoſition, for the preſervation of the common Fatherland ;* Wee declaring before God *and your No. Mi. that in all this wee have no other aym nor intention, but the foreſaid preſervation, together with the maintenance of the true Chriſtian reformed Religion, for the which wee are and ever ſhall bee readie to hazard Life and Goods ; and conſequently with all faithfulneſs to ſerv the State of the Land in General, and your No. Mi. in particular.* This, God Almightie judg off ; *into whoſe Holie protection wee commend your No. Mi.*

In the Hagh *this* 15 *of July* 1650.

underneath ſtood,

Your Nob. Might. friend to ſerv you,
and was ſigned, *G. Prince d'Orange.*

In the afternoon his Highneſs mounted a *great black Horſ*, with a great train of Gentlemen and Officers, all on horſback, and ſo went away from the *Hagh*, and paſsing through

through *Leyden* and the *Vecneu*, arrived towards night at *Amſterveen*. Thoſe of *Amſterdam* perceiving the fire laid ſo neer them, left nothing undon of what was neceſſarie for their defence, although there was nothing attemted in any hoſtile waie, by either ſide.

It was propounded in the Citie-Council, there would bee no ſuch preſent remedie for the raiſing of the Siege, as the *cutting of the Sea-dyke* or *dam*, and opening of the *Sluces*. The former miſt, but by two voices, and it was found beſt to open but ſom Sluces at the firſt, and to cut here and there a Polder, which was in part performed. And foraſmuch as his Highneſs preſently ſent into the Citie, and offered a fair Treatie, thoſe of the Citie likewiſe forbore all further extremities; as whereby a great part of *Holland* muſt have been ſet under water, to the irreparable dammage of the Province; and did ſend forth unto the Prince, according to his deſire, the Lords *de Graef*, *Vanderdoos*, *Tulp* and *Clouck*.

The Prince deſired to put a Garriſon into the Citie. They, that his Highneſs would withdraw the Forces, promiſing that at the Provincial Aſſemblie they would bring in all poſsible contentment, and diſpoſe the reſt of the members to the like. Neither ſides offer beeing accepted, there were afterwards other Overtures made.

At the *Hagh*, the whileſt ſom both Extraordinarie and Ordinarie Deputies of the Province of *Holland* at the Generalitie, repreſenting to the reſt of the Provinces the preſent Condition of affairs, deſired them to propound ſom *Expedients*, whereby theſe Commotions, might bee aſſwaged; after ſom Deliberation, the other *Provinces declared*, that they were very ſorrie to ſee things grown to ſuch a paſs and height, deſiring that the ſaid *Deputies* of *Holland* themſelvs, (as beſt acquainted with the affairs of their own Province) would point out and propound, what they thought fitteſt and moſt applyable to the preſent conſtitution of things, for the calming of theſe Troubles; the ſaid Pro-

vinces declaring, that they would bee readie to contribute all good offices thereunto on their ſide. They of *Holland* replied, they had hoped the Provinces would have thought good to propound ſom waies and means of Expedients in this Exigencie, but ſince they did not, They would refer what was paſt unto their Principals, whom they were exſpecting that Eve in the *Hagh*.

Next morning, the *Provincial States* of *Holland* beeing met in full Bodie, it was repreſented there by their Counſellor Penſionarie *Cats*, what Troubles and dangers were like to enſue, by the proſecution of the enterpriſe about *Amſterdam*, if it were not prevented by a ſpeedie application of fit and effectual *Expedients*, whereupon, ſince the other *ſix Provinces* and the Generalitie had thought good yeſterdaie, the Deputies of *Holland* (as beſt acquainted with their own Province) ſhould propound ſom ſuch Expedients, as might beſt ſerv to bee applied in the preſent Juncture of times and affairs; their No. Mi. after mature Deliberation found good, moſt ſeriouſly to deſire the ſaid Provinces, that without anie further delay, a *ſolemn Commiſſion* might bee deputed by them to his Highneſs, for to diſpoſe him by all the weightieſt arguments, to deſiſt from the Enterpriſe begun, how ſooner, how better, diſmiſsing the Forces into their reſpective Gariſons, and returning perſonally hither into the *Hagh* again, there to deliberate and reſolv with the Government, ripely and without force of arms, how all things ought moſt conveniently and effectually bee reduced and determined, for the good ſervice of the *State*; nothing doubting, but if the ſaid Commiſsion or Sending were diſpatched ſeriouſly and without delaie, the wiſhed happie effects would ſoon follow. Which deſire of the province of *Holland*, beeing taken into Deliberation, after reſumed debate, it was found good, agreed and reſolved, Commiſsioners ſhould bee ſent from their Hi. Mi. unto his High', and that of every Province there ſhould bee appointed one member in the ſaid Commiſsion, and that the Com-

Commiſsion it ſelf ſhould bee to this effect, *To diſpoſe his High' for to repair into the* Hagh, *and there to deliberate and reſolv with the Government about and upon ſuch means and waies, whereby the preſent diſtempers may bee allay'd and that his High' beſides, bee moſt ſeriouſly deſired, to avoid all acts of hoſtilitie, and to let the Commerce of the Citie of* Amſterdam *have its free Courſ ſtill without moleſtation.* And the Lords of *Holland* likewiſe took upon them and declared, that they would alſo ſend peculiar Commiſsioners from their Bodie, to diſpoſe his Highneſs to the end aforeſaid, and moſt ſeriouſly deſire the Lords of *Amſterdam*, to ſend their Deputies hither without delaie, to help together with the reſt of the Members of *Holland*, to deliberate and reſolv about the preſent perplexities of affairs, ſo as might make moſt for the ſervice of the Countrie; and that they would forbear all attempts of letting in the water and the like; and the Lords of *Holland* were deſired in the mean time ſo to prepare and fit matters, that the inſtant Deliberations might not bee fruſtrated of a happie iſſue. From the Generalitie there were appointed Commiſsioners, the Lords van *Aertsberghen*, *Paets*, *Reinſwoude*, *Ofinga*, *Mulert*. The Ordinarie Deputies of the province of *Zealand* declared upon the Concluſion, that having formerly their turn made known, that they were not inſtructed to adviſe about the point of Caſhiering and reducing, as neither their Hi. Mi. known Reſolution of *Jun.* 5. laſt paſt, without the Counſel and Aſſiſtance of the Extraordinarie Deputies of their ſaid Province, whom they underſtood to bee alreadie particularly autorized and impowred thereunto by a Provincial Reſolution, That nevertheleſs, (conſidering the preſent perplexities of affairs, and the joint agreement of the Advice of the other Provinces) they were not minded to hinder the progreſs of the foreſaid Commiſsion in any kinde; deſiring onely, that in this caſe, the preſent Members of *Holland*, would bee pleaſed in the interim, ſo to diſpoſe matters, that at the arrival of his High' there may bee taken

and

and ſettled ſuch a good and wholſom Reſolution, as may bee to the ſatisfaction and content of all the Members of the Union, in this behalf.

The Lord of *Beverweert* was com expreſsly from the Leaguer on Munday, to obſerv and manage what might bee reſolved at the Generalitie; and it appeared, that this their Hi. Mi. Reſolution would bee acceptable enough to his Highneſs, as whereby, in caſe the Accord with *Amſterdam* ſhould not ſucceed, hee might nevertheleſs return with Reputation; and therefore, immediately after the foreſaid Reſolution, the Lord of *Beverweert*, return'd *per* poſt towards *Amſterdam*, to make report thereof, unto the Prince. In the mean time the *Treatie*, betwixt his Highneſs and the Citie advanced; thoſe of *Amſterdam* conſidered, *that, for all their former deſire, none of the other Cities appear'd: that thoſe of* Haerlem, *the next and mightieſt, left her Gates open for the Princes men, ſupplied the Leaguer with all manner of proviſions, and took no partie: That* thoſe of *Leyden* furniſhed the Leaguer with all ſorts of Shovels, Spades, and ſuch like materials; *That* the cutting of the Dykes and opening of the Sluces would bring an irreparable damage unto *Holland*, and that, by protraction of the Siege, beſides the blood that might bee ſpilt, their *Trade and Commerce* would bee exceedingly diſadvantaged, by reaſon of all which they held it beſt, *to wink a little. The Prince*, to ſhew that hee intended no harm to *Amſterdam*, but onely againſt ſom ill-affected ones, excepted onely the *two Bickers*, Burgomaſters; as knowing well, that by reaſon of their great *autoritie and reſpect*, they were, as it commonly happen's in popular Governments, much hated and envied by many. So it ſtood onely at laſt upon this point, that theſe two ſhould bee removed from the Government. All the reſt judged, this might prove of very evil conſequence, by *Hodie mihi, cras tibi*; *To daie the caſe is mine, to morrow it may bee thine.* Notwithſtanding, becauſ the ſaid *Bickers* themſelvs, ſhewed themſelvs willing and readie for it having

ing

ing no desire that the Bodie of the Citie should suffer any thing for their particular interests sake ; that point was likewise yielded unto. And as touching the consent of accepting the Proposition of *July* 15. the same was in like manner *for peace sake,* condescended unto ; and as for admitting his Highness into the Council, they would shew no further refusal.

Thus, *August* 3. about noon, all things were accommodated, and in the evening, ratified and signed, as followeth.

Agreement, made betwixt his Highness on the one side, and the Lords Burgomasters and XXXVI of the Council of the Citie of *Amsterdam*, by their respective plenarie Commissioners, according to the Procuration annext here.

WEe *Burgomasters and XXXVI of the Council of the Citie of* Amsterdam, *do declare, that by these, wee have commissionated, authorized and with full power enabled the Lords* Cornelis de Graef, *Baron of* Zuyd-Pol-brock, *old Burgomaster,* Symon vander-Doos *and* Dr Nicolas Tulp *Counsellors, and old* Scabins, *together with* Mr Peter Cloeck *Counsellor of this Citie, in Our name and behalf to enter into Treatie with his Highness the Prince of Orange, touching the Differences arisen, betwixt his said Highness and this Citie ; to debate that matter with his Highness, and to agree and conclude so as our said Commissioners shall finde good and expedient ; promising to hold for acceptable and to ratifie, whatsoever our foresaid Commissioners shall act, treat and conclude in this behalf, under all Obligations of Right. In witness whereof, wee have hereunderneath affixed the Seal of the foresaid Citie,* August 2. 1650. *signed,* Gerard Hulst, *with the Seal of green Wax.*

That *the Lords of* Amsterdam *shall resolv, to conform*

themſelvs with the ſix other Provinces, touching the State of War; That his Highneſs will bee pleaſed to endeavor to procure that the State of War may bee adjuſted to the platform and project of his Highneſs and the Council of State, made for the accommodation of the United Provinces; and that nevertheleſs, and in the mean time, the preſent State of War ſhall bee followed, jointly by all the Provinces, until the foreſaid State bee accompliſhed and ſettled by the Conſent of the Provinces; and in caſe of delaie thereof, ſo long as the War ſhall laſt betwixt France and Spain, and that, at the longeſt, for 3 or 4 years, in hope, that by that time the ſaid War ſhall bee compoſed; and in caſe it bee not, that then things ſhall bee diſpoſed according to the conſtitution of the times, and to moſt advantage of the State, following the Order of Government.

And that there ſhall bee likewiſe Reſolution brought in, that the Companies diſcharged by the States of Holland may bee paid for their arrears; and good Order taken for good paiment of the Souldierie in time to com.

That his High', diſpoſed to com into the Citie, ſhall bee received there like his Predeceſſors, Stadtholders of Holland, with all honor, reſpect and obſequiouſneſs, and if hee think good to appear in the Citie-Council, that his High' ſhall alwaies have Audience granted him in that qualitie.

That the Lords of Amſterdam ſhall moreover emploie all good and poſſible Devoirs at the Aſſemblie of the States of Holland, that all Diſguſts may wholly bee taken away, and things bee reduced to a firm and aſſured friendſhip and confidence, and all what hath paſt bee put in oblivion, as if it had never happened. To which end they ſhall further debate and communicate with his High' about the proſecution.

As ſoon as this Contract ſhall bee completed and ſigned on both ſides, his High' undertake's to diſmiſs the preſent Forces into their old Garriſons; and the Citie in like manner to caſhier their levied men, and to reſettle every thing in their Citie into the old poſture.

Promiſs

Promiſs beeing made on either ſide, faithfully and without any guile or fraud to perform and keep this Contract or Treatie in all parts thereof.

Don at Amſterveen *this* 3^{d} *of* Auguſt, 1650. *and hereof there were two ſeveral Acts made, of like tenour, ſigned by both parties and one delivered to each.*

Signed, *G. P. d' Orange*, and his Highneſs Signet affixed in red Wax. And beſides, *C. de Graef. Simon Vander Doos. Niclaes Tulp. Petrus Cloeck, Ts Ts.*

The Burgomaſters *and* XXXVI *of the Council of* Amſtetredam *do* approve *and* ratifie *the above-written Contract or Treatie, betwixt his Highneſs on the* one ſide, *and their ſpecially thereto enabled Commiſſioners* on the other, *concluded at* Amſterveen, Auguſt 30, 1650. *In Witneſs whereof this is ſubſcribed by one of the Secretaries, and the Seal of our Citie affixed underneath,* Auguſt 3. 1650. *Signed,* Gerard Hulſt, *the ſaid Seal beeing expreſſed in green Wax.*

A ſeparate Article of the Accommodation *Aug.* 3. 1650. betwixt his Highneſs and the Citie of *Amſterdam.*

THat his High^{s} *doth judg it expedient for the Service of the Land, according to the preſent conſtitution of Affairs, that the* Lord Andrew *and* Cornelius Bickers, *the one old, the other preſent Burgomaſter, without any prejudice to the honor and good name of either of them, and without any trouble or moleſtation of their perſons and goods whereof his High*^{s} *doth aſſure them; do withdraw themſelvs from all further Government of the Citie, without being to bee called again unto it. His High*^{s} *remaining ready nevertheleſs to hear them in perſon, and having heard them, if his Highn*^{s} *ſhould not alter his former apprehenſion and judgment, they ſhall freely reſign their foreſaid Government as before, and from this preſent, abſtein from all publick functions. In witneſs whereof, this is ſigned and confirmed on both*

*ſides, in purſuance of the Contract or Tranſaction made betwixt his High*s *and the Commiſsioners of the Citie this day, at* Amſterveen, *Auguſt* 3. 1650.

Signed, *G. P. d'Orange*, with the Seal of his High*s* Signet in red Wax; and further, *C. de Graef. Simon van der Doos. Niclaes Tulp. Petrus Cloeck. Ts. Ts.*

The Burgomaſters, and XXXVI *of the Council of the Citie of* Amſterdam, *do approve and ratifie the above-written ſeparat Article of Agreement betwixt his High*s *on the* one ſide, *and their ſpecially enabled Commiſsioners on the* other ſide, *concluded at* Amſterveen. *In witneſs whereof this is ſubſcribed, &c. as before.*

Amſterdam, beeing the richeſt, the mightieſt and moſt conſiderable Member of *Holland*, failing and yielding thus, it became a powerful example and inducement to all the reſt, and many blamed them exceedingly, ſaying, They ſhould have *timely conſidered* before, whether they had the *power* or the *courage* to ſtand to what *they principally* had ſo long and eagerly profeſſed and preſſed. Now it appeared *that* they wanted either or both; *that* they had don very ill, to ſhew ſo much averſneſs to ſo little purpoſe; There beeing now by this Extremitie, a *new pattern given* to his High*s* and the Generalitie, which will ſerv them hereafter for a *Rule* to proceed by, when *Holland* ſhall fall again into a fit of Reluctancie; *that* now there will bee little cauſ left to glorie of the freedom of the Land or the States. But they of *Amſterdam* thought they did beſt as they did; and like a ſhip upon Ancre in a tempeſt, were glad to ſtrike and give rope till they might recover a better time and opportunitie: for they continued in affection the very ſame they were before.

The Commiſsioners of their Hi. Mi. arriving at *Amſterveen* on Wedneſdaie-Eve found all tranſacted, and were all of them, together with thoſe of *Amſterdam*, entertained by

by his Highneſs at *Supper*, where among other Diſcourſes, thoſe of *Amſterdam* ſaying, they ſhould have had the *Element of water* for their advantage; the *Prince* replied, And I ſhould have made uſe of the *Element of fire* againſt it; (they of *Delft* having, upon order from the Council of State, furniſhed ſtore of Ammunition, Ordnance, Granadoes, Morter-pieces, &c.) which paſt away thus with ſmiles and laughing, but the *earneſt* ſurpaſſed the *jeſt* in the reflection.

Next morning early his Highneſs parted from thence, and arrived in the *Haghe* about noon, and the Forces were all reconducted to their Quarters.

The *ſix* apprehended *Lords* were carried away from the Court, Sunday the 31 of *Julie*, in two Coaches, three and three in a Coach, and in each three ſouldiers, beſides 25 horſmen before, ſo many in the midſt, and as many after, together with 50 musketiers. They paſt along by the *Veenen*, *Woerden* and *Yſſelſtein*, to avoid the Cities, and next evening were brought unto the *Houſ of Loeuveſtein*. They, *good men*, thought to have ſtood it out ſtoutly, perſuading themſelvs the States and Cities would have ſtuck to their Reſolutions. But perceiving they accommodated themſelvs all one after another, to the Propoſition of *Julie* 15°, and *abandoned all their own cauſ*; they ſaw well enough, none of them would take up the Buckler in their behalf, and that the *Caſe of the Bickers* muſt bee their *Rule*.

The Lord *Duyſt van Voorhout*, a man of 69, who, according to the Cuſtom in *Delft*, was within one year to quit all Emploiment in courſ, and beeing of a *crazie* conſtitution, and *rich* withall, having but one childe, hee was the firſt that ſought and offered to get free upon that account.

Above it was ſaid, that his Highneſs had made promiſs to preſent the points of the Charge and Reaſons of apprehending the *ſix Gentlemen*. The ſame hee cauſed to

bee delivered under his hand and Seal to the Aſſemblie Provincial of *Holland*; The ſubſtance was general; *That they had don againſt the Union, and therefore were liable to puniſhment according to the 23d Article. That his High' thought good to call out theſe few, and to put them out of the Government, for the preſervation of the whole State; as in a caſe of a great fire, ſom houſes next the Embraſement are pull'd down to ſave the whole ſtreet or Citie; and at laſt hee ſaid, hee had beſides ſom particular matters of Charge againſt every one, which hee reſerved for another opportunitie.*

Thoſe that knew the contents of this ſo *general* and *weak* a *Charge*, did manage the buſineſs ſo, that it was not read in the Aſſemblie, much leſs Copies given of it, but lock'd up under Seal, which yet came to light at length, as ſhall bee ſhewed in due place.

After all this *Auguſt* 13, the Lords of *Holland* came to the Aſſemblie of their Hi. Mi. in preſence of his High' his Excellencie the Stadtholder and the Council of State, declaring, *That in the name and behalf of their Principals, there had been oft times before, motions made, about reducing of the Souldierie, and matters depending, with arguments taken from the condition of their exhauſted Treaſurie, cauſed by the late long and heavie War; but having ſince conſidered, that the reſt of the Provinces, ſhewed themſelvs unſatisfied, as judging, the State of theſe Countries would not bee ſafe enough, if the forces were reduced according to the project and proffer of their Principals; they had therefore thought good now, to meet their Confederates in this matter, as far as might bee, and to put them out of all doubts and perplexities,* conſented *and agreed to the Propoſition, made by the Council of State* July 15 *laſt paſt,* in terminis, *as it lies; fully confiding, and ſeriouſly recommending, that the Provinces, as good Confederates, will on their ſide, in recompence, of this their undergoing again ſo heavie a charge, to pleaſ and complie with the other Provinces, undertake now for the good of the State, to improve their beſt endeavors. That the means of the State may bee well and duely managed and advantaged. That the Navie-affairs*

may

may ſeriouſly bee taken to heart. That the Liquidations between the Provinces, may at length bee taken in hand and really performed. That the buſineſs of the Weſt-Indie-Companie may vigorouſly bee relieved. That the Ratification of the Treatie and Contract made with the King of Denmark, *and matters coincident, may bee fully concluded and ſettled.*

Whereupon, after ſom Deliberation, it was found good, according to the *Propoſition* and *Modification*, which his High', his Excellencie the Stadtholder and the Council of State had brought in and preſented to the Generalitie, *July* 15 by reaſon of the *Differences* ariſen then about the *State of War*; with joint conſent of all the Provinces, to accept of and confirm the *State of War*, as the ſame was projected by his Highneſs, his Excellencie and the Council of State, and ſent unto the Provinces; and that the *Diſbanding and Reduction* therein mentioned, ſhould bee made by his Highneſs his Excellencie and the Council of State, according to the Order of the Land, *provided*, that the 4 troops of horſ and a 1000 foot, ſhall bee entertained and paid, till the Provinces ſhall bee wholly agreed touching the ſame; whereunto the Provinces were deſired, to accommodate themſelvs, and to bring in their Conferences and Advices at furtheſt within the ſpace of 5 or 6 weeks; the Provinces undertaking in the interim to paie all Souldiers wages entertainments and other defrayments of War, according to the *old State of War*. Further it was *reſolved and agreed, that henceforward there ſhall no ſeparate Caſhiering or Reducing of Forces bee undertaken or practiſed by any Province, of their own Autoritie; and in caſe any Province ſhould attempt the like, the ſame ſhall forthwith bee addreſſed and remedied by the General Autoritie, as a Contravention of the Union, and Order of Government.*

Nevertheleſs the *Provinces* were pleaſed to declare hereupon, that theſe matters aboveſaid, ſhould as yet bee held onely *as projected Reſolutions.*

The 15 of *Auguſt* the Lord *Reynſwonde*, then Preſident, propound-

propounded and communicated to their Hi. Mi. that his Highneſs had put into his hands, ſhut and ſealed with his Signet, the *Reaſons and Motives* of his ſeizing the *ſix Members* of the Provincial Aſſemblie of *Holland* in perſuance of their High. Mi. Act, *Jun.* 5. laſt paſt ; which beeing taken into Deliberation, it was agreed, that the foreſaid ſhut and ſealed *Reaſons*, ſhould as yet bee laid by and put into the Secretarie's Cabinet. The Deputies of *Holland* cauſed to bee enter'd hereupon, that they would make report hereof to their Principals.

The ſame Lord Preſident, likewiſe then, by Order from his Highneſs, communicated to their Hi. Mi. that the Governors of the Citie of *Delft*, as alſo the kindred of the Lord *Jan Duyſt van Voorhout* had ſought to his Highneſs, for his freedom and releaſ of his Reſtraint at *Lauvenſtein*, under condition and offer, That the ſaid Governors, at the requeſt of the ſaid *Jan Duyſt van Voorhout*, himſelf, would diſcharge him from the *Employment*, *Commiſsion*, and *Oath*, wherewith hee was engaged to the ſaid Citie, without ever reaſſuming or taking him in again, and yet ſo nevertheleſs, as that it ſhould bee no blot to his good Name and Fame ; and that this might bee taken for ſatisfaction; which his Highneſs by Virtue of their Hi. Mi. *Act of Authorization* of *July* 5 laſt paſt had granted, and accordingly releaſed him ; and their Hi. Mi. upon deliberation, found good, to accept of this as a *Notification*. The *Holland* Deputies entred hereupon, that they would make report hereof to their Principals, The like Notification, in the ſame manner, was afterwards preſented for the *reſt* alſo, till they were *all releaſed*.

As for the *State of War* aboveſaid, the Reſolution and eſtabliſhment thereof was by reaſon of its importance, reaſſumed *Auguſt* 18. when, after further Deliberation upon the Contents of the *New State* of War, as the ſame was projected by his Highneſs his Excellencie Stadtholder and the Council of State, and formerly ſent to the reſpective

Pro-

Provinces ; as likewiſe upon the *modification*, in the *propoſition of accommodation*, preſented at the Aſſemblie by his ſaid Highneſs his Excellencie and the Council of State, dated *July* 15. It was found good and agreed to with common *Conſent* and advice of *all the Provinces*, herewithal to accept of and to eſtabliſh the foreſaid *State of War*, as the ſame was projected and framed by his Highneſs, his Excellencie, and the Council of State, and ſent to the Provinces formerly, under and with the foreſaid *modification*, in the propoſition of *July* 15, and that the *Disbanding and Reduction* of Forces, horſ and foot, to bee made in purſuance thereof ſhall bee performed, by his Highneſs, his Excellencie, and the Council of State, according to the Order of the Land ; provided nevertheleſs, that the 4 Troops of horſ and 1000 foot, about whom there were ſom Differences yet, ſhould in regard of the Advices of ſom Provinces, and the foreſaid modification, bee entertain'd and paid proviſionally, until the Provinces ſhall have brought in their Provincial Reſolutions in that behalf, within the ſpace of 5 or 6 weeks at furtheſt, and the ſame not coming in within that time, that after the Expiration thereof, the foreſaid Disbanding and Reduction ſhall bee put in effect without further delaie ; alſo the Provinces have undertaken to proportion all Souldiers-wages, Entertainments, Arrears and other charges comprehended in the State of War of the year 1621. as alſo the Forces, horſ and foot, comprehended in the reſpective more particular Repartitions of the years 1626, 1627, 1628. as manie as then were in Service yet ; and that till the laſt of *Decemb.* 1648 incluſively ; and the beginning of *Januarie* 1649. according to the new State of War, preſented here at the Generalitie *Decemb.* 8°. 1648. and ſent unto the Provinces, until the time of the Disbanding to com now ; and after that, according to the State of War now ſettled. Further it was *reſolved* and eſtabliſhed, *That henceforward no manner of Separate and particular Disbanding Reducing or Caſhiering of any Forces horſ and foot in ſervice*

and oath of the Generalitie ſhall bee undertaken by any Province of their own autoritie, it beeing contrarie to the Reſolution of *Nov.* 1°. 1623. and *Febr.* 9°. 1626. hereby renewed and confirmed; but that all Disbandings, Reductions, Caſhiering, ſhall and ought to bee made according to the order of the Government: and if ſo bee, that there ariſe any *Difference* hereafter among the Provinces about the continuance or alteration of this State of War, that the ſame ſhall bee compoſed by friendly conferences; and in caſe they cannot agree, that the Difference or Queſtion ſhall bee referred then to the moſt wiſe advice and deciſion of the Lords *Stadtholders*, or *Stadtholder* of the provinces then beeing: and that this their Hi. Mi. Reſolution ſhall iſſue without further reaſſumption.

Nevertheleſs the *Deputies of Gelderland* cauſed to bee enter'd hereupon into the regiſter Book, That they could not accept of the State of War, but with *condition*, that the *Services* in it ſhould bee devided and paid in the ſame manner as hitherto was uſed throughout the United Provinces, according to the ſeventh Article of the Union.

The States of *Holland*, in Bodie, enter'd, That their No. Mi. had given their Conſent to the aboveſaid Concluſions, *ſafe* and without prejudice to their accuſtomed *Freedom* in point of *Conſent*.

The Deputies for the Province of *Zealand* in the Aſſemblie of their Hi. Mi. enter'd, that having heard the wiſe Advice of his Highneſs his Excellencie Stadtholder, and the Council of State, and likewiſe taken notice of the Advices of the other Provinces, they declared themſelvs readie to acquieſce to this Concluſion, upon pleaſure of their Principals; and withall, *ſafe* and without prejudice to their wonted *freedom* in point of *Conſent*.

The Deputies of the Province of *Utrecht* made entrance about the foreſaid Concluſion, in the ſame tenor as *Zealand*.

The

The Deputies of the Province of *Frieſland* cauſed to bee entred hereupon in their behalf, That they could no otherwiſe accept of the new projected *ſtate of War*, but under expreſs condition, that the ſame bee reviewed and redreſt, ſo as the Reſolution of the No. Mi. States of *Frieſland* of *Octob.* 20, 1649, punctually held forth. And as for the disbanding of 55 Companies Foot and 12 Troops of Horſ, they conſented therein ſo far forth as the ſame ſhould bee made of the *Forrein Nations* in ſervice; according to the Provincial advice of their Principals *Febr.* 21. 1650, declaring, they were not inſtructed for any further or other conſent in that behalf, much leſs to admit of any *penal Clauſes*, whereby their Principals might bee prejudiced in their *freedom of advice*; embracing in the mean time *proviſionally*, and upon pleaſure of their Principals, the *Modification* of *Services* and *Entertainments* mentioned in the Propoſition of *Julie* 15, laſt paſt. *Safe* alwaies and without prejudice of the *freedom* of their Principals in point of *Conſent*.

The Deputies of the Province of *Over Yſſell* cauſed to bee entred, that for the matter of *Services* they referred the ſame to the further deliberation and diſpoſing of their Principals, yielding to the reſt, *ſafe*, and without prejudice of their *freedom* in point of *Conſent*.

The Lord *Eyſinga* entred in behalf of the Province of the Citie of *Groninghen* and *Omland*, to acquieſce no otherwiſe with the Concluſion aforeſaid but under theſe expreſs reſervations, 1. That the Disbanding of the 55 Companies of Foot and 12 Troops of Horſ bee made of none but *Forrein Nations*. 2. That the *Lodging-monies* for the Souldierie within the reſpective Provinces and Forts about them, bee ſtill as formerly paid and defraid by the *Generalitie*. 3. That the conſiderations moved heretofore by his Principals about the new *ſtate of War*, and ſuch as ere long ſhall bee added thereunto, may bee had in good regard. 4. That they do diſavow by theſe the *penal Clauſ* inſerted in the foreſaid

ſaid Concluſion; and yield to the reſt, *ſafe ſtill*, and without prejudice of the States of *Groningen* and *Omland* their *freedom* in point of *Conſent*.

Hereupon at laſt there followed the *Disbanding of the* 55 Companies of Foot; of every French Regiment 4. in all 20. of *Cromwell's* Regiment 8. of *Craven's* 8. of *Killgrey* 9. of *Oxford* 7. in all 32. and of each Scot's Regiment one, in all 3. being all of them the youngeſt in Commiſſion.

Of the Cavalrie there were Caſhier'd four antient Troops, and the reſt the youngeſt in Commiſsion.

After which his *Highneſs* and *Count William*, *Aug.* 27, went to *Dieren* for ſom Divertiſment, and the *Princeſs Royal*, beeing great with childe, to the houſ of *Teylinghen*. Yet before the Prince his departure out of the *Hagbe*, the States of *Zealand* arrived there, and ſolemnly preſented their *large thanks* to his High' in theſe terms:

The Lords the States of Zealand *having examined and weighed the means and proceedings which his High' was pleaſed to uſe, both in regard of the Forces ſent towards and about* Amſterdam, *and likewiſe about the ſeizing and apprehending of ſom Members of the Aſſemblie of* Holland; *judging it to bee conformable to the Reſolution of their Hi. Mi. of* Jun. 5. *laſt paſt, they have avowed and commended, and do avow and commend all aforeſaid, giving thanks to his High' for the pains and endeavors undertaken in this behalf, and deſiring him to continue his zeal therein. Charging our Depaties to make the ſame known to the Generalitie, and to enter it into the Regiſter-book of their Hi. Mi. and to deſire the reſt of the Provinces to conform themſelvs to the ſame acknowledgment. Don at the aſſemblie of the States of* Zealand, *Auguſt* 16. 1650.

Underneath ſtood. Agreeing with the Notes.

Signed, *Le Brun.*

The

The Thanks of *Frieſland* came in next month, with this expreſsion:

—*And ſerious thanks are given to his Eſtigh*[s] *the Prince of Orange, for the great pains, care, and providence which it pleaſed his High*[s] *for to undergo in behalf of eſtabliſhing the Provincial advices touching the* ſtate of war.

But of the *Siege of Amſterdam*, or *ſeizing the ſix Lords*, not a word. Nevertheleſs in their Letters to *Prince* and Count *William* apart, their expreſsion and thanks were ſomwhat enlarged in manner as followeth.

Illuſtrious, High-born Prince!

WEe have underſtood at large by the Lord Chevalier André, *our Deputie at the Aſſemblie of the Hi. Mi. Lords the States General, and the Lord* Wickel, *of the Council of State, the ſingular pains, labor and care which it hath pleaſed your High*[s] *to employ for the preſervation of the Union, and furthering an Uniformitie in the State of War; finding our ſelvs obliged to return moſt high and ſerviceable thanks to your High*[s], *as having been the onely means whereby the Provinces were kept from confuſion. Wee do moſt heartily beſeech, your High*[s] *will bee pleaſed to continue the ſame provident care for the good and ſervice of the Land. Whereunto wiſhing your High*[s] *the bleſsing of Almightie God, wee reſt, &c. Atteſted, F. van Eyſsinga v. Underneath ſtood*

Your High[s] moſt ſerviceable

The States of *Frieſland*

By Order of the ſame *Dr L. Scheltinga.*

Lewarden Auguſt 18, 1650.

The letter to Count *William.*

High and Well-born Earl, gracious Lord!

THE *Lord Chevalier* André, *and with him the Lord* Wickel, *have by word of mouth and in moſt ample manner made relation of what hath paſt in the* Haghe *about the buſineſs of the* Union, *and the* ſtate of War, *and the Acts and Reſolutions brought in afterwards, of* Julie 15, *and* Auguſt 13 *and* 18, *whereupon followed the Reſolution coming along with theſe, whereunto yielding our conſent, wee cannot but give your Excellencie alſo our* higheſt thanks *for the pains and troubles undergon in that behalf, with friendly deſire, you will bee pleaſed ſtill to continue the ſame thus, for the good and ſervice of the Land. Wherewithall wiſhing your Excellencie a long and happie Government, wee remain*

Your Excell^cie's good friends

Atteſted, *F. van Eyſinga* The States of *Frieſland.*

By Order from them ſigned, *Dr L. Scheltinga*

Lewardin, Auguſt 18, 1650.

Thoſe of the Court of *Gelderland* (as Mr *Kelfken* wrote thence) were likewiſe reſolved, that at the Princes coming to *Dieren,* they would preſent their *thanks* to him, either by their Bodie, or a good number of Commiſsioners; howbeit but in general terms, *For His great Care for the preſervation of the Union*; giving likewiſe particular thanks to the Lord *van Aertsberghen,* according to the report from that Court. Yet in what manner afterwards the States of *Gelderland* thank'd his Highneſs, appear's by this following Letter:

Illuſtrious,

Illuſtrious, High-born Prince!

WEe are ſufficiently given to underſtand how much pains, care and zeal your High^{s} hath employed this long time, in regard of the great and dangerous differences ariſen in the United Provinces, eſpecially about the Reduction and Caſſation of the Forces, the eſtabliſhing of the new ſtate of War, the maintenance of the Right and Freedom thereof, the Conſervation of the Union, once ſettled and ſecured by Oath, together with the Reſolution of Aug. 18, confirm'd by all the Provinces, of accepting the the ſaid new ſtate of War and matters coincident under the Modification of Julie 15; as likewiſe what your High^{s} hath effectually procured for the ſervice of our Common State, and conſervation of the ſaid Union; in due conſideration whereof, wee finde our ſelvs obliged friendly to thank your High^{s}, beeing confident the ſame will alwaies remain diſpoſed to aſſiſt maintein and further by all means the Rights and Privileges of the Land, as alſo the reſt, peace and unitie among the Provinces reſpectively, as wee ſhall not bee wanting neither on our ſide, to contribute thereunto all poſſible care and endeavor. Praying God, proſperouſly to preſerv your High^{s} for a long laſting Government. Dated Zutphen Sept. 26. 1650.

Your High^{s} good friends

The States of *Gelderland* and Countie of *Zutphen*, aſſembled at *Zutphen.*

They of *Over-Yſſell* writ this enſuing Letter.

Illuſtrious and High-born Prince, gracious Lord!

BY Letters from your High^{s} of Julie 31 laſt paſt, wee have underſtood, how that your Highneſs hath been neceſſitated for the preſervation of our common peace and quiet, and for the maintenance of the famous Union between the Provinces of this State, to ſeiz certain perſons, and to ſend a conſiderable quantitie

titie of forces horſ and foot for Amſterdam, *for to preſerv that Citie to the Union, and to encounter the practices of ſom ill-affected ones, tending to diſorder, confuſion and diſſolution of the ſaid Union; that beeing the onely remaining means, after all the foregone friendly aſſaies to keep the Land in quiet, and maintein a reciprocal Unitie. All which conſidered, and truſting that your High^s had very pregnant* motives *thereunto, and proceeded therein no otherwiſe then with good and mature Deliberation, for the maintenance onely of the ſaid Union, Reſt and neceſſarie Concord betwixt the Provinces: Wee held it our Devoir firſt to congratulate your High^s proſperous atchieving of this important affair, and then to return you higheſt thanks for the pains which it hath pleaſed your Highneſs to undergo, wiſhing and praying our good God graciouſly to bleſs your Government with all further proſperitie, to the honor of his holie Name, and the good of this Land, and long to preſerv the perſon of your High^s in good health; remaining herewithall*

Illuſtrious, High-born Prince, gracious Lord!

Your High^s ſervants

The States of *Over-Yſſel.*

Swoll. Sept. 25, 1650.

At *Utrecht* ſom would fain have had the Thankſgiving run in this ſtrain among the reſt. *Wee therefore finde our ſelvs moſt highly engaged to give your High^s moſt ſerviceable and kindeſt thanks, as wee do by theſe preſent, for the faithful care of your High^s, and therewithall fully ſo approve of your Highneſs applying and improving ſuch further means of withſtanding all evil deſigns and dangerous courſes, and mainteining the Union of theſe Netherlands; particularly conſiſting in the ſeizing of certain perſons, and the ſending of a good number of horſ and foot-companies for* Amſterdam, *to preſerv that Citie in the Union: further deſiring your Highneſs, in this and like occurrences, to continue your Princely zeal in ſuch a noble manner, and thereby to*

remove

remove out of the way all further Miſchief and Diſcord, and to preſerv the ſtate of the United Provinces; that ſo the Land may bee quietly and peaceably governed, and each Province, with every Member thereof, mainteined in their Rights.

But the Citie-*Council of Utrecht* would not deſcend to ſuch particular thanks, and altered the ſame as you ſhall finde in the ſubſequent Letter; for notwithſtanding all the means and endeavors which the two *firſt Members* uſed to perſuade them to the contrarie, thoſe of the Citie carried it: for all that the Prince, having ſettled the Magiſtrate there much according to the minde of the Citie, and contrarie to the opinion of thoſe of the two *firſt Memberſhips*, was com himſelf to *Utrecht* (taking it in his waie to go to the *Land-daie* at *Zutphen*): ſo that at laſt the ſaid two Memberſhips complied with the Citie-advice, in manner as followeth.

Extract out of the Reſolutions-Regiſter of the Nob. Mi. Lords the States of Utrecht.

Veneris Octob. $\frac{11}{21}$ 1650.

THeir No. Mi. beeing put in minde of what was propounded unto them on Wedneſdaie laſt, accordin to the Notes added thereunto, touching the writing to his High^s the matter hath been further conſidered and deliberated; and it is agreed and declared thereupon, That the Delegated Nobilitie and Gentrie had hoped, the Governors of the Citie of *Utrecht* would likewiſe have approved of the draught of the two former Memberſhips; nevertheleſs upon the review, and willing that the reſpective three Members ſhould go unitedly together; they, the Delegated Nobilitie and Gentrie do hereby accept of the draught of the Letter made and communicated to their No. Mi. the States here, by the Committee of the Citie of *Utrecht*, *Aug.* 28 laſt paſt; and accordingly conform themſelvs

ſelvs to the Contents of the ſame draught, once more now read before us, and allowed with one accord by their No. Mi. Lords, the States of the Countrie of *Utrecht* in manner as followeth.

Illuſtrious, High-born Prince!

HAving taken into Deliberation, and weighed that which your Highneſs notified unto us by Letters of $\frac{21}{31}$ Julie *laſt, touching the ſending of his Excellencie Stadtholder of* Frieſland *with a good number of Horſ and Foot towards and about* Amſterdam, *together with the ſeizing of ſom Lords of the Provincial Aſſemblie of* Holland, *of all which your High*^{s} *hath cauſed the Reaſons and motives to bee delivered in writing, ſhut and ſealed up at the Aſſemblie of their Hi. Mi. where the ſame yet remains in the Cabinet of the Generalitie's Secretatrie. Wee do declare, firmly confiding in your High*^{s}*, and the good grounds thoſe Reaſons doubtleſs were built upon, that wee approve of what in purſuance thereof hath been performed by your High*^{s}*, for the maintenance and conſervation of the Union; giving thanks to your High*^{s} *for all the good offices employed for the good of the State, with moſt friendly deſire, you will bee pleaſed ſtill to continue that good affection, for the maintenance of the common Peace and Unitie; and eſpecially alſo, that ſingular good zeal of your Highneſs for the preſervation and maintenance of the true Chriſtian Reformed Religion.*

There at *Utrecht* his High^{t} received the Letter formerly recited of thoſe of *Gelderland*, which they therefore ſent thus unto him before hee arrived at their *Land-day*, for fear that coming thither before receiving of the Letter, hee might have found means and waies there to make the *thanks a great deal more ample and particular* then they were.

From *Groninghen* and the *Omland* came *no thankſgiving*, there beeing no *Land-day*, nor any appointed yet, and in the interim happened the Prince's death.

Now though the reſt of the Provinces return'd one after

ter another ſuch *thanks* unto his High^r as you ſee; they of *Holland*, and *Amſterdam* eſpecially, conn'd him none. Murmuring, Impatience, Obtrectations, Revilings, was up afloat there. The Citie continued yet in *September*, to *ſearch* the arriving *ſhips* and veſſels; The Watches and Guards continued ſtrict and ſtrong: the common people talkt broad and boldly; and the Magiſtrate's apprehenſion that the Prince had ſom further Deſign, and ſought no leſs then *Sovereigntie* and *abſoluteneſs*, encreaſed daily. Many, even of his Confidents and friends, wiſh'd him, and were of opinion, hee ſhould labor all hee could to ſweeten and ſalv up all that was paſt, and of his own accord ſeek to content and ſatisfie the ſeized Lords. But no ſuch diſpoſition appeared in him by what hee did at *Haerlem*: for there happening in *September*, the day of their chuſing Magiſtrates, on the 7th hee returned from *Dieren* to the *Haghe*, and perceiving there were ſom ſtood in Nomination not ſorting to his humor (beeing eſpecially, that one of his Confidents Seig^r *Verkameren* was paſt by, and left out of the Nomination) hee did paſs by the *worthieſt* and moſt reſpected of all, and choſe *new mean* perſons; among others one a *Door-keeper*; and when thoſe of the Citie had put the Charge of Orphant's-maſter, or over-ſeer of the poor upon Seig^r *de Wael* (beeing ſomtimes given even to a Roman Catholick) hee croſt it again, and made his diſpleaſure known to them about it.

A motion there was made at the Aſſemblie of their Hi. Mi. for a *daie of praier and thankſgiving* to bee publiſhed throughout all the Provinces, in regard of the preſent condition of times and affairs. But they of *Holland* would not give their conſent, leaſt thereby they ſhould tacitly allow, and in publick avow all that had paſt, and alſo not to let looſ the reins thereby to ſom *ſeditious* (the good are ſtill excepted) *Miniſters* or *Pulpit-men* to inveigh and rail againſt the Government, and to *ſooth and flatter the Prince* in his Exorbitances. Thoſe of *Amſterdam* ſhewed in all their

managings, that they were full of *Jealouſies*; and therefore they cauſed their Citie trenches to bee fenced with palliſadoes or planks and trees round about, raiſed their breſt-works, encreaſed their Train-bands from 24 Companies to 54, got an Engineer from *Antwerp* (a ſign they truſted, or durſt truſt none that was in the Land's ſervice) the ſame that invented and built the Work at the *Scheur by Duynkirck*. They raiſed likewiſe 2 Companies *auxiliaries*. The people in general *talked* very ill and licentiouſly of the Prince, and his late acts and practices; and there wanted not *pens* to write ſmart and bitter *invectives* againſt them: among the reſt of thoſe blew books, there was one called, *The diſtemper'd Amſterdammer*; wherein the Prince is ſet forth to have *out-gon and out-don the Duke d'Alve*, the *Duke* having but executed his Maſter's Command, and *ſeized perſons* ſworn and in *ſervice* to the King: the Prince had *ſeized* his *own Maſters*, at leaſt ſom of them; and that without any Autoritie's command. The Charge of the 5th of *June* which hee pretend's, beeing but general, and given by the Deputies of the other Provinces, *who had no ſuch power*. That the *Prince's aim* had been to make himſelf Maſter of the *Bank*, and all the rich Counting-houſes, to have their ready monie at command; partly to aſſiſt his Brother in Law the King of *Scotland*, and partly for to break with *Spain*, and ſet upon *Antwerp*. Theſe and ſuch like *invectives* were daily broached, and came to the ears of the Prince, whiles hee was in the *Velaco*, a hunting, as to recreate himſelf, ſo to have an eie withall upon the *Geldriſh Land-day*, kept at *Zutphen*, ayming, (for that hee was now in poſſeſsion of *Dieren*,) to bee likewiſe admitted in *Gelderland* as *premier Nobla*, the head of the Nobilitie there. Once hee was at *Zutphen* himſelf, and once hee was viſited and complemented by a Committee thence of *eighteen*. The chiefeſt and principal buſineſs of that Land-Day was the introducing of the *Oppigneration*, which had been preparing for the ſpace of ſom years, with divers

divers *Sentences* paſt upon it in the years 1642, 1643, and 1644. All this while that the Prince was in the *Veluw*, the *weather* was exceeding *bad*, windie and rainie, as indeed moſt of that Summer had been; nevertheleſs hee kept there and cared neither for winde nor weather, making ſhift in a *Countrie-man's houſ* at *Bickberghen*, and continuing his violent Exerciſes of *hunting*, unto the very end of *October*, whenas for a daie or two growing ſomwhat *feaveriſh*, hee was adviſed to return by water down the *Rhine* and *Leck* by *Rotterdam* to the *Hagh*, where hee arrived *Saturday* morning by 3 of the Clock, beeing the 29 of *October*. This *Sickneſs* is deſcribed by his *Phyſitians* in manner as followeth; That *viz.* beeing at the age of 24 *years and near* 6 *months*, full of *blood*, after hee had *hunted* there in the *Veluw* for 3 weeks together, and kept a diſorderly *Diet*, and *Octob.* 27 (beeing Thurſday) after a ſweating domeſtick Exerciſe or paſtime, called *Au billard*, had been for ſeven hours on horſ-back in a very cold aër; whereupon, beeing wearied, hee felt afterward ſom pain in his Loins, and next daie keeping his bed, and eating nothing, hee was brought down the River to the *Hagh* the 29. There hee complained of *Head-ake* or the *Meagrims*, wherewith hee was often troubled, alſo the pain in the *Loyns* continued ſtill, hee eate but little, towards the evening hee *ſweated* of his own accord, for about an hour and half, and would admit no Clyſter yet: had but little reſt that night. On *Sunday*, about 10 in the forenoon, hee was Clyſtred, and in the evening about 4 having eaten a little at dinner before, hee was *let blood* on his left arm; the blood was *hot and drie*, the feaver continuing ſtill upon him, his urine troubled, his thirſt great, with pain in the head, difficultie of breathing and a cough: at night hee eate little, drank ſom beer with a toaſted cruſt of bread, *decoctum Hordei*, and water with ſom lemmon-juice and Sugar. *Munday* the laſt of *October*, there appeared in his face ſom ſmall *pimples*, and ſo likewiſe upon his arms, breaſt and all the

bodie over: which was that his *Doctor Vander ſtraten* preſaged: therefore to help them forth, there was given him twice or thrice in 24 hours, *Decoctum Cicorei, Card. Benedict. Endiv. and the like*, which kept him in a continual *ſweat*, though little covered. His *eies* were waſhed with Roſe-water and the like, alſo hee had ſomthing given him to gargarize his *throat*.

Tueſday following Dr *de Reeck* and Dr *de Hays*, were called to aſsiſt; who approved, what *D. Vanderſtraten* had preſcribed. Hee took a little broth in the morning, and about 10 a *Decoctum*, at noon hee eate moderately, drank ſom while a Julep, other while ſom beer with a toaſted cruſt. Hee ſwet ſo exceſsively and continually, that his ſhirt, waſtcoat and bed muſt bee changed ſundrie times, which nevertheleſs was don with that care, that upon the change, hee ſweat again immediately: in the evening hee eate an *Hordeatum*, and gellie: that night hee had prettie good reſt without difficultie of breathing, head-ache or other Symptoms. *Wedneſday Nov.* 2. morning, noon and night, hee eat ſom ſmall minced parcels of Pullets-breaſt and Patridge: once hee took a *Decoctum*, in the afternoon at 3 hee was Clyſter'd, whereupon hee had 5 ſtools, feculent matter, though without griping in the bellie: hee had a reaſonable night, the pulſ and urine were paſsing good.

Thurſday, hee kept the ſame Diet, eat ſomtimes of a roaſted apple, drank twice of a *Decoctum*. Hee continued ſweating ſtill, but not ſo exceſsivly. The pulſ and reſpiration differ'd not from that of a ſound man. The Urine was very good, the *ſmall pocks* came out according to wiſh: all Symptoms, as promiſing as could bee, the Prince complaining of nothing, but that hee was ſomwhat thirſtie, in the evening his Excrem^ts were hard: the Bed wherein hee had lain now for 28hours, was changed, but with great wearineſs: the night following, hee reſted prettie well.

Friday

Friday, his thirſt encreaſed, ſweating continually, though not overmuch; hee kept the former Diet, the pox iſſued more and more, the face was overlaid with freſh Lard, made warm a little: hee drank *Decoctum* twice; and now and then a Julep, and ſom beer, in the night once or twice almond-milk, hee had no difficultie of reſpiration, no oppreſsion or obſtruction.

Saturday, having reſted well, his water vvas all ſediment in a manner, the pulſ beat ſomvvhat quicker, the breath vvith ſom pain and difficultie, the ſvveat increaſed, the pox vvere raiſed and round. The *Phyſitians* beeing asked by him, vvhat they *judged* of it, they anſvvered, they perceived no bad Symptoms as yet, but that the feaver vvas ſomvvhat increaſed and the ſhort breathing; vvhich commonly happen's about that time of this Diſeaſ, nevertheleſs, the ſhip was not in the Haven, and that the ſeventh daie it was like to meet with ſom croſs windes yet. In the evening his ſhort-breathing encreaſed; whereupon, ſom *tabelle* were ordained, the pox ſhewed themſelvs fairly raiſed and white.

Sunday, having had no good reſt, the breathing was ſomwhat freer, the thirſt great, the pox ſomthing inflamed, the water troubled. Hee broke his faſt, and dined according to the former Diet. The pulſ was heightened and quick, breathing grew difficult, it beeing uſual in this diſeaſ, that the ſixth and ſeventh daie, when the pox begin to inflame, the pain and feaver encreaſeth: hee beeing coſtive, they applied a ſuppoſitorie of honie and ſalt, with good effect; a great many pox upon the back, loins, buttocks, thighs (in the evening alſo ſom upon the face) brake and matter'd, others were raiſed, round, white, full of matter; other Symptoms beſides theſe there appeared none.

About 5 in the Evening, (many pox beeing burſted) the feaver encreaſed together with the ſhort breathing, for the eaſing whereof (it ariſing from ſharp damps) and

to

to ſtrengthen the heart, there was ordained a *Bolus* and *Diaſcord*, in the preſence of *all the three Phyſitians* a quarter of an hour after ſupper, having taken a draught of Julep, there was good hope, ſo that Dr *de Reeck* and *de Hys* went home, with intent to return at ten, and to ſtaie there all night. But within half an hour after they were gon, the *feaver* and ſhort *breathing* encreaſed ſo mightily and with ſuch a *decaie* of vigor in all faculties on a *ſudden*, that every one began to fear the worſt: and the Princeſs his Mother, was made acquainted with it, and a Miniſter ſent for, an the other Doctors fetch'd again. When *Sterremont* the Miniſter came, Hee was alreadie paſt ſpeech; and nevertheleſs the ſame *Sterremont* Printed and publiſhed afterwards, the *Relation* of his *Deceaſ*, in terms as followeth, namely,

That hee the Miniſter, having ſpake to him, and with pertinent and pregnant arguments, tending to the practice of repentance, ſorrow, hope of reconciliation and forgiveneſs, together with the confident aſſurance in Chriſts bloodie merits, endeavored to prepare his Soul for a bleſſed waiting for the coming of Chriſt, and happie departure out of this miſerable World; His Highneſs, beeing asked the Queſtion thereupon by the ſaid Miniſter, whether accordingly, upon the ground aforeſaid, His Soul vvas vvell ſatisfied, readie and content, chearfully to vvait for Death and the enſuing gracious Judgment of his *Saviour*, his Highneſs anſvvered vvith a hollovv voice, *Yea*, lifting up his eies therevvithal to Heaven. Then replied the Miniſter, vvell then *Illuſtrious Prince*, let theſe *eies* of your bodie, bee accompanied thither with your *heart* alſo, and with the eies of your Faith, and I do aſſure you, That you ſhall ſee the Heavens opened, and the Son of man, ſtanding at the right hand of God, to give your Bodie new ſtrength, or favorably to receiv your Soul into his glorie. Whereupon with good liking of his Highneſs, hee and the preſent companie, but few in Number, fell down upon their knees,

knees, powring out their praier with ſighs and tears, and heartily ſeeking to the Divine Majeſtie, to vouchſafe a gracious and ſpeedie releaſ to his Highneſs from under this heavie agonie: during the praier there was perceived a great and incredible change in the diſpoſition of his Highneſs, which doubled the zeal of praier, and made them ſigh out from the heart, that God would yet bee further gracious to the perſon of his Highneſs, and in him to the vvhole Land. Riſing up from praier, the Miniſter asked his Highneſs, vvhether hee had underſtood the vvords of the praier, and received any comfort by it? but hee received no anſvver. Then the Phyſitians vvould have given his Highneſs ſom Cordial, but they found his mouth cloſely ſhut up, vvhich made them all conclude, that his laſt minute vvas at hand, returning thereupon to praier. But they perceived immediately, that this young Prince, with a gentle hiccough ſent forth his Soul to Heaven, into that Happineſs, which notwithſtanding the complaints, tears and ſighs of his faithful ſervants, and others there preſent, took from him all deſire to return. And thus this Prince, who in Wiſdom, Diſcretion, Prudence and Couragiouſneſs already ſurpaſſed his Heroïcal and famous Anceſtors, and whom the world did wonder at, was ſnatch'd out of it, indeed unworthie of him, even in the beautifulleſt bloom, and youthfulleſt vigor of his years, beeing old but 24 years and 6 months, after that the *unthankfulneſs* of theſe times, and the baſe *unworthineſs* of manie, had for a good while hitherto afflicted and pierc'd his Soul, now tranſlated into that place and companie, where the *Laurel-Garlands* of his *glorious atchievments* ſhall never fade nor fail him, upon Sunday *Novemb.* 6. about 9 at night, in the *year of the prognoſtick of thoſe Countries downfall*, 1650. The News thereof, was at the deſire of the Courtiers, preſently brought to her High' the Mother *Dowager*, by the foreſaid Miniſter *Sterremont*, and to her *Royal High'* the young widdow, by one of her *Chaplains*; which

two, even to death-afflicted Ladies, met that night yet about 12. at his late High' Court; The ſighs, ſobs, tears, doleful behaviour and words, that paſt reciprocally between them, no eie was able to look upon, but it melted his heart into tears; the former grieving for the premature death of her onely Son, the Crown of her Age, and the other for the untimely remooval, of the onely hope and ſupport of her *Bleeding Houſ*, and of the Illuſtrious *Father* of that long long'd-for *Infant*. which yet ſhee carried ſwadled in her Bowells, and had hoped ſpeedily and cheerfully to have ſurrendred into his Arms with thanks. But woe unto us, and our dear Father-land, if God bee not gracious unto us, in a moſt ſingular and yet undiſcernable manner; the onely hope remaining yet, is, that God would bee pleaſed to bleſs her Royal High', by a happie and ſucceſsful Deliverie, with a young Son, *another William*, to ſhoot forth out of this withered *Orange-tree*, and that hee may grow up proſperouſly from daie to daie, and with his blowing branches, ſhelter and protect all the ſubjects of theſe Countries, againſt the *Spaniſh* heat and all manner of ſtorms and tempeſts, according to the pattern of his Anceſtors. God grant in the mean time to my *Lords the States*, abundance of wiſdom, to remain in Unitie, to take care for the *Countrie's* and *Churche's* welfare, and to make choice in the interim, of a wiſe, pious, ſober and fit *Deputie-Lievtenant*; beeing that which all honeſt inhabitants of this Land, are bound, repentingly, to praie for.

Thus far *Sterremont*.

Next daie the *Bodie* beeing opened, one might ſtill ſee the ſmall pox without raiſed and white (*no bad ſigns*) and manie broken. The *Brains* were ſound, the *Milt* ſomwhat ſlap as ordinarie, and fill'd with ſom *black blood*, the 2 parts and the bottom of the *Liver*, blewiſh, but the whole *Lungs* very black, ſwell'd, inflamed, ſurrounded with black blood, and thence aroſe the ſhortneſs of breath,

breath or difficultie of reſpiration, *Diſpnœa,* and the fever of the two laſt daies (*not before*) which as it could not bee known, (for hee had neither cough, nor looſnings of fleam, nor obſtructions) neither from the Fever nor from the Damps; ſo it could not have been remedied neither in that ſtate and condition of the ſickneſs and faculties. Thoſe of the *Prince's houſhold* notwithſtanding have much complained and given out, as if the Prince had been neglected; That they ſuffered him too often to *change* his *linnen,* and to take too freely *Lemonadoes,* and other cooling drinks. But all the three above-mentioned Doctors have ſigned the foreſaid Relation of his ſickneſs with their own hands. The *Report* of his Death immediately fill'd all the *Haghe,* and amaz'd it with the unexſpectedneſs; it having alwaies been held and given out, there was no danger, and all in good hopes; as indeed ſuch *flattering* ſpeeches are alwaies beſt liked, and therefore moſt uſed in *Courts.* None indeed durſt tell the *Prince* that hee was in danger. The *Miniſters* had once deſign'd among themſelvs, to viſit him every daie by turns; but when any preſented himſelf to his Bed-chamber, they were alwaies told, it would diſtemper the Prince, and put him out of heart; that hee was prettie well, and viſit was needleſs. *Sterremont* onely was once admitted in all the time; and yet, leaſt the Prince ſhould bee terrified with a *thought of death* by the *approach of a Miniſter,* they told him before hand, hee came onely to preſent to his High^s ſom extraordinarie good *Oranges* which hee had received from *Rotterdam*; and *Sterremont* was expreſsly charged, to forbear ſpeaking of any apprehenſion of danger; ſo that the ſame viſit proved but a meer Civilitie.

The *States General* aſſembled that night yet about 10, and found good immediately to advertiſe the *Provinces* of this unexſpected Departure by Letters: Deſiring them to prepare themſelvs for the taking and framing ſuch Provincial advices thereupon, as their No. Mi. ſhould judg fit-

ting and convenient in the weightie conjuncture of the preſent times and affairs, and to return the ſame with all poſsible expedition to the Aſſemblie, making overture there of ſuch mattters as concern the Generalitie. Notice alſo was given hereof to the *Courts of the Admiraltie*; as likewiſe to the *Ambaſſadors* and *Reſidents* of this State in forrein parts, for to put themſelvs in *Mourning*, allowing every Ambaſſador 800 *flor.* and every Reſident 400 for that purpoſe. Diſpatches alſo were made to *Count William* Governor of *Frieſland*; to the Lord *Brederode* Field-Marſhal, and to all *Governors and Commanders* of the reduced Cities of *Brabant* and *Flanders*; *item*, of *Orſey*, *Rynberg*, *Weſell*, *Embrik*, *Rees*, *Raveſtein*, *Gennep*, *Mœurs*, to the Commanders at *Embden*, *Lezart*, and *Coeverden*, charging them all to keep a narrow and watchful eie to the reſpective places committed to their truſt, againſt any ſtirs or attemts that might ariſe by occaſion hereof, whether from without, or from within; carrying and diſcharging themſelvs faithfully, according to the *Oath* made by them to this *State*, at the undertaking of their reſpective Commiſsions: of which *Oath* there were ſent Copies to them, to refreſh it in their memories. And then the *Council of State* was deſired to inform their Hi. Mi. with all ſpeed of the true ſtate and condition of the *Garriſons* in all the *Frontier*-Towns and places of this State, that accordingly ſuch order might bee taken, and proviſion made as ſhould bee found expedient and requiſite for moſt ſafetie of the State. Advertiſement was likewiſe given to the reduced *Cities of Brabant and Flanders* apart. To the Forrein *Ambaſſadors* and *Reſidents* reſiding at the *Haghe* intimation was given of this Accident by ſom Deputies of their Hi. Mi. and by the Agent *Verburgh*.

The *Corps* was not ſhewed in publick (as his Fathers, Uncles, and Grandfathers had been) partly for that the face was much altered and disfigured by the ſmall Pox, and partly to avoid further diſturbance of the Princeſs Roi-

all

all by too much ſtir and noiſe there, ſhee beeing great with childe; which was the cauſ likewiſe that *ſhee never ſaw the Prince* in all his ſickneſs; as alſo they would have kept his departure from her knowledg the firſt night, but that ſhee perceived it well enough by the much running out and in, and hearing the whole Court alarm'd with it.

The *King of Spain his Ambaſſador* ſent immediately to impart unto her his condoling, and for leav that hee might com to perform it in Perſon; which was don next morning, as likewiſe that of the *States General*, and inferior Courts or Aſſemblies, both to her, and to the Princeſs Dowager, and the Q. of *Bohemia*.

The Princeſs Dowager ſent that daie by Seig^r *de Willem*, and Secretarie *Buſero*, to get the Lord *van Wimmenon* to repreſent unto the *Aſſemblie*, that there was a certain Treatie agreed upon between the *Spaniſh Ambaſſador* and the late *Prince*, about an Equivalence for the not ſurrendring of the *Marquiſate*; there wanting nothing to it but the *Subſcription*; and fearing the winde might get in between, beeing the Ambaſſador was upon his departure for *Bruſſels*; and therefore her High^t deſired their Hi. Mi. would bee pleaſed to induce the Ambaſſador to the accompliſhment. They ſent and preſſed it, but the Ambaſſador ſaid, Hee was charged to get the Treatie ſign'd by the *Princes own hand*. The ſame now beeing dead, hee muſt and would write for further inſtruction; and ſomtime after returning again to the *Haghe*, hee declared himſelf ready for to conclude that Treatie, as ſoon as the *Wardſhip* of the *young Prince* ſhould bee ſettled.

The *Death of the Prince* did much perplex and afflict all thoſe, that together with and by him had agitated the proceedings againſt *Holland*. Som *Miniſters* alſo, both in the *Pulpit* and otherwiſe in companies and meetings, exclaimed and lamented, that *now the State was Headleſs*; that *there was no King now in Iſraël*: that the State muſt needs

fall into *Diſcord, Confuſion and Ruine.* But among thoſe of the Government of *Holland*, and every where among ſuch, whoſe hearts ſtood more for *Libertie*, then *Court-dependance*, you might have ſeen immediately a very great Alteration and Reviving. The newes ran nimbly; by 3 in the morning, it was alreadie at *Amſterdam*. The *Alms box* fared well by it; the *people* really *glad*, would bee really *thankful*, and *liberal* for their *libertie*. One among the reſt, putting in a good quantitie of Gold, in the *Deacons* purſ, at Sermon, had featly wrap'd it up, and added a Note to it with words to this purpoſe, in Ryme. *The Prince his death, Make's my gift great. No gladder news, theſe hundred years.*

Upon the Letters from the *Holland* Deputies at the *Generalitie*, the *States of Holland* met preſently, and after ſom preparatorie buſineſs with their Commiſsion'd Members, they cauſed to bee preſented in writing to the Generalitie; *That their N. G. M. do judg the* Unitie *of the Provinces, to bee the onely Foundation, for to make the State ſubſiſt; and that therefore* Declaration *was hereby made unto the Provinces, that the ſincere intention of their N. G. M. is, conſtantly to improve, maintain, and evermore holily and inviolably to keep and cultivate the Unitie, Love, Friendſhip and good Correſpondence with and among the Provinces, without ever to recede therefrom, and that they are readie to ſhew forth the ſame not in words onely; but by real effects alſo upon all occaſions.*

Furthermore, that their N. G. M. are firmly reſolved to uphold and maintain Religion, *according to to the* Synod of Dort, *and as the ſame is taught at this preſent in the publick Churches of theſe Countries. That the* Union *ſhall bee kept faithfully, ſo as it was concluded on, in the year* 1579, *at* Utrecht: *and that the* Souldierie *for the ſervice of the State, ſhall bee entertained, according to the Reſolutions formerly taken upon the preliminar points, for the Treatie of Peace.*

That

That the Provinces may bee deſired to appoint a General Aſſemblie of all the States *in the* Hagh ; *and to take care, that they may com every one, duely and ſufficiently inſtructed, for a work of ſo great importance and general concernment.*

That they had found good to ſend unto all the ſeveral Provinces, for this end and purpoſe.

That the Deputies of the other Provinces are earneſtly deſired to ſecond the good intention of Holland, *by ſerious Letters, to their Principals.*

That in the mean time all States-affairs may bee left and proceeded in, according to the accuſtomed Courſ and fundamental Order of this Government. The Courts or ſeveral Councils, as alſo the chief Militarie Officers, remaining in their reſpective Commiſsions and Inſtructions, until ſuch time, as further Order ſhall bee taken upon the whole frame of the ſaid affair by the Provinces.

In the firſt draught, the words of this Clauſ run thus; *Until ſuch time, as her Royal High' ſhall bee delivered of the Fruit ſhee yet doth go with.* But leaſt that might have cauſed a Conſtruction of ſom *Engagement*, it was alter'd as above.

Holland ſtudied and endeavored much, how they might draw *Zealand* in, at leaſt, to ſide with them; hoping that thereby they ſhould bee able ſo to ſhut their Fence, and to bee in that poſture, as that they ſhould not need to fear to have a *Captain General* or a *Stadtholder* forced upon them. And yet they ever ſhewed themſelvs very *Civil*, in their expreſsions of thankfulneſs to the *Houſ of Orange* and *Naſſaw*; declaring, they would gladly forget and laie aſide all what was paſt, and live and die with the Provinces in all Love, Unitie and Concord.

Before their intended ſending to the Provinces could bee diſpatched, the *Princeſs Royal* was delivered of a *Son*, upon Mundaie *Novemb.* 14. betwixt 8 and 9 of the clock at night. Whereupon the *Aſſemblie* preſently met, and notice

was

was given of it to the Provinces, and congratulations made to her Royal High^s, her High^s the Princeſs Dowager and the Q. of *Bohemia*, and the news imparted to the forrain Miniſters, the Bells alſo were rung, and the *common people* ſhewed themſelvs very joiful; thereby manifeſting, that they knew or apprehended not otherwiſe, but that the *Prince* was their *Soverain* and the true *Lord* and *Heir* of the Countrie: which the vulgar ſort was vvell content it ſhould bee ſo, for the ſeveral benefits and advantages, they had and made of the Court to themſelvs, by the utterance of their commodities and otherwiſe. But the Lord *Cats* ſaid very well to a friend, upon an occaſion touching the Princes death; That in a Church or great Hall, there were both *Pillars* and *Crowns* (meaning the great hanging candleſticks) and ſo it was in this *State*; The *Pillars* were the *Provinces* and *States* thereof, the *Prince* had been the *Crown*, or great *gilt Candleſtick*, and given it much luſtre and ornament. The Candleſtick might eaſily bee remoov'd, The Pillars remain ſtedfaſt, unaltered, and they are ſuch as onely can and muſt furniſh both Candleſtick and lights upon them.

And now the States of *Holland* ſent away their Commiſsioners, *viz.* to *Gelderland* and *Over-Yſſel*, the Lords *Opdam* and *Polsbrouck* with Penſionarie *Riccen*; to *Utrecht*, the Lords of *Brederode*, *Strevelſhook* and *Beverning*; to *Zealand*, the Lords Penſionarie *Ruyſh*, *Zyl* and *Soneveld*; to *Frieſland*, *Groninghen* and the *Omland*, the Lords Penſionarie *Bernighen*, Penſionarie *Nyport* and *Ripertſe*; whoſe reſpective Propoſitions were all fitted and framed, according to the former advice preſented to the Generalitie, in manner as followeth.

Noble

Noble Mightie Lords!

THe Nobilitie, Gentrie and Cities of Holland and Weſt-friesland, met in States Aſſemblie, upon the unexſpected ſad departure of his High^s the Prince of Orange, of immortal memorie, for to help reſolv upon ſuch a diſmal occaſion and in a time of ſuch an intricate conſtitution of affairs about the Reſults and Emergencies thereof, for the common ſervice of the Land, They have, ere and before they would let their thoughts go further, providently judged, that for the maintenance of a ſure foundation, whereupon to ground common Conſultations with confidence to raiſ up theſe Countries, under God's bleſsing, to the higheſt top of wellfare and Greatneſs, there is nothing more neceſſarie, then that there bee holily and unalterably kept and entertain'd ſtill a perfect Unitie and good correſpondence, among all the Members thereof.

And in that regard, beeing excited and ſtirr'd up, by a cordial Zeal for the common good, to give your N. M. and the reſpective States of the other Provinces the more aſſurance and the firmer impreſsion, of this their wholſom and ſeaſonable conſideration; Their N. Gr. M. have been pleaſed to appoint Us their Commiſsioners, for to make the ſame particularly known unto your Honors, and ſolemnly to aſſure you, of their upright ſettled intention, (grounded upon an exuberant affection to the good of all,) to employ and contribute with all care and diligence, whatſoëver lieth in the utmoſt of their Abilities, to the end, that all Jealouſies, Differences, and Controverſies, the lets and all obſtacles of all wholſom Reſolutions, and the peſtiferous bain of the State, may bee prevented, eſchewed and eradicated; and on the contrarie all true and faithful friendſhip and ſuch a ſolid Confidence, begotten, and more and more enlivened and chear'd up amongſt all the Members of this State, as that they may all, and evermore, conſpire to a perfect Unitie and Concord, in a ſweet harmonious Conſort of Hearts and Mindes; Which the Lords our Principals do declare themſelvs to bee reſolved to help,

encourage and maintain, and to obſerv and cultivate ſincerely and inviolably for ever, without ever offering to fail or recede from it in the leaſt; and that they ſhall alwaies bee readie to ſhew it forth not onely in Words, but much rather in deeds and realities.

And like as alwaies, it hath been held and eſteem'd, according to the old and good maximes and fundamentals of theſe Countries, That the maintenance of the Reformed worſhip of God, The Obſervance of the Covenant of the Union made in Anno, 1579. and the Entertainment of needful and ſufficient Forces for the common Safetie and Defence, are the three main and principal means, for to uphold and preſerv this moſt deſirable and bleſſed Unitie, together with Reſt and Tranquillitie at home, Reſpect among friends, and Terror to Enemies abroad;

So their N. G. M. our Principals were willing upon this occaſion, further to teſtifie unto your N. M. That their unchangeable Reſolution ſtill hath been and ever ſhall bee, to maintain the ſaid Reformed Religion, according to the Synod of Dort, and in ſuch ſort, as the ſame now is taught in the publick Churches throughout this Countrie; and therewithal holdly to continue obſerving the foreſaid Covenant of the Union; and to entertain ſuch an Armie or Forces for the Service of the State, as is agreeable to the Solemn Declaration made in that behalf, upon the preliminar points before the peace, agreed upon by common conſent of all the Members of this State and Government.

Moreover, N. M. Lords, it beeing ſeriouſly conſidered by our ſaid Principals, that by reaſon of the premature Departure of the perſon of his Highneſs in the preſent diſcompoſure of affairs, there will ariſe and bee occaſioned abundance of moſt weightie and moſt important Deliberations, moſt nearly and highly concerning your N. M. and all the United Netherlands in general, and of that nature and conſequence, which cannot promiſs any Reſolution effectually Fruitful for the Lands welfare, but by mutual full and pertinent Communication, and well-united Conſultation. In regard whereof, it beeing laid down as a fundamental Law of Govern-

Government in the foreſaid Covenant of the Union, and having likewiſe in former ſeveral times of emergent troubles and difficulties, been the wholſom and profitable practice of the Land, in caſes even of leſs concernment then the preſent, for the more ſatisfactorie tranſaction and determination of things, to the content of all parties intereſſed, and to eſtabliſh and ſettle the ſame with the more efficacie, luſtre and autoritie. That the Lords the States of all the Provinces *in general, were ſollemnly ſummoned and called together, to make* one States-aſſemblie General, *gathering and meeting all in one place; Their N. G. M. have therefore thought good and neceſſarie, in conſideration of the preſent occaſion and for the ſervice of the common intereſt, that there might bee ſuch a* General States Aſſemblie *procured and held now, in theſe Conjunctures, ſutable to the foreſaid fundamental rules and former good examples. And this wee are eſpecially charged to repreſent unto your N. M. wiſe Judgment, and moſt heartily and ſeriouſly to deſire you, that it would pleaſ your N. M. together with the other Provinces, to approov hereof, and by your accuſtomed Prudence to help to procure and accelerate, that the ſaid* Aſſemblie General *of all the Provincial States may ſpeedily bee kept and ſolemnized; to the end, that with common and unanimous conſent, and with joined Hearts and Hands, the old friendſhip between ſo dear Confederates, may renew the deeper impreſſion, and ſuch reſolutions bee taken with one and full conſent, as may ſerv moſt effectually to preſerv the ſo dearly purchaſed Freedom, Greatneſs and Welfare of theſe Countries, and all the Members and Inhabitants thereof.*

And that in the mean time no ground of prejudice may bee laid by ſeparate reſolutions in this or that Province, nor any change or alteration projected or practiſed, without communication and deliberation had before with the jointlie-intereſſed Confederates, for the better and due providing for and diſpoſing of all with the more maturitie, knowledg and conſent, and the leſs diſguſt and offence of any: Our foreſaid Principals have held it as needful and reaſonable, ſo alſo void of danger to the Land-ſervice, That all matters *concerning the State, bee left to the* uſual Courſ *and*

fundamental Orders of this Government, the ſeveral Courts or Councils, as alſo the chief Militarie Officers remaining in their reſpective Commiſſions, until the Government General ſhall otherwiſe diſpoſe therein.

And this, Noble, Mightie Lords, is that which their N. Gr. M. the States of Holland *and* Weſtfrieſland *(not for any particular ſelf reſpect, but meerly out of the uprightneſs and abundance of their affection to the Common Weal and welfare) have thought good, not onely to propound in the Aſſemblie of their Hi. Mi. unto your N. M. and the other Provincial Deputies there; but for their own and your further ſatisfaction, more particularly to repreſent and moſt ſeriouſly and effectually to recommend by a commiſſionated Member of their own, to all the Provinces apart, and to your N. M. themſelvs in particular, by Us whoſe names are here under-written: And forasmuch as all this hath no other aim nor reſpect but the Unitie, Friendſhip and Concord, without which there is no hope nor poſsibilitie to ſubſiſt, wee dare and do promiſs our ſelvs undoubtedly from the wiſdom, prudence and good affection of your N. M. (that which wee moſt friendly and earneſtly requeſt at your hands) a wholſom and deſired Reſolution, beſeeching Almightie God to ſpeed and bleſs the ſame to the conſtant Tranquillitie, Proſperitie and Glorie of theſe United Countries, but eſpecially to the magnifying of the praiſ of his moſt Holie Name.*

The *Reſolutions and Anſwers* returned hereupon by the *Provinces*, were to this effect; That they undertook to appoint a good Number of Extraordinarie Deputies for the ſaid General Aſſemblie. The Nobilitie of the *Nimmeghen* and *Velauw*-quarter reſolved to com in Bodie, though at their own charges. They of *Over-Yſſel* autorized onely their Ordinarie Commiſsioners, though afterwards Extraordinarie ones were ſent from the Towns, and of the Nobilitie, as many as would go upon their own expenees. Thoſe of *Groningben and the Omlands*, immediately upon the departure of the *Holland*-Commiſsioners, went to chuſe themſelvs a *Stadtholder*, and that at the deſire and motion

of

of *Friesland* by their Deputies, contrario to the advice of those of *Holland*; and unanimously nominated *Count William*. *Friesland* had the like intent of sending and recommending the same to those of *Over-Yssell*; but *Count William* himself disswaded it, to give no offence to the Princesses. They of *Dreut* followed the Citie of *Groningen and the Omlands*.

The *Princess Dowager*, Grandmother to the young Prince, had sent by expres Gentlemen to all the Provinces this ensuing Letter, having first caused the same to bee communicated to the States General, with desire of seconding the Contents; who nevertheless received it but simply for a *Notification*, and that they would send Copies to the Provinces.

Noble Mightie Lords!

SInce it hath pleased Almightie God somwhat to allay our great grief and dejectedness for the sudden Departure of Prince William, *our dear son of blessed memorie, by the birth of a* young Prince, *whereof the Princess Royal was happily delivered on the* 14th *of this instant: Wee may not doubt but that your N. M. particularly participated together with Us, and all the well-affected Inhabitants of this State, in that rejoicing; and that, of their own accord, thoughts presented themselvs to your consideration, of the importance of such a desired success at that instant, whenas it was sadly apprehended, that the whole Male-line of the Illustrious Princes of Orange, those that laid the grounds and foundations of this Government, and successively assisted the rising thereof with such high and famous atchievments, should com to fail in this sorrowful season. Nevertheless, to satisfie our minde, wee could not rest there, but judged it every way fit and behoovful to make this present addres unto your No. Mi. together with the rest of the United Provinces, friendly and seriously shewing, recommending, and desiring, that they would bee pleased, according to their accustomed wisdom and fore-sight*

to take into mindeful conſideration, now that the ſupplying of the Captainſhip general *by Sea and Land, and the* Stadtholder or Governor-ſhip *of your Province ſhall bee put into deliberation, what regard and reflexion ought to bee made and had then unto the perſon of the ſaid young Prince, in relation of what, as ſaid is, his Anceſtors of immortal memorie have adventured both in goods and blood, and unceſſantly ſought and endeavored in the common cauſ, even ſo long, until, by their ſucceſsful direction, this State hath been raiſed to this height of proſperitie and reputation, that their moſt puiſſant Enemie hath been conſtrein'd to ſeek that Peace at their hands, which the joint Provinces ſo long generally aimed at, and do enjoy at preſent. Wee do therefore once again deſire and entreat your No. Mi. that for the now ſucceeding times, you will help to frame and fit the publick Reſolutions ſutably to the good remembrance of thoſe which are paſt; and this granted, we are confident it will eaſily bee believed and prognoſticated, that this young ſprout of the Orange-tree will bear as good and comfortable fruit as the Tree and Branches hitherto have brought forth. However wee perſuade our ſelvs your No. Mi. will accept of this friendly addreſs and commendation, as proceeding, on the one ſide, from the conſiderations of natural dutie wee ow to this our Infant's ſon's-ſon, as grandmother, and on the other, from the inviolable inclination and affection, which, according to the Example of his High of bleſſed memorie, our whilom moſt highly honored Lord and Husband, wee even did bear to this State, and ever ſhall do as long it ſhall pleaſ God to keep us in this life; Beſeeching him from the bottom of our heart to inſpire your No. Mi. with what ſhall moſt tend to and advance the Honor of his Holie Name, the Unitie and Safetie of this State, and the proſperitie and welfare of the good Inhabitants thereof, and to keep your N. M. in his holie protection.* Given at the *Haghe* this 20 of *Novemb.* 1650.

Count William, *Count Maurice* and the *Lord of Brederode* did likewiſe reſpectively recommend their perſons to the States General, by the Lord Preſident, though but in general

neral terms; and writ alſo each of them to the States of every Province apart in that behalf.

The Lord of *Brederode*, in the ſuperſcription of his Letter to the States of *Groninghen* and the *Omlands*, had onely put, *To the* Nob. *Mightie Lords the States of Groninghen*, and left out the *Omlands*; for which default the Letter remain'd unopened. How the chuſing of *Count William* for *Stadtholder* of *Groninghen* and the *Omlands* pleaſed the *Princeſſes*, is not hard to conjecture, beeing don in a manner to their face, in regard of the Princeſs Dowager her aboveſaid Letter ſo newly addreſt unto them; nor could ſhee cover the ſmart reſent thereof. But thoſe of *Groninghen* ſaid, that by reaſon of their Differences among themſelvs, they ſtood in need of a *Man*, and not of a *Babe* for their Stadtholder; and were not uſed to have a *Deputie Stadtholder*, or *Lievtenants Leivtenant*, which would have been needful, if they had made choice of the young Prince; beſides, they had proſpered very well under *Count William's Father, Brother and Uncle* reſpectiyely, and their laſt Stadtholder (Prince *William*) was no better then forced upon them in the year 1640. Thoſe alſo that ſtood well affected to the Common Libertie judged it better, that at leaſtwiſe one man ſhould not bee Stadtholder General over all; for which and ſuch like allegations and diſcourſes in the foreſaid year 1640, ſom good Patriots run no ſmall hazard. There happened alſo another Diſguſt to the ſaid Princeſs Dowager, which was, that the Lord *Knuyt* was outed of all his functions, for having repreſented the Prince's intereſt before the ſame was made void by his death; which to recover, means was made to the Court of *Holland*, to autorize the late Prince's Counſel, proviſionally to manage the young Prince's pretence or intereſt: And the ſaid Council renewed an Act for *Knuyt*, ſuch as hee had before from the Prince, by virtue whereof hee undertook to preſent himſelf again at the Board of their Hi. Mi. but his former Collegues, the Deputies of *Zealand*

land, would not endure him there; and returning into *Zealand*, the States there likewiſe turned him out of both the State and Commiſsion'd Council and other Aſſemblies where hee meant to take place, according to the ſaid Relation, the States taking it, that by the death of the Prince, that *Prime Membership of the Nobilitie* among them was extinguiſhed; and mainteining, that indeed hitherto they had allowed it to the Princes of *Orange* for their Deſerts, but perſonally onely, and under that proteſtation; not at all Really or hereditarily.

Thoſe of *Dort*, immediately upon the Prince's death, reſtor'd the Lord *de Witt* to his former place; and ſo did they at *Delft* ſoon after the Lord *Duyſt van Verhout*, and they of *Haerlem* the Lord *de Wael* and *Reuyl*, and they of *Medenblick* the Lord *Stellingſwerf*, the Lord *Keyſer* was already choſen Fiſcal for the Council of the Admiraltie in the North quarter, the Prince yet living. At *Amſterdam* they proceeded a little more ſlowly with the reſtitution of the *Bickers*, for to ſhew their moderation.

They of *Groninghen and the Omlands*, ſought to have the Companie of the Guard, which the Prince had cauſed to com from *Groninghen* in the late ſtirs laſt ſummer, that now they might bee returned, which was granted without difficultie, but onely about the manner, under what Commiſsion they ſhould march now the Prince was dead. Laſtly they were diſpatched with Commiſsion from the States General.

The States of *Holland* beeing aſſembled in the *Haghe*, they cauſed to bee drawn up by their Commſsioned Members, this enſuing proviſional managing of affairs in their Province, That all ſuch Cities and places as had any Privilege or fore-right in conſtituting of their Magiſtrates, ſhould inviolably enjoie and keep the ſame, and according to the tenor thereof continually exerciſe and practiſe it in times and ſeaſons moſt convenient for themſelvs. But as touching the Cities, which having ſeſsion in the

Aſſemblie

Aſſemblie of their N. Gr. M. but no ſuch peculiar Privilege or fore-right in this behalf, that in regard thereof it ſhall bee ordained by a *General Reſolution*, that the ſame ſhall have libertie to conſtitute their reſpective Magiſtrates in ſuch a waie and manner as they themſelvs ſhall judg moſt uſeful and expedient for their ſaid Cities; provided that in caſe any of the foreſaid Cities held it expedient or needful for their Citie's condition to have any thing more, or elſ granted unto them, then might bee conceived to bee underſtood by the foreſaid general Reſolution, that they ſhall have libertie to make their addreſs to their N. Gr. M. for the obteining of ſuch further grants in that behalf, as ſhall bee judged beſt ſuting with their condition; and that the granting of ſuch Deſires (or paſsing of ſuch Grants) ſhall bee determin'd in the Aſſemblie of their N. Gr. M. by the pluralitie of advices; and moreover it is provided, that in caſe any of the foreſaid Cities ſhould, for reaſons beſt known to themſelvs, not deſire to make uſe of the foreſaid General Reſolution for the chooſing of their own reſpective Magiſtrates, the ſame ſhall bee don upon Nomination or Propoſition from them by their N. Gr. M. State's-Aſſemblie, or (they peradventure not ſitting at ſuch a time) by the Commiſsion'd Council in both the Quarters reſpectively. And as for ſuch Cities and places as have no Seſsion in the Provincial State's-aſſemblie, nor any immunitie in point of chooſing Magiſtrates; it is found good, that they ſhall make their addreſſes to the Aſſemblie of their N. G. M. for the chooſing of their Magiſtrates upon their precedent Nomination; and in caſe of the State's-Aſſemblie not ſitting, to the Committee-Council in both Quarters, each apart, who ſhall bee enabled to diſpoſe thereof reſpectively.

As for the diſpoſing of all civil Offices and charges, beſides the Magiſtracie, it was agreed, that henceforward the ſame ſhall abſolutely bee and remain in the power of the Aſſemblie of their N. Gr. M. ſuch onely excepted as ſhall

bee found to belong by peculiar right and known cuſtom unto other Courts or Aſſemblies, and there they ſhall continue.

Concerning the condition and qualification of perſons capable of Magiſtracie, it was agreed, That all ſuch as ſhould bee inveſted with any place or office of that nature, ought to bee of the Chriſtian Reformed Religion, ſo as the ſame was confirmed by the *Synod* of *Dort*, and is taught now in the publick Churches of the Land; at leaſtwiſe they ſhould make publick profeſsion thereof.

All other affaires, beeing not Domeſtick, or, meerly Provincial, but having relation to the Generalitie, were put of and referred to the arrival of the Grand-Aſſemblie of the Provinces, aſsigned to begin the 13th of *December* enſuing.

About this time began the *Difference about the Wardſhip of the young Prince of* Orange. The *Prince* had left a *Codicill*, dated *Decemb.* 21°. 1649. wherein hee had augmented the Dowrie of the Princeſs Royal from 10000 l. ſterl. to 15000 l. *per. an.* in caſe ſhee had iſſue; and failing of iſſue, 20000 l. ſterl. *per. an.* together with the uſe, and all the mooveables of the Houſes, at *Buren*, *Breda*, *Iſſelſtein* and *Houſelardyck*. There was likewiſe a *Teſtament* or *Will* produced; but without date of daie or place, and unſubcribed; wherein hee, dying without iſſue, inſtituted his Siſter *Albertine* to inherit, on condition of marrying an Earl of *Naſſaw*. The *Princeſs Royal* maintained that the right of Guardianſhip was her own, beeing *Mother*, and the next in Law. The manner of her plea, appear's by the enſuing Paper preſented to the States of *Holland*.

The Princeſs Royal doth remonſtrate to your N. G. M. that to her great grief, ſhee is neceſsitated in this her ſad condition, ſo often to interrupt your high and weightie Deliberations, ſeeking for that at your hands, which the natural affection to her onely

Son,

Son, and her motherlie tenderneſs for his welfare, together with the conſervation of the mourning-houſ of the Prince of Orange, *her husband of happie memorie, conſtrain's her ſelf unto.*

Teſtifying before your N. G. M. her upright and ſincere intention herein, ſhee having hitherto had no other aim, but that her foreſaid Son, whom both nature and the Laws likewiſe of theſe Countries have and do Commend unto her care and overſight, before all others, may bee provided with Guardians aſſiſtant together with her ſelf, of ſuch Lords, members of the State, as the Court of Holland, *communicating with her Remonſtrant, ſhall finde good, under your N. G. M. approbation, to ordain.*

Beeing mooved thereunto, by the full and perfect knowledg ſhee, Remonſtrant hath concerning this, of the earneſt will and deſire of his Highneſs her husband: whereof their N. G. M. may bee further aſſured, by the draught of Diſpoſition, lately ſent unto you, in a Copie by the Court of Holland.

Which diſpoſition beeing circumſtantially examined, eſpecially ſo far forth, as the ſame make's mention of conſtituting of Guardians and the qualifications of them; together with the plain excluſion of all others, not thus qualified; The will of his High^s, and the aſſuredneſs of the foreſaid Diſpoſition, cannot bee drawn into queſtion by anie reaſon; it beeing conſtituted in the Laws, that even imperfect Diſpoſitions, deſtitute of all ſolemnities, nay, the very bare intimation of the laſt will, is ſufficient for the giving or appointing a Guardian, eſpecially beeing the Fathers for his childe.

The reaſon why the foreſaid Diſpoſition want's the formal Solemnitie (however unneceſſarie as for the preſent purpoſe of conſtituting Guardians) proceeded not from any change of his High^s former will, nor any intention of his, it ſhould remain without the uſual ſolemnities; but, that the ſame was hindered onely by ſom other accidents, the which, ſhee Remonſtrant, for certain conſiderations, doth not think good as yet to diſcover, and ſhould bee contented to let it paſs thus, if ſhee bee not conſtrained to ſhew forth the Truth thereof in its nakedneſs.

*It being a meer abuſe, that the draught of the foreſaid Diſpoſition ſhould bee aboliſhed or cancell'd by the Codicill of his High*ſ*, dated* Decemb. 21°. 1649. *the Laws plainly ſhewing, that* Codicillarie Diſpoſitions *do not alter* Wills *or* Teſtaments ; *no nor any former Codicils, but in ſo much as is expreſsly derogated unto the former, by the later.*

*A like abuſe is it, That the foreſaid Draught ſhould bee of no efficacie, for that his High*ſ *ſhould have teſtified in his ſickneſs, that hee would or intended to make a Diſpoſition or Teſtament. Such an intention tending not to the altering of the foreſaid Diſpoſition, but onely to paſs in due form, what hee long beforehand and premeditately had brought to that perfection, that by ſpecial charge from himſelf, and by his own hand-Clark, it was fairly written out, and lackt nothing more but the ſolemn formalities aforeſaid, as ſhall bee fully prooved if need bee.*

*Shee, Remonſtrant, will not bee tedious now, by ſhewing to your N. G. M. with what prudence and ſingular wiſdom, that foreſaid Diſpoſition hath been framed by his High*ſ*, all the world eaſily comprehending, that his aim was not onely to take care for that which moſt concerned the weal and conſervation of the affairs of his houſ, but alſo and eſpecially, that his Son, whom hee had deſtinated for the Service of this State, might bee brought up, under the eie and inſpection, of ſom Lords members of the State it ſelf.*

The Right, which Shee, Remonſtrant, hath before all other, to the inſpection and Guardian-ſhip of her Son, doth need no juſtification at all, in the righteous judgment of your N. G. M. Her own Minorennitie coming not into any Conſideration here, when as the very Laws of the Land pronounce the age compleat by matrimonie ; ſo that the Civil Law can take no hold of Us in this particular ; beſides eſpecially, that it ought to bee conſidered, in what Eminencie of Condition her perſon is, which doth qualifie, the Princes and Princeſſes of her Familie, even under age, ſuch as ſhee, Remonſtrant, now is, to the Government of the State it ſelf.

Shee, Remonſtrant, is very well contented, that My Lady the Princeſs

Princeſs Dawager *ſhould take care for the conſervation of the Princeſſes, her Daughters Rights and Intereſts, and deeme's, ſhee is like Zealouſly affected for it; it beeing very far from her thoughts to commit the leaſt direction of the Government of her Son and his Goods, to any* Foreiner; *but abſolutely to leav it to ſuch, as his High' moſt circumſpectly hath ordained, by his foreſaid Diſpoſition.*

Judging, that whatſoever is practiſed and contrived againſt and contrarie to the wiſe intention of his Highneſs, cannot but moſt highly prejudice the welfare of his Son and his inheritance.

Shee, Remonſtrant, make's no ſcruple at all at your N. G. M. beeing autoriſed, to provide her Son with Guardians aſſiſtant together with herſelf, ſutably to the foreſaid Diſpoſition of the Prince of Orange *of happie Memorie; but contrarily, ſhee deſireth and entreat's it at your hands.*

But if ſo bee, it ſhall pleaſ your N. G. M. to make uſe herein of the ſervice of the Court-Provincial, unto which is referr'd and committed the Univerſal Juriſdiction of the Countries of Holland, Zealand *and* Weſt-frieſland: *Shee reſt's confident, the ſame would prove no prejudice to the Highneſs of her houſ, and the eminent Qualitie thereof.*

Conſidering that the foreſaid Court, of old, and time out of minde, have ſtill exerciſed in this Land the right of Magiſtracie, over all Noble and Eminent perſons, and conſequently alſo provided their Orphants, if need was, with Guardians.

The Princes of the Land themſelvs, having had the ſaid Court in that eſteem and conſideration, that they have committed to them the care and keeping of their Dignitie and Rights; together with all their Soveraign and Princely prerogatives: and his late High' himſelf ſufficiently teſtified, by his aboveſaid Diſpoſition, the great reſpect hee bore to the ſaid Court whenas hee committed or referred to the ſame, a conſiderable part of the overſight of his houſ mortuaire, and things depending thereon.

All which your N. G. M. are entreated to take into ſerious Conſideration, ſo as may make moſt for the good of her Remonſtrant, and her Son, &c.

Unto the States of *Holland* and *Weſt-Frieſland.*

Noble, Great, Mightie Lords!

THE *Tragical Afflictions, wherewith it hath pleaſed the great God to viſit her Royal High' in the Royal Houſ, and eſpecially in the perſon of the King her Father of moſt bleſſed memorie; as likewiſe the unexſpected, and to her moſt ſad and grievous departure of the Prince of* Orange *her Dear Husband; theſe are matters known to all the World.*

And your N. G. M. have alſo, in regard of the foreſaid calamitous accidents, ſhewed unto her, Remonſtrant, your ſingular condoling, and more then fatherly compaſsion.

Shee, the Remonſtrant, reduced to ſuch a Condition, and beeing great with childe therewithal, it pleaſed the good God, graciouſly to deliver her of the Fruit, ſhee had born in her womb with ſo much grief, to the ſingular ſolace of her in theſe foreſaid heavie Viſitations.

And therein alſo ſhee, Remonſtrant, having favorably received your N. G. M. friendly Congratulations, and cordial Demonſtrations of mutual rejoiceing, Shee teſtifies to bee and to remain obliged unto your N. G. M. *with immortal Devoirs of gratefulneſs.*

But waiting for opportunities to evidence the ſame further, ſhee is neceſsitated to appear ſooner troubleſom then thankful unto your N. G. M. *and by requeſt, touching her particular affairs to interrupt your* N. G. M. *that they would bee pleaſed to ſuffer themſelvs to bee informed, that ſhee Remonſtrant, in no wiſe intend's to do any thing that ſhall bee inconſiſtent with the Laws, or but liable to any conſtruction of attempting ought againſt Juſtice, much leſs againſt the Autoritie of your* N. Gr. M.

It is without all Controverſie, moſt agreeable to the Laws of this Land, that Shee the Remonſtrant, beeing Mother of the Prince, her Son, her Dear Husband deceaſing, ſhee thereby becom's and is

the

the Governeſs or Guardian of her ſaid Son, beyond all diſpute, with excluſion of the Grandmother.

Which unremoovable Foundation beeing laid, it follow's ſurely, and is clearly grounded in Right, that Shee, the Remonſtrant, is enabled thereby, not onely to undertake the Guardianſhip, but likewiſe to exerciſe all acts thereon depending, and that ſhee cannot bee hindred therein, by reaſon that hitherto there are no Guardian-aſſiſtants aſsigned with her.

That which is ſaid here, beeing clear and plain in Law, ſhee the Remonſtrant ſtand's evidently free from having attempted the leaſt againſt it; ſo that in Juſtice there can bee no Inhibition made of her foreſaid Adminiſtration of the Guardianſhip.

Shee the Remonſtrant, is not able neither to conceiv or remember, that the Acts hitherto paſt and uſed by her in Qualitie of Guardian, ſhould or could bee other then moſt advantagious for the Prince her Son, beeing the moſt important Act thereof is tendering, how upon good Deliberation and advice with his High' Counſel, the Houſ mortuarie, may bee disburthened of the heavie and unneceſſarie Charges of above ſix hundred thouſand flor. per. an.

The other Acts conſiſt in the Election of ſom perſons into Magiſtracie, made by her in the Name of the Prince her Son, upon the Nomination of a double Number, whereunto it is apparant, that none other is or can bee qualified, but herſelf, the Remonſtrant, in her preſent Qualitie of Guardian over the Prince her Son. The foreſaid Council of his High' of bleſſed Memorie, beeing proviſionally autoriſed no further by the Court of Holland, *then what concerneth their Ordinarie function, and is contained within their Inſtruction, among which it is manifeſt, that the Election of any Magiſtrate, is not comprehended.*

Shee, the Remonſtrant, doth proteſt, that this Concertation and Difference about her own indubitable Right, with the Ladie Princeſs her Mother in Law, and the Prince Elector of Brandenburg, *is much againſt her minde and heart, wiſhing for no other occaſions, but to meet and occur them with all Offices of Civilitie*

and

and kinde Correſpondence, and beeing readie to give them likewiſe all reaſonable Satisfaction about the Direction in the particular of the Guardianſhip.

For the ſaid Guardianſhip conſiſting principally in three functions; the firſt, touching the Education of the Perſon of her Son; the ſecond, the Adminiſtration of his goods; the third, the Collation or beſtowing ſom Charges and Grants or Benefices.

Shee (Remonſtrant) declareth herſelf to bee ready in all uprightneſs, to order and diſpoſe the ſaid Education, with the approbation and advice of the foreſaid Ladie the Princeſs her Mother in Law, and according to the manner and cuſtom of theſe Countries, to as much advantage as may bee, without ſuffering any Forrainers to divert her from ſo doing.

The managing and adminiſtration of the goods, the Remonſtrant conceiveth, ought as hitherto, to bee diſpoſed by the Council, and conformably to the deſire of his late Highs her husband.

And that therein conſequently bee conſidered, the Confidence that before all things all debts and charges of the Houſ mortuarie bee paid and diſcharged out of the yearly Revenue.

And for to give the ſaid Prince Elector full aſſurance thereof, in reſpect of the Fidei-Commiſsio, or Truſt mentioned in his Remonſtrance, ſhee, the Remonſtrant here, will gladly admit, that the ſame Prince Elector and her Highs the Princeſs Dowager ſhall themſelvs, or by their appointed Commiſsioners, aſsiſt to audit the yearly accounts of the Treaſurer General.

And if they at any time ſhall thereupon conceiv of better waies and managing of the ſaid eſtate, ſhee declare's herſelf willing to embrace the ſame

Beeing far from any inclination or deſign, that the foreſaid Goods or Revenues ſhall in the leaſt part bee diverted to any other uſes; beſides that according to the known Laws, the like would not bee in her, nor in the Aſsiſtant-Guardians power for to do.

As for the Collation of the places and offices, the ſame belong's to her the Remonſtrant by contract of marriage, in all ſuch places out of which her Dowrie is to bee paid; and the reſt in the qualitie of Mother and Guardian of the Prince her Son; beeing ready

dy nevertheleſs, in the Election of the Magiſtrate, not to proceed otherwiſe but by the advice of the Court of Holland, *and therein punctually to follow the Tenor of the Privileges and Charters of the places where the Magiſtrates are to bee changed.*

And in reſpect of the Cities lying in Zealand, *to take the advice, during the minoritie of the young Prince, of the States of that Countrie, whereby all apprehended ſurmiſes vaniſhing, how injuriouſly ſoever deviſed. The Remonſtrant deſire's to give your N. G. M. to perpend in their righteous judgment, whether there can bee ought more juſt and behoofful to the honor and luſtre of the young Prince, and reſpect of the Remonſtrant as Mother and Guardian of him, then that the foreſaid Collations and Elections bee don in manner aforeſaid.*

Shee Remonſtrant not entertaining ſo much as a thought to intrude or intruſt any Engliſh therewith, or even to ſuffer any Nundination to bee made about them, but rather to take care, that in all, the Rules of diſtributive Juſtice may exactly bee conſidered and obſerved.

All which Shee Remonſtrant thought good to atteſt thus unto your N. Gr. M. in all ſinceritie, leaſt by any contrarie impreſsions ſhee might bee prejudiced in her undoubted Right, to the great indignitie of her foreſaid Qualities and perſonal Illuſtrious extraction; but eſpecially, to the more aggrieving of her affliction, wherein ſhee ought rather in this deſolate eſtate to bee by all means comforted and cheer'd up.

And that in regard hereof, you will not ſuffer the Waie of Juſtice to bee ſhut up to the Remonſtrant, which to the glorie and reputation of your N. G. M. Government ſtand's ever open, even to the meaneſt and remoteſt, that com's but to make his addreſs here unto it.

The *Princeſs Dowager* ſtood upon this, that the *Roial* was himſelf in Minoritie yet, and could not in Law bee Guardian; that ſhee might bee drawn to diſsipate the good or revenue and adventure to ſpend it upon her Brothers,

even as the late Princes both *Henrie* and *William* had don themſelvs, and run themſelvs deep in debt beſides upon the ſame ſcore. That ſhee the Grandmother, having much experience and ſpecial relations, the Guardianſhip ought to bee committed to her, ſhee could better adminiſter the ſame, and the like, as appears more fully by her own enſuing Remonſtrance.

Noble and great Mightie Lords!

*Her High*ᵗ *the Ladie Princeſs Dowager of* Orange, *having, in reſpect of her qualitie as mother and Guardian of the young Princeſſes her daughters, next intereſſed in the Houſ* Mortuaire *of his late* High*ˢ her ſon of happie memorie, been deſired ſoon after his Deceaſ, jointly with ſom Deputies of his Electoral* High*ˢ of* Brandenburgh, *to appoint ſom Commiſſioners, who in their Name might preſent themſelvs at the opening to bee made by the Court of* Holland, *of a certain diſpoſition of a Laſt Will, as was ſaid to have been left behinde by his foreſaid* High*ˢ, and was by her Roial* High*ˢ put into the hands of the ſaid Court under cloſe Covert, and not long after that ſhee had been informed by the Commiſſioners, how that there was opened and read there a certain ſealed Codicillarie Diſpoſition, made and ſign'd by his ſaid* High*ˢ, and atteſted by a Notarie and other Witneſſes in due form and manner, in the behalf of her ſaid Roial* High*ˢ. That withal, at the inſtance of the foreſaid Commiſſioners, there was read a certain other open Writing, begun ſom years paſt to bee rough drawn by his* High*ᵗ in another hand, but not completed, much leſs dated, ſigned, ſealed or paſt in form accuſtom'd: Nevertheleſs that the Lecture hereof was not made but upon precedent Proteſtation of her* High*ˢ Commiſſioners againſt the plain invaliditie of the ſame, ſeconded after by the ſaid Court's expliciete Declaration, that the ſaid Lecture ſhould neither benefit nor prejudice any; howbeit the Deputies of his Electoral*

Highneſs

High^s having proteſted againſt it, refuſed to ſtay the reading, and withdrew themſelvs out of the Court.

And her High^s conſequently, together with all unintereſſed people of reaſon and diſcretion, looking upon the condition of this houſ mortuaire no otherwiſe then that his foreſaid High^s having of late drawn the Contents of the foreſaid Codicil, out of the rough-draught above-mention'd, hee hath thereby plainly rejected the ſame, and therefore at ſeveral times teſtified upon his Death-bed, hee intended to make his Teſtament, and therefore without any contradiction, beeing precipitated by his ſickneſs, came to die inteſtate; and that therefore it were requiſite above all things, order ſhould bee taken both for the Guardianſhip of the young-born Prince, together with his Roial Ladie Mother, and the adminiſtration of his goods.

Shee was very confident indeed, and ſtill ſhee doth relie upon it, that your No. Gr. Mi. as Sovereigns of the Province where the Houſ Mortuaire *happen'd, and in conſideration likewiſe of its Eminencie, you would bee pleaſed to ſettle ſuch order therein, as in like Caſes the Common Laws and Cuſtoms of this and all Countries almoſt have provided; and hath by reaſon hereof refrained hitherto to importune your N. Gr. M. in this affair.*

But beeing her High^s hath been informed ſince, that the Lords of the Court of Holland *had, beſides their reſcription, communicated Copies unto your N. G. M. not onely of the foreſaid Codicil, but alſo the other imperfect Writing, and doth otherwiſe alſo underſtand, that certain perſons, whom it leaſt beſeem's, do ſeek and go about to the undervalue of this Illuſtrious Houſ, to engage the principal members thereof into needleſs Controverſie; and dare take upon them, contrarie to all Laws, Cuſtoms and ſound reaſon, publickly to aſſert and maintein, as if by virtue of the foreſaid invalid Writing, the pretenders were enabled to act in what concern's the foreſaid Guardianſhip and Adminiſtration, even with ſecluſion of the neareſt in Blood and Alliance, that are ungainſaiably legitimated and qualified thereunto; and that the ſaid perſons likewiſe endeavored to carrie on and diſpoſe of the buſineſs, by all kinde of ſtrange under-hand-dealings.*

Her High' hath in all reſpects both of Law and Nature, found herſelf obliged and even conſtrained, hereby moſt courteouſly and friendly to deſire your N. Gr. M. They would bee pleaſed to take all what here hath been deduced, according to your accuſtomed wiſdom and diſcretion, into good and mature Counſel-deliberation, and to deviſe and ſettle ſuch Order about the fore-named Guardian ſhip and Adminiſtration, That your N. Gr. M. doubtleſs finding good to appoint a Committee of ſom Members of the Government it ſelf for it, there may bee no further prejudice praediſed againſt them, to whom it belong's to bee preferred and employed hereunto, as from the Father's ſide before all others, and who conſequently likewiſe cannot bee put by or excluded without ſingular reaſon, diſguſt, and offence.

However your N. Gr. M. are to conſider, that her High' is making this timely application in diſcharge of her Devoir, partly out of motherlie affection to her dear and onely Grandchilde, and partly by reaſon of her foreſaid qualitie of Mother and Guardian to the ſaid young Princeſſes her daughters, whoſe intereſts ſhee may not abandon, That Guardianſhip beeing ſolemnly laid upon her by the laſt Will and Teſtament of his Highneſs of bleſſed memorie, her Lord and Husband, who likewiſe deſired therein your N. G. M. aſsiſtance for the execution.

By another *Memorandum* the Princeſs Dowager ſhewed as followeth.

Noble, Great Mightie Lords!

Although her High' the Princeſs Dowager of Orange, *and the next Allies of his High' ſide of bleſſed memorie, were very loath to diſturb and interrupt the high and important deliberations of your N. G. M. with their particular affairs, and reſted confident, that whileſt your N. G. M. (to whom as to the Sovereigns of this Province of* Holland *belong's the diſpoſing of the Guardianſhip of the young-born Prince of* Orange,) *Reſolution was not opened or declared, all things ſhould remain in State as*

it

it made, and nothing bee attempted by the Princeſs Roial, as on the ſide of her Highn reſpect was given in this behalf to your N. G. M. by ſitting ſtill, and the ſaid Princeſs Roial alſo entreated and invited in the name of her Highn to amicable compoſture of the differences ariſen, and warned not to attempt ought while the matter was undecided.

Nevertheleſs her Highn comes to bee informed, not without amazement, that the Princeſs Roial, even during your N. G. M. Deliberations, hath actually undertaken the Adminiſtration of the Guardianſhip, as well in the point of changing of Magiſtrates, as in others, tending to the prejudice of what your N. G. M. ſhall finde good, according to their accuſtomed wiſdom, juſtly and equitably to determine and diſpoſe in the ſaid Guardianſhip.

Wherefore her Highn and next allies of this ſide cannot avoid, how much ſoëver againſt their will at this time, to importune your N. G. M. and by this duly and ſeriouſly to deſire, you would bee pleaſed, for the exigent remedie of theſe and all other attemts, and preventing of unneceſſarie and prejudicial irritations, to mature and haſten your Reſolution about the Guardianſhip; and in caſe the ſame could not bee ſoon diſpatched, at leaſtwiſe to ſettle ſuch order, that like as her Highn continueth bearing due reſpect to your N. G. M. and awaiting your righteous Reſolution, ſo alſo all attemts may ceaſ and deſiſt on the Princeſs Roial her ſide, and the affairs of the Houſ, eſpecially ſuch as can brook no delaie, bee duly looked into; her Highn leaving it to your N. G. M. conſideration, whether it were not fit the ſame ſhould bee referred and committed to the Counſel of his Highn deceaſed, the ſame being ſpecially obliged to the Houſ by oath, well informed of all things thereto belonging, and ſufficiently autorized in that behalf by the Court Provincial.

And forasmuch as this deſire is altogether grounded on Law, Reaſon and Equitie, and void of all diſputing, and that here eſpecially delaie breed's danger, her Highn and next allies, once again moſt courteouſly and friendly deſire, your N. G. M. will bee pleaſed, during this Seſsion, to take and paſs ſuch a Reſolution about it as you ſhall finde fitting.

your N. Gr. M. may bee pleaſed herewithal to take notice, that my Ladie the Princeſs Royal took upon her, to diſpoſe alone of the change of the Magiſtrate at ter-Veer *in* Zealand, *about New-years daie laſt, and alſo at* Gertruydenberg *and* Meurs, *and in other places, beſides other things and matters concerning the State of the Houſ Mortuaire, beeing ſo many attempts in prejudice of your N. gr. M. determination under Debate yet.*

The Prince Elector of *Brandenbourg* in his wife's, the Electreſs behalf, as beeing the next in blood, and ſubſtituted heir by Prince *Henrie*, mainteined, hee ought to bee Guardian; See his grounds and allegations in the following Memorandum of his Commiſsioner to the States of *Holland*.

Noble and great Mightie Lords!

COmmiſsioner Copes *findes himſelf neceſsitated with all reſpect to make known unto your N. gr. M. that as yeſterdaie hee received Letters by the Poaſt from his moſt gracious Lord and Maſter, the Prince Elector of* Brandenburg, *dated at* Berlin *Decemb. old ſtile* 1650. *Whereby it pleaſed his Elect. High*^{s} *to ſignifie unto the ſaid Commiſsioner in Subſtance, That hee not onely com's to underſtand with ſingular regret, what various diſguſts and miſunderſtandings there are ariſen, about the buſineſs of Guardian-ſhip for the new born Prince of* Orange *his Nephew; but eſpecially, that his High*^{s} *is amazed to hear of practiſes and endeavors, whereby in an unheard of manner, contrarie to all Law, Reaſon and Equitie, to put by and exclude her High*^{s}*, his Elect. High*^{s} *Dear and moſt-honored Mother in Law, together with others the next in Blood and Conſanguinitie, out of the ſaid Guardianſhip and Adminiſtration of the Pupils Eſtate; whereunto his Elect. High*^{s} *in moſt ſerious and pregnant terms in adding, That hee ſhould moſt highly apprehend and reſent it, if at all events her foreſaid High*^{s} *came to bee put by the Adminiſtration of the ſaid Eſtate, beeing, That not onely in Qualitie of Grand-*

Grand-mother, but eſpecially in the right of Mother and Guardian of the ſaid Eſtate for the next and ſubſtituted Heirs, it doth ſo peculiarly belong to her before all other, to care for and look to the conſervation thereof. In which regard alſo, his Electoral High^s^ pretends in all Reaſon, as Husband and Guardian of the next of thoſe Heirs, to bee likewiſe acknowledged in the ſaid Adminiſtration, ſo as That hee ſhall never connive, that the ſame bee totally left and abandoned to the Diſcretion of them, who by pretence of the Mother's ſide onely, ſeek to prevail againſt all the reſt; his Elect. High^s^ having manie weightie reaſons and conſiderations beſides againſt it, which it were better for them to help to cover, then to urge their coming to publick View.

Hereof the foreſaid Commiſſioner thought it fit, thus timely to diſcharge himſelf before your N. gr. M. with reſpectful Deſire your N. gr. M. whom hee underſtands to have theſe matters in preſent Agitation, would bee pleaſed to have ſuch a regard to what hath been propounded, that by means of their high wiſdom and foreſight, both his Elect. High^s^ and the reſt of the Principal Intereſſed in the foreſaid Guardianſhip and Adminiſtration, may obtain that, which even according to the publick Laws and Cuſtoms of theſe Countries, doth juſtly belong unto them: that ſo there may bee eſchewed and prevented all cauſes of further Difference, in ſuch an Illuſtrious kindred, and many other more troubleſom inconveniences, which might eaſily ſpring thence. December 23°. 1650.

Your N. *gr. Mi. humble Servant*
Joh. Copes.

And when the Princeſs Royal notwithſtanding all this, proceeded to take poſſeſsion of the Guardianſhip, his ſaid Elect. High^s^ cauſed again to bee remonſtranced, *That on the Princeſs Royal her ſide, They proceeded not in the matter of the Guardianſhip, and Adminiſtration of the Eſtate of the new-born Prince of* Orange, *with that reſpect which was due to their reſpective Illuſtrious Houſes; beeing that by her Royal High^s^ there were new attempts practiſed, during the time, their* N. *gr.*

Might.

*Might. ſtood in Deliberation about it ; tending to the notable undervaluing of his Elect. High*s*, a Prince of ſuch Eminencie ; and of their N. Gr. M. likewiſe ; when as namely on the one ſide, their N. gr. M. and the Court Provincial are ſought unto by Memorandums of her Royal High*s*, as the Supreme Magiſtrate, to decide theſe Differences, her partie neverthelefs proceed's to the changing of the Magiſtrates, as was don at* ter-Veer *and elſwhere ; and the Counſellors and Servants of the Houſ are charged to bring in all affairs of diſpatch, for to bee diſpoſed of by her the ſaid Princeſs Royal as abſolute Guardian, effectually thus occupying the Adminiſtration of thoſe goods and Eſtates, wherein his Elect. High*s *moſt rightfully pretend's to bee acknowledged, and ſhall never look with good eies upon it, that in ſuch an Illuſtrious Parentage, there ſhould bee practiſes and proceedings of ſuch undue and unſeemly Conditions ; whenas they pretend notwithſtanding to ſubmit the matter to Courſ of Law. Hee deſired therefore once again, That this affair might bee taken in hand with all expedition, and the Guardianſhip and Adminiſtration of the goods adjudged to his ſaid Elect. High*s *and her High*s *his moſt honored Mother in Law, in ſuch ſort as the ſame doth appertain to them, according to the Laws and Cuſtoms of theſe Countries, for to prevent all further irritation.*

Don Louis William, as ſon to Princeſs *Amalia,* full ſiſter to Prince *Maurice*; *item* the Prince of *Landsbergh* mainteined likewiſe as next of kin, to have right and intereſt thereto.

The Prince Elector of *Brandenburgh*, to ſecond the proſecution of his own and her High*s* his Mother's in Law pretence and claim, ſent likewiſe two of his Cleriſh Counſel of State to the *Haghe*. It was now, *Ubi Cadaver, ibi congregantur Aquilæ,* Where the Carkaſs is, you may bee ſure of Eagles. The intention and affection for the young Prince was good no doubt, neverthelefs it plainly appeared, the pretenders *or their Miniſters* aimed (beſides the pains and care) at their own intereſt and advancement; eſpecially, the Prince having the placeing of the Magiſtrate

at

at *ter Veer* and *Fluſhing*, and by poſſeſsion (though but *gratis*) the whole Memberſhip of the *Nobilitie* in *Zealand* at his beck, whereby hee had abſolutely *three of the ſeven* voices among the States of *Zealand*; beſides the ſtately poſſeſsions and Towns alſo (though without voice) in *Holland*, in *Braband* and elſwhere; the Adminiſtration whereof could not but procure great autoritie and reſpect to the Guardians and their Miniſters, and furniſh them with notable opportunities and occaſions.

The States of Holland, for to bee rid of theſe troubleſom ſollicitations, ſent all the materials preſented unto them unto the Court Provincial, *not by Commiſsion*, but onely as a Cauſ belonging to a Court of Juſtice to bee decided there, if it could not amicably bee compoſed between the parties, which ſhould bee endeavored; and within a few daies after the *States of* Holland agreed and ordered expreſsly, *That no perſon belonging to the Government ſhould bee capable of beeing emploied in the ſame Guardianſhip*, to prevent thereby the raiſing of one or other particular perſons inhabitant, to too great a domineering condition over others, as by the Princes favors had often happened heretofore.

According to the Reſolution of *Auguſt* 18, there were alſo at length disbanded and caſhiered four Troops of Horſ more, and a 1000 Foot; and the enſuing Liſt made of paying the Companies Horſ and Foot, according to their ſtrength.

Liſts of the Companies, Horſ and Foot, and the Rates of their Entertainment according to the ſtrength hereafter ſpecified, all by the Month at 42 daies.

A Troop of Horſ, Carabins, of 60 *horſ.*

Horſ.		*flor.*
4.	The Captain by the Month for Entertainment 250 *flor.* and 4 horſes, each allowed 25 *flor.* they appearing mann'd & arm'd at muſtering, in all	350
2.	The Lievtenant for Entertainment 80 *flor.* and 2 horſes as before, com's to	130
2.	The Cornet's Entertainment 70 *flor.* and 2 horſes as before, com's to	120
1.	The Quartermaſter with one horſ	45
2.	2 Trumpeters, each 35 *flor.*	70
2.	One Clerk, and one Farrier, each 28 *flor.*	56
47.	Carabins, each at 28 *flor.* with 12 *flor.* for the Corporal's advantage	1328
60 *Horſ.*		*Sum* 2099 *flor.*

A Troop of Horſ, Carabins, of 50 *horſ.*

Men.	*Officers.*	*flor.*
4.	The Captain, with 4 horſes, in manner as before	350
2.	The Lievtenant with 2 horſes, as before	130
2.	The Cornet with 2 horſes, as before	120
1.	The Quartermaſter with one horſ	45
2.	2 Trumpeters, each 35 *flor.* in all	70
2.	One Farrier, one Clerk, each 28 *flor*	56
37.	Carabins, each at 28 *flor.* and 12 *flor.* for the advantage of 3 Corporals	1048
50 *Horſ.*		*Sum* 1819. *flor.*

A Com-

A Companie of 100 *Foot-ſouldiers.*

Men.—*Officers.*	*flor.*
1. The Captain, for himſelf	150
1. The Lievtenant	45
1. The Enſign	40
2. Serjeants, each 24 *flor.*	48
3. Corporals, each 16 *flor.*	48
2. Drummers, each 12 *flor.*	24
3. One Clerk, one Chirurgion, one Marſhal, each 12 *flor.*	36
13.	391 *flor.*

36 *Pikes, thus:*

	flor.
1. at	16
2. at 15	30
2. at 14	28
4. at 13	52
13. at 12	156
14 at 11.	154
	436 *flor.*

48 *Musketiers, thus:*

	flor.
2. at 14	28
6 at 13	78
20 at 12	240
20 at 11	220
	566
3. Youths, each 8 *flor.*	24
100. Men.	*Sum* 1417 *flor.*

A Companie of 65 *Foot-ſouldiers.*

Men.	*flor.*
12. Officers all as before, except a Clerk	379
1. at 16	16
2. at 14	28
22 *Pikes, thus:* 3. at 13	39
8. at 12	96
8. at 11	81
	267 *flor.*

28 *Musketiers, thus:*

1. at 14 — 14
4. at 13 — 52
12. at 12 — 144
11. at 11 — 121

— 331 *flor.*

3. Youths, each 8 *flor.* — 24 *flor.*

65. Men — *Sum.* 1001 *flor.*

A Companie of 50 Foot-Souldiers.

Men. — *Officers.*

1. The Captain at — 150
1. Lievtenant — 45
1. Enfign — 40
2. Serjeants, each at 24 *flor.* — 48
3. Corporals, each at 16 — 48
2. Drummers, each 12 *flor.* — 24
1. Clerk — 12

— 367 *flor.*

11.

14 *Pikes, thus:*

1. at — 16
1. at — 15
1. at — 14
2. at 13 — 26
4. at 12 — 48
5. at 11 — 55

— 147 *flor.*

22 *Musketiers, thus:*

1. at — 14
3. at 13 — 39
9. at 12 — 108
9. at 11 — 99

— 260 *flor.*

3. Youths, each at 8 *flor.* — 24 *flor.*

50 Men. — *Sum.* 825 *flor.*

Don thus and concluded in the the *Council of State Decemb.* 5. 1650.

J. Eeck *vt.*

By Order of the *Council of State.*

J. Eyckberg.

Above

ABove it was ſaid, that they of *Holland* ſo ordered their Provincial Government, as to bee without a *Stadtholder* or *Governor*; that the Cities ſhould enjoy the chooſing of their own Magiſtrates, and that whatſoever hitherto was don by the *Stadt-holder*, ſhould bee don by the *States* themſelvs. The Memberſhip of the *Nobilitie* and the Citie of *Leyden* ſhewed themſelvs ſomwhat enclined to the Prince.

Alcmaer, *Delft*, and *Rotterdam*, were the firſt that ſought and obtained a Charter for the free choice of their own Magiſtrates; for it was declared alreadie beforehand, that none ſhould bee refuſed that came to deſire it. And having the Grant, each Citie proceeded according to their own pleaſure, as it beſt agreed with every one; moſt of them ſorting their Election out of a double Number; which the Stadt-holder was wont to do before with the advice of the Council, or Court Provincial, or in his abſence that Court alone, by reaſon whereof the ſame Court might well have pretended now, that it belong'd to them alone, and none other. But they never did nor durſt open their mouths about it.

The firſt that arrived in the *Hagh* of the Provincial States for the *Grand-Aſſemblie*, were they of *Zealand*, and were ſtreightwaies moſt kindly welcom'd with ſom Coaches, by the principal Members of *Holland*; as likewiſe afterwards they were fetch'd again in their Bodie, with Coaches, to have Audience in the Aſſemblie of the States of *Holland*; there paſsing abundance of Complements, and ſhews of much affection and friendſhip, with readineſs of contributing whatſoever might tend and conduce to the maintenance of the everlaſting Union, and faithful correſpondence one with another. Therefore did they of *Holland*, in Bodie, or one of every Member (the Lord *van Opdam* ſtill beeing the chief, for that the Lord *Beverweert*, firſt nominated for that purpoſe had excuſed himſelf)

ſelf) meet with theſe of *Zealand*, making an Aſſemblie together apart at the New Doel, where they had ſeveral Conferences. They of *Zealand* ſpake in the beginning of the young *Prince*, that ſpecial regard ought to bee had of him; and at the leaſt hee might bee *nominated Stadtholder*, and have a *Lievtenant* join'd to him; in which particular the Princeſſes alſo, both Mother and Grandmother took much pains both perſonally and by their well affected friends and dependants. But *Holland* replied, it was too too ſoon, and uncertain what hee might grow and bee brought up to. *Poſsibly* indeed hee might prove a *good* and *fit Prince*, but hee might likewiſe as *eaſily miſcarrie*. As ſom of late reported of the preſent *Queen of Sweden*, beeing wiſhed to marrie, that ſhee anſwered her States, *I hold it better to deſign you a Succeſſor, that is fit alreadie, and known to bee a good Prince, then to marrie; for I may as eaſilie bring forth a Nero, as an Auguſtus*; and ſo might this young *Prince of Orange* as eaſily bee bred to follow the exorbitant footſteps of his *Father Prince William*, ſuch as hee made laſt Summer againſt the Citie of *Amſterdam*, and the Aſſemblie of the *States of Holland*; and *Prince Maurice* before him in the year *eighteen*, as other Qualities and Virtues of his Predeceſſors.

That likewiſe the appointing of a *Lievtenant, or Deputie Stadt-holder* might prove *dangerous*, as well for the young *Prince* himſelf as for the *State*: for the ſame might, during the Princes Minoritie, ſo ſettle and eſtabliſh himſelf, that neither the Prince full-grown, nor the State ſhould bee able afterwards to make him reſign and give up the place. And the young *Prince* beſides, having now ſuch an honor conferred upon him, would never con the *States* any thanks for it; but rather grow up in an opinion, that hee had it by *inheritance*, and that hee could not bee paſt by. Whereunto came further the ſecret conſiderations, of his near and great *Alliances*, with *France*, *Spain*, *England* and *Denmark*, join'd with his great and mightie

poſſeſsions

poſſeſſions in the *Land* it ſelf, making him *formidable to the State*; that theſe were *dangerous Entertainments for a Republick*, and no ſure means of maintaining Libertie. The *Oſtraciſmus* and *Petaliſmus* were uſed in the *Grecian Republicks*, againſt fellow-Citizens, if they grew once too potent in autoritie: the ſame was much more to take place againſt a *Prince*, whoſe Father and predeceſſor evidently ſhewed, that under the *Name of Governor*, they levell'd at the *Soveraigntie*; which yet in effect, as well for *Autoritie* and *Direction* both of *State* and *Militia* they enjoyed alreadie *more abſolutely and powerfully then the Souveraigns of the Land* had don before.

Thoſe of *Gelderland* and *Utrecht* came likewiſe in the later end of *December*, and were welcom'd and complemented in like ſort, by them of *Holland*, as the *Zealanders* were before.

Thoſe of *Frieſland*, of *Groningben* and the *Omlands*, arrived in *Januarie*; and though they of *Over-Yſſel* had firſt onely autorized their Ordinarie Deputies, yet they ſent Extraordinarie after, *viz.* thoſe of *Zealand*, *Twent* and *Vollenhove*, as many of the Gentrie, as would go at their own charges, and from *Deventer*, two of the Magiſtrates there; from *Campen* came onely their Ordinarie Commiſsioner: from *Swoll*, no bodie, by reaſon of their inſtant Election.

They of *Holland* ſaluted and welcom'd them all in particular, and held particular and preparatorie Conferences with all, reſpectively: for to impart to and receiv back from them their particular inclinations and conſiderations upon the three main points, that were to bee treated of in the Grand Aſſemblie.

The States of *Holland*, finding the Chamber of the Ordinarie Aſſemblie was not large enough for the Number of this Extraordinarie meeting of all the Provinces, they cauſed the *great Hall of the Court of Holland* to bee fitted for their *Seſsion*, remooving all the Bookſellers and other

other ſhops quite thence, and ſetting up convenient ſeats and benches on both ſides, riſing up by degrees one behinde the other, in manner of an *Amphitheatre*; to place the Provinces in their Order, and each, according to the number of their Commiſsioners, apart by themſelvs. Between both ſides there was a prettie ſpace left, and in the midſt thereof a ſquare long Table placed; at the upper end whereof, was to ſit the *Preſident*, and right over against him at the other end the *Secretarie*. The Walls, Benches and Table were all hung with *green cloath*, to ſhevv the *State* vvas *not in mourning*. And becauſ the talk vvent, that *Holland* intended by this opportunitie, (in favor of *Spain*,) to remove and take avvay out of the ſaid great Hall, all the *Colors*, *Cornets*, *Standarts* and *Flags*, formerly taken from the *Spaniards* both by Sea and Land, and hung up there in abundance: they contrarily cauſed them all to bee vvell bruſhed over, and made more conſpicuous, adding many more, that never vvere there before, but kept elſvvhere hitherto, that it made a very gallant ſhevv.

Wedneſday, *Januarie* 18°. the Seſsion began, and the Lords of *Frieſland* (in their turn) ſitting *Preſident*, having made the Introduction, with convenient terms of welcoming this *Grand Aſſemblie*, and praying God to aſsiſt and bleſs their Conſultations; they deſired the Lords of *Holland* to make Overture of the chiefeſt points, for which they had deſired this ſolemn meeting. Whereupon the Lord *Cats*, by word of mouth, made this enſuing Propoſition, and delivered it next daie unto the Aſſemblie in writing.

High Mightie Lords!

GOd *Almightie bee ever bleſt and praiſed, that this Grand and Solemn Aſſemblie may bee kept now in the very place,* where

where heretofore the King of Spain *was Abjured, his Yoke cast off, and the Foundations laid of these Countrie's Libertie, whereof the Trophies and Bliss-tokens of Victorie from time to time most graciously bestow'd upon this State, by God, are waving over every one of our heads here. This same God now let us pray unto, from the bottom of our hearts, to continue his Governing hand over this State from age to age, and more and more to multiplie his Grace and Mercie upon us.*

After that, through the incomprehensible Judgments of Almightie God, Prince William *of* Orange, *of immortal memorie, was suddenly and unexspectedly taken away from this World, without leaving any issue of his bodie visible, however afterwards through God's blessing a young Prince was happily born; The State of these United Netherlands was found to bee reduced into such an estate and condition, the like it never had been in from their Foundation,* viz. *at that point, that there is* none left of the Houſ of ORANGE, fit and capable to bee what the former Princes of ORANGE have been.

The Lords the States of Holland *and* Westfriesland, *those which from the beginning of the Union so worthily have acquitted themselves, so freely opened their Coffers, so largely extended their Treasure, and in a word, so spent and adventured their utmost abilities, both in Defence of, and Conquests for this State, as is sufficiently known to all the World, and they themselves are yet smartingly sensible of to their very bowels; they were nevertheless so far from letting their accustomed zeal faint in this disastrous conjuncture of times and affairs, that it hath made them so much the more careful for the State, and to procure the present hopes of redress, having upon mature Deliberation held it very expedient, nay most necessarie, that the Higher Powers of all the United Netherlands might bee brought to meet together in a* Grand-States-Assemblie, *for jointly and unanimously there (God graciously assisting to bless them) to perpend and Consult, how the State of these Countries may best of all, bee safely and securely settled.*

Their No. gr. Mi. seeing now upon their intimated Desires, this Illustrious Assemblie so happily met; They declare that

 therein

therein they finde a moſt ſingular content and ſatisfaction: and as among the people of God it was counted once a remarkable bleſsing when the ſame, even from Beerſheba *to* Dan, *aſſembled themſelvs like one man, to conſider of their common good and welfare, the ſame beeing a moſt evident and manifeſt ſign of their concord and unanimitie; ſo do theirs N. Gr. M. no leſs rejoice and congratulate both themſelvs and the whole High Mightie Aſſemblie, in and for this bleſſed meeting of them all united thus, doubtleſs excited and brought to paſs by a ſingular Providence and Grace of Almightie God, to whom therefore their N. Gr. M. return moſt heartie praiſ and thanks, moſt officiouſly and friendly likewiſe thanking your H. Mi. and every Member apart, that they were pleaſed, at the foreſaid deſire of their N. Gr. M. to repair and aſſemble in this place.*

Now then for to begin this praiſ-worthie and moſt important action, their Nob. Gr. M. do declare, as ſpeaking by my mouth, their judgment to bee this, That the Unitie and Concord of the Provinces, is the onely foundation whereupon the Fabrick of this State may bee ſecurely grounded and kept alwaies entire: *as indeed our wiſe Forefathers and Founders of the State have well conſidered, leaving unto their poſteritie an everlaſting* Memorandum, *the Hedged Cloſe with the Bundle of Arrows, and this Inſcription, viz.* Concordiâ res parvæ creſcunt, *&c. They therefore again now ſincerely and uprightly declare before this High Mightie Aſſemblie, their ſtedfaſt intention and utmoſt deſign to bee no other, (whatever malice may have ſpred in the ſtreets to the contrarie, to abuſe the people,) but to cheriſh, maintein, and inviolably to entertain and cultivate the mutual Love, Friendſhip, Unitie, good Correſpondence and Confidence between the Provinces, without ever receding or withdrawing themſelvs from the ſame; and that this they will do not onely in words, but rather in real effects and deeds at all times.*

And for the more effectual proſecution and performance of the Reſolution aforeſaid, their N. Gr. M. declare, they judg it very needful, that three diſtinct main things bee well ſettled and continually mainteined, to wit, The Union, Religion, and Militia, *beeing*

being the three preliminar points which before the beginning of the Treatie of Peace were judged neceſſarie by the State to bee lookt unto in and above all things. Theſe their N. Gr. M. formerly held inviolable, and ſtill adhere to the ſame judgment, That viz. *the* Union *bee kept entirely as it was concluded in the year* 1579. *at* Utrecht; *That* Religion *bee mainteined ſtedfaſtly, ſo as the ſame is taught in all the publick Churches throughout theſe United Provinces, and was elucidated by the* Synod of Dort *in the years* 1618, *and* 1619, *and that the* Militia *bee entertain'd conſtantly, according to the Reſolution formerly agreed on by the* State, *upon the ſaid preliminar points.*

Concerning the two firſt points there is, at the preſent conſtitution of affairs (God bee praiſed) no change yet happened, and their N. Gr. M. are likewiſe confident there will bee no diſcrepancie nor difference at all betweeen the Provinces about them, ſo that the Deliberations and Conſultations to bee entred now into, will properly and onely concern the ſettling and ordering of the Militia *and matters annexed, and how the ſame ought to bee diſpoſed of and regulated by this preſent Solemn Aſſemblie.*

There are at this preſent three concurrent things, which never ſince the beginning of this Republick were ſeen in that conſtitution.

The firſt *is, The* Peace, *which through the gracious bleſſing of God the* State *of theſe Countries hath gloriouſly purchaſed.*

The ſecond, *The unexſpected Caſe, That there is none at this preſent of the Houſ of* Orange *fit and capable to undergo and manage the higheſt charge of this* State.

The third, *That in the upſhot of the War it was found good to chuſe and appoint a Field-Marſhal, whoſe Office is, in abſence of the General, or other emergencie, to command the Armie.*

Hereupon their N. Gr. M. conſidering that of old, from the beginning of the War, the managing af all militarie affairs was

referred to the Council of State, according to their Inſtruction, eſpecially in conformitie to the ſixt and eighteenth Article of the ſame. Their opinion is, that it will bee good and ſerviceable for the State, that the foreſaid Council of State, as alſo the fore-named Field-marſhal, together with the Governors, Commanders, and other chief officers by Sea and by Land, bee continued in the full and effectual function of their reſpective charges.

And further, that the removing of the Garriſons, and giving of Patents or Commiſsions may bee diſpoſed of to the content and ſecuritie of the Provinces, in the enſuing manner, framed and drawn out of fundamental State-Documents, and the modern practice and experiment, eſpecially of the Province of Frieſland.

That the States *of the particular Provinces, or their Commiſsion'd-Council, each within their own Province, may have libertie to remove the Companies lying therein, and to give Commiſsions for it.*

That if it ſhall bee needful to take forth any Companies out of any of the voicing Provinces, in ſuch a caſe the Council of State ſhould deſire of the ſaid Province, or of their Commiſsion'd Council, ſo many Companies as the Council ſhall yield unto, adding the reaſons and motives of their taking forth and ſending the Patents or Commiſsions with vacant ſpaces for the Captains names, to bee filled up and given afterwards by the States, or the Commiſsion'd Council of the reſpective Provinces themſelvs; and that the Companies thus deſired ſhall bee yielded, unleſs the ſaid States or Commiſsion'd Council of the Province had reaſons to the contrarie, whereof they ſhall immediately give notice to the Council of State that they may judg of it; and if the reaſons bee not found ſufficient, that then at the ſecond deſire of the Council of State the Companies ſhall bee yielded. Provided that the Companies which ſtand upon the repartition of the ſame Province where they lie, they may not bee removed out of it without expreſs conſent of the ſaid Province, or their Commiſsion'd Council; and that the ſame ſhall likewiſe bee followed and obſerved in regard of Quarter, marches, and Randevouzes.

That as much as ſhall bee feaſible, the Companies may bee put in Garriſons

riſons within the ſame Province, or in the Frontiers about them from whence they have their paie, and that for this end there bee by Common Conſent of the Members of the Union certain Frontier-places aſsigned for every Province.

That the Council of State ſhall have power to place and diſplace the Companies in the reſpective aſsigned Frontiers: and that the ſame alſo may bee don in time of need, and the ſervice of the Countrie requiring it, by the States of the Province to whom the ſaid Frontiers are aſsigned, or by their Commiſsion'd Council, abiding within the bounds of their aſsigned Frontiers and the juriſdiction of their Province, and giving immediate advertiſement thereof to the Council of State.

That the Council of State intending to take forth any Companies out of the aſsigned Frontiers, ſhall intimate their deſire to the States or Commiſsion'd Council of the Province to which the ſaid Frontiers are aſsigned, ſending Commiſsions for that purpoſe with vacant ſpaces for the Names, to bee fill'd up by the foreſaid States or their Commiſsion'd Council, or returning reaſons of their difficulties to the Council of State, to bee conſidered and judged of; and the reaſons not beeing found ſufficient, that then at a ſecond deſire of the Council, the Companies ſhall bee yielded.

That as to the beſtowing of the Chief Militarie Charges of Governments and Commanderies, together with their appurtenances and condependencies, coming to bee void and vacant, they ſhall bee in the power and gift of the Province, to whoſe repartition or allotment and Territorie the ſame belong; and ſuch as belong to the Territorie or repartition of the Generalitie; in the power and gift of their Hi. Mi. the States General.

So alſo, That all the Soulderie, ſhall bee engaged by Oath as to the Generalitie, ſo alſo to the Provinces in Particular.

At this preſent to paſs to an Election of a New Governor and Captain General their N. gr. M. judg it too conſiderable.

Minding rather, or wiſhing for ſuch a frame of Government

in Militarie matters, as is exemplified by the oldeſt Republick, that ever was known in the World, to wit, that of the Hebrews, God's own people, who from the time they went forth out of Egypt, *until the Kings came in, for the ſpace namely of about* 450 *years, never had any ſettled Governor or Captain General, notwithſtanding their continual Wars; but onely choſe themſelvs a Head or Chieftain, for every Expedition reſpectively: and ſom of the moſt learned Writers, judg that Republick, to agree very much with this our State, for ſundrie reaſons, deduced by them: as likewiſe their manner of proceeding, hath been much followed in former times by the wiſeſt Nations, and is at this daie; as formerly, by* Romans, *the* Athenians, *and the* Lacedemonians: *and in our times, by the* Venetians, Swiſſers, Genues *and others at this very moment.*

Beſides this, their N. G M. are of opinion, that the chuſing of ſuch a General now, cannot but bee prejudicial in ſundrie reſpects.

1. *In regard of the* perſons *it ſelf, that might bee choſen or deſigned now for it.*

2. *In regard of the* Lievtenant *or proviſional keeper of the place of General.*

3. *In regard of the* State *it ſelf, as may eaſily bee gathered from the Nature of the thing it ſelf, and the reaſons and conſequences of it.*

If in the mean time, any Inſtructions, for the Council of State, the Fieldmarſhal *or other Councils or Perſons, might bee fit to bee altered, or new ones made, the ſome may bee don conveniently now with the advice and conſent of all the Provinces.*

They of *Frieſland* propounded, whether it would not bee fitting, to *adjourn* the Aſſemblie for ſom daies, and to give time to the Provinces in the interim, to draw up their Conſiderations and to bring them in. But by reaſon that ſom had alreadie before had preparatorie Conferences with them of *Holland*, it was held beſt, to continue the Aſſemblie in Action.

Januarie

January 20°, were brought in by thoſe of *Gelderland* the enſuing Conſiderations: notwithſtanding, that the *Quarter of Zutphen* diſſented from the other two, and divers alſo of both the *Nimeghen* and *Valaw-Quarters*, were but little enclined to the *Maxime of Holland*, and therefore preſſed hard for the Election of a *Captain General and Stadtholder*. But the *Cities* in both the Quarters of *Nimeghen* and the *Valaw*, together with ſom of the Gentrie, prevailed, and out-Voted the reſt.

Conſiderations and Inclinations of the Province of *Gelderland*.

In the firſt place; Concerning the Ordering of the Militia, or, Armie.

I.

THat the Supreme Autoritie *of the United Provinces remaining entire, the Direction of the Militia ſhall bee in the diſpoſal of the Aſſemblie of the States General, by advice of the Council of State; and that in the Name of all the Confederates, who ſhall beforehand fit them with exact and uniform Inſtructions to bee ſworn to, and punctually followed.*

II.

And if in time of War, or other emergent neceſſitie, a Captain or Lievtenant General *ſhall bee requiſite, for the conduct of the State's Forces, then the reſpective Provinces ſhall every one by themſelvs (an Inſtruction for that Charge, beeing agreed upon before hand) adviſe and reſolv thereupon, as they ſhall finde moſt conducing for the ſervice of the Land in General; and cauſ the reſult to bee brought in at the Generalitie, there*

there to bee concluded, by one common conſent and no otherwiſe.

III.

All the great Militarie Charges, which formerly were in the diſpoſing of the States General, or his High' unto the Charge of Collonel, excluſively, ſhall henceforward remain in the diſpoſition of the United Provinces, who ſhall bring in their advices concerning the ſame, by their Commiſſioners at the Aſſemblie of the States General.

IIII.

All other Militarie offices of Collonels, Lieutenant Collonels, Serjeant-Majors, Captains of horſ and foot, and leſſer Charges; which his High' abſolutely diſpoſed of without any Nomination, they ſhall hereafter all of them, bee they of forain or native relations, bee given and beſtowed by the United Provinces, and equally ſhared amongſt them.

V.

But as for the Companies of horſ and foot, and other Militarie offices, whereof his High' had the chooſing heretofore, upon the Nomination of the reſpective paymaſters, they ſhall abſolutely henceforward remain to the choice of the reſpective paymaſters, to whom they are aſſigned.

VI.

As for the Commanders and Majors of the Cities and Forts of the Provinces having voice in the State, their places beeing void, and neceſſarie, they ſhall abſolutely bee diſpoſed of by the reſpective Provinces, by Commiſſion of the States General or Council of State; provided nevertheleſs, that the ſaid Commanders and Majors do not take upon them in the ſame Cities, the keeping

ing of the Keies, opening and ſhutting of the Gates, or the giving of the Watch-word: but that the ſame ſhall remain wholly and ſolely in the power and hand of the Magiſtrate of the ſaid reſpective Cities.

VII.

As likewiſe the Majors *ſhall no further exerciſe or extend the* Militarie Juriſdiction *in the ſaid voicing Cities, then to neglects and treſpaſſes of Marches and Watches, running over to the Enemie, deſerting their Companie, or running away from the one to the other without a Paſs; beſides ſuch other exceſſes and delinquencies which the Officers and ſouldiers may commit among themſelvs, one againſt another, and no further; ſo that in all other matters whether criminal or civil, the militarie perſons, or any ſouldier, ſhall bee apprehendable, triable, condemnable and executable by the Civil or Criminal Judg in Ordinarie, whoſe ſentence alſo, in matter of Debts and ſuch like, upon default of goods moveable or unmoveable, ſhall extend and bee executed upon the wages and paie of the partie condemned, according to the courſ and order of the Land.*

VIII.

And as for the Governors in the Towns *and places having* no Voice *in the State, as at* Sluys, Berghen op Zoom, Hulſt, Breda, the Boſh, Willemſtadt, Maſtricht *and* Weſel, *the ſame ſhall bee diſpoſed by the United Provinces, by and according to the uſual Commiſſion.*

IX.

The Commandries of ſuch places ſhall bee conferred by the State General.

X.

And the Major-ſhips by the Council of State; provided they bee all fit *and* qualified *perſons, and of the* Reformed Religion; *who, together with all other Officers of war, ſhall regulate themſelvs according to the Orders of the Land.*

XI.

Touching the giving Patents or Commiſsions, *and the placing of Garriſons, gathering of Leaguers, or ſending forth any conſiderable parties to places, and upon occaſions where the ſervice of the Countrie require's it, the ſame ſhall bee and remain ſtill in the diſpoſal of the States General, with the advice of the Council of State.*

XII.

Provided, that alwaies where any change of Garriſon *is to bee made, the ſame bee made known to the Provinces, Cities and places where the Companies are to bee ſent to, or taken forth; and there bee timely notice given by Letters unto the Provinces where the ſame Companies are to march through, or make their Randevous, that order may bee taken accordingly for ſuch marches, or Camps and Leaguerings.*

XIII.

Provided likewiſe that the State or Government in the reſpective Provinces (if need require) ſhall have libertie each within their own Province, to transfer ſom Companies with Pattents or Commiſsions from one place for the ſuccor of another, which the Officers of the ſame Companies ſhall likewiſe bee bound to obey; provided there bee immediately given advertiſement thereof to the Generalitie.

XIV. *More-*

XIV.

Moreover, that the Companies *lying at preſent in* Garriſons *any where, or being laid there hereafter, they ſhall bee tied according to the 7th Article of the Union, to* ſwear to the reſpective Magiſtrates *of the Cities, in terms either already uſed, or to bee new framed; and where any Companies ſhall com to lie forth the Cities in the open Countrie, for guarding of the ſtreams or the like, Oath ſhall bee made by them to the chief Officers of the ſaid open Countrie.*

XV.

Concerning Secret Correſpondencie *within and without the Land, the ſame ſhall bee continued and managed by the States General and Council of State, by ſuch perſons and in ſuch order, as may make moſt for the ſervice of the Land, and bee don moſt ſecretly and* frugally; *the needful expences whereof ſhall bee furniſhed from the Treaſurie by the Receiver General.*

XVI.

As for the deciding and determining of incident queſtions, differences *and* miſ-underſtandings, *it would bee adviſed, that the ſame ariſing at any time betwixt the Cities and Members of any Province, ſhall bee compoſed or decided by the ordinarie Court of Juſtice there, (in caſe their Juriſdiction bee well grounded) and Commiſſioners of the Countrie; and in default of competent Juriſdiction, by ſuch like Commiſsioners, with aſſumtion of impartial members of ſom other Court of Juſtice.*

XVII.

If there ariſe any miſ-underſtandings or Differences *betwixt* two *or* more Provinces; *That then the Province pretending*

to ſuſtein the wrong, ſhall addreſs themſelvs to the Aſſemblie of the States General, who ſhall forthwith ſeek to diſpoſe the Province complained againſt, to forbearance, or friendlie acommodation; and that not ſucceeding, to endeavor, that from other diſengaged Provinces in the matter, Commiſsioners may bee appointed and ſent to take off the Diſpute, or to pronunce ſentence upon it.

XVIII.

And in Caſe Differences and Queſtions ſhould ariſe among all the Provinces, ſo that they could com to no agreement among themſelvs, that then there ſhould bee Judges deputed out of the reſpective Provinces, to bring the Queſtions aforeſaid to an amicable Tranſaction, or elſ to paſs ſentence upon and determine the ſame.

XIX.

Expreſsly provided, that in the foreſaid Caſe, the whole buſineſs ſhall bee ſo compendified, cleared and inſtructed from all ſides; that, if it bee poſsible, they may bee brought to an iſſue and diſpatch within the ſpace of one month; and that withal the parties ſhall have libertie to refuſe all ſuſpected perſons, on condition that others bee preſently ſupplied in their rooms.

XX.

And the foreſaid Commiſsioners or Judges, ſhall make Oath reſpectively, that they will have no regard or reflexion to any particular Province or Members, but impartially judg and pronounce what in equitie ſhall bee found to conduce moſt to the tranquillitie and Unitie of the Provinces, which Judgment or Sentence ſhall bee followed and yielded to without any further Exception or Appeal, under whatſoever pretext, to bee offered, much leſs allowed of.

XXI. And

XXI.

And if ſo bee that the Commiſsioners, after 2 or 3 ſummons, made by their Hi. Mi. ſhall fail of having their paſt ſentence effected; their Hi. Mi. ſhall take requiſite care and courſ, that the ſaid Sentence bee not eluded, but really executed.

XXII.

And there ſhall neither before nor after, bee uſed or practiſed any extremities and Acts of hoſtilitie or repriſals in or among the Provinces.

XXIII.

Concerning Religion, *That the Reſolution of their Hi. Mi. agreed* Novemb. 6°. 1646. *might ſtill bee adhered to,* viz. *That throughout all the United Provinces and all the Countries and Cities, belonging to, or aſſociated with them, The true reformed Chriſtian Religion ſhall continue ſettled, ſo as the ſame is preached and taught every where at this preſent in all the publick Churches of theſe Countries, and as it was elucidated by the* National Synod *at* Dort, *in the year* 1619. *That the ſaid Religion moreover ſhall bee maintained in the reſpective Provinces apart, by the power of the Land; without ſuffering any to introduce any alteration in the ſame Religion. That the Placats or Decrees againſt the Papiſts formerly publiſhed, may remain in their Vigor, and both thoſe and ſuch others as ſhall bee publiſhed for the future, in that behalf may bee executed according to the form and tenor thereof; and withal that there bee a Temperament and Order deviſed, to refrain the over-free coming in, of the popiſh Clergie, without neverthelеſs impairing the Treatie of Peace.*

Read and preſented thus, in the Grand-Aſſemblie of

the United Provinces, at the *Haghe*, on *Januarie* $\frac{10}{20}$ 1650.

Signed *J. Singendonck. H. Verſtegen*, Secretarie.

That ſame daie *Jan.* 20°. they of *Zealand*, made the enſuing Propoſition, by the mouth of their Penſionarie, *Adrian Vett*, and delivered it in writing, upon the 22.

High Mightie Lords!

AFter the ſudden and remarkable Alteration happen'd in the chiefeſt parts of the Government, through the deplorable Death of his High^{s} *of immortal memorie, the Lords the States of* Zealand, *were very glad to underſtand, Firſt, the proviſional Order that was taken by the Ordinarie Deputies of the* Provinces, *for Direction of the Militia or Armie; and Secondly, that their Hi. Mi. were pleaſed to convocate this Grand and Solemn Aſſemblie, for to conſider together, either of ſom* Perſon *on whom the Eminent Adminiſtrations, his High*^{s} *whilom was inveſted with, might ſecurely and ſafely bee conferred; or of ſom other waie and order, whereby the affairs of the Common Union, both within and without the Land, might beſt bee regulated and managed.*

And that the rather, for that the ſame Convocation, was made in ſuch a manner, as never or ſeldom was don before, that your Hi. Mi. *were pleaſed to repair hither with ſuch a numerous preſence, and by the reſpective States-Aſſemblies.*

Whereby the ſaid Ordinarie Deputies in the Generalitie made known, that one the one ſide they apprehended as they ought, the preſent perplexed conſtitution of time and affairs, and on the other, wiſhed, that with all poſſible acceleration, care and courſes might bee taken, for ſettling of the Government, and timely obviateing of all attempts, that might bee practiſed againſt it.

Once more, it is ſaid, your Hi. Mi. were aſſembled before, and in the ſame manner, and in the ſame place, whenas, (viz. *in the year* 1582.) *the King of* Spain *was declared, to have forfeited his Right and Dominion over theſe Countries, and all Princely Autoritie ceaſing in him; thereby, was conſolidated into*

the

the power of the States, and the whole Souveraignitie devolved to the States of the reſpective United Provinces, from whom the ſaid Princely autoritie originally was ſprung and derived; at which time alſo the State of theſe Countries orderly returned, to that form, wherein it conſiſted before the Creation of Hereditarie principals, in the daies when the Dutch Nation in general, and ours alſo among the reſt, were governed in the waie of Republicks.

And as then, for the reaſons aforeſaid, the Cauſ of your Hi. Mi. aſſembling was very important, ſo it is likewiſe of no leſs weight at preſent; whenas the Government doth finde it ſelf at an inſtant and ſo unexpectedly bereft of its principal Director born of the Illuſtrious Houſ of Orange, *which had obliged this State with ſo many notable ſervices and deſerts; and deceaſed without leaving anie of that Houſes poſteritie, fit and capable in perſon, to put his hand to the rudder of the Ship.*

Foraſmuch then, that your Hi. Mi. are met here upon this occaſion, for to conſult and adviſe together, what may bee moſt requiſite for the Common good and intereſt, The States of Zealand *wiſh, their* H. M. *may undertake the ſame, with the ſame Love Unitie and Confidence, wherewith their reſpective Predeceſſors made the Union at* Utrecht; *and proceed likewiſe with as much Zeal and Courage, as made our Fore-fathers (nothing daunted at the King of* Spain, *ſo mightie a Prince) to ſtand it out againſt him, and ſet up the preſent frame of Government, to ſtrengthen and maintain the ſame by all means to this conjuncture.*

Not onely, becauſ all good Governments are ever wont heartily to minde and effect the Government that is in being, but alſo for that the ſame which is ſet up among us, is grounded upon ſuch laudable and ſtedfaſt maximes, that there can bee no better nor ſafer deviſed; as that, wherein there is nothing adminiſtred or managed by any Superioritie, and which is, even from the bottom to the top, altogether repreſentative.

As now this Grand aſſemblie of your Hi. Mi. is compoſed of Seven Members or Provinces, who though free and Soveraign,

each

each one within their limits, are nevertheleſs, for their common preſervation, ſo ſtreightly allied and confederated, as if in effect they were but one Province.

Thoſe ſame Provinces again conſiſt of ſeveral Members and Towns, ſuch as were never ſubdued to ſlaverie by any ones arms; but were of old free and privileged members and Cities, which are governed reſpectively by ſuch perſons, who at the entrance of their functions, muſt make Oath, to watch with all conſcionableneſs, and according to their beſt knowledg, for the ſafetie and welfare of the Land.

Out of which advices and deliberations, are framed afterwards in each Province the Reſolutions of the States, and the ſame Reſolutions are orderly tranſmitted and communicated to the Aſſemblie of the Confederates. Whence it appear's and follow's undiſputably, that this Common Government, ſet up for the affairs of the Union, beſet with ſo many Provincial Orders and fences, and repreſented by ſuch an authoritative Aſſemblie, conſiſting of the prime, ableſt and faithfulleſt perſons in the Land, is not onely in reaſon to bee eſteemed by all men underſtanding and verſed in divine and humane affairs, but really and experimentally, the moſt pleaſing, moſt honorable and moſt ſafe Government, that can bee imagined here on earth.

As beeing further alſo commended by the Example not onely of the Common wealth of the Hebrews inſtituted according to the preſcript of God Almightie himſelf, which ought to bee of great weight and moment among all Chriſtians; but of many other civilized Nations likewiſe, under the ſame forms of Government, both of old and later times, in neighbor and remoter Countries; eſpecially the great Aſſemblies of the Grecians, called Amphyctiones, compoſed of divers Cities, who, though every one apart was free and Soveraign within themſelvs, were nevertheleſs confederated and United together againſt the power of the Medes and Perſians.

And as the hiſtories inform us, that, as long as they cleaved to this alliance and remained in this Union, they could not bee overcom by all the power of the Perſians: ſo experience hath

ſhewed

ſhewed likwiſe, what this State, through the Members unitie and confiding one in the other, was able to do againſt the King of Spain; *and how the ſame by that means hath waded and got through all the obſtacles and difficulties of* 80 *years war, to this proſperitie and height wee ſee it in at preſent.*

Wherefore wee have great cauſ to praie to God Almightie, that hee would bee pleaſed to preſerv the Republick in Unitie and Concord, that wee may bee able to tranſmit the ſame as pure and undefiled to our poſteritie as wee received from our forefathers, ſettling and governing the ſame upon thoſe good and wholſom Laws and Maximes that were the original foundations thereof.

And foraſmuch as without all controverſie there are neceſſarily required to this purpoſe three inſeparable main-points, *to wit, the* Union, Religion *and* Militia; *and that the Provinces of* Gelderland *and* Holland, *have preſented to your Hi. Mi. ſom conſiderations thereupon, and chiefly upon the point of the* Militia; *Wee ſhall likewiſe in behalf of the Lords the States of* Zealand *ſummarily deduce a few Conſiderations which their N. M. had upon the points of the Union and Religion in particular.*

As for the former, your Hi. M. know, that as well this grand and Solemn Aſſemblie, as the affairs of this Boards are properly grounded upon the Treatie of the Union made at Utrecht *in Anno* 1579.

That likewiſe the ſame Union is originally contracted between the Provinces, to the mutual and common protection of all, againſt all, both forreign and homebred force and violence.

Which alone is ſufficient to make your Hi. Mi. apprehend, of what importance it is, that the ſame Union bee religiouſly and uprightly maintained, as known to bee the onely Foundation whereupon the glorious ſtructure of this Government ſtand's ſettled, the onely morter and morteiſes whereby the walls thereof are cemented and faſtned on all ſides, the advantagious ſteps and degrees which have mounted it to the preſent Eminencie, and the pillars whereon ſecurely reſting, it preſent's it ſelf with ſo much luſtre and pleaſantneſs to the eies of all the world.

Now as it is almoſt impoſſible, Hi. and Mi. Lords, that the ſame Unitie ſhall duly bee preſerved, if the Members of the Bodie

ſhould claſh one againſt the other through inward Diſſentions and miſ-underſtandings; and that likewiſe one cannot well conceiv, that there ſhould never no differences ariſe in a Government ſuch as this is, compoſed of ſeven ſeveral free and Sovereign Provinces, and each one thereof conſiſting of ſundrie Members and Cities, as ſaid is, and they again repreſented by perſons of various humors and intereſts, and alſo governed by different and peculiar Laws, Conſtitutions and Cuſtoms: that it is ſcarce poſſible likewiſe, that by reaſon of the difficulties of the matters in Deliberation, and difference of apprehenſions and underſtandings all things ſhould bee diſpatched with unanimous conſent; and that it happen's oft times, that through the diſcrepancie of opinions, eſpecially about eſſential points, there are cauſed notable Diſtractions and Contentions, unleſs the ſame are by provident care and diſcretion timouſly obviated or prevented; ſo the Lords the States of Zealand *wiſh, that in this General Convocation ſom prunt and peremtorie expedient may be thought and reſolved upon, whereby the* Differences *at any time ariſing among the Provinces, may either happily bee avoided, or expeditely removed.*

Which wee ſay not, Hi. Mi. Lords, as if wee feared this Aſſemblie ſhould bee troubled by any ſuch Diſputes and miſunderſtandings; or, that, if any ſhould happen (which God Almightie bee pleaſed to prevent) wee ſhould not bee confident the ſame might preſently bee agreed again, by meanis of perſuaſion or otherwiſe; but onely that for time to com, ſufficient order may bee provided againſt the ſame; and that your Hi. Mi. both in the general and particular having met together in unitie and parted in love, the ſame unitie and loving friendſhip may for ever bee preſerved and continued among you.

In reading over and examining the foreſaid Treatie of the Union, wee finde, that proviſion is made in this behalf in diſtinct manner, according to the diverſitie of matters, & firſt by the IX *Article, what courſ is to bee taken in* Deliberations about Truce, Peace & War, *namely, that therein the Provinces are to conclude with* one conſent; *or if that cannot be obtein'd, that then the Difference ſhall be refer'd & ſubmitted to the L.^rs Stadth. who ſhall compoſe the ſame between the parties, or decide the matter, rather by themſelvs alone, or in caſe of diſcrepancie, with aſſiſtation of ſom impartial Aſſiſtants and Aſſeſſors, which Diſpoſing is*

afterwards

afterwards likewiſe applied in the 16th *Article, for the voiding and taking away of all other Diſſentions, of what nature ſoëver they may bee.*

True it is indeed, Hi. Mi. Lords, that the foreſaid power and prerogative ſeem's to bee given by the contents of theſe Articles, onely to the Lords Stadtholders *then in beeing, and therefore not to bee extended to the ſucceeding Stadtholders. But as theſe and other ſuch like clauſes are oftentimes put into ſolemn Contracts and Tranſactions, ſo they ceaſ not, however but proviſionally inſerted, to bee alwaies obligatorie, as long as they are not expreſsly repealed; the meaning of the foreſaid clauſes beeing onely, that, if afterwards there ſhould ſom inconvenience or grievance com to bee diſcovered about the principal Expedient or Diſpoſition of the Article which they are annexed to; that in ſuch a caſe the Contracting parties ſhall have libertie, paſsing by or nulling the former expedient, to think and reſolv upon another; as alſo accordingly the Members of the Union, if heretofore they had remarked any difficultie, whether about the foreſaid ſubmiſsion to the Lords Stadtholders, or in their deciſions, they had power enough to conſider and agree together upon ſom fitter and ſafer diſpoſition; whereunto neverthleſs they have not found themſelvs neceſsitated, foraſmuch as the ſaid Lords Stadtholders beeing of themſelvs not much enclined or diſpoſed to pronounce Sentence or make Deciſions between the principal Members of ſuch a Conſiderable Bodie, and willing to avoid all occaſions of giving offence, they have for the moſt part endeavored to compoſe the Differences by waie of interceſsion and perſuaſion, which alſo for the moſt part hath well ſucceeded, not onely by reaſon of the great credit and autoritie the ſaid Lords Stadtholders were inveſted with, but alſo that the partie reflecting on each ſide, which waie the ballance might happen to preponderate, were loth to adventure upon a Deciſion, and alwaies eſchew'd the ſame.*

But ſince that ſame means of reſpect and interceſsion, *ar alſo of* deciſion *at laſt, is com to fail now, through the Deceaſ of his High of immortal memorie, as having been Stadtholder over ſeveral Provinces, the Lords States of* Zealand *do wiſh ſom remedie may bee thought upon, whereby the ſaid Defect may moſt conveniently bee ſupplied, and that indeed the rather for that by want hereof, two of the moſt principal and neceſſarie Articles of the Union would bee uſeleſs and in vain.*

Wee are not ignorant, Hi. Mi. Lords, what Expedients there are conſtituted againſt ſuch Difficult Emergencies in other Countries and Common-wealths; but know as well on the other ſide, how little they would agree with the humor and diſpoſition of this Nation, and with the conſtitution of this Government; therefore wee refer to your Hi. Mi. conſideration, whether in the caſes alleged (which God Almighty grant may never happen among us) for the compoſing and voiding of Differences betwixt the Provinces, it might not prove expedient to deſire and make uſe of ſom Members of the Provincial Courts of Juſtice, they beeing uſed and verſed in all manner of Differences, and beeing themſelvs alſo without the Government, and therefore unprejudiced, might beſt bee able to judg of them; or if this ſhould bee excepted againſt, that there might bee called and Commiſſionated, ſom of the ableſt, moſt experienced and diſcreeteſt States men, who beeing well acquainted with Queſtions daily ariſing in Government, and knowing that in matter of State and Policie the waie of Accommodation is uſually more ſafe and expeditious then that of rigor in Law; they might peradventure bee emploi'd thereabout more fruitfully: or if theſe perſons alſo, as having ſom part or ſhare in the Government, either directly or indirectly, cannot bee held impartial and free of prejudice; that the Differences bee ſubmitted to ſom of the friends and Allies of the State, ſuch as are moſt concerned in the preſervation thereof. Deſiring that upon all theſe propoſals they may diſtinctly underſtand your Hi. Mi. wiſe conſiderations, and that by this ſolemn convocation, effectual order may bee ſettled in this behalf.

Touching the third point viz that of Religion, *the States of* Zealand *aſſure themſelvs, your Hi. Mi. will evermore continue holily and ſincerely to maintein that precious pledg, by God Almightie, put into the hands of this State from Heaven, and by their common Forefathers and Succeſſors hitherto with the hazzard and loſs of ſo much blood and treaſure preſerved among us.*

Nevertheleſs their N. M. moſt affectionately deſire your Hi. Mi. would bee pleaſed upon this occaſion anew to declare, *That they*

they are resolved not onely to maintein the true Christian Reformed Religion, so as the same is taught now in the publick Churches of this Land, and hath been elucidated *by the* Synod *held at* Dort; *But likewise never to suffer any alteration to bee made therein; and that the said Religion shall bee protected and vindicated by the armed powers of the Lands, as in every Province apart by themselvs, so by the Generalitie in the Quarters resorting under their Command, against all disorders or offences whatsoëver.*

That likewise for the further preventing of all considerable prejudices, the Sects and Separate people in Religion, which are secluded from the publick protection, and onely connived or wink't at, shall bee kept in good order and quietness, and limited against all exorbitancies, and under expres caution and clauses, that they shall bee tolerated no where elf but in those places where now they are at present.

That for refraining of the publick Exercise of the Romish Superstition, *and removing of whatsoever hath dependance thereon, the publick Ordinances of the Land shall bee executed punctually without any composition or connivence, forasmuch as experience hath made it manifest, that for want of such prompt and readie Execution, whether it came through remissness of the Officers, or otherwise, not onely the Government it self hath suffered much in their Honor and Reputation, but the disease also is grown from ill to worse; so that the libertie* of the Papists, *which according to the privileges of the Land,* cannot bee denied them, *in what concern's and regards their* Consciences and Opinions *in matters of Religion, that therein they may not bee questioned nor any waies molested, is by little and little degenerated into an* open licentiousness and stoutness, *insomuch, that they are not shie, to set up formal Hierarchies, and actually, by concurs of armed men, to oppose the lawful endeavors of the officers of Justice, in the very face of Justice and the Higher Powers of the Land themselvs, to the great prejudice of the true Reformed Religion, the sad grief of all the upright professors thereof, and the joie and exultation of all disaffected thereunto, which might at last*

occaſion very troubleſom effects: and what advantage may thereby bee given in particular to all that are ill-affected to the State, for attempts upon it, your Hi. Mi. are beſt able to judg, the conſequences thereof would prove ſo much the ſadder and more dangerous, in that they would light upon none more heavily, then the beſt Patriots, that is to ſaie, thoſe of the Reformed Religion, on whoſe faithfulneſs this State repoſeth with moſt ſecuritie.

Wee are not ignorant neither Hi. Mi. Lords, that many Princes and Common-wealths are allied together for mutual protection, notwithſtanding their manifeſt difference in Religion: And that likewiſe the diſcrepancie therein, doth not hinder their living together in confident Unitie; But as there is no ſure arguing, from the Examples or natural conſtitutions and humors of one Nation, to the other; ſo doubtleſs, though the ſame may ſafely bee practiſed with other confederates, and is at this preſent; yet here in this Countrie it is not onely unprofitable, but prejudicial and ruinous in the higheſt degree; beeing that the moſt principal Bond of this Government, is the foreſaid Reformed Religion; & the Flower of the Inhabitants thereof, to wit, all the perſons making profeſſion of and beeing well-affected to the ſaid Religion are thereby inſeparably enclined and engaged to mutual Unitie and to the common intereſt of the State.

And whereas likewiſe, Hi. Mi. Lords, it is evident, that the Number and Boldneſs of the ſaid Papiſts doth very much encreaſe, by means of the bad Inſtructions and impreſsions, which the good and plain Inhabitants of this State are poſſeſt withal, by Popelings, Prieſts and other pretended Eccleſiaſtical perſons, which daily in great numbers arrive into theſe parts out of the King of Spain his Territories, The States of Zealand are deſirous, that Proviſion bee made againſt it, as well as may bee.

For although it is agreed unto of this ſide, by the Treatie of peace, that the Subjects of the ſaid King in General, may converſ and negotiate in theſe Countries, the ſame ſeem's nevertheleſs not applicable to the foreſaid eccleſiaſtical perſons, or Clergie-men. Firſt, by reaſon of the Reſolution taken upon the preliminar points,

to

to bee obſerved during that peace; wherein it is plainly ſet down, that the Ordinances made againſt the Papiſts, ſhould bee executed according to their form and contents; in which Ordinances there is an expreſs penal prohibition of the coming of ſuch Eccleſiaſtical or Clergie-perſons into this Countrie. Secondly, becauſe that the ſaid pretended Eccleſiaſticks, generally do maintain, as the Plenipotentiarie Ambaſſador of the King of Spain at Munſter, themſelves alleged, that they are none of the ſaid Kings Subjects, nor ſubjected to any ſecular power, but onely to the Pope of Rome; wherefore alſo the Proviſion of the foreſaid Treatie, of free reſort, howëver couched in general terms, cannot bee extended to their advantage. As likewiſe in the third place, the ſame is evinced, by the interpretation and practice of ſeveral other Princes and Potentates, who notwithſtanding their friendſhip and alliance with the ſaid King, whereby his Subjects in general are denied no acceſs nor commerce in their Countries, yet ſuffer no known Clergie of his to com and converſ there, which interpretation agree's likewiſe with the Declaration of the Lords the Ordinarie Deputies of the Generalitie plainly expreſſed in a Certain Ordinance of theirs, made for that very purpoſe, and obſerved to this daie in the Quarters reſorting under their Command. Wherein nevertheleſs if your Hi. Mi. ſhould bee otherwiſe minded, and willing to admit a larger ſenſ and conſtruction in that particular of the Treatie of peace; The States of Zealand could wiſh then, that it might bee don with ſuch a tolerable Temper and Moderation, as may bring leaſt prejudice to the ſervice of the Land and true Religion, and take away all ſcandal as much as may bee.

As likewiſe their N. M. deſire, That the Reſolution formerly taken by the Generalitie to the ſame end and for the ſame good conſiderations, whereby the Ambaſſadors and publick Miniſters of forain Princes and Potentates, are prohibited to admit any exerciſe of religious worſhip in their Houſes, but in the proper language of their reſpective Lords and Maſters, may bee renewed, ſeriouſly revived, and roundly declared to the ſaid publick Miniſters.

And laſtly, That your Hi. Mi. will bee pleaſed to take order

ſom

ſom vigorous reſolution for an effectual Introduction of Reformation both Eccleſiaſtick and Civil, in the Meyerie of the Boſch, and other known Quarters of like nature. And to that end duely weigh and review, how dear the Conqueſt of theſe Quarters hath ſtood this State; What Diſputes there have been agitated by the King of Spain, about the Soveraigntie thereof, and with how much difficultie they were at laſt aſſerted to Us; what troubles and vexations, the beginning of Eccleſiaſtical Reformation ſuſtain'd there; what countermining and oppoſition were practiſed againſt it, both from without and from within the Provinces: with how much enormitie and inſolence the Miniſters thereof were aſſaulted; and what helpleſs remedies there were applied, not onely to the contempt of the Government, and grief of all the good Inhabitants of the Land, but even to the diſhonor of the Reformed Religion, and provoking of Almightie God. What couragious and wholſom Reſolutions were there not taken by the Generalitie, for the introduction of the Civil Reformation there (without which the Eccleſiaſtick, doubtleſs, cannot ſubſiſt) and how ſmall an appearance is there of any Fruits or Effects thereof? nay, how have they been from time to time croſt, traverſed and utterly hindred? Wherefore the Lords the States of Zealand deſire, that courſes may bee taken, for the ſurceaſing at length of all further oppoſition againſt the foreſaid Reſolutions, ſo ſolemnly taken and reiterated, and tending ſo much to the maintenance of the Right and Service of the Land; and that on the contrarie, the ſame may bee executed and obſerved, ſo as they are couched, in all their points and Articles: for the effecting whereof, their N. M. in particular, do hold themſelvs obliged not onely to your Hi. Mi. as their Confederates; but even to God himſelf, to Reaſon and Equitie, and to the Good and Benefit of the State in general. And nothing doubting of the ſincere intention in your Hi. Mi. wee ſhall praie to God Almightie, ſo to inſpire the ſame with the Spirit of Wiſdom, that in this great, extraordinarie and ſolemn Aſſemblie, no other Reſolution may bee taken, but ſuch, as ſhall tend to the honor and magnifying of his holy Name, to the confirmation of the Everlaſting Union, to the eſtabliſhing of Religion,

and

and to the weal and welfare of the Land in general, and the joie and comfort of all the Inhabitants in particular.

Upon occaſion of this grand Aſſemblie, where *Religion* was one of the principal points to bee treated of, the Synods of the reſpective Provinces ſent likewiſe their Deputies, who deſired audience; which was promiſed them, with this *proviſo* nevertheleſs, to make this Propoſition ſhort and pertinent. At the appointed time they were admitted into the Grand Aſſemblie, five of them in number, where ſtanding before the Table all bare-headed, *Lotius* one of the Miniſters in the *Haghe* made an elegant and convenient addreſs ſuitable to the preſent occaſion, and ſerving for an Introduction and further recommendation of the enſuing Remonſtrance which they delivered there in writing ſubſcribed by themſelvs.

To the High Mightie Lords, the States General of the United Netherlands.

THe Miniſters of Jeſus Chriſt, and Overſeers of the Church of God under your Hi. Mi. *laudable Government, reverentlyſhew, That having been informed of an appointed ſolemn and extraordinarie Aſſemblie of the United Provinces, among other things, to conſult about ſettling of Religion; They have judged it a dutie of their Charge to rowz up themſelvs, and therefore could not forbear, by virtue of God's Command, conſtreint of Conſcience, love to the Divine Truth, enlarging of Chriſt's Kingdom and welfare of our Dear Fatherland, but in all ſubjection to preſent unto your Hi. Mi. theſe enſuing things in the Name of our Great God.*

Wee ſhall not need to demonſtrate here, knowing aſſuredly your Hi. Mi themſelvs do believ, that God Almightie, next unto himſelf, eſteemeth nothing more pretious and highly then his Church and People, beeing the beloved of his Soul; *for whoſe ſake God hath bleſſed or puniſhed, preſerved or deſtroied whole Nations and Kingdoms; according namely as the Governors thereof protected or oppreſſed His Inheritance; and therefore alſo are all Higher Powers*

God's Vice-gerents here on earth, bound to follow herein their Lord and Maſter's Example, and to exalt Jeruſalem above the higheſt relations in the Land, to let their firſt and neareſt care bee that the Religion whereof your Hi. Mi. make profeſſion, and hope to bee ſaved in, may bee ſettled before all other affairs, ſo, as the ſame was confirmed out of God's holie Word by the National Synod held at Dort, in the year 1619, and by the Sovereign Auteritie approved, and hitherto (through God's grace) taught and mainteined in all the publick Churches, as the Religion of the Land, and the Foundation of the State, which therefore ought to bee conſtantly mainteined by the power of the Land; without permitting that any member of the Union, or whoſoever elſ, ſhould dare to attempt ought directly or indirectly againſt it; as wee do hope your Hi. Mi. will declare and eſtabliſh the ſame by an expreſs Act.

Now for to mantein and ſettle the foreſaid Religion aright, both as to doctrine and practice, wee do hold it needful above all things, that all Popiſh Idolatrie, Superſtition and Hierarchie (whereby they take upon them to beſtow both Civil and Eccleſiaſtick Offices, declaring all Collations, Prebendſhips, and Benefices diſpoſed of by the Governors of the Land for null, and conferring them upon others; all in hope of ſom alteration ere long) which the Papiſts have ſet up everie where in our Land in a ſufficiently open manner, under the very eies of the Governors and Court of Juſtice, and practice in ſecret, yea in ſom place having their Churches or Chappels trim'd and ſet with Images and Altars, may bee forbidden and rooted out, as a Doctrine with the dependance thereof ſo directly oppoſite to God's Word, the places of the Land, the ſafetie of Religion and the State, and the Salvation of ſouls, who by thouſands, as they boaſt of it, have, ſince the peace, been drawn away from the Divine Truth to their Superſtition and Errors, by goodlie promiſſes of Inheritances and other advantages, or threatnings; by encreaſing or withdrawing means and opportunities of trade and livelihoods, by railing at and ſlandering the Reformed Religion, abuſing, nick-naming, affronting, beating, yea and wounding ſom, even to death, that are againſt their Idolatrie, daring to put their conſecrated Wafers into the mouths of ſom dying Proteſtants, to ſhrive and annoint them &c. no otherwiſe then if they lived

under

under the Croſs, and themſelvs had all the Government in Church and Policie in their own hands.

Whereunto they are mightily ſet on by an infinite number of Jeſuits, Prieſts, Monks and Friers, who like graſhoppers out of the bottomleſs pit, over-ſpread the Land by thouſands, and under the color and pretence of Religious Worſhip, do by their falſ doctrine withdraw the Inhabitants from the Obedience they owe to their lawful Magiſtrate; debauch, infect and poiſon the younger ſort in the Popiſh Schools which they have here all the land over, or cauſing them to bee brought up without the Land in Popiſh Univerſities, Schools and Colleges of Jeſuits or other pretended Eccleſiaſtical perſons; and many both young and old are ſeduced by Jeſuiteſſes, or ſhee Jeſuits, and ſuch like femal pretended orders (condemned in the Court of Rome it ſelf by Pope John 22, Clements, and but lately by Urban 8, Maie 21, 1631, as pernitious Sects, and therefore prohibited and excommunicated) who neverthelefs are reported to dwell amongſt us to the Number of about 20 thouſand, doing nothing night and daie but entice and draw away all manner of perſons, eſpecially ſuch as are ſick and lying on their death-bed, from the love and profeſſion of the Reformed Religion to the falſ and comfortleſs doctrine of Poperie.

By all which means they encreaſ daily in ſuch an extraordinarie manner, that they boaſt of many thouſands like-minded with them both in Cities and Countries throughout all the Land; and who hath not reaſon then to ſtand in fear, Hi. Mi. Lords, that they may once riſe and join together, and after the example of Ireland, firſt break the necks of all honeſt Governors, and then fall a murdering and maſſacring of all the Reformed Proteſtants, according as the manner and genius (well known to every one, and but too abundantly taught by experience) of all Idolaters (ſuch as your Hi. Mi. hold theſe to bee) is cruel, and their unfaithfulneſs great, they not holding themſelvs bound to keep faith with Hereticks, and therefore not to bee obliged by any oath of Fidelitie; beeing beſides daily more and more animated and incenſed to all manner of crueltie againſt the reformed Proteſtants, by promiſes and perſwaſions of great merit; as appear's by their daily Diſcourſes; and that they live where round about they have Neighbors

that will bee readie enough to assist them suddenly upon any occasion. Do not all these enormities then, High M. Lords, hold forth just and great reason, that the higher Powers should watch against such Violences, and provide accordingly, for to keep themselvs guiltless of the innocent Blood of such, who may easily and on a sudden bee surprised by them, according to all those foresaid Considerations.

Hence it is, *that in the Name of the* Lord *Jesus Christ, wee do here praie and beseech your* Hi. Mi. *that in obedience to God's Command, and following the Example of all Godly Kings and Governors, you will bee pleased, effectually to remoov whatsoëver doth promote and strengthen Poperie amongst us: according to the adjoined means set down by us in that behalf, and for the most part extracted out of the publick Acts and Ordinances of the Land. Let once, wee beseech your* Hi. Mi. *let those manifold complaints and grievances, crying to heaven, and those many Remonstrances of the Churches, presented in that behalf, bee heard and regarded once by your H. M speedie Resolutions and Executions bee issued forth and set a work against all the remonstranced excesses, and high handed insolencies; which wee do likewise particularly entreat in behalf of the* Mayerie, *the* Baronie, *the* Marquisat *of* Berghen, *the Countries of* Cuyck, Ravestein, Overmaes, *&c. that together with the Ecclesiastick, there may also a Civil Reformation bee instituted; to the end that the Churches of God and the well affected ones to the Reformed Religion in these Quarters, may thereby bee protected.*

As for other Sectaries and erroneous spirits, whereof there are but too many in the Land; wee humblie praie your Hi. Mi. that they may bee kept within their bounds, and no where allowed any further or new privilege of publick Exercise; But touching the Jews', that to them as abominable Blasphemers of our Dear Saviour all publick worship bee interdicted: And that likewise, all sorts bee restrained from slandering the reformed Religion, and from translating and putting forth in Print, any kinde of old or new heretical Treatises, whereby many of the simpler sort are seduced, especially the writings of the Socinians *and*

Arrians,

Arrians, which were alwaies wholesomly suppressed by the Government, till now of late, since the Peace a great many began to bee printed and published without controle.

Wee could wish likewise *from our hearts, Hi. Mi. Lords, that the States of the respective Provinces here gathered together at present, would encourage one another for to take like order and course* s *every one in their Province against the great sins and Land-destroying abominations, which through course of time, the witness of Satan, bad examples, contemt of God's Holie Word, Unbelief and want of censure and punishment are broken in and have taken root among us; such as are the observing still of the Feast or Holydaies, the horrible cursing and blaspheming of God's Holie Name by old and young, even to the children, the unspeakable perjuries committed by all sorts of men, there beeing so little heed taken both to the administring or keeping of Oaths; the general profanation of the holie Sabbath: the many murders and easie procuring of pardons for them; the filthie Resorts and Brothel-houses, Dancing-schools, Gaming-places, Play-houses, Rope-dauncings, the very baits and lures to all manner of corruption and vanities; the prohibited, scandalous and incestuous marriages; the excess of pride and haughtiness, and the sumtuositie in Apparel and Entertainments, to the undoing and ruine of many Families; and such like other crying sins more, for which God's Wrath is kindling against our dear Fatherland; and which are the causes of so many hot diseases, decay and want of Trade, great inundations, dearth and scarcitie, the taking away of the righteous and pretious of the land, wherewith God hath begun to visit us the year past, and his hand is not taken off yet.*

Not to detain your Hi. Mt. any longer, wee do in conclusion once again in all humilitie pray entreat and beseech you in the Name of the King of Kings, by whom Princes reign, that your Hi. M. will bee pleased, in the beginning of this great and illustrious Assemblie, to take an effectual stedfast Resolution, for the setling of the Reformed Religion, abating of Poperie, &c. before the Land do spue us out for it, and God revenge it upon us.

Thus ſhall your Hi. Mi. ſhew your ſelvs truly thankful to God, for the great Mercies and Benefits vouchſafed to your State, (whom God hath raiſed from ſmall to great, from poor to rich, and even miraculouſly brought and preſerved hitherto). Then ſhall your H. M. *not have received the Sword in vain, but acquit your Conſcience, do God acceptable ſervice, preſerv many ſouls from deſtruction, terrifie wicked-doers, cheriſh the good, and doubtleſs receiv a bleſsing from Heaven upon your further Conſultations and Government, and upon all your perſons and Inhabitants, and at laſt as faithful Servants and Stewards of* God, *bee made partakers in* Heaven, *of the gracious reward, readie prepared there for all good* Governors, *which* God *Almightie grant to your Hi. Mi. Amen.*

Signed in the Name of all, Bernard Craſo, Eleazar Lotius, Maximilian Feeling, Cornelius Lamanus, Johannes Heyſtius.

Means exhibited for the hindring of the Popes Hierarchie, and the Superſtitions of the Papiſts in the United Provinces, for the moſt part taken out of the Acts and Ordnances of the Land.

I.

THat *all popiſh Clergie-perſons, Jeſuits, Prieſts, Friars &c. bee kept out of the Land, they beeing no Subjects of any* Secular Princes *or Magiſtrates, but onely of the Court of* Rome, *according to their own Tenents; as likewiſe the United Provinces have determined in the preliminar points before the concluding of the Peace, that the Ordinances againſt the* Papiſts, *formerly publiſhed, ſhould remain in their vigour, and executed according to their plain form and contents.*

II. *That*

II.

That all Acts and Liberties granted to popiſh Clergie-men, Prieſts &c. may bee repealed, and an Order made, that no Governors nor Commanders, nor any whatſoëver, ſhall for time to com, grant any more ſuch.

III.

That all Aſſemblies or Cohabitations, in Houſes, Cloyſters, Nunneries of unmarried perſons, Nuns, Beguins, Jeſuiteſſes, Queſels, Cloppens, may bee diſſolved, and in particular all Cloppens and Queſels, may bee baniſhed the Land, or reduced from that pernicious Order.

IV.

That no Papiſts bee admitted to the Government or any publick Employment of the Land; but that all popiſh Juſtices, town-Senators, Secretaries, Forreſters, publick meſſengers, bee caſhired, and able perſons, (making open profeſſion of the Reformed Religion) put in their places.

V.

That all Popiſh Conventicles may bee prohibited, diſturbed, their Altars, Images, Crucifixes, and Eccleſiaſtical Ornaments and things belonging thereunto, broken in pieces and taken away; and ſtrict orders made againſt all that frequent ſuch meetings; or let out, yield or grant their Houſes, Court-yards, Ships, &c. to any ſuch purpoſe.

VI.

That likewiſe the Inhabitants, running after Popiſh Churches,

ches, proceſsions, feſtivals, may bee let and prevented.

VII.

That no Ambaſſadors or Agents, beeing of a Contrarie Religion bee permitted to exerciſe their worſhip in any other, but every one his own language, and none admitted but their Domeſticks.

VIII.

That likewiſe all particular Lords, dwelling in this State, or having any Lordſhips, Mannors, Houſes, in the ſame, bee prohibited to permit any Popiſh worſhip to bee celebrated in any of them.

IX.

That all private entries, and cloſe paſſages (which the Papiſts make uſe of, for the conveighing of themſelvs from one houſ to another, in the exerciſe of their worſhip) may bee ſtopt up and forbidden.

X.

That all publick pilgrimages, proceſsions, viſiting of pretended holy places, the ſetting up of Images and Crucifixes in Churchyards, the croſsing and marking of Papiſts houſes, for to bee the better known and found out by their Clergie; and kneeling at the graves, the ſetting up at or about the dead bodies, any croſſes, candles and other ſuch like Popiſh ſuperſtitions in uſe here among them; as the ſhutting of their ſhops upon the foreſaid feſtivals or holy-daies, may bee prevented and hindred.

XI.

That it bee expreſsly forbidden to make directly or indirectly

anie

any Collection or gathering of Monies, Wares, Commodities &c. in the behalf of any the foresaid Ecclesiastical Popish persons, Churches, Colleges, Convents, within or without the Land; or to send away, or remit any such monies, wares, &c.

XII.

That all Popish parents or families bee interdicted to disinherit their children or lawful heirs, for or by reason of the reformed Religion; and that the Papists of this Countrie bee forbidden likewise, to make over their goods to the Jesuits, Priests, Nuns or any other pretended Ecclesiasticks, whether within or without the Land, to the prejudice of their heirs.

XIII.

That no Marriages of the Papists bee acknowledged lawful, but such as are made before the Magistrates or in the publick Churches; and that they bee prohibited to marrie any other waie.

XIV.

That all Popish Schools in this Land, together with the Catechizing or teaching of children by Nuns in their Nunneries, or by the Cloppens in particular houses, may bee hindred and restrained.

XV.

That the Papists dwelling in these Countries, may bee forbidden to let their children bee brought up, forth the Land in any Popish Schools, Universities, Colleges of Jesuits Cloysters of Frieries.

XVI.

That the children of the Reformed, whether by father or mother, bee brought up by reformed Guardians, in the Reformed Religion, without ſuffering them to bee put under popiſh Guardians.

XVII.

That no popiſh Landlord bee ſuffered more henceforward, but ſtrictly forbidden, to let out his Lands with ſtipulation and condition, that the Tenants ſhall go to Maſs, and let their children bee baptized by popiſh Prieſts.

XVIII.

That all uſeleſs Colleges, and Popiſh Societies bee put down, and the revenue emploied to pious uſes; and likewiſe all ſuperſtitious cuſtoms, as the running about with Drums and Burgundian Banners, which are uſed at the meetings of the Ghilds or Companies, may bee reſtrained; and all the old Charters, full of Idolatries and ſuperſtitions renewed.

XIX.

That ſtrict Orders bee made againſt all Officers that are negligent in the Execution of the Ordinances, and that the ſame bee enjoined not onely to them, but alſo to the Militarie Officers.

XX.

For concluſion of theſe means, beſides what other the wiſdom of your Hi. Mi. ſhall judg fit and ordain, wee do wiſh, ſom convenient ones could bee thought upon by your Hi. Mi. whereby the Papiſts in this Land might bee brought to the hearing of Gods holy Word, and by it the true faith in Jeſus Chriſt, and an upright

right obedience to their lawful Magiſtrates. In the Name of all it was ſigned, as before.

Bernard Craſo. Eleazar M. F. Lotius. Maximilian Feeling. Cornelius Lamanus. Johannes Heſtius.

Som Provinces could have been contented the Miniſters had ſtaid at home: eſpecially for that there was one among theſe Repreſenters, who in a certain Dedication of a Book to the late Prince, had highly praiſed and flatter'd him in regard of his proceedings laſt year againſt thoſe of *Holland* and *Amſterdam*; miſapplying and wreſting ſeveral Scripture-places to that purpoſe; which moſt Miniſters themſelvs held to ſavor too too much of profanation.

Thoſe of *Holland* remembred likewiſe, what endeavors were uſed laſt Summer, to charge them with defaults in the point of Religion.

And ſom others not beſt affected to *Holland*, preſſed, it ſhould bee enacted in ample plain and ſpecial manner, *That in caſe one or other member of the State ſhould happen to go contrarie to the Reformed Religion, or, not duly to maintein the ſame, the Generalitie ſhould look to it.* This the *Hollanders* and ſuch like humors held for an opening of too great a door to all manner of *Violences*, and a giving of *too much autoritie* to the *Preachers*. *Frieſland*, *Over-Yſſel*, *Groninghen* and the *Omlands* alone, together with the Quarter of *Zutphen*, were of opinion there ought forthwith to have been ſettled a waie, whereby Religion might effectually have been maintein'd, againſt ſuch as ſhould not maintein the ſame in due manner; and they were ready likewiſe to paſs and ſtand to almoſt all the points propounded by the Miniſters. *Holland* feared theſe would take too much upon them, and what by Diſcourſes, what by their Sermons, mix themſelvs in State-affairs, and make ſtrange impreſſions of the *neceſſitie of a Stadtholder*; as indeed two or three of them had attemted already, mainteining openly,

That the Government could not ſubſiſt without an autoritative and permanent Head, as well in Civil as Militarie reſpects and affairs; repreſenting the State more Monarchical then Polyarchical; ſo as was ſhewed above ſom had don immediately after the Prince's death. Nevertheleſs by means of better perſuaſions by ſom of the Governors in the *Haghe* it was forborn. The daie of *Humiliation* was likewiſe put off for a while by thoſe of *Holland*, for to give no occaſion to bring the preſent occurrences of State-matters up into the Pulpit, as diverſ Miniſters were wont to do; but the moſt part, except ſom two or three at the *Haghe*, carried themſelvs diſcreetly therein without meddling.

The Provinces indeed agreed all of them in this, that good Ordinances and Regulations were made in the point of Religion; but the complaints of the Miniſterie of *Zealand* and others, were, *That the ſame ought to bee better obſerved and executed.* Wherein they of *Holland*, eſpecially *Amſterdam* were cenſured moſt; who for fear of prejudice in their Trade, connived much. But *Holland* and others ſtood upon this, that having taken up arms for *Libertie of Conſcience*, and in time of war and rigor it ſelf, never proceeded according to the manner of the *Spaniſh Inquiſition*, the ſame ought not now neither bee introduced. What they adviſed upon this point will follow by and by: and although the States of *Gelderland*, *Zealand*, and *Utrecht* had been at firſt more rigid in their Provincial Advices upon all the three points (as ſhall likewiſe bee ſeen anon by what was preſented in behalf of thoſe points) yet they declared afterwards, to wit, *Gelderland*, *That they conformed themſelvs to the advice of* Holland; *provided onely, that as concerning the Civil Reformation in the Mayerie of the* Boſch *and other parts of like nature, ſuch as could ſhew to have any right and intereſt to any Civil Office, might receiv reaſonable ſatisfaction or compenſation; and that ſuch as at preſent were in any ſuch charge or office might have libertie to treat with ſom fit perſon, beeing of the Reformed Religion, under the approbation*

of

of their Hi. Mi.. Zealand *likewiſe declared themſelvs Conform to* Holland, *urging onely a more vigorous execution of the Ordinances; and ſo did* Utrecht, *and that the Civil Reformation in the foreſaid Mayierie, and ſuch like places, might bee proſecuted and ſetled; and that the Sects which were connivingly tolerated, might not bee ſuffered to ſpread further, nor in any other places, then where now they were.*

The Advices and inclinations of the other Provinces will bee ſeen in their own Propoſitions hereafter, but for connexion's ſake of matter, wee ſhall produce here what *Holland* adviſed upon the point of *Religion*; the ſame beeing afterwards converted into a General Declaration of all the Provinces *Januarii* 27°.

The Advice Provincial of *Holland* and *Weſtfrieſland* in point of *Religion*, and the mainteinance thereof; converted into the following Reſolution and Declaration, approved and received by all the other Provinces.

I.

THe States of the reſpective Provinces have declared, as by theſe they do declare, that they will, each in theirs, firmly uphold and maintain, the true Chriſtian Reformed Religion, ſuch as the ſame is every where at preſent preached and taught in the publick Churches of theſe Countries, and was eſtabliſhed by the National Synod, held at Dort, in the year 1619.

II.

That the ſame Religion, ſhall in every Province within it

ſelf, and by the Generalitie in the Quarters reſorting under their Command, bee maintained by the Power of the Land, without ſuffering that ever any alteration bee made therein by anie.

III.

That the Sects and Separates, beeing ſecluded from the publick protection, and onely connived at, ſhall bee kept in good order and quiet, with boundaries againſt all Exceſſes, and that the ſame alſo ſhall bee permitted no where elſ, but where they are at preſent.

IV.

That the Ordinances publiſhed heretofore againſt the Papiſts, ſhall remain in their vigor, and bee ſtrictly executed, according to their forms and contents.

V.

That withal, there ſhall bee ſuch a Temper and Order framed againſt the licentious coming in of the popiſh Clergie, as may beſt ſtand, without prejudice or impairing the Treatie of peace.

VI.

That the Ambaſſadors and publick Miniſters of forein Prince's and Potentates ſhall bee obliged, not to ſuffer anie Sermons or other religious ſervice to bee don in their houſes in Dutch, but order it ſo, that the ſame may bee performed in the language of their reſpective Lords and Maſters, and that there bee no other admitted neither, to officiate with them in this kinde, but ſuch as do properly belong to the train and familie of the ſaid Lords Ambaſſadors and Miniſters.

But

VII.

That the wholſom Reſolutions and Decrees made at the Generalitie, for the introduction of the civil Reformation in the Mayerie *of the* Boſch, *and other Quarters of like Nature, ſhall effectually once bee executed in all their points and Articles; and conſequently, that there ſhall bee no other Baylies, Juſtices, Secretaries, Forreſters, and other ſuch like Officers, but of the Reformed Religion; provided neverthelefs; that the particular Lords, having right and title to place Officers, bee warned and minded to follow the required alteration in regard of their Popiſh Officers, within a prefixed time, or that upon default, at the time expired, the ſame ſhall bee ſupplied by their H. M.*

And thus now the firſt point of the Aſſemblie, *viz.* that of *Religion* was held to bee determined; and however many things were paſt by in this Declaration, held forth in the above-ſaid Remonſtrance of the Miniſters, they nevertheleſs acquieſced, and returned their expreſs thanks to their H. M. for it, and every one went his waie home again. They of *Frieſland*, *Groninghen* and the *Omlands*, had rather ſeen, the Miniſters would not have ſo eaſily been contented, and continued preſsing a further ſatisfaction of their Deſires. But when the Miniſters ſaw, *Gelderland*, *Holland*, *Zealand*, *Utrecht* and *Over-Yſſel* agreed thus; they held it bootleſs to inſiſt further. Their thankſgiving was in theſe terms following.

High and Mightie Lords!

THe Deputies of the Synods, thank your H. M. from the Bowels of their hearts, That you were pleaſed unanimouſly to take ſuch praiſ-worthie Reſolutions, for the maintenance of the true Religion and the propagation thereof, and do aſſure themſelvs likewiſe, that your H. M. *will give it that life, by a vigorous*

vigorous execution, that wee ſhall have cauſ, beſides what is given us alreadie, to make known and publiſh your H. *M. noble Act, in all our reſpective Congregations, whereby not onely the reſpective Members will bee mooved to bleſs God, but all of us ſhall bee ſtirred up more and more, to make continual interceſsion to Him for further bleſsing of your* H. M. *great and weightie affairs, and to crown your Government with his gracious Regard, and long to preſerv your* H. M. *perſons and poſterities, for the honor of his Name, the good and comfort of our Fatherland and his Church therein, and their everlaſting welfare.*

They of *Frieſland, Groninghen* and the *Omlands*, preſented their conſiderations likewiſe *Januarii* 27°. in manner as followeth.

Conſiderations and Inclinations of the Province of *Frieſland*, touching Religion, the Union and the Militia.

High and Mightie Lords!

THe *Lords Commiſsioners for the Province of* Frieſland, *were much ſatisfied to underſtand the Declaration, which their N. M. my Lords the States of* Holland *were pleaſed to make in their Propoſition, that their N. M. are reſolved entirely to preſerv the Union in the manner as the ſame was framed at* Utrecht *in the year* 1679, *and to maintein Religion, ſo as the ſame was agreed upon and eſtabliſhed in the year* 1619, *by the Synod of* Dort.

Being that thence will follow, that all means then ſhall bee taken in hand which may conduce to the preſervation thereof, and all ſuch removed, as may any way threaten it with labefaction; and therefore their Lordſhips, the Commiſsioners of the Province of Frieſland *declare, as alſo formerly they have declared, that* Religion *ought to bee taken in the firſt and prime conſideration, and ſpecial care had, that the Popiſh Superſtitions, encreaſing daily*

more

more and more, may bee prevented from ſpreading any further.

And upon this ground they refer it to their H. *M. conſideration, whether it were not neceſſarie for compaſsing hereof, that the joint United Provinces ſhould reſolv upon a like harmonious uniform Courſ, not onely of proclaiming and publiſhing the Ordinances after the uſual manner, but eſpecially that the ſubſtance and contents thereof may bee put alike in practice throughout all the Provinces, to take away at once that prejudicial diverſitie; when one Province or member thereof doth ſo much affect the repute of clemencie above the other, in ſundrie waies, as hath been practiſed much hitherto this long while.*

In regard whereof the Province of Frieſland *ſhould not think amiſs of the* 1, 2, 3, 5, *and* 6 *Articles of the Provincial Advice brought in by their Lordſhips the States of* Holland, *on the point of Religion.*

But as concerning the 4. *Article, and that which the Province of* Frieſland *moved beſides the Execution of the Ordinances, the Province of* Frieſland *is of opinion, that the matter is not remedied as it ought, unleſs the Officers appointed for the performance, were further engaged by a new Oath or conſiderable penaltie, and that every where in like manner throughout all the United Provinces, and other parts reſorting under them.*

And concerning the Union, *my Lords the Commiſsioners, recommend it to your H. M. Deliberation, whether it were not expedient, nay neceſſarie, that, for the avoiding of divers prejudicial inconveniences, as between the United Provinces in general, ſo among the particular members thereof, everie Province ſhould reſolv to chuſe themſelvs a* Stadtholder, *as thoſe of* Frieſland *ever did, although the place came to bee vacant thrice within the ſpace of a few years; and the Province of* Groninghen *and the* Omlands *followed the like, yet lately, ſince the deceaſ of the Prince of* Orange, *of bleſſed memorie, doubtleſs not without great reaſons.*

High Mightie Lords! The neceſsitie of having Stadholders *ſeem's to have been ſo neceſſarie a Requiſite at the framing of the Union, that they could diſcern almoſt no iſſue at all, out of incident troubles*

and difficulties without it as may bee ſeen by the perusal of the 9, 16, and 21 Articles of the foreſaid Union; and though in the 9 Article theſe words are found [by Proviſion, or Proviſionally] and [now in being] as if the Stadtholder's deceaſſing, this or that Member of the Union had libertie to chuſe another or not, at their own good liking and pleaſure; nevertheleſs it cannot bee denied, by what is conteined in the firſt Article, but that the intent and aim hath been to eſtabliſh an Alliance for ever to endure, and that therefore the means alſo of its conſervation, and the Perſons, to ſupport and underprop the work in doubtful caſes, ſhould remain in like condition; and conſequently, that in humane affairs, naturally ſubject to manifold alterations, whence varietie of difficulties and differences may ariſe, there might bee alwaies as ready and fit Phyſicians at hand to redreſs and cure the ſame.

And beſides this the words [now in beeing] may very fitly bee applied to the words [United Provinces] and not bee meant once of the Stadtholders; there having been great hopes then that by reaſon of the Enervation of the Pacification of Ghent, more Provinces would in time have com in; nor doth the Province of Frieſland take the words, [by Proviſion, or Proviſionally] in that ſenſe that the appointing of Stadtholders ſhould bee by proviſion, as by waie of trial and aſſaie; but that their Sentence and Determination ſhould proviſionally bee executed, as the laſt words of the ſaid Article do make it appear ſufficiently: and that this is the meaning alſo of their H. M. is abundantly evident by the Reſolution taken by them Auguſt 18, 1650, where the very words [now in beeing] are explained by the words [in time] ſhewing a ſucceſſive ſpace of time, Tractum temporis ſucceſſivum.

It is very true, the Provinces have with one Conſent inſerted this Precaution, that, every one ſhall remain undiſturbed in their Soveregintie. But as there can bee no Societie erected, but the Contracters loſe ſom libertie which they had before the Contract, ſo neither can our Union lay hold on any effect without each ones yielding ſo much of his Libertie to the Common Intereſt,

as

as is once held and determined neceſſarie for the upholding there-of, and the chooſing of ſuch perſons, although ſom Province by the Deceaſ of theirs may for a time bee free'd: it beeing alwaies more advantagious to maintein that which is ſafe and preſent, then what is new and dangerous; leaſt by too much libertie, even Libertie it ſelf do periſh.

To ſpeak much of the point of Militia, *the Province of* Friſland *hold's it unſeaſonable as yet: nevertheleſs not to paſs it by altogether, becauſ the Lords States of* Holland *were pleaſed to aſſert in their Propoſition, that ſince the conſtitution of the Peace it was needleſs to trouble our ſelvs with the chooſing of a new* Captain General, *eſpecially there beeing none left at preſent of the Houſ of* Orange *actually fit for it, The Province* Friſland *declare's, that they are of opinion, that* in time of Peace, War muſt bee thought upon, *and that the nature of War require's it, if it ſhall bee ſafely managed, to bee committed to* one, *both in regard of ſecret intelligences, without which none can ſtand upon his guard, nor any thing bee kept private enough for the executing or preventing of Stratagems, whereof Dee ha've had many experiments; and to bee alwaies in readineſs upon any incident occaſion, Dee eſpecially at this time, by reaſon of our doubtful peace with the King of* Spain, *who continue's in arms ſtill, hovering continually about our frontiers, and ſhall never want for pretences, if hee can finde an opperunitie to break with us to his advantage: for to begin a Deliberation about a General when the Enemie ſhall bee upon us will prove too late indeed; and the hiſtories of our own age can ſufficiently ſhew, what dammage the Common wealth hath formerly ſuffered on ſuch occaſions, according to the old ſaying,* Dum Romæ deliberatur, perit Saguntum; *Whiles they conſult at* Rome, *the enemies take* Saguntum.

And put caſe there was none to bee found of the Houſ of Orange *at preſent, fit or capable to bee General, yet there are thoſe of the* Stock *and* Stem-houſ *of the Princes of* Orange,

whoſe Fathers, Brothers, Uncles, Kindred and Allies have ſhed their blood for the welfare of theſe Countries, and themſelvs alſo at the end of the War, have by exploits perſonally made it appear, what they were ready and willing to live and die for.

And therefore to let thoſe merits paſs by unrewarded, or to die out and exſpire by proceſs of time, and by little and little to tranſlate the acknowledgment due to them unto another familie; this the Province of Frieſland cannot look upon, but as a matter of evil conſequence, and what doubtleſs will bee ſtrangely reflected on by many good Patriots and well-affected forreign Lords and Potentates.

Wherefore they refer to your Hi. Mi. ſerious conſideration, whether the Dignitie of Captain General might not conveniently bee conferred upon the preſent young-born Prince, quoad Titulum & honorem, fully to bee inveſted with it at his maturitie, with ſuch inſtructions, as to your Hi. Mi ſhall ſeem good to frame beſides, and in the mean time ſettle ſuch order for the Lievtenant General, that the Difficulties which their Hi. Mi. mentioned concerning this matter, may bee avoided and alwaies obviated, thereby to make known to all the world, to the immortal glorie of the Houſ of Orange, that the United Provinces had ſo much confidence in it, as to truſt a well-ordered Militia, requiſite for the welfare both of Church and State, even to the ſhadow of the ſame. The Province of Frieſland, my Lords, is of opinion, that if your Hi. Mi. will bee pleaſed to weigh theſe their foreſaid Conſiderations, the following points of removing the Garriſons, and paſſing of Patents or Commiſſions will much the ſooner bee agreed on.

Points

Points of Conſideration propounded in the General Aſſemblie of the joint United Provinces, by the Citie of *Groninghen* and the *Omlands* at the *Haghe*, *Aº* 1651.

High and Mightie Lords!

FOraſmuch, as upon the ſerious Deſire and further inſtance, as of the Lords the Ordinarie Deputies here of the Provinces, ſo alſo in particular, of the Lords the States of Holland and Weſt-Frieſland, the joint Confederates of this United State, beeing through God's gracious bleſsing met here together in ſuch a ſolemn manner, as never happened before, ſeem all of them to aim at and agree in this, That the true Chriſtian Reformed Religion, as the ſame is publickly taught in the Churches of this State, and was confirmed and elucidated out of the Word of God, in the National Synod of Dort, in the years 1618, and 1619. and the Union and everlaſting Alliance made at Utrecht, Anno 1579. and a well-ordered Militia; theſe three things, unitedly together, are the fundamentals of this State, and ſo conditioned, that any one of theſe beeing leſs zealouſly taken to heart then the other, The Concord and conſequently the welfare of this State, muſt needs immediately exſpect an irreparable flaw and detriment.

The Lords of the Citie and Land therefore, viewing and well weighing, that the preſent conſtitution of the times and the important affairs which ſutably to the undoubted preſuppoſition of the foreſaid 3 main points, are to bee alter'd or otherwiſe diſpoſed in this your H. M. moſt ſolemn Aſſemblie, do referr unto your H. M. Conſideration,

Whether theſe high Matters and Conſultations, ought not to begin from the moſt excellent and higheſt point of all, that is to ſaie, from the true reformed Chriſtian Religion, and the uncorrupted publick worſhip of God.

To make manie words of the truth and efficacious operation

thereof, will bee needleſs here. Onely the Lords of Citie and Lands, would reminde your H. M. of this ever undoubted Maxime, That all good gifts, bleſsings and proſperitie of theſe Countries and the Inhabitants thereof, muſt com from the great and merciful God, who therefore ought to bee worſhipped and heartily praied unto.

Whence wee conceiv it very neceſſarie, if in theſe high and important affairs wee would partake of God's gracious bleſsing, (without which all our conſultations will bee abortive) to minde and take in hand the things immediately concerning the ſincere and true worſhip of Him, above and before all other Worldly concernments.

And that not onely by ſuch words as theſe, Religion ſhall bee maintained, even if need require, with the mightie hand; that beeing formerly agreed upon by the Members of the Union, but by a real maintenance thereof, in which behalf the Lords of Groninghen and Omlands, refer to their H. M. conſideration,

Whether there ought not Vigorous means bee provided by the joint Provinces, to the end, that throughout them all, though in each, by themſelvs, and in all the aſſociated Countries and Towns, effectual courſes may bee taken, as well as unanimous Reſolutions paſt and Ordinances publiſht, for the reſtraining, ſuppreſsing and puniſhing of Papiſh Conventicles, which do daily ſo encreaſ in Number and inſolencie, that without rigorous and preſent proceedings againſt them, this State cannot but incurr great danger.

Conſequently alſo, that the Seminaries of this Poperie, that is to ſaie, the places or Schools, where the Youth from their infancie are nouriſht up and enbibed, like a new earthen pot, with thoſe abominable ſuperſtitions, may de facto, bee put down and aboliſhed; they having hitherto been ſuffered and continued in this State, not by connivance onely, but openly and daringly, to the great grief of many faithful Patriots.

That withal there bee to this end, upon all events a readie moderation and means deviſed againſt the unlimited coming in of the Papiſh Clergie, who do not onely moſt freely and frequently reſort

and

and converſ in the countries, but likewiſe by their ſubtiltien and envenom'd inſinuations ſeduce the younger ſort from the true worſhip to follow them: nevertheleſs, that the ſame bee don in ſuch manner, as the treatie of peace will permit; and beſides this, that the other ſects or ſeparates, howsever they bee called, be indulged no more libertie of exerciſe, than the very ſame, they had from the beginning, and no other; though none ſhall bee troubled in his Conſcience about private opinions.

That the Ambaſſadors & publick Miniſters of Forrein Princes and Potentates ſhall ſuffer likewiſe no ſermons or other Church-Service in their houſes, but in the language of their own Lords, and Maſters, and admit none to them but thoſe of their own train and familie.

And that the civill reformation in the Meyerie of the Boſch, and ſuch like other places, bee moſt ſeriouſly taken to heart.

Now concerning the ſecond Point, beeing the Union *and everlaſting Alliance of this State; becauſ your H. M. do with one conſent and upright zeal accord, that the ſame ſhall be kept and cultivated holily and inviolably, ſo as it was concluded on and publiſhed at Utrecht* Jan. 29. *in the year* 1579.

Therefore the Lords of the Citie and Lands would deſire your Hi. Mi. ſeriouſly to ponder, whether all the conſultations in theſe high and weightie affairs, as well Civil as Militarie, ought not to bee regulated, according to the ſenſ and contents of the Union aforeſaid, it beeing an everlaſting alliance, and a confederacie which cannot bee receded from.

Wherewithall their N. M. ſhould take it for granted, that the leaſt, yea no alteration thereof at all is doubtleſs the beſt, if ſo bee your Hi. Mi. ſhall judg that the preſent conſtitution of this ſtate can permit it, which their N. M. confide, they may in this behalf.

Hereupon, paſsing by the Civil adminiſtration of every Province apart, who are to bee left reſpectively to their own Soverainty, with reſtriction nevertheleſs of the ſaid ſoverains in behalf of the United Bond as joint intereſt. The Lords of the Citie

tie and Land, ſhould conciev, under correction of your Hi. Mi. further advice and conſideration.

That all and the whole Civil Adminiſtration of this State, is moſt exactly and curiouſly ſettled therein, according to that time.

For the 1. and 16. Article thereof, doth ſay in plain terms, how and in what manner the differences and queſtions ariſing amongſt the Provinces, the Cities and Members thereof, about their privileges, rights &c. (as the text run's) ſhall bee determined or taken away.

Inſomuch, that for to ſhun and prevent moſt pernicious innovations in our State, all unexſpectedly ariſing queſtions and differences in matters, there ſpecified, ought to bee left there, where, and according as the ſame Article dictate's.

But in caſe there ariſe Diſcrepancie and jarring among the Provinces about the conduct and managing of this United State and matters depending and conſectarie, the 9th Article ſaith, In that caſe all is to bee regulated by the concluſion of the moſt-voting Provinces.

And whereas, the making of Peace or Truce, waging of War, and raiſing of contributions in the behalf of the Generalitie and the State united, are matters of very great weight and conſequence; Our forefathers agreed, that therein the pluralitie of Votes, ſhould have no place, but things ſhould bee don, by the common and unanimous Conſent of all the Confederacie.

Our Forefathers conſidered well enough, that the diverſitie of perſons, whereof the Government of this State conſiſted, and yet doth, would bring with it diverſitie of humors, and conſequently cauſ at laſt diſcrepancie of opinion, even in weightieſt matters.

And herein alſo they have thought upon wholſom means, againſt the evil thence to bee feared, agreeing, that the difference riſen in that behalf, ſhould bee referr'd to the Lords Stadtholders of the United Provinces, in the laſt named Article.

It is true indeed, that the ſaid Article add's theſe terms, by proviſion or, proviſionally, and now are at this time beeing.

But the Lords of the Citie and Lands deſire your H. M. ſeriouſly

ſeriouſly to conſider, whether notwithſtanding ſuch clauſes, all differences ariſing from the grounds aforeſaid, ought not ſtill bee left at the ſubmiſsion there ſet down.

First, *becauſ the ſame proviſion was never cancell'd or alter'd yet by any other order of the joint Confederates.*

In the second *place, becauſ the* 24 *Article of the ſaid everlaſting* League *and Union ſaith in plain and down-right terms, that the Lords Stadtholders which now are, or ſhall com hereafter, &c. ſhall make promiſs by Oath, to follow and obſerv all and every Article in particular.*

To which end, beſides this, there ought to bee likewiſe applied the unanimous Reſolution, taken after mature Deliberation, Auguſt $\frac{8}{18}$ 1650, *together with the Inſtruction of the Council of State.*

Furthermore the Lords of the Citie and Land are deſirous to propound to your H. M. herewithal, beeing the Articles of the Union ordinarily ſpeak of ordering or ſettling things by the Generalitie, and the United Provinces; and more then manifeſt, that the ſaid Confederated State, that is to ſay, the United Provinces, cannot alwaies bee aſſembled in Bodie;

Whether it bee not therefore very neceſſarie, that exact and pertinent Orders may bee framed and eſtabliſhed for the Government of the Generalitie, in abſence of the reſpective voting Provinces.

And that the Deputies or Commiſsioners to bee appointed thereunto, bee autorized not by Provincial, but by a General and unanimous Inſtruction of all the Provinces together.

That the ſame ſhall have an eie to whatſoever the joint Provinces have referred unto them, that is to ſay, to the Generalitie, and diſpoſe therein as according to the extent of their inſtruction ſhall bee fit and requiſite for the Comm̃n welfare.

Coming now in order to the third point, viz. *that of the* Militia; *That the foreſaid Deputies or Commiſsioners of the reſpective Provinces, ſhall, with the advice of the* Lords *Stadholders or Council of State, have the direction of the* Militia, *and matters depending, ſuch as are the removing or ſending forth of Garriſons*

in great or ſmall bodies, out of one Province into another, for the ſecuring of Fortifications and Frontiers, &c. as the Union hold's forth throughout.

Safe notwithſtanding the Lords the States and the Stadtholders of the reſpective Provinces, each their own peculiar power, dignitie and autoritie within themſelvs, in matters of Militia and dependant thereon, and the diſpoſing of the forces within their reſpective Provinces, placed there for the ſecuring thereof.

They having the libertie in caſes of neceſsitie and conveniencie to place and diſplace, encreaſ or diminiſh them by their own Commiſsioners for the ſervice of the Province.

And to take and frame ſuch orders and courſes about the Militarie Diſcipline and Juriſdiction, as either they have already, or ſhall finde good and ſutable to the conſtitution of their Provinces.

That the reſpective Provinces ſhall likewiſe retein to themſelvs the abſolute beſtowing of all higher and lower Offices of War, in ſuch Regiments and Companies of either Foot or Horſ, as ſhall by repartition bee charged upon the Provinces, and do receiv their Commiſsions from them, provided onely they take the Oath of Fidelitie, to bee true to the Generalitie.

As likewiſe that the diſpoſing of the Commanderies, Major ſhips, and the like charges coming to bee vacant in the Towns and apperteining Forts of the reſpective Provinces, ſhall remain to the reſpective States where they happen to bee vacant, to do therewith as ſhall ſeem good unto them.

Moreover, that the Deputies or Commiſsioners of the reſpective Provinces to bee appointed as is aforeſaid, ſhall have the chief autoritie over, and managing of the Sea-affairs, with the advice of the reſpective Councils of the Admiraltie; and in a word, power to do whatſoëver otherwiſe, a General of this State by Sea and land, upon incident occaſion and emergencies of trouble and danger is warranted and commanded to do, until ſuch time as the joint Provinces ſhall bee agreed about a General for the ſervice of this State.

By which occaſion the Lords of the Citie and land do preſent to your H. M. whether it is not highly neceſſarie, and mightily important

for

for the ſervice of this State, eſpecially in regard of the great exigencie of ſecret Correſpondence or Intelligence, that the ſame (Generalſhip) *bee taken into conſideration with the firſt opportunitie, and that for this end there bee firſt and formoſt drawn up and ſettled a pertinent and rational inſtruction for that Charge and Dignitie.*

And in caſe your Hi. Mi. *inclination herein ſhould light upon the perſon of the new born Prince of* Orange, *that this State may bee provided with a Lievtenant General, whereunto God hath preſerved (as their* N. M. *are confident) very Capable Perſons, of Illuſtrious Familie, & ſuch as have very well deſerved of this State.*

Your Hi. Mi. know very well, that in times of Peace *one muſt bee mindful of* War, *and that ſudden caſes and accidents ſuffer no long deliberations of ſeveral Counſels, and may bring irreparable dammage to the State.*

And foraſmuch as it is to bee feared, that during theſe difficult and moſt important Deliberations, this State will ſuffer in their Commerce at Sea (the principal ſinews of the Land) ineſtimable prejudice in their reputation and credit, and an irrecoverable flaw in their Autoritie, unleſs there bee in the interim *ſom vigorous means taken in hand againſt it; Your* Hi. Mi. *are deſired to conſider and weigh well, whether the affairs of the Admiralties, ſo much out of order, together with that of the Weſt-Indie-Companie, near utterly decaied, ought not to bee moſt ſeriouſly look'd unto, and the ſaid Companie, even during theſe Deliberations, inſtantly and extraordinarily relieved as to the principal, and put in ſtate and condition again, of uſeful ſubſiſtence.*

Thoſe of *Utrecht* put in likewiſe at laſt their following Declaration to ſhew what Conſiderations they had; who, together with *Zealand* and *Gelderland*, made it appear, they held it needleſs to have a Stadtholder and Captain General; paſsing by the matter, or leaving it untouched.

Inclinations and Conſiderations of Utrecht.

High and Mightie Lords!

AS the cauſ of this Great Aſſemblie and Solemn meeting was ſad, by occaſion of the unexſpected Deceaſ of his High' the Prince of Orange, *of immortal memorie; ſo it is comfortable again and very praiſ-worthie, that the United Provinces agreed all ſo unanimonſly to aſſemble ſo ſtrongly here, for to conſider with mature Deliberation of Counſels and mutual Communication, how the fourſcore years ſtructure of this Republick ſo wiſely and excellently deviſed and founded by our Foreſathers, may bee kept ſtanding and ſtrengthened more and more; wherein the pious zeal of the Confederates is very remarkable and laudable, every one ſhewing himſelf ſo ready and forward to put his helping hand to the underpropping and upholding of the ſaid antient ſtructure. Now as wee ſeldom ſee Bodies attein to any great age without ſom ſickneſs and diſeaſes, and thoſe though recovered, yet commonly leav ſom weakneſs behinde; ſo very great and good care muſt bee had, leaſt the Bodie of our Government fall into any relaps or new diſeaſ, and that fit preſervatives and remedies may timely bee applied againſt them.*

And whereas that which is neceſſarie for the Conſervation of this Bodie, may fitly bee referred to three main points, viz. *the* Religion, *the* Union, *and the* Militia; *the Lords the States of the Land of* Utrecht *have thought good to laie open their inclinations upon each of them in particular, and accordingly to preſent unto the aforeſaid Grand Aſſemblie of the United Provinces theſe enſuing Conſiderations.*

Upon the point of RELIGION.

I.

Their N. M. ſhould hold it needful and expedient that the reſpective Provinces ſhould declare each of them, that they will keep and maintein ſtedfaſtly, no other but the true Chriſtian Reformed

formed Religion, ſo as the ſame is taught at preſent in the publick Churches throughout theſe Countries, and was elucidated and confirmed by the National Synod at Dort, *A°* 1619.

II.

That the ſaid Reformed Religion ſhall in each Province apart, and in the Generalitie's behalf throughout the reſpective Quarters, reſorting under the Command of their Hi. Mi. bee mainteined by the power of the State of the United Provinces, without ſuffering the leaſt alteration to bee ever made or allowed in the ſame Religion, in any ſort or manner, by any whoſoëver.

III.

Item, *that the Sects and Separatiſts, beeing ſecluded and ſhut out of the publick protection, and onely connived at, may bee kept in a regulated order and quiet, branding them againſt all exorbitancies; and likewiſe that ſuch Sects and Separates, ſhall bee permitted and ſuffered no where elſ, but where they are winked at and tolerated at preſent.*

IV.

And that in like manner, the Ordinances publiſhed heretofore againſt the Roman Papiſts, ſhall bee and remain firm and ſtedfaſt, aad bee obſerved in their full virtue and vigor, cauſing them to bee punctually executed, according to their tenor, without any connivencie or diſſimulation, and ſtrictly obliging the Officers to the performance.

V.

Framing withal ſuch orders and expedients againſt the licentious coming into theſe Countries, of Roman Clergie-men and perſons in Orders, as can bee made without the leaſt impairing or prejudice to the Treatie of peace.

VI.

That the Ambaſſadors likewiſe, and publick Miniſters of Forein Kings, Princes and Potentates, bee held to this, not to ſuffer or permit, that within their Houſes or habitations, there bee made any Sermons, preachings or other adminiſtrations of religious worſhip, in the Netherlandiſh tongue; but to take order, that the ſame bee don in the reſpective languages of their Lords and Maſters; and beſides, That neither to the exerciſing nor the aſſiſting of the foreſaid Services there bee emploied or admitted any other perſon or people, but thoſe and ſuch as particularly and properly belong to the familie and train of the ſaid Ambaſſadors and publick Miniſters.

VII.

And laſtly, That the wholſom Reſolutions and Decrees taken and paſt at the Generalitie, for the introduction of the Civil Reformation in the Mayerie *of the* Boſch, *and other Quarters of like nature, bee once effectually and with all poſſible ſpeed and expedition, put in execution, in all the points and Articles thereof; ſo that accordingly, there ſhall bee no Baylifs, Juſtices, Secretaries, Forreſters, and other ſuch like officers there anie more henceforward, but ſuch as truly are, and ſhew themſelvs indeed to bee of the ſaid true Reformed Religion; provided nevertheleſs, that the particular Lords, having anie right and power to put in Officers within the ſaid* Mayerie, *have warning given them, and bee ſeriouſly admoniſhed, that within a certain peremtorie time, to bee perfixed, they themſelvs perform the ſame neceſſarie and required change and alteration of their preſent Popiſh Officers; or elſ, that in default thereof at the perfixed time elapſed, the ſupply ſhall bee made by their* Hi. Mi.

Touching

Touching the UNION.

I.

THat the Union ſhall religiouſly bee maintained, in manner as the ſame hath been eſtabliſhed at Utrecht, in the year 1579.

II.

As touching the Deciſion of incident Differences, it would bee adviſed, That in caſe the ſame ſhould happen to ariſe among the reſpective Provinces in General, for to decide and determine the ſame, there ſhould bee appointed three of the Members in Government, and three Judges or Civil Lawyers; and they all bound by oath, to pronounce what is right, without reſpect to their own Province, and that in ſuch a manner, that the ſaid queſtions and differences, ſhall bee voyded and diſpatched (if poſsible) within the ſpace of ſix Weeks; and then no further appeal, nor other exception (under what pretext ſoever) to bee admitted: and if the partie condemned, after 2 or 3 ſummons made in the name and behalf of the States General, ſhall not ſubmit, or refuſe to obey and obſerv the ſentence paſt, that then there ſhall bee courſes requiſite taken againſt the refuſing; to the end, that the ſaid ſentence may prove effectual, and not illuſorie; provided onely, that neither before nor after, there bee any repriſals, or other actual attemts made by, in, or among the Provinces.

III.

If ſo bee, that there happen any miſunderſtanding or difference betwixt two or more Provinces, That the ſame ſhall bee compoſed and determined by the other Provinces not intereſted in the Queſtions; who ſhall bee bound to do Right to the parties, or to make them agree, within a month, or ſhorter time, if need re-

quire,

quire, upon the one or the other parties addreſs or deſire. And that which the foreſaid other Provinces or their Deputies do pronounce and doom, the ſame ſhall bee obeyed and yielded to, without any further plea or exception of Law, Appeal, Relief, Reviſion, pretence of Nullitie, or any other evaſion whatſoëver, to bee propounded or admitted.

IV.

And if there ſhould ariſe any difference or queſtion among the reſpective Members in the United Provinces, that therein that courſ ſhall bee held and followed, which is provided by the Union in that behalf.

Concerning the Militia.

I.

THeir N. M. ſhould hold fitting, That the Diſpoſing of the point of the Militia, ſhould bee recommended to the Aſſemblie of the States General; and that with ſuch Inſtructions, as ſhall bee agreed on by the joint Conſent of the Confederates; or to the Council of State, with like Inſtructions, voted by Provinces, and not heads.

II.

Well conſidering and weighing, whether it were not expedient for the State, forthwith to frame an Inſtruction by joint conſent of the Confederates, whereupon in time of ſudden need (to bee judged of by the conſenting Votes, of at leaſt five agreeing Provinces) a well-qualified General may bee made choice of, beſt ſuiting with the ſervice and proſperitie of the State of the United Provinces, to bee over the Militia.

III. That

III.

That the reſpective Provinces, according to the Charge to bee given to their Deputies at the Aſſemblie of the ſaid Lords the States General, ſhall have the diſpoſing of all the high and low Militarie Charges and Offices, which reſpectively heretofore were diſpoſed by their H. M. or his High^s to the Charges of Collonels, Lieutenant Collonels, Serjeant Majors, Captains of horſ and foot, and leſſer offices, which his High^s abſolutely beſtowed and conferred, without nomination of the Provinces.

IV.

As for the Companies of foot and horſ, and ſuch other Militarie offices and employments, whereof his High^s had the choice, upon nomination of the paie maſters, That the ſame ſhall abſolutely bee diſpoſed, by the reſpective pay-maſters or Provinces, to whom they are allotted.

V.

The places of Commanders and Majors in the Cities and Forts of the reſpective Provinces, having Voice in the State and Generalitie, coming to bee vacant, and beeing neceſſarie, ſhall bee diſpoſed and conferred, by the Provinces themſelvs, according to the Charge, which thoſe Provinces ſhall finde good to give unto their Deputies at the Aſſemblie of the States General.

VI.

As alſo the Commanders in the Cities of the voicing Provinces aforeſaid, ſhall not uſe nor extend their Militarie Juriſdiction any further, then to matters of neglecting or treſpaſing marches and Watches, going over to the Enemie, deſerting of Companies, or running away from the one to the other without paſſport, together with ſuch other exceſſes and delinquencies, as may happen between the officers

and Souldiers among themſelvs, and not further; inſomuch, that for all other matters and cauſes, whether Criminal or Civil, the Militarie men or Souldiers whatſoëver, ſhall bee apprehendable, proſecutable and executable, onely, by the Civil or Criminal Judg in Ordinarie, whoſe ſentence, if it bee in matter of Debts or the like, for want or default of other goods and means of ſatisfaction, ſhall bee executed upon the wages of the partie condemned, according to the Order of the Land.

VII.

That the Governors places in Cities and Forts, having no Voice in the State, ſuch as are, Sluys, Berghen op Zoom, Hulſt, Breda, the Boſch, Willemſtadt, Maſtricht and Weſel; beeing void, or otherwiſe, ſhall bee diſpoſed of and conferred by the reſpective Provinces, according to the Charge to bee given by them to their Deputies at the Generalitie.

VIII.

And that in like manner and order, the Commanderies alſo in the ſame as well as in other Cities and places, not voicing in the State, ſhall bee conferred and diſpoſed of by them.

IX.

Leaving, ſo far forth as hitherto may have been obſerved and practiſed, the diſpoſing of the Majors offices, unto the Council of State.

X.

Provided alwaies, that all the foreſaid Charges vacant, bee conferred upon fit and qualified perſons, making Profeſſion of the true Reformed Religion, who coming to bee officers of War, ſhall together with all other perſons govern themſelvs, according to the order of the Land.

XI. The

XI.

The giving of Patents or Commiſſions and removing of Garriſons from one place to another, Randevouzing of Leaguers, or ſending forth of conſiderable Troops, to places and upon occaſions, ſuch as the ſervice of the Land may require, to abide and continue in the diſpoſing of the Lords the States General, according to ſuch Inſtructions, as their H. M. ſhall bee pleaſed to frame by the joint Conſent of the Confederates; or, of the Council of State, upon the like Inſtruction, to bee voted by Provinces, not heads.

XII.

So that whatſoever and as often as any Change of Garriſon is to bee made, the ſame ſhall bee made known by Letters unto the Provinces, Cities and places reſpectively, where the ſaid Companies are to march through, or to aſſemble: to the end, that the ſame Provinces and Cities reſpectively, may take good order accordingly for theſe marches and campings.

XIII.

Provided withal, that the particular Government in the reſpective Provinces ſhall have libertie (when need require's) to transferr Companies within their Province from one place to another, by Patents or Commiſsions of their own, ſaving the Frontier-places hereafter to bee expreſſed; And the Officers of the ſaid Companies ſhall likewiſe bee bound to obey them; and preſent advertiſement ſhall duely bee given thereof, unto their Hi. Mi.

XIV.

As further alſo the Companies preſently lying in the reſpective Garriſons, and hereafter to bee laid there, ſhall bee obliged to make oath to

the Lords the States & Magistrates of the Provinces respectively, according to the seventh Article of the Union, in conformitie to the form alreadie made, and yet to bee made; that which shall likewise bee performed in the Countrie unto the Chief Officer thereof, if need should require at any time, to lay any Companies there, whether for the securing of the streams and Rivers, or for other causes.

XV.

The secret Correspondencies or Intelligencies, both within and without the Land, to continue with the Lords the States General, or Council of State, with instructions to bee given them, such as shall bee agreed on by the joint Confederates; and to bee managed by such persons, as they shall finde requisite, in most secret manner, to the best advantage of the service of the Countrie, and with as much frugalitie as may bee. Nevertheless if the Council of State shall bee thought fit to bee authorized with the foresaid Intelligence, that their Instruction, in that behalf, shall not bee Voted by the heads, but by the order and Session of the United Provinces.

XVI.

Giving their H. M. further to consider, whether they shall not finde it necessarie and useful for this State, to charge all Militarie Officers of horse and foot, out of hand, to repair to their respectively appointed Garrisons, there to wait upon and exercise their respective charges and offices, according to their several Commissions; as also to frame convenient Orders against the foresaid Officers absenting themselves from their respective Garrisons, for time to com.

XVII.

Conceiving, that the Garrisons of the Frontier-Towns and Forts, ought to bee furnished with Companies of different Repartitions or Provinces; and that they are to bee changed from time

time to time, ſo as the ſame ſhall bee found requiſite to bee moſt ſerviceable and advantagious for the Land, according to the ſeveral occaſions and occurrences of affairs.

XVIII.

That there ought likewiſe Orders to bee made, that the Captains keep their Companies compleat, and give the Souldiers their full pay; care being had, that the Captains alſo themſelvs bee preciſely paid, and freed from unneceſſarie chaŋges.

XIX.

Giving moreover unto their H. M. to conſider, whether in theſe occurrences it were not fit to renew the Oath formerly taken by thoſe of the Militia or Souldiers.

XX.

Laſtly their N. M. ſhould alſo encline, and hold it very neceſſarie, that by occaſion of this Aſſemblie of the Confederates, good Orders were ſettled, for the maintenance, ſubſiſtence and redreſs of the Weſt-Indie Companie, judged to bee one of the principalleſt Pillars of this State.

XXI.

All which foreſaid propoſals here preſented, beeing the Conſiderations and Inclinations of the Lords the States of the Land of Utrecht, and made without prejudice to any other; their N. M. do reſerv to themſelvs the power and freedom of adding hereunto, or taking from, or altering in it, what they ſhall hold needful and expedient.

XXII.

Judging likewiſe, that the Concluſions of this preſent General Aſſemblie, ought, according to the 24 Article of the Union, to bee ſolemnly ſworn by the reſpective Confederates, for the more engaging of them to obſerv and keep the ſame.

Thoſe of *Holland* ſeeing their Propoſition *travers'd* in ſeveral points by the Conſiderations of the other Provinces, eſpecially by thoſe of *Frieſland* and *Groningben*, with the *Omlands*; they held themſelvs obliged to juſtifie their Aſſertions, the which they endeavored to make the more favorie by particular Conferences and Addreſſes here and there.

In the Great Aſſemblie they cauſed a certain *long Dedaction* to bee produced and read, and the ſame to bee elucidated at intervalls by word of mouth; chiefly concerning the *Militia*; ſhewing, what power was given from the beginning to the *Council of State*; then to the *Captain General* of all the Provinces, and alſo of every Province apart; alleging to this end ſundrie Inſtructions, as of the Captains-General, ſo alſo of the Council of State and the Commiſsioned Counſellors of the reſpective Provinces.

Holland's intent was to prove thereby, that the State in general, and the Provinces in particular, eſpecially *Frieſland*, and the Citie and Lands had ſtill been very warie and careful from the beginning to preſerv their Freedom, and not abſolutely to part with the ſword out of their fiſt for to give it to another.

They might eaſily have ſaid in plain and down-right terms, *Wee are Sovereign in our Province, and over our purſ: if heretofore wee yielded ſomthing to our Stadtholder, or Captain General, that is paſt and gon; wee reaſſume it now to our ſelvs; it is eſcheated back again unto us by Death, which paie's all.*

God

God Almightie hath return'd it into our own hands. And if the Daniſh High-Steward *Ulefield*, beeing at the *Haghe* in the year 1649, had reaſon to ſay, *When our King is dead, wee have not onely power to chuſe whom wee will, but likewiſe to chuſe none at all, and to remain Muſters our ſelvs*; *Holland* had far better ground to ſay ſo; Nevertheleſs, they made uſe of no ſuch argument, contenting themſelvs with allegations of the old and former waies and manner of Government, kept and uſed in theſe Countries ſince the Change.

Here follow's the Deduction of Holland, *preſented* Januarie 30.

A Deduction preſented in the name and behalf of the States of *Holland*, at the Generall Aſſemblie of the States of the United Provinces extraordinarily met at the *Haghe*, ſerving for to juſtifie their N. Gr. M. Aſſertion in the point of the *Militia*, and matters depending thereon, formerly made known to the foreſaid Aſſemblie.

Their Aſſertion beeing comprehended in theſe following Articles.

FIrſt, *That their N. G. M. conſidering that of old, and from the beginning of the Wars, the governing or managing of all Militarie affairs, concerning the Generalitie, was referred and committed to the Council of State; they are of opinion, the ſame Government and the diſpoſing of the Souldierie ought to bee left unto them, they following their Inſtruction as the ſame lie's before them, or with ſuch alterations and amendments, as ſutably to times*

and

and affairs, ſhall bee thought good by the common Confederates to bee made therein.

IIly That the States of the particular Provinces, or their Commiſsion'd Council, have right and power to tranſplace the Companies lying in their particular Provinces, without any further addreſs, as often as they ſhall finde it expedient; provided they abide within the reſort of their reſpective Provinces.

IIIly That if it ſhall bee requiſite to remove any Companies out of a Voicing Province, the Council of State ſhall bee obliged in that Caſe to deſire the ſame of the States of that Province or their Commiſsion'd Council, that the ſaid States or Commiſsioned Council would bee pleaſed to yield ſo many Companies as the Council judgeth needful, adding thereunto the motive and reaſons thereof, and ſending Patents withal or Commiſsions, with Blanks for the Captain's Names, to bee ſupplied and filled up by the States or Commiſsion'd Council of that Province; and that therewithal their own patent alſo bee joined; and that thereupon the deſired Companies ſhall bee yielded, unleſs the ſaid States or Commiſsion'd Counſel of the Province had reaſons to the contrarie, whereof they ſhall give preſent advertiſement to the Council of State, to judg of thoſe reaſons; and in caſe they bee found inſufficient there, That upon the ſecond Deſire of the Council, the Companies lying in the Province, and not beeing of their repartition, they ſhall bee yielded; and thoſe of the repartition, no otherwiſe, then with conſent and Patents of their pay maſters.

IVly That no Companies ſhall bee laid into a voicing Province without expreſs Conſent and Commiſsion of the States of that Province, or their Commiſsion'd Counſel, and that the ſame courſ is to bee followed alſo in the caſe of Quarterings, Marches or Randevouzes.

Vly That as much as may bee don, the Garriſon Companies ought to bee laid in the ſame Provinces and Frontiers thereabout, from which Provinces the ſame Companies receiv their paie, and that to this end, by joint advice of the Members of the Union, certain Frontier-places bee aſsigned to each Province, in which reſpective Frontier places the foreſaid Council of State, ſhall have

power,

power with the knowledg of the Provincial Government to change or transplace the Companies; and that the States of the Province, to whom the foresaid Frontier places shall bee assigned, or their Commissioned Council, shall have power to do the same; as also to remove the Companies out of the said Frontiers into their Province, & vice versâ, out of their Province into the said Frontiers, giving immediate notice thereof unto the foresaid Council.

VI^ly *That the Council of State intending to take forth som Companies out of the assigned Frontiers, they shall move their desire to the States or Commissioned Council of the Province to which those Frontiers are assigned, sending Patents along for that purpose, with blanks for Names, to bee fill'd up by the foresaid States or their Commissioned Council, or elss to return their reasons to the Council of State, of making difficultie for to bee judged of by them; and that upon the second desire (the reasons of making difficultie beeing judged insufficient) the Companies shall bee yielded. Provided nevertheless, that for the more reciprocal content and quietness, there shall bee made two Lists, the one for* beseting, *the other for* emploie; *and that in case of Invasion or sudden breaking in of the enemie, the Council shall have power to take forth the Companies, standing in the List of employ, giving onely advertisement thereof to the States of the Province, in whose assigned Frontiers they are situated, and causing the same to return to their former Garrison when the danger is over.*

VII^ly *That the bestowing or conferring of all Militarie Offices without distinction, is in the disposing of the States or Commissioned Council of every Province, to which their repartition doth belong. As likewise the Conferring of the Governments and Commanderies of all Cities, Forts and places in the disposing of the Provincial Government in whose Territories they lie, together with all things relating thereto, or condepending thereon. In like manner, the giving away of the Militarie Charges, poied by the Generalitie, or where the Generalitie had the disposing formerly; and the Commanderies of the places resorting under the Generalitie, doth absolutely belong to the Disposition of the joint members of the Union.*

VIII^ly That the Militia or Souldierie ſhall bee bound, beſides the General Oath to the Generalitie, to ſwear likewiſe in particular to the Province wherein they ſhall bee laid, and that of their Repartition; as alſo to the reſpective Cities of the voicing Provinces where the Garriſons are to bee laid, and that according to the form already framed, or yet to bee framed by the Provincial Government.

IX^ly That at preſent to proceed to the Election of a Captain General over the Souldierie, is judged by their N.G.M. to bee uſeleſs and not to bee counſell'd.

All which points their N. G. M. thought good by this ſummarie deduction, to elucidate a little, to the end that your H. M. ponderating the ſame in their upright truth, they may diſcern and finde, that here is nothing produced from the particular intereſt of the Province of Holland and Weſtfrieſland, but that all this is framed and deduced out of old and new Reſolutions, Acts and Monuments taken and ſettled, as by the Members of the Union in general, ſo by the State's-aſſemblies of every Province in particular, pertinently agreeing with the ground and fundamentals of this Government, without any varying of or receding from it.

And in the firſt place concerning the Aſſertion of their N. Gr. M. That the governing or managing of all Militarie affairs, touching the Generalitie or Union, of old times ever was, and conſequently ſtill ought to remain with the Council of State; their N.Gr. M. cannot judg that the ſame can admit any fundamental contradiction.

For beſides that the Inſtruction of the ſaid Council, framed by the joint Confederates in the year 1588 ſpeak's clearly in that point; there are many which remember the practice thereof very well yet.

The Head or Title of the foreſaid Inſtruction beeing plain in expreſs terms, That thoſe of the ſaid Council ought to govern and direct the affairs touching the common ſtate, the defence, conſervation and union of the United Netherlands.

And if it ſhould bee judged that the matter is not ſufficiently determined there yet; their N. G. M. are confident, all the remaining ſcruple will bee taken away by the plainer expreſsion in the 6th

Article

Article, ſaying, [And the ſame Council ſhall diſpoſe in the affair of War, and over the men of War, or Souldierie, beeing in the Land's Service, cauſing their Commands to bee performed by the Governor General, the Governors of the Provinces, the Admiral and other Officers every one in their places].

Inſomuch that the foreſaid Governors of the Provinces and Generals themſelvs, muſt (following the contents of the 18 *Article of the foreſaid Inſtruction) promiſs* to obey the Council of State, ſettled, or hereafter to bee ſettled by the States General.

So that the foreſaid Inſtruction it ſelf doth ſpeak about this very buſineſs in more expreſs and plainer terms then thoſe are wherewith their N. G. M. have formerly expreſt their aſſertion.

As likewiſe the ſame Autoritie of the Council, doth manifeſtly appear out of the whole frame and tenor of the ſaid Inſtruction, beſides many other publick Acts and Reſolutions, held needleſs to bee rehearſed here.

And verily the matter it ſelf of directing and ordering of War, and things apperteining thereunto, is of that nature, that the ſame cannot fruitfully, nor ſo as the ſervice of the Common ſafetie and protection requireth, bee managed elſwhere; no not by name in the Aſſemblie of the States General; beeing that there are ſitting ſuch, who beeing engaged by Oath to the particular Provinces from which they are ſent; and not to the Generalitie, may eaſily bee ſo poſſeſt with the intereſt of their particular Provinces, that thereby the neceſſarie protection of the General Bodie of the State may com to bee neglected and prejudged; for which reaſon Prince William, *of bleſſed memorie, great Grandfather to the preſent Prince of* Orange, *ſeriouſly urged it in his time, and brought it ſo far to paſs alſo, that with the approbation of the joint Confederates, the foreſaid Direction was referred to ſuch a College (to wit, the* Council of State) *wherein the Deputies for the reſpective Provinces, Members of the ſaid Council, though not alike for number from each, in regard of the different contribution and intereſt in the conſervation of the General State; yet*

are all of them engaged by Oath, to renounce all particular Correſpondence with either Province, Cities or private and particular perſons, in any matter or manner as might bee prejudicial to the common good; and that without any reſpect to the Province, or Cities where they were born or choſen; or their own or any others particular profit; they beeing to have nothing before their eies but the glorie of God, and the welfare and conſervation of the foreſaid Land and general affairs of the Common-wealth, &c.

And that the ſaid Council of State ſucceſsively uſed and exerciſed the foreſaid power and autoritie, much more abſolutely then the actual poſſeſsion for ſom years hitherto held forth, appear's not onely by their Regiſter-books and known Hiſtories; but there are many likewiſe yet among us which remember full well, that the ſaid Council, the more commodiouſly to exerciſe the foreſaid autoritie, were wont to go forth themſelvs with the Leaguers, together with the Generals, or at leaſt to quarter in ſom places near hand them, to cauſ them to execute their Commands for the ſervice of the Land *with the greater promtitude.*

For which end it is plainly ſet down in the 25 Article of the foreſaid Inſtruction, That the Reſidence of the Council ſhall bee kept in a commodious and ſecure place of the United Provinces, without beeing tied to any place preciſely; but they may gather and aſſemble where the ſervice and common good of the Land, eſpecially the Direction of the affairs of War (*note*) doth require it.

So that it beeing now abundantly proved, that the Direction of Militarie affairs, is by the States referred to the Council of State; and their N. Gr. M. finding no reaſon, why a buſineſs firmly ſettled with mature Deliberation by the Confederates, ſhould bee receded from; they are firmly confident, there will bee no further proof deſired for the verification of their firſt *point.*

For the Juſtification of the Second, *namely,* That to the States of the particular Provinces, or their Comiſsion'd Counſellors, doth appertain the right of tranſplacing, or cauſing to bee tranſplaced, ſuch Companies as lie within their

their reſpective Provinces, without any further addreſs, *there ſhall bee laid down for a fundamental rule, that true Declaration of the* States *of* Holland *and* Zealand, *made long ago in the year* 1587, *by their Reſolution of* Febr. 6. *That of all antient times, and particularly under the Emperor* Charls, *it hath been in the Charge and diſpoſition of the Governor and Captain General of* Holland, Zealand *and* Weſtfrieſland, *to take care that all the Cities and ſtrong holds of the ſaid Countries might bee kept in good ſecuritie and defence; and that by Articles and Inſtructions made with the Roial Majeſtie of* England, *about the undertaking of the Sovereigntie of theſe Countries, it was expreſly reſolved, that the beſetting of Cities and holds with faithful Garriſons, ſhould remain in the Diſpoſition of the Governors of the reſpective Provinces, together with the States thereof or their Comiſsioners.*

For application of which true fundamental Rule, their N. Gr. M. *deſire to premiſe that which is evident and clear in it ſelf,* viz. *That all that hath been don in former times in theſe United* Provinces, *and is don to this daie in* Frieſland, Groninghen *and the* Omlands, *by particular Governors, or Captains General of the reſpective* Provinces, *the ſame is purely and abſolutely* Provincial *and in effect the proper and peculiar fact of the reſpective States or Countries, that gave thoſe Governors or Captains General their Commiſsion.*

Thus then, it beeing clear and manifeſt, not onely out of the forementioned Declaration of the States *of* Holland *and* Zealand, *but alſo out of many other publick Acts, that the beſetting or garriſoning of the Cities and Holds, or Forts in the Land, was ever left to the diſpoſing of the particular Governors of the reſpective Provinces, together with the States thereof or their Commiſsion'd Council, it muſt follow that the beſetting of the Cities and Forts in the reſpective Provinces hath ever purely and abſolutely, been and remained in effect, the proper and peculiar right and fact of the States of the reſpective Provinces, or their Commiſsion'd Council.*

Which is ſo much the more confirmed by the ſame Reſolution

of Feb. 6, 1587. *foraſmuch as that it is not onely ſaid there, That his Excell^ce of* Naſſaw, *Prince* Maurice *of immortal memorie, who was onely particular Stadtholder or Governor of* Holland *and* Zealand, *without having the Commiſsion then of the Generalitie, ſhould have the diſpoſing and managing of the affairs of War by Land, in* Holland *and* Zealand, *and particularly the beſetting of all Cities and Forts of thoſe Countries, by the Advice of the States thereof or their Commiſsioners; But alſo that the removing or tranſplacing, the encreaſing, deminiſhing or altering of the Garriſons of the Cities and Forts of* Holland Zealand *and* Weſt-Frieſland, *ſhould bee don by the Orders of his foreſaid Excell^cie of* Naſſaw; *with the advice of the States forenamed, or their Commiſsioners.*

It beeing very conſiderable, that at the very ſame time the Earl of Leiceſter *had abſolute Commiſsion from the States General, as Governor and Captain General, not ſimply of the leaguers or over the Souldierie onely, without the Voicing* Provinces, *ſo as the ſucceſsive* Princes *of* Orange *had their Commiſsions of* Captain General *limited and circumſcribed; but abſolutely over all the United* Provinces *themſelvs,* which power and autoritie was never conferr'd upon any one after his time.

Where obſerv an indubitable Argument ariſing hence, That all the removing or tranſplacing of the Souldierie *or Garriſons within the Reſpective* Provinces, *made by the ſucceſsive* Princes *of* Orange, *was performed by them, not in the Qualitie of* Captains General *of the Souldierie of the United* Provinces *in General, but onely in qualitie of* Stadtholders, Governors *or Captains General of the reſpective* Provinces *in particular.*

For, if even in theſe times, when there was a Governor and Captain General of the United Provinces in general; *the changing of Garriſons within the* Provinces *of* Holland *and* Zealand *was made by the* Governor *or Captain General of the ſaid* Provinces *in particular, (as the ſame appear's by what was ſhewed before to have been don in* Leiceſter's *time by his Excell^cie* Prince Maurice) *how much more then muſt needs the changing of the* Garriſons, *in times when the Commiſsions of Captain General*

General extend s onely to the Souldierie or Camps and Leaguers of the Generalitie, bee don or made, by the Governors or Captains General of the reſpective Provinces in particular, that is to ſaie, though by ſuch perſons, who together were Captains General over the Souldierie in general, and Captains General of ſeveral Provinces in particular, yet no otherwiſe then in the foreſaid latter Qualitie, and not in the former.

As alſo (another evident and palpable token) the Princes of Orange, *having been Captains General, for the Generalitie over the Souldierie, that was in the Lands ſervice, would otherwiſe have had power likewiſe, to remove or tranſplace the Souldierie in thoſe Provinces, where they were not Stadt holders or Governors particular, which how far it was from beeing ſo, the publick generally and known practice of* Friesland, *ſufficiently ſheweth, ſerving alſo for a ſingular and manifeſt token, that it belong's and appertain's to the particular Provinces, every one to bee careful how to beſet or Garriſon their Cities and Forts, and to have power of removing the Souldierie within their Province from one place to another, for the ſame end; and that the reſpective States thereof, might alwaies appoint, and effectually alſo have appointed their particular Captains General, who beeing appointed thus, had neceſſarily therewithal, full pawer and and autoritie over the Souldierie (as the very word Captain doth imply) acknowledging no Superior therein, as the ſignification of the word General make's plain and eaſie to bee underſtood.*

All this beeing confirmed, as by the former inſtance of Leiceſter *and* Prince Maurice, *together with the Example of* Friesland, *ſo eſpecially by the ninth Article for the Inſtruction of the Stadtholder of* Groninghen *and the* Omlands, *containing theſe formal words,* That the Stadt-holder ſhall withal bee Captain General and Upper-Head (Note) of our Souldierie of horſ and foot, which at preſent is in this Province, or hereafter may com into it.

And this foreſaid Right, having hitherto inviolably been practiſed by all the United Provinces, or every one of them; and the forementioned Diſtinction, betwixt Captains General over the

Souldierie

Souldierie of the Generalitie, and Governors or Captains General of the Provinces in particular, exactly and curiously observed in all publick Acts and Monuments, every one of the United Provinces having alwaies transplaced the Souldierie within their Province, either by order of the States themselvs, and their Commission'd Council, or by the particular Governors or Captains General of their own Province, or by order of the one, with the advice of the other, without ever giving or yielding any Autoritie to the Generalitie or the Captain General thereof, in that behalf.

Which for to prove orderly, and to establish it past all contradiction, Their N. Gr. M. desire in the first place it would bee considered, That whatsoever is committed or given in charge to the respective Stadt-holders, Commission'd Counsel or deputed States, by Commission or Instruction from the States, Countries, or Plenipotentiaries of the particular Provinces; The same cannot bee any other, but the private and peculiar Right of the same respective Provinces, whose States have framed the said Instructions, or given such Commissions. As likewise the respective Provincial States or Plenipotentiaries, can neither by Instructions, Commissions or any otherwise dispose of things belonging to the Generalitie, or such as do not absolutely stand under the arbitrarie power of the particular Provinces.

Whence it must needs follow, That, forasmuch as the particular States of every Province have by Instruction or Commission given in charge to their Stadt-holders, Governors or Captains General, or also to their Commissioned Council, the removeing or transplacing of the Garrisons, within their Province; the same removing or transplacing of Garrisons can bee none other but the private and peculiar right of the same Province.

Now that this transplacing of Garrisons and things depending thereon, is and hath been given in charge by Instruction or Commission of the States of every one of the United Provinces, unto their Stadt-holders, or Commissionn'd Council, or also to the one, with the advice of the other, Their N. gr. M. shall briefly shew the same by the summarie allegation of som Articles and passages taken out of the foresaid Instructions and Commissions.

And

And first, to begin with the Province of Gelderland, *the* 5th *Article of the Inſtruction for their Countrie's Deputies, is very pertinent, where, it beeing premiſed, that all Diſpatches or Expeditions ſhall bee iſſued in the Name and Title of the Deputie-States of the Principalitie of Ghelders, and Countie of* Zutphen, *there follow theſe expreſs words,* [excepting the commands to the Souldierie, which ſhall bee iſſued in the Name of his Excellencie as Stadt-holder (*Note*) with the advice or reference to the Deputies aforeſaid.

Where it is worth obſerving, not onely that it is ordained, the Commands or Patents for the Souldierie are to bee diſpatched or expedited by the Deputie-States of the foreſaid Province; but alſo, that the ſame iſſuing forth in the Name of his Excellencie, his ſaid Excellencie is thereby conſidered onely as Stadt-holder of the Province, and not as Captain General for the Generalitie.

And that which is more yet, the foreſaid Deputie-States, are charged, by Artic. 31. *of the ſame Inſtruction, That they ſhall keep off all neceſſarie inquartering and through-marching without due* Patents; *ſuch namely as are mentioned in the foreſaid* 5 *Artic. the ſame beeing yet further confirmed by the Inſtruction for the late* Prince William, *in the year* 1642. *beeing received Stadt-holder by the foreſaid Province of* Gelderland; *the ſaid Inſtruction, Artic.* 6°. *holding forth, That his High' ſhall not give nor receiv given by others, any* Patents *for through-marches, Randevouzes, or inquarterings, no not in extreme neceſsitie (note) but with precedent deliberation of the Court of* Gelderland, *or with the Land's Deputies their cooperation and permiſsion.*

So that hereby it doth moſt evidently appear, not onely that it appertain's to the Provincial Government of Gelderland *to tranſplace their Souldierie within their Province; but alſo that the ſame belong's to the ſaid* Provincial Government, privative, *abſolutely and ſo far forth, that the Countrie hath enjoin'd their Deputies, not onely to exerciſe and maintain the ſame right, but alſo, in caſe any Souldiers came marching into the ſame* Province, *upon any other Order, to keep off and hinder them de facto.*

To this ſame end ſerv alſo the 5. 11. *and* 17. *Articles of the Inſtruction; whereupon* Prince Maurice *of immortal memorie in the year* 1590. *item the* 11. *&* 17 *Artic. whereupon* Prince Henrie, *in the year* 1625. *were*

 received

received Stadt-holders of the foreſaid Province, wherein there are eſpecially obſervable, the ſaid 11th *Article importing, That the Stadt-holder bee not permitted to put any Garriſon into the Cities without the fore-knowledg and conſent of the reſpective Magiſtrates; and the ſaid* 17th *Article, ordaining, that if his Excellencie ſhall not bee within the Countrie, the Government ſhall bee exerciſed by the Landſhip or Land Deputies, to whom the Souldierie ſhall bee bound to yield as perfect obedience as to his Excellencie himſelf.*

As for the Provinces of Holland *and* Zealand, *over and above that which hath been amply deduced in this behalf out of their fore-cited Reſolution of* Feb. 6. 1587. *there is a very pertinent paſſage in the inſtruction for the Commiſsion'd Counſel of their N. Gr. M. made in the year* 1590 *and contained in the* 38th *Article thereof, where it beeing firſt ordained in general, that the ſaid Commiſsioners ſhould iſſue forth all their Diſpatches or Orders, under the Title of the Commiſsioners of* Holland *and* Weſt-frieſland, *there are afterwards by waie of Exception ſubjoined theſe following words, ſafe* notwithſtanding the Diſpatches and Commands to the Souldierie, which they ſhall iſſue forth in the Name of his Excellencie, with advice of the Commiſsion'd Counſel aforeſaid.

As likewiſe in the later Inſtruction of the foreſaid Commiſsion'd Counſel of the year 1623. *Artic.* 35. *the ſame is ordained more ſtreightly yet, even with* Excluſion of the Governor *of the Province, That namely the Diſpatches and Commands to the Souldierie ſhall bee iſſued in the name of the L^di the States, with reference to the Commiſsion'd Counſel.*

It *beeing alſo given in charge to the reſpective Stadt-holders of* Holland *and* Zealand, *by the States of the ſaid Provinces, in their Inſtruction Artic.* 6. *together with the Deputie Counſel, to look to all the needful Garriſons, ſecuritie and protection of the foreſaid Countries Cities, Forts, Ports, Waters and Rivers thereof.*

All which is yet further confirmed by the contents of the 5. 31. *&* 35. *Artic. of the former-cited Inſtruction of the Commiſsion'd Counſel, and thoſe of the* 5. 28. *&* 32. *Artic. of their later & laſt cited Inſtruction.*

In conformitie whereof alſo the Patents within the Province of Holland, *were given and diſpatcht, in the former times by the foreſaid Commiſsion'd Counſel, and confirmed with their Seal and Secretaries Signature, in the Name of the Stadt-holders and Go-*

vernors

vernors, with theſe expreſs words inſerted, with advice of the Commiſsion'd Council: *whereof for example, there ſhall bee a copie ſet down here of a Patent, given and diſpatched by the ſaid Commiſsion'd Council* April, 17°. 1595. *word for word as followeth.*

Maurice, *born* Prince *of* Orange, *Earl of* Naſſaw *&c. Marquis of* Vere, Fluſhing, *Governor and Captain General over* Gelderland, Holland, Zealand, Weſt-Frieſland, Zutphen, Utrecht, Over-Yſſell *&c. Admiral and General, By the advice of the Commiſsioned Council of the States of* Holland *and* Weſt-Frieſland, *chargeth and ordaineth by theſe Captain* Strackman, *to tranſport himſelf to the Citie of* Goude, *and there to abide for a certain ſhort time, till further order from his Excellencie. Don at the* Haghe, *under the Seal of the forementioned Commiſsion'd Council. underneath ſtood,* By his Excellencie, according to the ordinance of the Commiſsion'd Council of the States of *Holland* and Weſt-frieſland: *and was ſigned*, C. de Rechtere.

And although for ſom years hitherto, the laſt Stadt-holders *may have paſt and given ſom Patents of themſelvs, without the knowledg of the Commiſsion'd Council, it is conſiderable nevertheleſs, that the ſame beeing don by them, as Stadt-holders and Governors particular of the ſaid Province, and conſequently in the Name of the ſame Province in particular, and not in the Name of the Generalitie, the Right of the Province is no whit impaired thereby.*

Coming now to the Citie, Towns and Lands of Utrecht, *there are divers pertinent paſſages in the Inſtruction for their Stadt-holders or Governors, to prove what hath been ſaid before: and particularly the paſſage of the* 11th *Article thereof, importing, that if it bee found needful, any Garriſon ſhould bee put into the foreſaid Citie or Towns, the ſame ſhall not bee don, but by the Patent of the Governor with conſent of the States or their Deputies, under a certain reſtriction, about the ſame Governor's abſence, ſet down there more at large.*

As the ſame is yet further elucidated in the 13. *and* 14. *Articles of the foreſaid Inſtruction.*

The States of the Province of Frieſland *ſpeak very clearly in the Inſtruction framed for their Deputie-States, and eſpecially in the* 33. *Article of the ſame, in theſe words; Whereas the* Plenipotentiaries

tentiaries are assured, that the Garrisons have generally been transplaced and changed, by the sole command of his Lordship (the Governor) and never with the advice of the Lords Deputies; and the Plenipotentiaries judging, that the said transplacing of the Garrisons is a principal point of the Government of this Countrie; (Note, that here the transplacing of the Garrisons *is said to to bee* a principal point of the particular *or* Provincial Government of Friesland,) *therefore they the Plenipotentiaries do ordain their Deputies, to suffer no more henceforward, any transplacing of Garrisons to bee made otherwise, then with expres consent and advice of the said Deputies, &c.*

It beeing very pertinent withal to this purpose, what is said in the end of the 31. *Article of the foresaid Instruction, namely,* That the Captains and Commanders having Companies under them, shall stand engaged to bee readie for the service and protection of the Countrie in all places and quarters, where the same shall bee appointed them by the Governor and Deputie-States; *to pass by divers other places of the same Instruction, applicable to this purpose, which their N. Gr. M. judg needless notwithstanding here to enumerate.*

Onely for further Confirmation thereof, let the 8th *Article speak, of the Instruction whereupon his L*d *Count* Henrie *of* Nassaw *whilom in the year* 1632, *and afterwards his Excell*cie *Count* William, *received the Government of the foresaid Province, it beeing therein ordained,* That the Stadt-holder shall govern himself, according to the foresaid Instruction of the Deputie-States, for so much as the same concern's his Person, especially about placing of Garrisons, in which regard they must precisely observ the foresaid 33 Article of the Instruction for the Deputies; provided alwaies, that in the absence of the L*d* Stadt-holder, the Government of the foresaid Countrie shall remain in the sole disposition or administration of the said Deputies.

Concerning the Province *of* Over-Yssell, *it is plain, that the Respective Stadt-holders of the said* Province *were by the States*

thereof

thereof entrusted with power to transplace the Souldierie garrison'd within their Province, with precedent deliberation of the States or Deputies, and to give due patents accordingly; the said Stadtholders beeing moreover (to prevent their abusing of that power) charged in the 11 *Article of their Instruction,* to bring no garrison into any of the Cities, without the foreknowledg and good liking of their respective Citie-Council and sworn Commons.

As also the same Stadtholder hath given it him in charge in the same Instruction, Artic. 7, To give no Patents for through-marchings, randevouzes or quartering, no not in extreme necessitie, nor to receiv any patents given by others, but with precedent deliberation of the States or their Deputies autorized thereunto.

Which could bee deduced with many more instances, as from the same Instruction, so out of several other publick Acts of the said States; but that their N. Gr. M. do hold it needless.

For Conclusion onely they will add here, touching the Province of Groninghen *and the* Omlands, *the contents of the* 12 *Article of the Instruction for the Stadtholder and Captain General of that Province, prescribed by the States thereof, importing,* That the said Stadtholder, together with the Deputie-states of that Province, shall change the Garrisons in such sort as shall bee found requisite for the protection of the said Province and the Common-wealth; provided that the foresaid Deputies, in the absence of the Lord Stadtholder, shall have power to transplace the Garrisons within the Province and the Frontiers thereof themselvs.

And this their N. G. M. are persuaded will suffice, and that nothing more can bee desired for the justification of what was said before and asserted, to wit, That every one of the United Provinces in particular have alwaies had and practised the transplacing of the Souldierie within their Circuit, either by their Deputie States, or by their Stadtholders with the advice of them, without address to the Generalitie, even to this daie.

And foraſmuch as the foreſaid tranſplacing of the Garriſons is a principal, *yea the* moſt principal point *of the* Sovereigntie and Rights *of every* Province, *as the Lords of* Frieſland *alſo do avow in expreſs terms, in the before alleged 33d Article of the Inſtruction for their Deputie* States, *And that every member, together with every particular perſon of this Aſſemblie, is bound by ſolemn Oath to ſtand up for, defend and maintein the ſovereigntie and rights of every one of theſe United* Provinces, *and of his own reſpectively;*

Their N. Gr. M. are very confident, that your Hi. Mi. weighing the reaſons deduced above, will not onely yield that each Province *in their precinct, ſhall maintein this peculiar right of theirs, of tranſplacing the Souldierie within their* Province, *but alſo in caſe of neceſsitie, help to uphold and maintein the reſt of the* Provinces *in the ſame right.*

All which premiſed thus, there reſult's from it the Juſtification of what before Artic. 3. was aſſerted: for this beeing ſure, that the care of the common defence and union, together with the managing and ordering of the Militarie affairs of theſe Countries in general, doth belong to the Council of State, *it is without all contradiction, that the ſaid Council, for the ſame end, muſt take care, that all places which may happen to bee in danger of beeing invaded or over-run by any forrein forces, for preventing and withſtanding the ſame, may have ſufficient forces ſent into them; and it beeing proved above, that the* Supreme Autoritie and Command over the Souldierie within each Province doth appertein to the particular States thereof, *or to them whom the States abſolutely have autorized thereunto; there remaineth nothing, but that the ſaid Council ſtanding in need of taking forth any forces out of a Voicing* Province, *and beeing deſtitute of power to cauſ the ſame to march within the Territorie thereof, do addreſs themſelvs by waie of Deſire to the* Provincial Government *there, that they would bee pleaſed to yield the forces deſired to march. And for that their N. Gr. M. are of opinion, that the foreſaid* Provincial Government *is to join their* Patent *or Commiſsion, they conceiv the reaſon deduced before, convincing enough,* That, *namely*

within

within the Soveraignitie of every or any Province, no ſouldierie or militarie forces may march, without order or patents and Commiſsions from the States thereof, or, ſuch, as by the ſame State ſhall thereunto bee qualified. *And that therewithal there ought to bee provided alſo a patent from the Council, for as much as the forces beeing paſt the bounds of the Province whence they com, and forth their juriſdiction, the power of the foreſaid Provincial patent come's to ceaſ then, and the patent of the Council, muſt ſupply the warrant for the forces coming upon the ground of the Generalitie.*

And although, according to the foreſaid known Right, the States of that Province, whence the forces are deſired to bee taken forth, are not bound, ſtricto jure, *to yield the ſame; nevertheleſs, partly by reaſon of the ſolemn promiſſes made at the Treatie of the Union, to help to protect one another with bodie, goods and blood againſt all violence, and partly for conveniences and expedition's ſake; Their* N. G. M. *thought good to proceed herein with ſuch an expedient and temper, as is ſet down in the* 3. *Article aforeſaid.*

And it is worth ſingular obſervation about that third Article, That all that is laid down there, and eſpecially the tranſmitting of the Patents with blanks for the names, is in every point agreeing, with the manner of proceeding, obſerved and practiſed in thoſe Provinces, which had their particular Governors, and ſuch as were not withal, Captains General of the Armies or Leaguers; and particularly in the Province of Frieſland, *out of which when the Council of State had a minde to take forth any forces, they were alwaies wont to addreſs their deſire for that end, to the Stadt-holders or Governors particular of that Province, tranſmitting their patents with blanks for names, which the Stadt-holders or Governors particular, by advice of the States, or their deputies, fill'd up, and added thereunto their own Provincial patent.*

Now, concerning the Iuſtification of the Fourth *point, ſet down above;* That *namely* no Forces may enter, or march through anie Province, without expreſs conſent and pa-

tent

tent of the Provincial Government thereof; *beſides that the ſame ſufficiently and naturally follows from the Grounds alreadie laid; it is a thing expreſly ſetled and ordained in every one of the United Provinces, by their reſpective States-autoritie in each.*

Wherein the States of Gelderland *went ſo farr, That in the before-cited* 31. *Article of the inſtruction for their Deputies, They charge them*, De facto, *or* actually to forbear all neceſſarie inquarterings and thorow-Marchings without due patents, to wit, without patents given by the ſaid Deputies in the name of the Stadt-holder, and by advice or in relation to the Deputies aforeſaid; *ſo as the diſpatches and expeditions of patents and Commiſsions were orderd and regulated in the* 5. *article of the ſaid Inſtructions.*

As for the States of Holland and Zealand; *they declare very formally in this behalf in the before-mentioned Reſolution of Feb.* 6. 1587. *in plain words*, That in the open countrie of Holland, Zeland, and Weſt-Frieſland, no forces of foot or horſ, may attempt any inquartering, or thorough-marchings, without patents from his Excell^cie given by adviceof the foreſaid States, or their Committees. (*Note*) *not in the* open countrie: Ergò *much leſs, in fenced Cities forts or ſtrong holds of the Provinces.*

The like is eaſily to bee ſhewed to have been ſetled by the Provinces of Utrecht, Frieſland, Over-Yſſel, Groninghen, *and the* Omlands; *as in the Inſtructions given to their Deputie-States and Stadtholders, ſo alſo by ſeveral other publick Acts of the States, which their N. G. M. (confident the former deduction will bee ſufficient) judg needleſs here to repeat, or to make further inſtances of more particulars. There is applicable unto this the* 7 *Article of the Union, in the beginning whereof it is eſtabliſhed*, That the Frontier-Cities and others alſo, neceſſitie requiring it, ſhall be bound at all times to receiv ſuch Garriſons as the United Provinces ſhall finde good, and ordain by the advice of the Governor of the Provinces, where the Garriſon is to be laid (*where*

note

note by the waie, that it preſuppoſed the garriſon as coming from another Province).

But it is ſpecially obſervable, how this is bounded with the words, neceſsitie requiring it; *for there beeing no expreſs and urgent neceſsitie, this ſame might not bee don ſimply by the Governor's advice alone, without the expreſs Patent from the Provincial Government, as hath been proved before at large; ſo that onely extreme neceſsitie requiring Expedition, ſeemeth to diſpence therein.*

Beſides that the foreſaid Article of the Union hath received a nearer and clearer interpretation ſince, by the general practice *obſerved and more elucidated in all the United Provinces their reſpective fore-mentioned Inſtructions, ſet down and eſtabliſhed by the States.*

Proceeding then to juſtifie the foreſaid fifth and ſixth point, *touching the* aſsignation of Frontier-places, *and the tranſplacing of the Forces in the ſame; thus it is, that however the Souldierie, according to the eighteenth Article of the Inſtruction of the Council of State about the form of ſwearing the Souldierie, and likewiſe according to the foreſaid Reſolution of* Holland *and* Zealand *of* Februarie 6, 1587, *is bound among other things to bee true and faithful to the States of the Province, to whoſe Repartition they belong for paiment, and faithfully to ſerv and to obey them, and that conſequently it might juſtly bee aſſerted, that the Souldierie cannot bee tranſplaced without Patent or Commiſsion of their Paie-maſters; Their N. Gr. M. neverthleſs have thought good, for accommodation's ſake, not to ſtand upon their utmoſt Right; but onely to motion,* that certain places, belonging to the juriſdiction of the Generalitie, may according to the good liking of the members of the Union, be aſsigned to the reſpective Provinces for Frontiers, and that according to the known practice obſerved in diverſ Provinces, the Souldierie may be diſpoſed of and laid,

as much as may bee don, in garriſons within thoſe Provinces and the Frontiers reſpectively aſsigned them in the repartition or allotment of which Province they are reſpectively divided for their paie.

Which motion of their N. Gr. M. pertinently agree's with the eleventh Article of the Inſtruction for the Stadtholders of Groninghen *and the* Omlands, *importing*, That the Stadt-holder of the ſaid Province, ſhall endeavor by all poſsible means, that all the Souldierie, ſtanding on their Repartition and Paie, may bee laid in garriſon within the foreſaid Citie and Sconces of that Province, or belonging to the protection thereof.

It appearing likewiſe by ſeveral Acts and Monuments, that other Provinces, and particularly the Province of Zealand *and* Frieſland *had their out-Frontiers and out Forts aſsigned them, where the ſame Provinces had right and autoritie over the forces therein; and notably, by Article* 34 *of the Inſtruction for the Deputies of* Frieſland, *ſaying*, That his Lordſhip and the ſaid Deputies, foraſmuch as concern's the Policie or Civil Government, beſetting and keeping of the Sconces in the *Omlands*, *Belingerwolderland*, and other as well out-land as in-land Sconces, and that which depend's thereon, are to regulate themſelvs according to the Reſolutions of the Plenipotentiaries taken in that behalf *November* 12, 1593. *And again the fourth Article of the Inſtruction for the Stadtholders of* Frieſland, *importing*, That the ſaid Stadt-holder with the Deputies, are to take good care and heed to the Out-land forts and holds, ſtanding under their autoritie and proviſion; and more pertinently yet by the 15 Article of the Inſtruction for the Stadt-holder of *Groninghen and the Omlands*, *ſhewing*, That the ſaid Stadt-holder ſhall likewiſe bee engaged, to endeavor to his utmoſt, that the ſaid Provinces bee defended and mainteined in the autoritie and right belonging to them, over the Sconces *Bellingerwolde*, *Bourtanye*, and *Couvorde*, or ſuch others as may

hereafter

hereafter bee raiſed in the ſaid Province for its protection.

And though it bee evident again that the States of the reſpective Provinces, their Deputies or Stadtholders, have the right, that they may abſolutely tranſplace the Garriſons lying in their out-Frontiers; whereof the pertinent Deciſion is to bee ſeen in the 12 *Article of the foreſaid Inſtruction for the* Stadtholder *of* Citie *and* Land, *in theſe terms,* Provided, that in the abſence of the Lord Stadtholder, the fore-named Deputies may tranſplace the Garriſons within this Province and the Frontiers thereof; (*note* thereof) *yea ſo far, that the reſpective Provinces are wont to exerciſe the accuſtomed Militarie Diſcipline in their foreſaid out-Frontiers over the Souldierie there in Garriſon, as appear's by Article* 31 *of the Inſtruction for the Deputies of* Frieſland, *ſaying,* That the ſaid Deputies ought to exerciſe good Diſcipline together with the Governor, or in his abſence, themſelvs alone, in all the Sconces lying as well without as within the ſaid Countrie.

All which is further confirmed yet by the 33 *Article of the ſame Inſtruction, and diverſ other publick Acts, Monuments and Reſolutions, for brevities ſake paſt by here.*

Therefore their N. G. M. *judged it expedient, that the proceeding therein might bee moderated, as is ſet down above in the* 5 *and* 6 *Article; partly for the better accommodation and conveniencie of things, and partly in reſpect that their N. G.* M. *held it more ſerviceable for the good of the Land.*

And thus their N. Gr. M. *perſuaded, that the manner and right of tranſplacing the forces, before aſſerted, is abundantly juſtified; they com now to the* Seventh Point, *to wit, That the giving or beſtowing of all* Militarie Charges *indifferently ſtandeth in the diſpoſing of the States of that* Province, *to whoſe Repartition they belong, and the conferring of the Governments and Commanderies of all Cities, Forts and places in the diſpoſing of the* Provincial Government, *in whoſe Territories they are ſituated.*

And though this ſame do neceſſarily follow from the Maximes formerly laid down; for it beeing true that the particular

Provinces ever kept and retained the ſupreme autoritie over their Souldierie, and the Sovereign juriſdiction within their Territorie; it follow's naturally and of it ſelf, that theirs alſo is the right of diſpoſing of the Militarie Charges and Commands in ſuch manner as is aſſerted before; nevertheleſs their N. G. M. *are willing, for more aboundant ſatiſfaction, to add and ſhew here, That every one of the* United Provinces *thus underſtood and ſetled it by* State's *autoritie.*

The Province of Gelderland *in the Inſtruction for their Stadt-holder, Artic.* 4.

Holland *and* Zealand *in the forementioned Reſolution of* Febr. 6, 1587; *and becauſ the words thereof are ſo conſiderable, it will not bee amiſs to ſet them down*: That all the great Commanders, Collonels, Superintendents and Captains already put in Garriſons, or which may bee put in hereafter, in the Cities of *Holland*, *Zealand*, and *Weſtfrieſland*, ſhall receiv Commiſsion from his Excellencie (*namely, as Stadtholder and Governor of the ſame* Provinces) and bee engaged by Oath to the States of *Holland* and *Zealand*, together with his Excell^cie, for their fidelitie and obedience, and ſuch as ſhall bee unwilling to do it, to bee caſhiered.

The Province of Utrecht *in the* 13 *Artic. for their Stadtholders.*

And ſo likewiſe Frieſland *in the Inſtruction for their Stadtholders, Artic.* 5, 6, *and* 7, *together with the Inſtruction for their Deputie-States Artic.* 31, 35, *and* 37. *And foraſmuch as the words of the foreſaid* 5 *Article of the Inſtruction for their Stadt-holders are very pertinent and remarkable, they are following here in their own terms*: All Militant Offices ſtanding in our Repartition and Paie, ſhall indifferently every one of them, bee diſpoſed of by the Stadt-holders and our Deputies, by moſt voices, and in the abſence of the Stadtholder, by our Deputies alone.

Over-Yſſell *confirm the ſame in the Inſtruction for their Stadt-holder, Artic.* 15.

Groninghen *and the* Omlands *in theirs, Artic.* 13. *and* 16.

And

And howbeit the Election of ſom Officers of the Forrein Nations *were abſolutely, and without any precedent Nomination, diſpoſed of by the late Prince of* Orange *and his Predeceſſor or Predeceſſors; yet it cannot bee contradicted, but that the ſame was don, not by virtue of any right thoſe Princes had in qualitie of Captains General over the Souldierie for the Generalitie, but onely as allowed them by the States of thoſe particular Provinces, whereof they were likewiſe Stadtholders in particular; as alſo their Highneſſes in that regard never meddled with diſpoſing of any ſuch Forrein Officers as ſtood in the Repartition of thoſe Provinces which had their particular Governors.*

The ſubſtance of the foreſaid eight Article, *or the* eight point *formerly propounded, is pertinently confirmed by the ſeaventh Article of the Union; the* 18 *Article of the Inſtruction for the Council of State; the oft-mentioned Reſolution of* Holland *and* Zealand *of Febr.* 6, 1587, *the form of the Oath agreed upon by the States of* Holland *and* Zealand *upon the* 20 *daie of the ſame month (wherein the ſwearing Souldierie, among other, make's this ſolemn promiſs,* To bee obedient to the States aforeſaid, or their Commiſsioners, in what they ſhall command them for the furtherance of the ſervice and defence of the foreſaid Countries) *together with the practice enſued and continued thereupon.*

For the elucidation of the Ninth point *above mentioned*, viz. *That their N. Gr. M. are of opinion, that for the preſent it is* needleſs and unadviſable to proceed to the Election of a Captain General; *They ſeriouſly deſire and earneſtly pray your Hi. Mi. attentively to conſider the diſtinction or difference that is betwixt the Office of a* Governor General *on the one ſide, and the charge of a* Captain General *on the other; both the one and the other being twofold, namely either for the* Generalitie, *or for the* Particular Provinces *each apart, as it was inveſted in former times, and in regard of thoſe particular Provinces of* Friesland *and* Groninghen, *where yet it is inveſted.*

And firſt, touching the Office of Governor General *having been inveſted from the Generalitie, his Autoritie extended over all the*

United Provinces, *there beeing yielded up unto him*, powerfully and abſolutely, (*to make uſe of the words of the Acts of Authorization, given by the States General, unto the Earl of* Leiceſter *Januar.* 10. 1586.) to command in the matter and point of War, and that which depend's thereon, by Sea and Land, over all the foreſaid Provinces, Cities and Members thereof &c.

That on the contrarie the Charge of Captain General, *likewiſe inveſted from the Generalitie, extended no further, then over the* Souldierie *Horſ and Foot, in ſervice of the* Provinces, *appear's by the* Commiſsions *given to the reſpective* Princes of Orange *in that qualitie, by the* States General.

Inſomuch that betwixt theſe foreſaid offices or charges there are to bee obſerved theſe enſuing remarkable differences.

Firſt, *that the power and Autoritie of the* Governor General *extended and ſpread it ſelf over all the United Provinces themſelvs, together with the Cities and Members thereof, and the power and autoritie of the* Captain General, *onely over the* Souldierie, *Armie or Leaguers thereof.*

Secondly, *that the* Governor General *of the United Provinces had the full and abſolute command over the particular Governors thereof, when as on the contrarie, the* Captain General, *had not any command in the world over the particular Governors of the Provinces, within their reſpective Juriſdiction; but thoſe particular Governors, notwithſtanding the Captain General appointed over the Souldierie, for the Generalitie, having been themſelvs alſo Captains General over the Souldierie lying within their reſpective Provinces, as the ſame hath ſufficiently been ſhewed before, out of their reſpective Inſtructions and the conſtant practice of the Provinces, whoſe particular Governors were not the ſame perſons, that were appointed Captains General over the Souldierie, for the Generalitie.*

Thirdly, *that the* Government General *of the Generalitie did not in effect include the* Admiralſhip *of the United Provinces, there beeing given likewiſe to thoſe Governors General by their*

their Commiſsion the power fully and abſolutely to command the Admirals and Vice-Admirals; *whereas on the contrarie, the* Captain-ſhip General, *and the* Admiral-ſhip *of the* Generalitie, *are* two equal charges, *the one not being above the other, but of equal autoritie over the Souldierie by Land and Water, reſpectively; wherefore alſo the Commiſsions of the Captains general do not import (that which the Commiſsions of the Governors General aforeſaid, in that regard expreſsly comprehended) that the ſaid Captains General ſhould have any command over the Admirals, howbeit, that* generally the Admiral-ſhip hath been conferred upon the Captains General, as a Charge apart, *ſometimes by one and the ſame, and otherwhiles alſo by ſeparate and diſtinct Commiſsions.*

By all which it being abundantly manifeſt, what a palpable difference there is betwixt the Government and the Captain-ſhip General, *being both conferred and exerciſed by autoritie from the Generalitie of thoſe Countries; their N. gr. M. will likewiſe briefly ſhew, the diſtinct offices of the* Captain General *over the Forces for the* Generalitie, *and of the* Captains General *appointed over the Souldierie, for the* particular Provinces; *holding it needleſs to ſaie any more of the foreſaid Government General of the United* Provinces, *the ſame coming now into no conſideration at all, being altogether extinct and mortified in the times of the Earl of* Leiceſter; *or to ſhew here the diſtinction that is betwixt the Government and Captain-ſhip General of the particular* Provinces, *forasmuch as thoſe Charges were never combined together in one and the ſame perſon.*

Now then, it being heretofore fully proved, that the ſupreme autoritie over the Souldierie, within the reſpective Provinces, *hath alwaies appertained and yet doth at preſent, unto the Provincial Government thereof, or to the Captains General of the particular Provinces, appointed by the ſame Provinces in the manner aboveſaid; it muſt needs follow, that the power and autoritie of the* Captains General *of the United Provinces, appointed by the States General, in qualitie as ſuch, hath extended no farther, nor*

indeed

indeed could extend any further, then over the Souldierie Armie or Leaguers, beeing without the Voiceing-Provinces and in the Field, ſo as their own Commiſſion ſhew's likewiſe plainly enough, inſomuch, that the difference of the Charges of the Captains-General of the Generalitie, and of the Captains General of the particular Provinces conſiſted therein, that the former had the command, as the true and proper Chieftain or Field-leader of the Leaguers or Forces without the Provinces, and the Armies beeing in the Field, and the other had the chief power and autoritie in the Militia and the conduct of War within the reſpective Voicing-Provinces, by the advice of the States or their Commiſsion'd Counſellors, for ſo much as concerned the ſecuritie of each of theſe Provinces apart.

The States General of the united Provinces, having diſcovered in what manner the Earl of Leiceſter exceeded and abuſed the power of the Government General, conferred upon him by themſelvs, they found good after, for the preventing of the like inconveniencies in time to com, to extinguiſh and mortifie the ſaid charge, as alſo it hath remained abſolutely extinct and mortified to this daie; (ſo that, as was ſaid before, the ſame ought not to bee taken into any deliberation at all) nevertheleſs the Provinces beeing engaged in ſo great a War with the King of Spain, and ſtanding in need therefore of a Field-leader, or Chieftain of the Union, they agreed by advice, to chuſe his Excellence Prince Maurice, of immortal memorie, for Captain General over the Land-Forces, and Admiral-General likewiſe over the Sea Forces; and after his Deceaſ the War ſtill continuing, they ſupplied the vacant place ſucceſsively, by the employ of their High' Henrie and William, both Princes of Orange: and now the War, through God's gracious bleſsing beeing com to an end, and changed into a glorious peace, their N. gr. M. are of opinion, that thereby thoſe moveing cauſes beeing com to ceaſ, and yet ceaſing, it is conſequently not onely needleſs, but likewiſe for ſundrie pregnant reaſons, formerly deduced by their N. gr. M. both by word of mouth and in the foreſaid written propoſition, both diſſerviceable and unadviſable, to procced again to the Election of a Captain-General.

The

The rather, for that their N. Gr. M. beſides that, cannot judg otherwiſe, but that the direction of the Militia *is at this preſent ſo well ſettled yet in theſe Countries, notwithſtanding the Captain General his Deceaſ, that even in caſe of a ſudden chance of War (which God Almightie in mercie keep off from theſe Countries) there would bee no neceſſitie of proceeding to the Election of a Captain General. The* Militia *or forces of theſe United* Provinces *beeing provided yet with a fit Chieftain or Director for the Generalitie, the* Field-marſhal *namely, appointed by Commiſſion, dated* Julie 31, 1642, *to bee over all the Forces Horſ and Foot, in preſent ſervice of the State, or ſuch as may bee entered therein afterwards.*

The ſaid Field-marſhal *having full* power, autoritie *and* ſpecial command *given him in that qualitie of his,* to command the ſaid forces; and to bring and keep them in all good order, rule and militarie diſcipline, and to uſe and emploie them for the defence of the United Netherlands; the quarters, forts and places thereof, according to the orders of the United Provinces in general and in particular; to ſet upon the enemie, to annoie and diſadvantage him : *item,* To defend and protect the foreſaid United Countries in general, and the Provinces, Quarters, Cities, places & inhabitants thereof in particular againſt all manner of force and violence, *&c.*

By which Commiſſion their N. G. M. conceiv the Militia *to bee ſufficiently provided with a Chieftain, and the ſame Chieftain as well with all requiſite power and autoritie.*

Neverthleſs if your Hi. Mi. ſhall judg it to fall yet ſhort of ſomthing, their N. G. M. ſhall make no difficultie, that the ſame default may bee ſupplied, and the foreſaid Commiſsion amplified by common advice of the Confederates, ſo as the ſtate of affairs ſhall require.

All which deduced reaſons and allegations hitherto their N. G. M. friendly deſire, may ſeriouſly bee weighed by your Hi. Mi. beeing confident, your Hi. Mi. will clearly thereby diſcover and diſcern, that the foreſaid points and deduction are not *framed according to the* particular intereſt of the Province of *Holland,*

but upon the fundamental grounds of Government, *or ab-ſolute* Concord; *and that therefore your Hi. Mi. will not one-ly not accept againſt, but much rather, for the reſt, peace, welfare and common good of theſe Countries, conform thereto in all the particulars.*

Next daie, *Januarie* 31, there were preſented the provi-ſional *Conſiderations of Zealand*, upon the three main points; whereof, as of all the former in their turns, copies were given to the Provinces, to ſee what they might have to ſaie or replie to it.

Provincial Conſiderations of the Province of *Zealand*, upon the points of giving Patents or Commiſsions; of tranſplacing of the Garriſons and things depending thereon, and of beſtowing or conferring Militarie Offices.

THat the Conduct and Diſpoſition over the Forces bee left to the Council of State, in conformitie to their Inſtruction, onely that the ſame bee firſt amended and amplified in ſom points according to the preſent conſtitution of times and affairs.

That the States of the particular Provinces, or their Commiſsion'd Council, ſhall make uſe of their right and power in tranſplacing of the Companies lying within their reſpective Provinces, without addreſs to any about it, as often as they ſhall think good and fitting themſelvs, provided the ſame bee don onely within the limits of their reſpective Provinces.

That if it it ſhall bee needful to draw forth any Companies out of a voicing Province, in that caſe the Council of State ſhall write to the States of that Province, or their Commiſsion'd Council, that they would bee pleaſed to yield ſo many Companies as the Council ſhall judg needful; adding the motives and reaſons of their deſire, and tranſ-mitting of Patents for that purpoſe, wherein Blanks ſhall bee left for the names of the Captains, to bee fill'd by the States or Commiſsion'd Council of that Province, and accompanied by their own Patent,

and

and that thereupon the deſired Companies ſhall bee yielded, unleſs the ſaid States or Commiſsioned Council of the Province had reaſons to the contrarie, whereof they are to give preſent advertiſement to the Council of State, that they may judg of them, and if they bee not found weightie, that upon a ſecond deſire of the Council, the Companies lying in the Province, and not beeing of their own Repartition, they may bee drawn forth; yet not without expreſs conſent and patent of their Paie-maſters.

Provided nevertheleſs, that for the better mutual content and quietneſs, there ſhall bee made two ſeveral liſts, *the one of* beletting, *the other of* emploie; *and that in caſe of invaſion or ſudden ſurpriſal from the Enemie, the Council ſhall have power to draw forth the Companies ſtanding upon the liſt of* emploie, *giving advertiſement thereof to the States of the Province, where and in whoſe aſsigned Frontiers they are lying, and the danger beeing over, that they bee returned to their former garriſons.*

That no companies may bee laid into any Voicing Province, without expreſs conſent and patent of the States of the ſaid Province, or their Commiſsioned Council; and that the ſame is likewiſe to bee obſerved in regard of Quarterings, Marches, Randevouzes.

That as much as may bee, thoſe Companies ought to bee garriſon'd within the reſpective Provinces and in the Frontiers thereabout, which have their paie from that Province where they are put; and that by common advice of the Provinces, there bee aſsigned certain Frontier-places to each of them, in which frontier-places the foreſaid Council of State ſhall have power to tranſplace the Companies, acquainting onely that Provincial Government with it, to whom the ſaid Frontiers are aſsign'd; and that the States of the Province, or their Commiſsion'd Council, ſhall have power to do the like, as alſo to tranſplace the Companies out of the ſaid frontiers into their Province, & vice versâ, *out of their Province into the frontiers; provided onely they give preſent aduertiſement thereof unto the foreſaid Council.*

That if the Council of State have a minde to draw forth any Companies out of the aſsigned Frontiers, they ought to addreſs their Deſire to the States or Commiſsion'd Council of the Province to which

the ſaid Frontiers are aſſigned, ſending Patents for that purpoſe with open Names, to bee fill'd by the foreſaid States or their Commiſsion'd Council, or their reaſons of difficultie to bee return'd and judged of by the Council; and upon the ſecond deſire (the foreſaid returned reaſons not beeing held ſufficient) the Companies ſhall bee yielded.

That the beſtowing of all Militarie Charges *and Offices indifferently ſhall bee in the diſpoſal of the States or Commiſsion'd Council of every Province, to whoſe repartition they belong; and ſo likewiſe the conferring of the Governments and Commanderies of all Cities, Forts and places, to the Provincial Government in whoſe Territorie or aſsigned Quarters, the ſame are ſituated; as alſo the diſpoſing of the Militarie Charges, ſtanding under the paie of the Generalitie, or where the Generalitie formerly had the diſpoſing, and of the Commanderies of the places reſorting under the Generalitie, the ſame doth abſolutely belong to the Members of the Union in general.*

That the Souldierie ſhall bee engaged, beſides the general Oath to the Generalitie, to ſwear likewiſe in particular to the Province where they ſhall bee laid, and to whoſe Repartition alſo they belong; as alſo to the reſpective Cities of the voicing Provinces wherein the Garriſon is put, and that according to the form already paſt, or by the Provincial Government *to bee paſt yet.*

Upon the 1 of *Februarie* Counſellor Penſionarie *Vett* made a notable Propoſition in the name and behalf of *Zealand*, againſt the giving and taking of Bribes and Preſents; offering withall a Draught of Inſtruction for the Council of State; for which good zeal and intention they of *Zealand* had thanks return'd them by the Lord Preſident. And Copies beeing imparted, they of *Holland* next daie declared, that they likewiſe avowed and conformed themſelvs in all to the conſiderations offered the daie before by the Lords the States of *Zealand*, both touching the ampliation of the Inſtruction for the Council of State, and againſt the receiving of gifts and preſents by

by the Deputies in the ſaid Council and elſwhere, as alſo in regard of all other Courts or Aſſemblies of the Generalitie. The other Provinces likewiſe undertook, they would declare in behalf of theſe matters.

Counſellor *de Vett* his ſpeech in the Grand Aſſemblie againſt Bribes and Preſents.

High and Mightie Lords!

THe whileſt that your H. M. are buſied with conſiderations how the Government may bee ſettled and every where ſecured with good and wholſom Laws and Conſtitutions; the Deputies of the Lords the States of Zealand *caſt their eies and thoughts in the mean time upon the moſt principal cauſes, whereby the ſame Government might formerly have been brought to ſom Convulſion-fits; and for ought they can judg, one of the chief and principal thereof ſhould bee* that baſe cuſtom of giving and taking Bribes and penſions; *which if credit may bee given to the publick and conſtant reports, are uſed and practiſed here among us, even to publick ſhame and confuſion.*

Wee ſhall not, H. M. *Lords, take upon us to particularize any, but, for ſom reaſons, repreſent them onely in the* Theſis, *or thing, and without any perſonalitie.*

Wee know very well and eaſily grant, That every one, who carrie's the Name of an honeſt man, is preſumed in Law, what matters ſoëver bee brought before him, that hee will adviſe therein, attentively, uprightly and ingenuouſly; ſo as according to his beſt knowledg, and in Conſcience, hee apprehend's it to make moſt for the honor of God Almightie, and the common welfare; as likewiſe, That all ſuch as are choſen to any office or place of Government, ought to bee called thereunto, with ſuch a particular reflexion; that all Inſtructions and Commiſſions in the Provinces and others, do preciſely aim at and imply as much; That all Governors themſelvs do either implicitly *oblige themſelvs thereunto*

unto, or are engaged by Oath in that behalf. But yet wee ſadly know as well, how eaſily many, whether by weakneſs of Spirit, not beeing able to reſiſt the inſinuating Temptations, which ſet upon them; or by ſom ſudden ſurprize, before they are aware of the danger; or by domeſtick Neceſsitie; or alſo, by the Example of others; or laſtly, which is worſt of all, of ſet purpoſe and private deſign, enticed and excited thereunto, by their own ambition and greedineſs, are diverted and drawn aſide from their engaged Dutie and publick Fidelitie; Who, if they bee not preſently ſtai'd or ſtopt in their carier, either by their own Chriſtian and generous Reſolution and Repentance, or by publick Animadverſion and Puniſhment; it cannot bee any otherwiſe exſpected, but that their diſeaſ, through cuſtom of ſinning and impunitie, will degenerate by degrees from evil to worſ, and, through the infectious Contagion thereof at laſt, precipitate and ingulph the State in Ruin, paſt all redreſs and remedie.

Your H. M. know and remember, that, at what Time the Arms were firſt taken up againſt the King of Spain, and when afterwards hee was ſolemnly declared to have forfeited all his Right and Dominion over theſe Countries, the ſame was don, for no other reaſon, but to protect and vindicate the Liberties, Rights and Privileges of theſe Countries, againſt their ſtrange and unheard of Domination.

Now, it is not poſsible, that thoſe Laws and Privileges, however Vindicated thus, ſhould bee heard to ſpeak of themſelvs; but they ſtand in need of Advocates and Defenders, who if they prove not faithful and ſincere, the foreſaid Privileges not onely miſs their needful plea, but, even contrarie to nature, they are prejudiced thereby; as alſo, one can ſcarce poſsibly conceiv, how thoſe their Advocates or Counſellors ſhall bee kept in their integritie and faithfulneſs, when they lie open and expoſed to the countermining of Corruption and Baſeneſs: they beeing, without all contradiction, utterly unable then, to enter upon any Deliberation and Affair, without prejudice of a ſiniſter intention, by means of the contract and bond, whereby the Receiver ſtand's

plainly

plainly engaged to the Giver, for the working out of his Deſign, whether it bee with or againſt his own minde and better knowledg.

Wee intend not H. M. Lords, to extend our ſelvs at large in ſhewing the pernicious effects of this Evil, when once it com's to get the prevalencie in all the parts of this Republick; the ſame would bee to vaſt an enterpriſe; wee onely deſire leav, to touch and produce ſom of the moſt remarkable and eſſential concernment.

And firſt of all, to ſhew, how extremely prejudicial and dangerous that diſeaſ is, when once it hath infected the chief Courts of Juſtice; there is none of any underſtanding, but can apprehend the ſame, if hee do but conſider, That the ſaid Courts do ſit to judg and pronounce ſentence, not onely in Civil, but alſo in Criminal affairs; not onely in the behalf of goods and poſſeſſions, but of the credit alſo, of the honor and reputation, yea and the lives too of all the Commonaltie or Inhabitants of this Countrie: and, that therefore it is impoſſible that the ſaid Inhabitants, whether of high or low Degree, can neither have any due aſſurance of this or that without Law; or reſt confident of a ſincere and inviolable Adminiſtration of Juſtice, by Law; if ſo bee, that thoſe which are appointed to bee of the Judicature, ſhall not proceed in the managing, with ſuch clean and unpolluted hands and hearts, as by all Divine and humane Laws is required of them.

Which alſo make's the wiſeſt States-men to conceiv, that the moſt principal cauſ of the manifold inconveniencies and troubles, which have ſo often ſhaken the Kingdom of France, *or this, That the Offices and functions there of Judicature, are ſought and got for monie; whence they cannot but inferr, that* virtue *and* knowledg *muſt needs bee deſpiſed, where the Emploiments are expoſed to ſale; and where Covetouſneſs get's on the Bench, there can bee no place for integritie.*

For which reſpect alſo, it hath been ordained both by written Laws, and the conſtitutions of divers Nations, That all ſuch as are advanced to any of theſe functions, muſt before their admittance, clear themſelvs by Oath, that they never preſented, promiſed-

miſed or gave ought to any, directly or indirectly, for their preferment.

How pernicious yea and ruinous this ſame exorbitancie is likewiſe to good Policie, and the Adminiſtration of Government, may thence appear, that it doth eſpecially ſhew forth it ſelf, and is mainly buſie and occupied about the conferring of Publick Charges and Offices: the moſt noble and ſenſible point of Government.

From whence immediatly and unavoidably there ariſe 3 ſorts of dangerous incongruities.

Firſt, that thereby, there com to bee emploied in the managing of Government, and direction of the publick affairs of the Land, the moſt ill-condition'd, mean and unfitteſt perſons; the moſt worthie, able and ſufficient both in parts and Eſtates beeing paſt by; who nevertheleſs, as well by God's command, and natural reaſon, as according to the written Laws, Rights and Privileges of the Land, are before all others capable of and qualified for it; beſides the palpable infraction of Diſtributive Juſtice, which ought to take as much, if not more place in the foreſaid ſubject, (upon whoſe integritie the publick tranquillitie is founded,) than in the Juſtice communicative in matters and caſes between different parties, before any high Courts, ſubaltern Judicatures.

Secondly, That the ſame unfit, unſerviceable and mean perſons, beeing once advanced to the foreſaid Charges, and ſtanding in fear, either of beeing turn'd out by thoſe of better qualities and conditions; or that the virtue and ſufficiencie of ſuch, will bee a continual check and cenſure of their actions and comportments, and conſequently not daring to impart or communicate unto ſuch, any of their ſiniſter practices and devices; will evermore, for their own ſecuritie get and keep the Courts ſupplied and packt ſtill with perſons of like ſtuff and condition.

And thirdly, That ſuch Governors as crept into Magiſtracie, not by any virtue or worthineſs of their own, but by meer baſeneſs, will ever bee found to hold forth all their actions; as well thoſe which concern their functions, as others, ſaleable and mercenarie; conſidering, that they do not onely bring with them into the Government a moſt corrupt and baſe minde; but alſo,

to

to attain to it, have been constrained often to undergo great difficulties; and therefore now to get the Coyn they laid out reimbursed, do finde themselves necessitated to follow the course of their Patrons; at first, it may bee with a more subtile and streighter hand but afterwards with such loos raines, that they never stop again, and commonly run on thus to their dying day; as indeed you never see men falling from a precipice to remain lying half way, but to come tumbling down from the top to the bottom without intermission.

It being likewise worth consideration, that the writers of good Policie teach us, that from 3. foresaid incongruities there spring and result naturally as from a fountain divers others, or as pernicious effects from one and the same pernicious cause.

As they do prove and deduce, that by the foresaid Corruptions there are caused innumerable and inevitable Contentions and estrangings or divisions amongst the persons and members of one and the same Court or assemblie; forasmuch as Viciousness, though very fruitful otherwise, nevertheless cannot work alike, with her infections upon all minds, but in oft times generously resisted, and consequently by the different and contrarie aimes and endeavors of the honester sort, and the dishonest, there must needs fall out between them, discrepancie of opinion, and from that mutual fractions and divisions, to the apparent prejudice of the publick interest; as the same is not onely found by experience, but observed likewise throughout all Histories, to be one of the principal causes whereby divers Countries and Republicks were brought to Ruine; as among others Tacitus alleged the same as the main reason of the loss of the Roman libertie; putting in the first place, vexationem Magistratuum the wretched Covetousness of the Governors; and after that, Certamina Potentium, the jarrs and contentions of the Grandees;

with this remarkable clauſe upon it, Invalido Legum auxilio, quæ vi, ambitu, poſtremò pecuniâ turbantur. *When bootleſs is the help of Laws, which by might, by ſeeking of preferments, and laſtly by Monie, are diſturbed and perverted.*

Beſides, that it is likewiſe impoſsible, that where things are thus carried, there ſhould ariſe no Seditions or Commotions among the people; who finding, that inſtead of beeing by their Superiours and Magiſtrates governed as they ought with all Juſtice and integritie, they are but plagued, exacted upon and undon by them; whence at firſt there ariſe's juſt reaſons of diſcontent, and conſequently no addreſs appearing by any means or order from publick autoritie, they ſeek to right and vindicate themſelvs by waies of Inſurrection; *which many times grow's up unto that height on a ſudden, that all the armed power of the Land is not able to quell it.*

Wherefore alſo it was wiſely ordeined by the Romans, *That all ſuch as had the Government of any of their Provinces, when the time* of their adminiſtration *was exſpired, ſhould ſtaie and remain* for ſom time after *in the ſaid Province, and ſhew themſelvs in publick, ready to undergo the trial of the Laws, upon any ones information or charge of miſ-government againſt them.*

Wherewith agree's as pertinently, what is related in the Scriptures of ſolemn proteſtations of Moses, Joshua, Samuel, *and other pious Governors made at the reſigning of their Adminiſtrations, before God and all the people over whom hee had conſtituted them as watchmen: declaring openly,* That they took no man's Ox nor Aſs, had wrong'd or oppreſt none, nor received any gifts of any, to hide their eies from him,

(*that*

(*that is, to diſſemble their iniquities*) and further offering there, if they were guiltie in the leaſt, to make due reſtitution; and if not, deſired and likewiſe obteined of the people a publick teſtimonie of their innocence and integritie.

And for this ſame purpoſe ſerv likewiſe no leſs the Reſolutions and Commiſſions in theſe Countries, and particularly in the Province which hath the honor of this preſent Grand Aſſemblie, taken and decreed, Super Cenſurâ bonorum, *that is,* To take information, or make enquirie of all new Riches gotten, and all apparently ſiniſter purchaſes; to take proviſional cognizance of them; and alſo to ſequeſter them, for to bee further proceeded and diſpoſed therein according to the Laws; *which are the very words of the ſame Reſolutions, and are exſtant in the known Regiſters; and this was thought good to bee introduced and practiſed in the times of their greateſt perplexities, in the beginning of the Troubles, when there ſeem'd to bee no reaſon for any ſuch courſes; what then ought there not now to bee don in theſe times, when partly by the ſucceß of our Arms, and partly by our Flouriſhing Commerce, both* Richeſs and Luxurie *have ſo mightily overſpread this State? Should not a man with much more reaſon think and ask now?* Ubi Lex nunc Julia dormis? *Where lie's this Law now dormant?*

It is true indeed, H. M. Lords, that by the written Laws it was permitted to ſuch as were entruſted with the Adminiſtration of any Province, that they might receiv ſom ſuch eat and drink-wares from the Provincials, as might bee ſpent within a few daies (whereupon ſom very imprudently do ſeek to ground a libertie for corruptions) but this was allowed for no other reaſon, then that thoſe perſons were Commiſſioned and ſent to the ſaid emploiments from Rome, *into parts very* remote *from their own Families and accommodations, and not without ſenſible prejudice to their Houſhold affairs; whereas now on the contrarie, eſpecially in theſe Countries, according to their own cuſtoms and privileges none may bee choſen to the publick Offices of any place but where hee*

is borne, and hath his habitation; and who, beſides the Entertainment which they receiv by waie of Salarie, are not hindered by their Emploiments, to look to and order their own particular affaires.

Moreover, how conſiderable is it among the chiefeſt concernments of this kinde, that by reaſon of the foreſaid Corruptions and baſeneſs, where they are impunely winked at and ſuffered, it is impoſsible any publick Deliberations, Advices and Reſolutions can bee kept ſo ſecret as is requiſite; which Secrecie notwithſtanding is the very ſoul of the nobleſt part of State-affairs.

And though the ſame evil bee found in vogue likewiſe under other Forms of Government; yet this is ſure, none have been ſo much peſtered and preſſed with it as great Republicks at all times.

For which reaſon in ſom of them, the Governors are juſtly forbidden and debarred all ſpeaking and communicating with any publick Miniſters of Forein Princes and Potentates reſiding with them; and that becauſ thoſe Miniſters make it their ſpecial buſineſs narrowly to prie and enquire into the whole frame and all the parts of Government, to fiſh out and obſerv the Arcana Imperii, to ſound the humors and feel the pulſes of the Governors, and accurately to ſurvey all their Actions and Comportments, for to make their profit and advantage of all afterwards, when time and opportunitie ſerveth; and meeting happily with ſom unſtaied or unfaithful greedie Grandees, do lure and engage them by all means poſsible for the advancement of their Maſter's intereſt.

Wee do not ſpeak here H. M. Lords, of Extraordinarie Ambaſſaders and Commiſsioners, whoſe emploiment continue's but for a little while, but of thoſe called Ordinarie now, or Reſidentiarie, and Leigers, of which ſort former hiſtories, even of the wiſeſt and civilleſt Nations, and conſequently the Right of Nations, were wholly ignorant, beeing introduced but of later times, and begun firſt by Ferdinand the firſt of that name King of Caſteel, and ſince made uſe of by other Princes alſo; but in very truth

to the great damage and prejudice of Common Societie, as by all understanding Polititians is asserted; for which cauſe likewiſe, divers Chriſtian Princes, to avoid the alleged inconveniences, admit of none ſuch in their Countries.

And although, on this occaſion it would not bee difficult to repreſent here ſom troubleſom paſſages even thereby cauſed and brought upon the State of theſe Countries, yet for certain good reſpects, wee ſhall diſpence with it, in this Grand Aſſemblie, as beeing met, not to occaſion trouble, but to ſettle Unitie, not to cenſure what is paſt, but to order and regulate what is to com.

Wherefore alſo the Lords the States of Zealand, *judg, under Correction, that your H. M. taking this ſubject of Corruptions and ſom redreſs thereof into their ſerious thoughts and conſiderations, it will bee one of, not onely the honorableſt, juſteſt and moſt acceptable, but alſo the moſt advantagious and neceſſarie actions, that can here bee treated of, and is worthie the Deliberation of this Aſſemblie.*

As whereby the whole Commonaltie ſhall bee freed from all manner of exactions, oppreſsions and outrages, Juſtice, every where and alwaies, adminiſtred fairly and uprightly, the Government eſteemed according to its worth and merit, the Governors kept in their bounds and duties, according to their Oaths and Inſtructions, and every one in obedience to the Laws, without contradiction, and generally the State of the United Provinces maintained in its Auctoritie and Reputation, both at home and abroad.

And therefore alſo wee read, that the Emperor Juſtinian *in his time, having after ſerious Deliberation, ſettled* Orders and Directions *for the ſuppreſſing of the foreſaid* Corruptions, *which had mightily infected and overſpread his Dominions, did not onely in moſt ſolemn manner and pregnant terms, give thanks for it to Almightie God, but ſtreightly likewiſe charged all his ſubjects, to do the like together with him, as having thereby procured for them, as hee judged three ſpecial things,* First, *That thereby every one henceforward could reſt ſecure and quiet in his*

own Countrie; Secondly, ſafely enjoy the poſſeſsion of their means and goods, and laſtly bee aſſured of faithful and upright adminiſtration of Juſtice.

And in the hiſtories it is obſerved, That divers other wiſe and pious Kings and Potentates having effectually conſidered the ſame they were perſwaded they had thereby don acceptable ſervice to God, and procured for themſelvs, firſt, the Teſtimonie of a chearful Conſcience, and after that, the recompence of a better and unfading State of Glorie; the foreſaid evil, beeing indeed a Concatenation, or linking together of a world of ſcandalous abuſes and enormities, which ſuppreſt once, doth lay a ſolid foundation of a happie Government.

Nor can wee ſee, H. M. Lords, how in default of neceſſarie Remedies againſt this Evil, any Courts or Courſ, either of Juſtice and Government, or Treaſurie and Militia can ſubſiſt.

For if Unrighteouſneſs and Iniquitie bear ſwaie in the High Courts of Juſtice, who can look for any Juſtice from the ſubordinate ones, or from particular perſons? If thoſe that ſit at the helm or ſtern of the Supreme Autoritie bee not ſhie, nor ſcruple to defile and contaminate themſelvs with ſuch baſeneſs of taking bribes and preſents, who ſhall wonder at it, in inferior Magiſtrates and Governors? How I pray, ſhall They make Orders and take Courſes againſt Oppreſsions and Exactions of officers, Civil or Militarie, which are guiltie of the ſame crimes? how ſhall they look to the fair managing and good improoving of the publick Treaſurie, which are the onely cauſ of waſting and exhauſting it, putting it into confuſion and thereby ſeeking and raiſing their own profit? how, I ſay, ſhall thoſe bee able to take a right care of the common ſtock, the Means and Revenues of the Land, who make no Conſcience thereby to enrich themſelvs? And laſtly, how is it poſsible that ſuch as are every waie baſe and catching and griping, ſhould bee fit or able to tax, rebuke and curb the malverſation of others; and then what place can bee ſecured, what Bullwark can bee imagined ſtrong enough againſt ſuch corruptions, when wee ſee how they invade and break through the Higheſt Courts, from whence they cannot but diſtil downward, and penetrate and

ſpread

ſpread through all, even the leaſt and meaneſt parts and members of the whole Bodie.?

Now if ever it was uſeful and expedient, H. M. Lords, to take a vigorous courſ againſt this ſcandalous Evil; it muſt needs bee of ſpecial uſe and advantage, in this Conjuncture of time, and in the preſent conſtitution of Government, which beeing for the greater part Ariſtocratick, *and* Popular *in ſom part, the ſaid diſeaſ is of more dangerous Conſequence under it, then under a* Monarchie, *for many reaſons, which might bee deduced by Polititians; unleſs it were more experimentally diſcernable and known to them, what ſure and wholſom Orders for preventing thereof, the Senat and Republick of* Venice *have ſettled of old among themſelvs, whereby they had the happineſs to ſubſiſt a Commonwealth for theſe* twelve-hundred years, *in a conſtantly flouriſhing and puiſſant Condition.*

Which bleſsing wee longing for, together with your H. M. to ſee imparted likewiſe to this our dear Father-land and famous Republick; Wee do moſt humbly deſire, that this Point may ſpeedily and vigorouſly bee look'd too.

The rather, for that otherwiſe it will bee impoſsible to turn away from theſe Countries the juſt wrath and indignation of God, which wee have cauſ to fear, may bee kindled alreadie againſt it, by reaſon of the foreſaid too too common baſe and foul practices; and will undoubtedly burſt out once into a fearful embrazement, if it bee not atoned by a readie meeting and reſolute redreſs of thoſe, whom hee hath entruſted with the power to remedie the ſame, and of whom hee will likewiſe demand a ſtrict account; that having either well acquitted themſelvs of their endeavors, they may inherit bliſs and glorie, or beeing found faultie, ſuffer not onely the laſh of their own conſcience and the opprobrious prejudice of all men againſt them here, but hereafter alſo the terrible doom of the Juſt Judg of all the World to their everlaſting confuſion and deſtruction.

Let us but, my Lords, the better to conſider of it, View our ſelvs in other Republicks, which, whiles their Governors continued Virtuous and uncorruptible, remained flouriſhing for many ages, but

after-

afterwards, corruption ſeizing on them, weere ſoon brought to decaie and ruine; and among them eſpecially, That of the Romans, which in this point degenerated ſo far from their former integritie, that their own Hiſtorie-writers balked not to ſaie, All was expoſed to ſale, there wanted but a Chapman; *Venalem fuiſſe, ſi reperiſſet emtorem.*

And if your El. M. would make uſe of our Conſiderations upon this point, and were deſirous to know what remedies wee conceived moſt fit to bee applied againſt this Evil; wee ſhould, by your permiſſion, applie nothing of what hath been decreed againſt it in other Countries and Republicks, but onely, that, which according to the written Laws, in uſe and courſ here among our ſelvs, and upon like occaſions in theſe Countries hath been enacted againſt it.

And in the firſt place, wee ſhould under Correction hold it needful, that all ſuch perſons, as ſhall bee called to any Office or Employ in any of the Courts of the Generalitie, ſhall before their admittance, bee bound, beſides the requiſite and accuſtomed Oath, to ſwear likewiſe, that for the getting and obtaining of the ſaid office, they never offered, promiſed, or gave, nor ever would promiſe or give any thing directly or indirectly.

Secondly, That they ſhall neither directly nor indirectly, themſelvs, their wives, children, familie, or any having relation to them, receive, enjoy or improve any gifts, offers or preſents of any thing what or how ſmall ſoever, no not ſo much as any meat or drink from any, bee they Cities, Courts, publick or private perſons whatſoever, whom they know to have any buſineſs in the Courts, or like to have ere long, and that as well before as after the ſaid buſineſs ſhall bee diſpatched in the ſaid Court; and if ſo bee that any one ſhould have received any ſuch gift of any one, who might happen afterwards to get ſom buſineſs in that Court, the ſaid receivor ſhall bee bound then to acquaint the Court with it, and to convert the received gifts or the value thereof, to the uſe of the poor, in manner as they ſhall bee directed to do, and beſides this they ſhall not bee allowed to bee preſent at the hearing or debate of his cauſ and affairs, from whom they

ſhall

ſhall have received the ſaid gifts, without ſpecial leav, from the Court. All this under pain, that ſuch as ſhall bee found to have don contrarie to the order aforeſaid, or any point thereof, ſhall forthwith bee turned out of their places, and declared infamous and uncapable ever to bear any charge or office more within the United Provinces, the aſſociated countries, the Cities and Memberſhips thereof; and ſtand moreover obliged, to reſtore and bring in the fourfould of what in regard of the received gifts and preſents they ſhall have enjoied and profited, beſides their liableneſs to ſuch other reparations and arbitrarie puniſhments, as, according to the Exigencie of things and circumſtances ſhall bee found requiſite. And the Members of the Court ſhall on a certain day appointed, and the others abſent, at their firſt appearance and ſitting again in the Court, bee obliged before the acting of any other thing, to clear themſelvs by ſolemn Oath in the ſaid Court one to another, that, in and about the foreſaid matter, they have honeſtly acquitted themſelvs, and that they know not at all, whether their Wives, Children, Houſhould, or any, having relation to them, have don ought contrarie to the foreſaid Order, promiſing, that for the time to com they will continue this their uprightneſs conſtantly. And ſuffering none to bee admitted to the affairs of the Court, before and till ſuch time, as bee ſhall ſolemnly have made the foreſaid promiſs and proteſtation.

And furthermore they ſhall bee bound at any other time upon the leaſt occaſion thus to clear themſelvs the one to the other by Oath as before; as alſo to make ſuch as ſhall have buſineſs at the Court, and may bee ſomwhat ſuſpected, to declare by Oath, that they neither did nor would give or promiſs ought to any of the foreſaid perſons directly or indirectly.

And that ſuch as ſhall bee found to have given or promiſed or cauſed to bee given, or promiſed any bribes, gifts or preſents to anie of the foreſaid perſons, their Wives, Children, Houſhould or to any others in their behalf, directly or indirectly, either before or after the buſineſs ſhall bee deſpatched, for expedition's ſake of the buſineſs, or otherwiſe, under what pretext ſoever, ſhall bee

ſentenced and condemned to a fine proportioned or countervailing the worth of the buſineſs tranſacted or otherwiſe, according to the condition and exigencie of the matter. And that all the foreſaid Fines or Amercements ſhall bee diſpoſed one third part to the informer's uſe, and the two other thirds to the benefit of the poor; although the ſame exceſs or corruption ſhould not com to bee diſcovered, till ſom years after they were committed.

And to the end that the foreſaid grounds may the more effectually bee practiſed and proſecuted, and none of thoſe which have any buſineſs at the Courts, plead ignorance; there ſhould bee hung up a Patent or Brief, in a certain conſpicuous place at or about the ſaid Court, in the Netherlandiſh, French, Engliſh, and Scottiſh language, whereby every one ſhould bee warned from offering, giving or promiſing, or cauſing to bee offered, given or promiſed, any gifts or preſents to any of the foreſaid perſons, their Wives, children, houſhould, or to any other in their behalf or regard, directly or indirectly, under the pains and amercements expreſſed in the foregoing article: As alſo the Proctors Solicitors and others, which are ordinarily attending to bee imployed, at the ſaid Courts ſhall at the day aforeſaid, or beeing abſent then, as ſoon as they ſhall return to the Court, make promiſs under Oath, not to ſerv any in the Corrupted way aforeſaid, nor to their Councel, their Clients or cauſ them to bee counſell'd to give or promiſs, or procure to bee given and promiſed any gifts or preſents, to any of the foreſaid perſons their Wives &c. But if ſo bee their Clients ſhould diſcover unto them any diſpoſition of giving or promiſing in that kinde as aforeſaid, that they ſhall diſswade them from it, or, underſtanding, that alreadie they may have given or promiſed the like, They ſhall immediately make it known to the Court; as they ſhall bee obliged likewiſe from the very beginning of their emploiment, to give faithful warning to their Clients not to give or promiſs ought to the foreſaid perſons in manner aboveſaid, directly or indirectly and all under pain, if they bee found guiltie of the contrarie, to bee puniſhed according to the nature and exigencie of the offence.

And

And both the Courts of Juſtice here in the Hague *ſhall bee deſired, and formally deputed and Commiſſioned jointly and together as one Court, to take cognizance of ſuch Exceſſes as are mentioned formerly, and ſhall do right therein, according to the diſpoſition of the foreſaid articles, and as they ſhall finde requiſite in conſcience.*

And the Fiſcal of the Generality, and the Fiſcal and Attorney General of the Court of Holland Zealand and Weſt-Frieſland, jointly together, or the Fiſcal and Attorney General of the ſaid Court alone, in caſe the Fiſcal of the Generalitie himſelf ſhould happen to bee charged, ſhall according to the inſtruction to bee given them in that behalf, by order of the foreſaid Courts of Juſtice, exactly inform themſelvs of the foreſaid exorbitancies and acccordingly proceed againſt ſuch of the foreſaid perſons as ſhall bee held guiltie in this kinde, and charge and proſecute the matter to a Definitive ſentence; which ſentence ſhall punctually bee executed forthwith without any appeal to bee made from it to Us, or any other Court ſovereign in theſe Provinces.

Or if ſo bee the reſt of the Provinces ſhould ſcruple the foreſaid Commiſſion, and conceiv, that the Members of both the Courts aforeſaid beeing daily over buſied with weightie affairs, ſo as that they would not bee able with that commodiouſneſs and that exactneſs to expedite the Differences and Proceſſes which may ariſe in this kinde, as the nature of it requireth; in that caſe the Lords *of* Zealand *ſhould not think it amiſs or uſeleſs, that ſom underſtanding, learned and diſcreet perſons might bee choſen a Committee for that purpoſe out of the reſpective* Provinces; *to whom likewiſe might bee referred the cognizance and reports of ſuch judicial matters as by Appeal devolv to the Court or Aſſemblie of the* States General; *and all this by and under ſuch a Commiſſion, Inſtruction and Entertainment, as by common advice of the Provinces ſhall bee agreed on.*

And as wee are confident, Hi. Mi. Lords, that you will take theſe our conſiderations ſeriouſly to heart, ſo wee will not doubt neither, but that according to your eminent wiſdom and antient

zeal for the common good, you will take a ſpeedie and courageous reſolution and courſe, for the refreining and ſuppreſſion of the foreſaid vile enormities and corruptions, to the end, that Juſtice may bee adminiſtred with all integritie, the Government duly ſerved, the Subjects protected againſt all violence, and a free paſſage opened for Virtue, Knowledg, Honeſtie and Pietie, diſcountenancing and ſuppreſſing all oppreſſion and profaneſs: Whereupon wee ſhall bee able to reſt ſecure, That God Almightie the Autor and Protector of this flouriſhing Republick, will bleſs and proſper all your H. M. Deliberation and Reſolution in this great and ſolemn Aſſemblie, to the continual preſervation and maintenance of the ſame.

Here followeth the Old Inſtructions for the Council of State.

Inſtructions for the Council of State of the United Netherlands, according to which the Lords, lawfully commiſſioned, and to bee commiſſioned, are proviſionally, and till it ſhall bee otherwiſe ordered by the States General, to manage and direct the affairs concerning the common ſtate, the defence, conſervation and Union of the foreſaid Countries.

I

IN the foreſaid Council there ſhall bee comprehended, and at all times appear, have place and voice therein, the Governors of the reſpective Provinces where they are; and matters ſhall bee handled, deliberated and treated in the ſaid Council with all due reverence, reſpect and modeſtie, for moſt ſervice of the foreſaid Countries, and the good unitie and friendſhip among them, and

the

and the Cities and members thereof, together with the mutual concord of the Lords affembling in that Council. And the Governors of the reſpective Provinces, and the Preſident of the foreſaid Council for the time beeing, are deſired to take good provident care, that all particular affections, jangling and impertinent motions (not concerning the matters and affairs under Deliberation) may bee prevented and hindered.

II.

In the foreſaid Council there ſhall not bee together ſuch as are allied by conſanguinitie in the fourth degree, and by affinitie in the ſecond, according as the ſame are accounted by the Civil Laws.

III.

And for the better direction and managing of all emergent buſineſſes, The ſame Council ſhall ordinarily aſſemble at 9 of the clock in the forenoon, and at 3 in the afternoon, and none of the Counſellors ſhall bee allowed to depart (or go forth) without acquainting the Lord Preſident therewith. And the ſaid Counſellors ſhall bee obliged, to repair and appear conſtantly at the place, where the ſaid Council ſhall negociate; and to bee readie to to meet at any time, when they ſhall bee deſired, except they have lawful excuſes.

IV.

The foreſaid Council ſhall have a ſpecial regard that the Countries and United Provinces, Cities and Members thereof, may conformably to the confederacies made and eſtabliſhed betwixt them, bee ſettled and kept in Unitie and Concord both amongſt themſelvs; and with the

Governors and militarie Commanders, as alſo the Governors and the Commanders amongſt themſelvs.

V.

And the ſaid Council ſhall have and exerciſe the Autoritie, to diſpoſe in matters of War, and over all the Souldierie, beeing in the Lands ſervice, cauſing their Commands to bee performed by the foreſaid Governors of the Provinces for the time beeing, the Admiral or other officers, every one in his place.

VI.

Conditioned, they the ſaid Council do nor attempt nothing, which might tend to the prejudice of the Privileges, Rights, Liberties, Treaties, Contracts, Ordinances, Statutes, Decrees and Cuſtoms of the ſaid Countries in general, or of any Provinces, Cities or Members thereof in particular.

VII.

The ſaid Council ſhall endeavor, that the general means agreed, or to bee agreed on, and committed or to bee committed to their diſpoſing, by the conſent of the Provinces for the Lands Defenſ, may uniformly and generally bee raiſed throughout all the United Provinces, the Aſſociated Countries, Cities and Members thereof, together with the Quarters reſorting under the Generalitie in particular; and that the Farmers and Collectors thereof bee maintained for the getting of it in, and executing of what ſhall bee farmed out to them, or commanded to bee collected; and that the treſpaſſing of the Ordinances made in that behalf, or to bee made, bee puniſhed without any connivance. The Council of *Brabant* or *Flanders*, beeing

ing exempted from meddling at all with any of the foreſaid Means or Queſtions and Differences ariſing thence.

VIII.

And for the raiſing of the ſaid general means, they ſhall follow and execute ſuch Inſtructions and Ordinances as are made or to bee made in that behalf by the States General.

IX.

And for the getting in and executing the ſaid Common means, together with the agreements or Subſidies of of the Provinces, and in manner as they ſhall bee appointed, the foreſaid Council ſhall proceed againſt the Debitors, Farmers and Collectors, as alſo againſt the Inhabitants of the Provinces and Cities, beeing in default, and their goods, as in former times the cuſtom was to proceed in theſe Countries, about the actions and monies of the Prince, and according to the Executorials to bee granted in that behalf; provided, that none ſhall bee ſummoned forth the Province where hee inhabit's, without the conſent of the States of the ſame Province.

X.

They ſhall take care, and narrowly look to, that all ſuch as are accountable for the Generalities means, duely bring in their accounts, at the Generalities Chequet or Chamber accountant.

XI.

The monies proceeding of the foreſaid aſſented means and other conſents, ſhall bee uſed and emploied for the paiement of the Souldierie, and other requiſites of War, accor-

ding to the agreements of the respective Provinces, or so, as the Provinces in general shall ordein for most profit of the Land; and especially shall there bee good order settled for the mustering and militarie discipline, and that the Souldierie may bee paid by the head or pole.

XII.

They shall take care, and streightly oblige the Captains in the Land-service, under pain of cashiering, that they paie, and cause to bee delivered to their Souldiers the full paie according to the order of the Land, without also abating to the said souldiers the eight daie; and those, by whose information any trespassing of the order aforesaid, shall bee discovered, they shall take special notice of, to further and advance them according as opportunitie shall bee given.

XIII.

All Patents or Commissions and Command, to bee addressed to the Souldierie, shall bee signed by three of the Council, beeing of distinct Provinces, and by the Secretarie.

XIV.

As likewise all Orders for Paiments shall bee signed by the Treasurer and three of the Council, beeing of several Provinces, and by the Secretarie of the said Council, and no Orders of paiment shall bee held authentick, but such as shall bee signed in manner aforesaid, with a Note *Registred*, *folio tali*, upon it.

XV. They

XV.

They shall likewise endeavor and further as far as shall bee needful, that the Convoys, according to the Agreements and Lists made, or to bee made yet by the States General in that behalf; and so likewise the *free passages*, according to the Lists appointed and to bee appointed, bee uniformly raised and executed; and that neither the States, nor the Governors of the particular Provinces, nor the Magistrates or Commons of any Cities or places, nor any other whosoever, do hinder or impede the passages and transport of the goods which are duly provided with their Convoys and Passes according to the Lists aforesaid; nor that any whosoever, require or take ought above the aforesaid lists of those goods; and that the contrarie thereof, whether directly or indirectly committed, may receiv exemplarie punishment.

XVI.

They shall let the Cities enjoie their Custom, in time of exigencie, and when matters can suffer no delaie, to arm themselvs by Sea, and to set out Ships of War at the charge of the Land; that they may bee paid out of the foresaid means; and that against all Pyrates, and other such like enemies of the Common-weal, to resist the same, and to reduce them under their power; on condition nevertheless, that the cognizance both of persons, ships and goods shall lie in the Decision of the Courts of Admiraltie, settled or yet to bee settled in the respective Quarters of those Provinces which negotiate and traffick by Sea.

XVII.

The Council of State shall bee obliged to deliver up to the States General, and to the States of the particular Provinces, an exact *state* from three months to three months, of the List of War, and the Incoms of the means to bee agreed on, and the employment or expending of the same.

XVIII.

They shall keep an exact List of the besetting (or garrisoning) of all Cities, Forts and places, so as the same shall bee conditioned from time to time, and shall bee obliged to yield at all times copies thereof to the Provinces desiring the same.

XIX.

They shall take care to their utmost, that the Pales and Limits of the foresaid Provinces respectively bee not lessened, and that all Cities and places resorting under the Generalitie bee brought and reduced under equal Contribution for the common defence of the Land, as much as may bee possibly; and that the like bee used in regard of the Cities and places which shall bee recovered hereafter.

XX.

They shall take care, that all Governors, Admirals, Generals, Colloneis, Ritmasters, Captains and all men belonging to the Wars, by Sea and Land, shall promise and swear unto the United Countries, jointly abiding in the Union and maintenance of the Reformed Religion;

to

to the States of the Provinces and Magiſtrates of the Cities where they are emploied, and at whoſe charge and reparition they are paid, to bee true and faithful to them, faithfully to ſerv them, and readily to obey the aforeſaid States General, and alſo the Srates of the particular Provinces each in their reſpective concernments; and that the Governors likewiſe of the Provinces and their Generals, ſhall promiſs to obey the Council of State, inſtituted, or to bee hereafter inſtituted by the States General: and that the Collonels, Ritmaſters, Captains and all the reſt of the Souldierie ſhall likewiſe further promiſs and ſwear, duly to obey the commands of the Governors of the Provinces where they are, and the ſouldiers at Sea, the Commands of the Admiral, and all ſuch other Officers and Commanders as ſhall bee ſet over them.

XXI.

They ſhall entertain all Treaties and Alliances made by the United Countries, the Provinces, Cities and Members thereof, with the Neighbor-Kingdoms, Countries and Republicks, and for that end, and the advancement of the Trade and Traffick of theſe Countries, they ſhall entertain good Correſpondencie, Friendſhip and Neighborhood with forrein States and Princes, the Kingdoms, Republicks, Countries and Cities round about, by all the beſt means they can deviſe.

XXII.

They of the Council aforeſaid and each of them, coming to Vote, they ſhall openly and plainly declare, what in honor, dutie and conſcience they ſhall think good, whether it bee by conforming themſelvs with the opinion of others which they approve, for to avoid repetitions, or as they ſhall think beſt by other arguments and conſide-

ration. And all matters ſhall bee determined in the ſaid Council by moſt voices of the Lords preſent, having voted thereupon, and if ſo bee the matters concern directly or indirectly, any of the ſaid Counell, either in regard of their own perſons, or their Kindred and Allies unto the fourth degree, the ſame ſhall not bee allowed to give his advice therein, nor bee preſent at the Deliberation and Concluſion thereof, but ſhall withdraw and remain without the Council-Chamber, during the ſaid Deliberation.

XXIII.

Nothing ſhall bee finally determined or decreed in the foreſaid Council, but in the preſence of all the Lords of the Council, which ſhall bee preſent or reſident in the place, where the Council ſhall bee kept; or at leaſt the greater part of them.

XXIV.

The Council ſhall not aſſemble about, nor reſolv upon any Extraordinarie Buſineſs, but with precedent intimation thereof to all the Counſellors reſident at the place.

XXV.

They ſhall diſpoſe of no grants, to give any, nor continue ſuch as the States General ſhall have granted for a certain ſpace of years, after the exſpiration thereof; nor allow any penſions or Annuities at the Charge of the Land, nor any reſignation of Offices.

XXVI.

They ſhall grant no Remiſsions to Farmers or other Debtors of the common Land, otherwiſe then in the preſence

preſence of all the Council, and at the leaſt, with two thirds of the voices.

XXVII.

They ſhall put out all works publickly and allow of no continuation of works undertaken, upon pain to make ſatisfaction themſelvs in particular, of the dammage, which the Common-wealth may chance to incurr thereby.

XXVIII.

The foreſaid Council ſhall not bee allowed to have any part or ſhare, directly or indirectly in any Works, alreadie put out, or to bee put out hereafter, for the ſervice of the Common-wealth; nor in any Convoyes, Impoſts, or other common means, nor in any Powder, Shot, Artillerie, Arms, Corn, Rie, Oates, Butter, Cheef, or any other victuals, ammunition and ſuch like militarie requiſites, whatever they may bee, which are to bee emploied for the profit and ſervice of the publick affairs; nor ſhall they buy, or under any other Title undertake or grant any Ordinances, which at the charge of the Land are granted in common or of any Province in particular, neither by themſelvs, their wives, children, families, nor by any any other whoſoever; nor participate in the buying, undertaking and diſpoſing thereof by others, directly or indirectly; nor yet themſelvs, their wives, children, families, or any other in that behalf, receiv, enjoy or make uſe of any gifts, preſents or gratuities of any thing, how ſmall ſoever, even to eating and drinking wares, from or by whomſoever it bee, whether Cities, Courts, publick or private perſons, whom they know to have any buſineſs before the Council, or that they are like to have any; and that as well before as after that the buſineſs ſhall bee diſpatched in the Council; and in caſe that

any ſuch ſhall have received gifts by any, whom afterwards they perceived to have ſomwhat to do with the ſaid Council, which at the time of receiving the gifts they knew not; or that ſuch may get ſom buſineſs afterwards at the Council, They ſhall bee bound to acquaint the Council with it, and to convert the received gifts, or the value thereof for the uſe of the poor, in manner as the Council ſhall ordain them; and beſides that, they ſhall not bee allowed to vote or ſentence at the deliberation about the buſineſs touching him or them, from whom they ſhall have received any ſuch gifts without the Councils ſpecial leav: all under pain, That whoſoever ſhall bee found to have don contrarie to theſe orders or any point thereof, hee ſhall forthwith bee put out of his place, and held infamous, and uncapable of bearing any charge or office within the United Provinces, the Aſſociated Countries, Cities and members thereof, and bee bound beſides to make reſtitution and laie down the fourfold proportion of whatſoever hee received or enjoied by any participation of the foreſaid publick Works, Proviſion, Ammunition and other requiſites; buying, undertaking, granting of ordinances, or from the participation thereof; as alſo by the gifts and preſents received; & made lyable above all this to ſuch further pennances and arbitrarie correction, as ſhall bee held fit and requiſite,. according to the condition and exigence of the offence: and the foreſaid Council ſhall every year; upon the firſt Tueſday in the month of *Maie*, and ſuch as may bee abſent then, on the firſt Tueſday they ſhall appear in the Council, before they fall upon any buſineſs belonging to the Council, clear themſelvs the one to the other by ſolemn oath, and make likewiſe the Treaſurer-General, Receivor-General, Fiſcal, Secretarie and Clarks to purge themſelvs by oath, that in the foreſaid matters they have acquitted themſelvs uprightly; and that they are not privie, that their wives, children, families or any others of relation to them, have either directly

rectly or indirectly don ought contrarie to what is aforesaid; with promise for the future also to continue upright in this behalf. And none at all shall bee admitted to any business or affairs of the Council, before and until hee shall have solemnly cleared and engaged himself as is said before.

XXIX.

Also the foresaid Council shall over and above all this bee alwaies bound upon the least suspition to clear themselvs thereof one towards another by oath as before, and to caus the Treasurer-General, Receiver-General and Fiscal, the Secretarie and Clarks of the Generalitie, to clear themselvs of the same; as those likewise, which have any business with the Councill, and are under suspition, shall declare by oath, that neither directly nor indirectly they have promised or given any thing to any of the persons aforesaid, nor will do.

XXX.

And such as shall bee found to have given or promised, or caused to bee given or promised any gifts or presents to any of the foresaid persons, their wives, children, families, or any other in their behalf, directly or indirectly, whether before or after the business shall bee dispatched, either for expeditions sake or otherwise under what pretext soever, they shall bee sentenced and condemned by the foresaid Council to a Fine proportioned or equal to the value of the business transacted or otherwise, as the matter shall bee conditioned and require, and all the foresaid Fines or Amercements shall bee disposed, one third part to the informer, and the two remaining thirds for the use of the poor; although the committed exorbitancie should not bee found out till within som years after the fact.

XXXI. And

XXXI.

And to the end, That the foresaid things may the better bee observed, and none pretend or plead ignorance thereof, having any thing to do with the Council, there shall bee hung up a Patent or Table, in Netherlandish, French, English and Scotish, to warn every one, of offering giving or promising directly or indirectly any gifts or presents to any of the persons aforesaid, their wives and children, families or any other in their behalf, upon pain and fine expressed in the next ensuing Article, as also the Proctors, Sollicitors and others, which ordinarily present themselvs to bee employed before the foresaid Council, shall upon the abovesaid Tuesday, or in case of absence then, assoon as they shall bee returned to the *Haghe* again, make promise by oath unto the Council, that they will serve none, nor give counsel to any Client; or caus them to bee counseld, to give or promise, or caus to bee given or promised any gifts or presents, directly or indirectly to any of the foresaid persons, their wives, children, families or any other in their behalf; but if so bee, that they finde their Clients disposed or enclined, to give or promise any thing to any of the persons aforesaid, that they shall dissuade them: or, coming to know, that they may have given or promised somthing alreadie in that kinde, that they shall make it known to the Council forthwith: as also they shall bee bound from the begionning of their employ, faithfully to warn their Clients of all such giving or promising ought directly or indirectly to the persons aforesaid, and that they must acquaint the Council with what they know or shall discover of that nature: all this under pain, that the trespasser herein shall bee punished by the Council, according to the qualitie and exigence of the matter.

XXXII.

And that the Council may the better bee able to attend the affairs, concerning the common weal and protection of the Land, and not bee hindred therein, by the examinations of the proceſſes, which may ariſe againſt the exorbitances mentioned in the foreſaid Articles, and which might bee laid to the charge of any one of the Council, the Treaſurer-General, Receiver-General, Fiſcal, Secretarie, or any of the Courts, and for the preventing of all diſtaſte, contention and diſcord, which might ariſe thereby among the Counſellors themſelvs, to the prejudice of the common good, therefore the Lords of the Courts of Juſtice here in the *Hagbe* ſhall bee deſired, and commiſsioned in form of Delegation, to take, jointly together as one Court, cognizance of ſuch like exorbitancies, as are mentioned above, and wherewith any of the foreſaid Counſellors, the Treaſurer-General, Receiver-General, Secretarie or Clarks may com to bee charged; and therein they ſhall do right, according to the tenor of the foreſaid Articles, ſo as in their Conſciences they ſhall finde juſt and fitting.

XXXIII.

And the Fiſcal of the Generalitie, and the Fiſcal and Proctor-General of the Court of *Holland*, *Zealand* and *Frieſland*, together, or the Fiſcal and Proctor-General of the foreſaid Court alone, in caſe the Fiſcal of the Generalitie himſelf, ſhould ſtand impeached, ſhall, according to the Inſtructions given him in that regard by Order of the Courts of Juſtice aforeſaid, take exact informations of the foreſaid Exorbitances, and proceed againſt the foreſaid Perſons beeing culpable, even to definitive Sentence, which ſhall ſtand and bee made effectual without any

further appeal thence to our ſelvs or any Court whatſoever.

XXXIV.

All Commiſsions, Orders, Inſtructions, Letters and Diſpatches ſhall bee under written by the name at length of the Council's Preſident, and beeing thus underwritten, ſhall further bee ſigned by one of the Provincial Governors, or by ſom other member of the Council, (and that, in caſe the ſame ſhall bee judged needful by the Council, for the importance of the matter) and by the Secretarie of the Council, without letting the ſame com into any other hands, or communicating it with any beſides thoſe of the Council: and the Secretarie ſhall keep good and exact Regiſters, or Record-books of all the Reſolutions and Determinations of matters and affairs treated and concluded at the the ſaid Council, at leaſtwiſe of all ſuch as ſhall bee of any importance and notable conſideration: and the buſineſſes and matters beeing concluded and agreed on by common or moſt voices, all the members of the ſaid Council indifferently; whether they were preſent or abſent; of the ſame, or a contrarie opinion, ſhall jointly, without any further contradiction, contribute all endeavors towards the well-managing, effecting and maintaining the foreſaid Concluſions and Reſolutions.

XXXV.

The Council of State ſhall have power to ſummon the States General of the United Provinces, neceſſitie requiring the ſame, to certain commodious and ſafe places of the United Provinces; who ſhall make their appearance there, without prejudice nevertheleſs of their Privileges, not to bee called or ſummoned forth the Provinces.

XXXVI. The

XXXVI.

The Reſidence of the foreſaid Council ſhall bee kept in a commodious and ſafe place of the United Provinces, without beeing tied to remain preciſely in one place, but they may aſſemble at any place, where the ſervice and common good of the land, and eſpecially the Direction of the affairs of War, ſhall require it.

XXXVII.

The Entertainment of the Counſellors ſhall bee 1500 pounds Flemiſh a piece by the year, to bee paid them by the Province by whom they are appointed, from three months to three months: whereupon they ſhall maintein themſelvs honorably, befitting their ſtate, without nevertheleſs bringing any extraordinarie charge upon the Land, other then Convoys and tranſportation, and what ſhall further bee ordered in that behalf: and if any of the Council com to deceaſ, or reſign his place, the Province by whom hee was appointed ſhall nominate another fit perſon acceptable to the States General, to bee admitted by them.

XXXVIII.

Beſides this Council there ſhall bee entertained a Treaſurer and Receiver-general, for to accommodate them with their Salaries.

XXXIX.

The Secretaries Entertainment ſhall bee of 800 pounds Flemiſh a year, and that upon ſuch inſtructions, as the States General, with advice of the Council of State, have made already, or ſhall make hereafter.

XL.

The Diſpatches of ſuch buſineſſes, as according to this Inſtruction are at the foreſaid Counſel's diſpoſal, beeing of that importance and conſideration, that touching matters of War, they iſſued forth in former times in the Name of the Princes of theſe Countries, they ſhall go forth now in the Name and under the Seal and Counterſeal and Signet of the States General of the United Netherlands, by advice of the Council, with this ſubſcription, *In relation of their Council of State.*

XLI.

And ſuch Diſpatches as are not of that great conſideration and importance, they ſhall iſſue forth in the Name of the Council of State of the United Provinces, howbeit under the Seal, Counter-ſeal and Signet of the States General aforeſaid.

XLII.

The Seal ſhall bee kept by one of the Counſellors to bee appointed thereunto, who ſhall bee anſwerable for it, and not ſuffer in no wiſe to let it com into any other hand; and ſhall keep a good Regiſter and Counterroul of all Diſpatches paſt the Seal, and bee paid according to the Taxe ſet by the States General, or to bee ſet yet, and the profits thence ariſing ſhall bee diſpoſed for the paying of the Officers of the foreſaid Council, and other neceſſarie Expences at the Council's Diſpoſal.

XLIII.

The foreſaid States General underſtanding all this, ſo that for the conſervation of the Right of the United Coun-

tries

tries in general and particular, they do not at all by this Instruction or appointment of a Government and Council of State, abdicate or resign the Power and Right of the States General, or the States of the Provinces in particular, each one as much as appertain's to him in times of necessitie, or when the affairs of the Countrie shall require the same, themselvs to appoint and exercise orders and directions of militarie affairs by Sea and Land for the service of the Countrie, otherwise by them commited to the disposal of the foresaid Council, together with all such things as have relation thereunto, especially also the musterings, keeping of militarie discipline, and punishing of all exorbitancies. And as for all other matters concerning the state, policie and justice of the foresaid Countries, Cities and members thereof in general, and in particular, not expresly committed to the disposal of the Council, they shall remain at the disposal of the States General, the States of the particular Provinces, the Magistrates of the Cities, and other lawful Superiours respectively; and the States of the respective Provinces do reserv unto themselvs, the right of giving of Patents to the Train-bands, if at any time of need it shall bee requisite for the service of the Land, to lead and employ them forth their own Cities, without any intermedling of the Council in giving of any such Patents.

XLIV.

The Members of the Council of State aforesaid shall, at the beginning of their service, purge themselvs and declare by Oath, that for the obteining of the said Employment they neither gave nor promised any monie or monie-worth, nor any thing whatsoever, nor shall give or promis ought in that kinde directly or indirectly; and moreover promis and swear into the hands of the States General, or their Deputies, to bee true and faithful to

the ſaid States General of the Provinces which ſhall remain in the Union and maintenance of the true Chriſtian Religion; and renounce by Oath, all particular Correſpondencie with either Provinces, Cities, or private and particular perſons, ſo far forth namely as the ſame ſhall bee prejudicial to the common intereſt; and that without any by-regard to the Provinces or Cities where they are born or choſen, or to any particular profit from thence, or any other; having nothing before their eies but the Honor of God, and the welfare and preſervation of the foreſaid Countries and the Common Intereſt; and that they will reveal nothing of the Communications, Deliberations or Reſolutions which ought to remain ſecret; and and that forth the Council they ſhall commune with no bodie about the ſame, and eſpecially with no Miniſters of Forrein Kings, Princes, States and Common-wealths, in what companie, and with whomſoëver, unleſs it were with ſom of the ſaid Council of State apart and ſeparated from all other. *Item*, that they ſhall bee in ſervice to no bodie elſ, nor receiv or enjoie any penſions from any; That they ſhall have nor take no part nor ſhare at all directly nor indirectly, in any publick works now, or hereafter to bee put out for the common Wealth; nor in any Convoys, Impoſts, or other common means, nor in any furniſhing of powder, ſhot, artillerie, arms, corn, rie, butter, cheeſ, oats, or other proviſion, ammunition and requiſites for the Wars, whatſoëver, beeing to bee imploied for the uſe and ſervice of the Common-wealth: That they ſhall neither buy, nor under any other title undertake or let out any ordinances, which are granted at the charge of the Land in general, or of any Province in particular; neither by themſelvs, nor by their wives, children, families, or any other whoſoëver in their behalf; nor participate of any others ſale or undertaking or letting directly or indirectly; neither themſelvs, nor their wives, children, families, or any other in their behalf, receiv, enjoy,

make

make profit of any offers, gifts or presents, in any kinde, how small soever they may bee, even to eating and drinking wares, from any bodie whosoever, whether they bee Cities, Courts, Persons, publick or private, whom they know to have any thing to do with the Council, or in likelyhood of it, and that as well before, as after the matter shall bee transacted: and if so bee they should chance to receiv any such gifts from any, whom they shall afterwards perceiv, to have som business in the Council, whereof they were ignorant at the time of the receiving such presents, or that the givers shall afterwards get any thing to to do at the Council, the receiver shall acquaint the Council with it; and that they shall in all things regulate themselvs precisely according to the tenor of this Instruction, and every Article thereof, and do further whatsoever good and faithful Counsellors of State are bound to do, and all this provisionally.

XLV.

In case this Instruction shall bee found to have any obscuritie in it, or to require any alteration, contracting or amplification, it shall bee taken into consideration accordingly, at the first Assemblie of the States General, with the knowledg and advice of the Council.

Don thus in the Assemblie of the foresaid Lords the States-General, and decreed, this 12th. of *April*, in the year 1588.

(The Table or Patent, mentioned Article XXXI. was to this effect.)

WHereas it appear's, that som Dangerous and Pernicious men, to the no small disreputation of the Council of State and grief of the Lords in Commission therein, and their ministers, do so embolden themselvs, that

that having any thing to do at the ſaid Council of State, they dare preſume to preſent and offer gifts or bribes to the ſaid Lords of the Council, the Treſurer-General, Receiver-General, the Fiſcal and Secretarie, and the Clarks, or their reſpective Wives, Children, Families, or others having relation to them: ſhewing thereby that they have not that opinion of the faithfulneſs, ſinceritie and uprightneſs of the ſaid Lords of the Council and the foreſaid Miniſters, which the worthineſs of their charge and office, and the honor of their Perſons ſhould cauſ them to entertain of them; and this beeing a matter of very evil conſequences, and not to bee endured by men of honor, nor by the State; Hence it is, That thereby, the Counſellors of State, do ſtreightly forbid and prohibit all and every one of what Qualitie and Condition ſoever they are or may bee, that neither for Expedition's ſake, nor under any pretext whatſoëver, they preſume to preſent, give, or promiſs, or cauſ by others to bee preſented, given, or promiſed to any of the Lords of the Council, the Treaſurer-General, the Receiver-General, the Secretarie or Clark, their Wives, Children, Families, or any one having relation to them, any gifts or preſents of any thing how ſmall ſoëver, even of meat and drink-wares; upon pain that thoſe which ſhall bee found to have preſented, given or promiſed any ſuch gifts to any of the ſaid Lords and Miniſters, their wives, children, families, or any other relating to them, ſhall by the Council, bee condemned to a fine proportioned to, or equallizing the worth or value of the Cauſ they have or had in agitation before the Council: or otherwiſe, according to the condition and exigence of the fact.

Thoſe

Thoſe of Holland *preſented further this following Declaration touching certain points of the Union.*

Conſiderations preſented by the Lords of *Holland* and *Weſt-Frieſland* about certain points of the Union.

THe *Lords the States of* Holland *and* Weſtfrieſland, *conſidering, that this great Aſſemblie is called together for reaſons and cauſes of weightie concernment, and that in a ſeaſon of the year very incommodious; and perceiving plainly by the frequent meeting of your Hi. Mi. that their zeal and affection for the common good, doth lay aſide their particular inconveniences; they judged it expedient, and are ſtill of the ſame minde, that the affairs of this Aſſemblie ought to bee ſo ordered and diſpoſed, that with Unitie and Concord they may bee brought to a wholſom and ſpeedie concluſion, for the tranſaction whereof indeed your Hi. Mi. peculiarly met here, that ſo the particular Members of the Provinces may bee eaſed in their grievances; the Common-wealth ſecured within it ſelf by an* orderly ſupplie of the defect, *happened in a* principal part of the Government, *and the ſtabilitie of the State made known to all the world, by good and readie Reſolutions, the true effects of Wiſdom and Unitie, the moſt aſſured grounds wherein a Common-wealth of a hopeful State and condition, can ſubſiſt; and therefore the* Lords *of* Holland *ſo framed their Propoſition, that though they ſhewed the Concourſ of the* 3 *points of* Religion, Union *and* Militia, *yet they enlarged themſelvs but little upon the two former in their ſaid propoſition; not as holding the ſame to bee of leſs importance then the laſt; but onely becauſ that therein there happened no alteration in the preſent conjuncture and condition of affairs, preſuppoſing that in the firſt point, concerning the Honor of God, the Provinces would ever out-ſtrive one*

another in a holy and fervent Zeal, and in the ſecond, wherein conſiſts the preſervation of the State, they would bee as readie to continue their upright mutual affection each to other.

Nevertheleſs, ſince ſom of the Provinces were pleaſed to inſiſt, that the States of Holland *would declare themſelvs in ſpecial manner about the ninth and other Articles of the Union, and about the Expedients, whereby the Differences ariſing among the Provinces, in matters expreſſed in the ſaid Article, might bee removed; others ſom, as the Lords of* Frieſland, *and the Citie of* Groninghen, *and the* Omlands, *were pleaſed to inferr out of the ſaid Articles and from a pretended Neceſsitie, as if the Provinces were bound each one in particular, to proceed to the chooſing of a Stadtholder; The Lords of* Holland *are neceſsitated to declare, with all due reſpect to your Hi. Mi. that They are not able to comprehend, how either by the Text of the Union, or any Arguments thence deduced, or by any other pretended neceſsities, it is or ever can bee proved, That the Provinces ſhould bee bound to chooſ Stadtholders, or the intereſt and ſervice of the Common League ſhould require the ſame: for it is a thing paſt all diſpute, and aſſerted by the preſented Conſiderations of the Provinces themſelvs,* That the States of the reſpective United Provinces every one apart are Soveraign States; That the Union made between them, expreſsly condition'd it, that every Province notwithſtanding the ſame, ſhould not onely remain unprejudiced in their freedoms and prerogatives, ſo as that none ſhould trouble or moleſt the other about it, but on the contrarie, by all means due and poſsible, yea with body and goods, to help, aſsiſt, maintain, ſtrengthen and protect one another therein to the utmoſt againſt any whomſoever; *and whereas among all the foreſaid privileges the* greateſt and moſt conſiderable point, *is the* Free and Soveraign Government, *therefore the Provinces had no intent nor deſire, to bound and over-rule one another therein in their Reſpective Juriſdictions; but have left one another, as to that, in their perfect freedom, for to adminiſter all the parts of Soveraigntie, in policie, Juſtice and otherwiſe, by themſelvs, or ſom of them in their name by others. And verily the Confederates could*

have

have no ſuch particular intent at the time of making the Union, as to oblige or engage one another to the appointing of Stadtholders, foraſmuch as at that time they had not yet renounced the Dominion of the King of Spain, *and conſequently were not qualified to appoint any Stadtholders; and therefore it will follow ſo much the leſs, that by the* 10 *Article of the Union the States ſhould have obliged themſelvs to the continuance of appointing* Stadtholders, *they having then made no beginning yet, and the* Stadtholders *which then were having the King's Commiſſion; beſides that by the foreſaid Article, ſuch queſtions as might ariſe about the matters there mentioned, are not abſolutely referred to the* Stadholders, but *onely proviſionally; neither at all to the office of Stadtholderſhip, but onely to the perſons in office and place then; inſomuch that the foreſaid proviſional Order, not beeing diſcontinued or altered in the life time of the Stadt-holders then in beeing, the foreſaid ſubmiſſion muſt needs bee ended with the deceaſ of the ſaid Stadt-bolders, as beeing faſtned by the ſaid Confederates to the Elected perſons of thoſe Stadt-holders. And by adding of the words,* now beeing, *clearly ſhewed, that they meant not their Succeſſors ſhould pretend to the ſame right, unleſs it were that the ſame by a later Reſolution ſhould bee referred unto them, which the Lords of* Holland *do not finde was ever don ſince; beeing the words of the foreſaid Article cannot poſſibly bear any ſuch interpretation as the Lords of* Frieſland *do hold forth; namely,* That the ſubmiſsion ſhould not bee proviſional, but that the ſentence or doom of the Stadt-holders ſhould have proviſional Execution; *ſo much the leſs, beeing this is directly oppoſite to the* 16 *Article of the Union, expreſsly importing,* That the ſentence of the Stadt-holders ought to bee followed and yielded unto without any further demur, or other proviſo of right, by way of appeal, relief, review, nullitie, or any other exception whatſoëver: *which doth not agree with a proviſional Execution, preſuppoſing a further demur or appeal, whereby the ſentence may com to bee altered: as alſo the words* now beeing *cannot bee referred to the United Provinces, becauſ that thereby the Stadtholders of the Provinces which thereafter might have joined themſelvs to the Union, would have remained excluded from the*

foresaid Umpirage, or arbitrarie Decision; and those Provinces should have been fain to submit themselvs to the judgment and decision of the Stadtholders of the other Provinces, which would have made an inequalitie amongst the Members of the Union, and in no wise advantaged the Union, or encouraged other Provinces to enter into such an one; Much less yet can it bee inferred from Artic. 24 of the said Union, That the Provinces should bee bound to the appointing of Stadtholders, for that it is said there, That the Stadtholders then in beeing, or afterwards coming in should bee sworn to the observance of the Union, and the Articles thereof: for although these words shew what the Stadtholders, which may happen to bee chosen, are bound to do; they do in no wise prove, that the Provinces shall ever bee bound to chuse Stadtholders; and the Lords of Holland do not think neither, that the office of Stadtholdership should bee absolutely necessarie, for the voiding of differences; and that the same should serv as the uttermost remedie of removing controversies; for besides that on the one hand it would bee unreasonable, that the Provinces, onely for deciding of Differences, should bee necessitated to chuse Stadtholders, though otherwise full sore against their will, who afterwards, besides the foresaid Decision, should do whatsoever otherwise ordinarily belong'd to the conduct of Stadtholders; and on the other side it would bee as ill-beseeming, that the Stadtholder's Commission should bee altogether impaled with the foresaid Decision. And the ninth Article it self shew's that our forefathers foresaw, the Stadtholders might not prove such of whom the said Decisions could bee exspected, forasmuch as they, beeing engaged every one to stand for his own Province, and thereby bound to the interests thereof, will hardly bee perfectly neuter and impartial; wherefore it is said, that when they shall not bee able to agree among themselvs, they shall assume to themselvs som impartial assessors or adjuncts, which make's the Lords of Holland to think and conceiv, that the Union remaining together with the Obligation of the Provinces thereby one to another, in terms and manner as it is laid down, if som difference should happen, which might & must be determined by decision, som such expedients might then be taken & follow'd

as

as are propounded by the Lords of Zealand, Gelderland *and* Utrecht *respectively; thoſe of them which ſhall bee judged the beſt and moſt convenient, according to the condition and exigence of times and affairs: hoping nevertheleſs, that God Almightie ſhall bleſſe the State with ſo much prudence, Wiſdom and Unitie, that it ſhall bee needleſs, to have ever recourſ to any Deciſion of Differences, whereunto the Lords of* Holland *and* West-Friesland *ſhall evermore bee readie to contribute not onely, all good Will and readineſs, but likewiſe the real and upright effects; deſiring that this their Declaration, as proceeding from upright hearts, may bee received accordingly; my Lords of* Holland *and* West-Friesland *reſerving to themſelvs the Libertie, to make ſuch further Declaration upon thoſe ſaid and other Articles of the Unima, as it ſhall pleaſe them to agree upon.*

At laſt there came in likewiſe the inclinations of *Over-Yſſelt*, touching the 3 important points of the great Aſſemblie.

High and Mightie Lords!

AS on the one ſide the State hath great reaſon of bee-ing greived at the laſt departure of his Highe the Prince of Orange of immortal memorie; ſo it is on the other no ſmall ground of joy among the confederates, mutually to ſee and obſerv the extraordinarie Zeal of ſeeking and finding out extraordinarie and wholſom Remedie's, upon this unexpected accident whereby our dear Fatherland may bee kept ſecure, and ſafe as well within it ſelf as from without.

The preſent Lords of the Province of Over-Yſſelt, *have judged it their dutie, as Members of the common Laboring Countrie, to contribute their part alſo, in ſerving this Illuſtrious Aſſembly with their inclinations and conſiderations, for to further the conſummation of the foreſaid holy work, with all mutuall concord and freindſhip, to the uttermoſt.*

And forasmuch as in this regard there are three inseperable main things without all controversie most requisite and necessarie to wit, Religion, the Union, and the Militia, *it will bee very needful likewise, to consider in what manner and condition, the one as well as the other may bee upheld and maintained.*

As for Religion; *your, H. M. hath lately January 27. in this present Assembly framed such order that there is no more to bee desired in that behalf: onely wee referr to your H. M. consideration, whether there could not bee som expedient setled, in case the one or other Province should happen, beyond expectation, to refuse or neglect the executing of Orders formerly published in this behalf, and the other points contained in the foresaid resolution, and to wink manifestly at the transgressions thereof; what means there might bee used then, for to keep the failing partie to better performance; beeing the said resolution doth make no mention of any; and the second point thereof speaks onely of the maintenance of Religion it self, without expression any penaltie otherwise then in regard thereof; They therefore would advise, pondering the sad experience of former times which taught us, how much the licentiousness of the Papists and of other sects and separates in these Countries, is able to disturb the desired Union thereof; That the Provinces ought mutually to engage themselvs, not onely to the observance of all the Articles of the forementioned resolutions, but also to use and apply the foresaid penaltie unto that Member or Province, which shall go about to infringe any of the foresaid points, or connive at the doing thereof.*

Concerning the Union, *Their opinion is, That the same ought to bee kept holily and unviolably as it was concluded at* Utrecht *in the year* 1579. *But if it should fall out, which God prevent, that som Questions, or mis-understandings should arise betwixt the members in any one Province, which formerly, by virtue of the Union, were decided and taken away, and in part yet are, by the Stadholders, if so bee the Provinces, destitute now of Stadholders, have no minde to chuse new ones; it will bee very requisite in this*

this Caſe, That meanes bee thought upon and propounded, whereby the ſaid defect may moſt conveniently bee ſupplied, and in this regard wee hold the Propoſitions made by the Province of Gelder-Land *to bee eſpecially ſerviceable, and could reſt well ſatiſfied with them. Nevertheleſs, under Correction, judging it a no leſs convenient remedie, That the parties ſhould bee bound within a certain peremtorie time, to chooſ, and ſubmit their queſtions to a certain number of impartial Arbitrators, who not beeing able to agree among themſelvs, for want of a caſting voice, they ſhould likewiſe bee obliged to chuſe within a prefixt time a Super-arbitrator, for to compoſe the queſtions if it bee poſſible within the term of one month at furtheſt, and ſooner, in caſe of urgent and preſſing neceſitie, or, in caſe of deficiencie, to decide them upon Inſtruction. And if ſo bee that the one partie ſhall not have named their Arbitrators, within the term aforeſaid, then the other which is readie, if they bee members of one Province, may deſire and have granted them others. But if they bee members, thoſe that ſhould cauſ the voices to fail; or Province againſt Province, then both to bee don by the States General within time limited; and if the ſame ſhould happen among the Provinces together, then ſuch Arbitrators to bee choſen out of the one or the other Court of Juſtice in theſe United Provinces.*

It would likewiſe bee every expedient, to bethink our ſelvs, how to make theſe and the like Orders, when ſetled once, to bee readily and really obeyed.

The execution, of what by ſentence ſhould bee determined in manner aforeſaid, wee ſhould think fit to bee remitted to the Generalitie, after the third ſummons gon before.

The tranquillitie of the confederates requireth likewiſe, that neither before nor after, there ſhould bee any extremities, repriſals or acts of hoſtilitie uſed, by, in, or among the Provinces.

Touching the point of the Militia, *wee ſhould conceiv, that the diſpoſition thereof ought to bee recommended to the Aſſembly of the States General, with advice of the Council of State, upon ſuch Inſtructions, as by common conſent of the Confederates, ſhall bee agreed on.*

Holding

Holding it needful likewiſe to frame an inſtruction for a Chieftain over the Militia, nor to bee concluded but with common conſent of all the Provinces, and the time of election to bee ripely weighed, and nothing determined therein but at the leaſt, with the conſent of five Provinces.

The perſons Wee judg ſhould bee elected then by plurality of voices.

That all Chief Offices in the Armie, which heretofore were at the diſpoſal of the States General or his High', unto the charge of Colonels excluſively, ſhould hence forward bee left to the diſpoſition of the Provinces, who ſhould ſend in their advices about it, to the Aſſemblie of the States General.

All other Militarie offices of Colonels Lievten' Collon^ls Serjeant Majors, Rit-Maſters, Captains and inferior charges, formerly diſpoſed of by the abſolute pleaſure of his High' without any nomination to him preſented, ſhall hereafter, without difference of In or Out-Landiſh ones, bee diſpoſed of by the United Provinces, and equally diſtributed among them.

The Commanders and Majors in the Cities and Forts of the Provinces, having voice in the Stae, where the ſame are vacant and requiſite, their places to bee diſpoſed abſolutely by the ſame Provinces, upon Commiſsion of the States General or Council of State; with that proviſo nevertheleſs, that the ſame Commanders or Majors ſhall in no wiſe pretend to the keeping of the keyes, opening or ſhutting of the Gates, but that the ſame ſhall wholy and ſoly remain in the diſpoſing of the Magiſtrates of the ſaid Cities and places.

Among the foreſaid Major-ſhips, there are not to bee comprehended heer, any ſuch as hitherto have been by the appointing of the Cities themſelvs, which ought to bee left to what hitherto they enjoied.

The Commanders aforeſaid in the voicing Cities, ſhall no otherwiſe exerciſe or extend the Militarie diſcipline, then for neglects and treſpaſses in marches and watches, running over to the Enemie, deſerting their Companies, or ſhifting from one Companie to another, without paſs; together with ſuch other Exorbitancies

and

and delinquencies; which Officers and Souldiers, in militarie matters may commit among themselvs; and no further; so that all other matters, whether Criminal or Civil, shall make the Souldierie or Militarie persons lyable to bee aprehended, indited sentenced and executed by the Civil or Criminal Judges, whose sentences, bee they about matters of debts or otherwise, shall in default of other satisfaction, bee put in execution, according to the order of the Land.

The Governors in the Cities and places, having no voices in the State, as at Sluys, Berghen of Zoom, Hulst, Breda, the Bosch, Willemstadt, Mastricht and Wessel, *shall bee appointed by the Provinces; and that with the usual Commissions: the Commanderies of other such like places, by the States General.*

The Majorships, by the Council of State.

The Militarie Offfcers to bee admitted hereafter, ought all of them to profess the Reformed Religion.

As for the giving of Patents or Commissions, and transplacing of Garrisons, gathering of Camps and Leaguers, or sending forth considerable troops or squadrons, to places and upon occassions, where the service of the Land requireth it, the same shall bee and remain in the disposition of the States General with advice of the Council of State.

And their Hi. M. are to conclude and determine therein by the pluralitie of voices: provided, that if any alteration com to bee made, the same bee male known to the Provinces, Cities and places, where the Companies are to bee sent to or taken forth.

As likewise timely notice is to bee given by Letters *to the Provinces where the said Companies are to pass or randevouz, that orders and courses may bee taken about their marchings and quarters: provided that the Governments of the Respective Provinces, shall have libertie also to send Companies from one place to another for the securitie thereof; and the Officers of the said Companies bee bound to obey them, they giving immediate advertisement thereof to their Hi. Mi.*

And that furthermore all such Companies as are any where in

Garrison now, or may bee put in hereafter, shall bee obliged to swear to the respective Cities, according to the 17th Article of the Union, and the form alreadie made, or to bee made; or to the chief Officers in the open Countrie, in case Necessitie should require, to put any Companies there, for the keeping of Rivers or otherwise.

The Cities antiently exempted and privileged, of being molested with any Garrison against their will, they shall remain in their old right and possession thereof, and not bee prejudiced therein at all.

As for Secret Correspondencie both within and without the Land, the same shall bee kept and continued with their Hi. Mi. and the Council of State, by such persons and in such order as their Hi. Mi. and the Council of State shall think fitting and requisite for most service of the Land, and most secret managing thereof, with the least chargeablenes that may bee; the monies for it beeing to bee furnished from the Treasurie by the Receiver-General.

Besides all these foresaid Inclinations and Considerations, the present Lords of the Province of Over-Yssell reserve to themselves the libertie of taking off or adding, what they shall judg fit and requisite, for most service of the Countrie.

Upon Februarii 13° there beeing com in now the Inclinations and Considerations of all the Provinces, upon the Overture and Proposition made by and in behalf of Holland, Januar. 18°. The Lords of Holland propounded by word of mouth and delivered in writing their further considerations, for contracting the affairs of the Great Assemblie, in manner as followeth.

The Lords the States of Holland and West-Friesland, have brought into the Assemblie, and made overture of their further Considerations, for dispatching the affairs of this great Assemblie, by distinguishing things purely provincial (concerning which they have likewise declared themselves in manner as will bee shewed by and by) and things properly to bee deliberated by this Assemblie; containing in effect, That the said Lords the States of Holland and West-Friesland having perused and examined the respective Considera-

tions,

tions ſerved in by the Provinces at the ſaid great Aſſemblie, they judged thereupon, that the matters contained in the ſaid Conſiderations, are ſom of them purely Provincial, and do not belong to the Deliberation and Ordering of the ſaid Aſſemblie, but wholly and ſolely to the managing of the Reſpective Provinces; and others ſom belong purely to the managing of the Common Union, and conſequently to the Deliberation of the foreſaid great Aſſemblie.

That the things which their No. Mi. judged to bee provincial, and wholly and ſolely to belong to the managing of the States of the Reſpective Provinces, are theſe following.

I. The appointing of Stad-holders, or forbearing it, at the States pleaſure in every Province.

II. The diſpoſing of the Commanderies and Major-ſhips in the Cities and Forts within the reſpective United Provinces, together with their Condependencies.

III. The keeping of the keies by ſuch Cities as have voices in the State, and the giving of the watch-word by the Magiſtrates of the ſaid Cities.

IV. The juriſdiction over the Militia, in all things which are not purely Militarie.

V. The diſpoſing of the Collonel-ſhips, Captain-ſhips and leſſer charges, of their own Repartition.

VI. The tranſplacing of the Garriſons within the reſpective Provinces, with the condependencies.

VII. The ſwearing of the Souldierie by the States of the Province and Magiſtrates of the Cities, where any Souldierie is put in Garriſon, beſides the oath which the ſaid Souldierie is bound to make to the Provinces, upon whoſe Repartition they ſtand.

That their No. Mi. conceiv, the foreſaid matters ought wholly and ſolely to remain in the Diſpoſing of the States of the Reſpective Provinces, every one apart; declaring withal that their N. M. intending to make uſe of this Right within their own Government, they ſhall bee well content, that the Provinces and members of them, ſhall as they think good, make uſe of, and improve the ſame Right, and therefore they hold it expedient, That the Officers Militarie may bee written unto, from this Board, in that behalf, for to ſubmit themſelvs in what is ſaid before

to

to the States of the respective Provinces and Members thereof, and to obey the same therein.

That the matters, which their N. M. judged to belong properly to the managing of the Common Union, and consequently ought to bee deliberated in this Assemblie, are,

I. Whether in the General Direction and Disposition of Militarie affairs and the Armie or Souldierie, by common advice of the Confederates formerly referred unto the Council of State, it will bee thought good to make any alteration therein.

II. By whom and in what manner the Patents or Commissions shall bee given to such of the Armie, as are without the limits of the United Provinces.

III. In what manner the voicing Provinces and the Cities thereof, shall receiv Garrisons and give waie to Marches and Randevouzes.

IV. In what manner any Souldierie shall bee drawn forth out of voicing Provinces and the Cities thereof.

V. To whom it shall bee referr'd or left to dispose of the Governments and Commanderies in the Cities and Forts without the limits of the voicing Provinces.

VI. To whom, the disposing of the Major-ships in the said Cities and Forts.

VII. Who shall have the disposing of the great Militarie Charges, formerly disposed by the States General, or his High^s unto Collonels, exclusively.

VIII. Whether the foresaid Charges, together with Governments, Commanderies, and Majorships, may henceforward bee bestowed upon persons not beeing of the Reformed Religion.

IX. Whether and when and in what manner the Provinces ought to proceed to an Election of a Captain General over the Armie.

X. How the Differences, arising amongst the Provinces in General, shall bee determined.

XI. How and by whom the the secret Correspondencies ought to bee managed.

That

That in regard of this later ſort of matters their N. Mi. could not otherwiſe conceiv, but that the Provinces do well agree about the 5, 6, 7, and 8th point, namely,

That the Governments and Commanderies in the Cities and Forts, lying without the voicing Provinces, ſhall bee diſpoſed of by the States General.

That the Majorſhips of thoſe places bee diſpoſed by the Council of State.

That the great militarie charges to Colonels excluſively, formerly at the diſpoſal of the States General, or of his Highs, ſhall bee diſpoſed by the States General.

And that the foreſaid great charges, together with the Governments, Commanderies and Majorſhips, bee given henceforward to none but ſuch as are of the Reformed Religion.

In regard whereof the Aſſemblie ſhall not need to trouble themſelvs any further with deliberating upon the points aforeſaid; but may readily proceed to conclude them according to the foreſaid common conſent and agreement.

And that therefore nothing doth remain to deliberate upon, but the matters contein'd in the foreſaid 1, 2, 3, 4, 9, 10 *and* 11 *Articles, namely,*

I. *Whether it ſhall bee thought good to make any alteration in the direction of* Militarie affairs.

II. *The giving of* Patents *to the Souldierie without the United Provinces.*

III. *and* IV. *The putting in and* drawing forth of forces *in and out of the Voicing Provinces.*

V. *Whether, when and how there ſhould bee proceeded to the Election of a* Captain General.

VI. *How the* Differences *ariſing among all the Provinces, ſhall bee determined.*

VII. *How and by whom the* Secret Intelligences *ſhall bee managed.*

In the Deliberation of which points, their N. M. declare, they reſt confident, that the Provinces, yielding to the weight of Reaſons and fixing their eies onely upon the reſt, unitie and preſervation of the

State, they will meet one another with ſo much affection and confidence, that therein alſo things may ſoon bee brought to a happie concluſion.

After which there were theſe two enſuing points of Deliberation propounded by the Lord Preſident, to bee adviſed upon by the reſpective Provinces againſt the next morning, according to the order of the preſent Aſſemblie.

Firſt, whether it ſhall bee thought meet to make any alteration in the general direction and diſpoſition of militarie affairs, and the Armie or Souldierie which formerly by common advice of the Confederates, was referred to the Council of State.

And Secondly, by whom and in what manner Patents ſhall bee given to the Souldierie, lying without the limits of the United Provinces.

Next morning the Provinces were ſummoned and minded accordingly to make their Declarations touching the two points aforeſaid, the Direction of the Militia, and giving of Patents.

At this time the Princeſs Dowager, Grandmother to the young Prince of Orange, prefented by the Lord Preſident the enſuing paper; beeing a fair and civil memento to the States of the Provinces, not to put the ſaid young Prince out of their Remembrance altogether; and yet plainly declaring, it was not at all pretended, that the State was bound to any ſuch thing, or that the Charges born by his Predeceſſors ſhould bee hereditarie; but that both hee and ſhee ſhould take it as tokens of pure affection and thankfulneſs.

High Mightie Lords!

THe Princeſs Dowager of Orange doth here by theſe addreſs her ſelf with all reſpect to your Hi. Mi. Illuſtrious Aſſemblie, wiſhing from the bottom of her heart, that God would bee pleaſed to continue his wonted Grace and Favor over their famous Government, and eſpecially to bleſs your Hi. Mi preſent moſt important Aſſemblie with ſuch an happie ſucceſs of wholeſom Reſolutions, as

may

may bee moſt effectual for the ſervice and ſafetie of the common intereſt in theſe troubleſom conjunctures.

And ſeaſmuch as her High^s is informed, That your Hi. M. are buſied now, in that part of your important affairs, which relate's to the chiefeſt Civil and Militarie Charges, made vacant of late by the ſudden departure of the Prince her Son; her High^s doth finde her ſelf ingaged and obliged, aſwell in reſpect of her upright affection to the ſervice of this State as eſpecially, by the natural tenderneſs of a Grandmother, withal friendly reſpect to put your Hi. Mi. in minde and remembrance, how that at this preſent, through God's mercie, and to her ſingular Comfort, in her manifold heavie afflictions, there is lying in the cradle now the onely remaining male-heir and off-ſpring of thoſe Illuſtrious Princes of Orange, of whom her High^s is confident it is ſtill ſom ſweet content and ſatiſfaction to your High^s to have it remembred, how they not onely helped to lay the foundation of this Common-wealth, but likewiſe by their moſt indefatigable and heroick faithfulneſs, yea with their own goods and bloed, now above theſe fourſcore years, aſsiſted and maintained the rearing and building up thereof, That the ſame under God's grace and your H. M. wiſe directions, is thereby riſen to that bleſſed height and eminence, that not onely the good inhabitants of theſe Countries do finde themſelvs ſeated in perfect proſperity, libertie, and quietneſs of Conſcience under their own Vine and Fig-tree, but that even all Forrein Nations, and though ſore againſt their will, the moſt ill affected to this State do com to ſee and take notice with terror and amazement, that the Honorable body of this Union is now aſſembled together in full peace and concord, under the ſhadows of the glorious Trophies and Laurels which from year to year were brought home to your H. M. by their foreſaid famous Generals.

It is true H. M. Lords, that her High^s never ſcrupled, but your H. M. would, upon this occaſion, according to their wonted wiſdom and diſcretion, have minded theſe high and long continued ſervices, to your State, without any remembrances; and

ſhee

ſhee finde's herſelf likewiſe much ſtrengthned in that confidence of hers by the kinde and friendly anſwers ſhee received from moſt Provinces, upon her former communicating and commending to them, ſoon after the deceaſ of the Prince her Son, the happie birth of the preſent young Prince.

Neverthelefs her High^s conceived herſelf not diſcharged yet, in the utmoſt of her Grand-motherly devoirs, for the good of her Infant Grand child, without renewing this Office of addreſs in his behalf, moſt ſerviceably and friendly deſiring your H. M. ſince it pleaſed you by the honor of your witneſsing for him at his Chriſtian Baptiſm, to aſsure him of your ſpecial favor and protection in the face of the Church, to take ſuch further regard in his behalf, as in your great wiſdom and prudence, you ſhall finde fitting upon the premiſſes.

Her High^s ſhall confidently await your H. M. favorable reſolution, without any further importunitie; concluding this onely with her moſt expreſs declaration and proteſtation that ſhee doth not intend in the leaſt manner to pretend and claim ought of your H. M. as if thoſe high charges, the Princeſs of Orange have been inveſted with, for ſo many years, ſhould thereby bee acquired to their houſes and poſteritie; but on the contrarie, her High^s intent is, whatſoëver Your H. M. ſhall bee pleaſed, at her requeſt, to grant and conferr, to look upon and accept of it, as purely and originally proceeding from the good and friendly diſpoſition, which You are pleaſed thankfully and praiſ-worthily to ſhew unto that houſ, in regard of their ſaid long and manifold ſervices and merits. Which favor her High^s is confident, this young Sprout will duly acknowledg in due time, with the ſame care and faithfulneſs toward your H. M. and the State of the Land, as the Lords his Forefathers have ſhewed; Whereof your H. M. may reſt very confident not onely in regard of the houſ from which this Prince is ſprung, but alſo by reaſon of the great and conſiderable poſſeſſions, which by lawful ſucceſsions are fallen to him, under your H. M. juriſdiction, beyond all other inhabitants, inſomuch that in his perſon there will alwaies bee a concurrence of the conſideration of his own intereſt join'd with his own, and Fore-father's

honor

honor and glorie, together with the in-bred love and affection to the conſtant welfare of the State; which God Almightie ſecond with his holie Bleſsing.

(*Signed*) Amelia, *Princeſs of* Orange.

This *Memorandum* beeing taken into deliberation, there was nothing don upon it, but that it was received as a *Notification*; and copies made of it for the Provinces; both *Holland* and moſt of the other Provinces continuing diſpoſed ſtill, not to enter into thoughts of *entruſting any one perſon, and much leſs a Childe, with ſuch a power as the former Stadholders and Governors General had here.* *Frieſland* and *Groninghen*, with the *Omlands*, having a Stad-holder already, were much leſs able to ſaie any thing in behalf of the young Prince in point of Stadholderſhip. They ſhewed indeed a great deal of zeal for conferring the Charge of *Captain General* upon the young Prince, ſo as that *Count William* their Stadholder might in the mean time, and during his Minoritie, bee his Lievtenant. But this was not reliſht by the reſt.

The Lords Deputies of the Province of Holland *and* Weſt-Frieſland, *adviſing upon the two points lately appointed for Deliberation, by the Lord Preſident, they declared themſelvs,*

FOr the Firſt, *That in the General Direction and Diſpoſition of the Militarie affairs and the Souldierie, formerly by common advice of the Confederates referred to the Council of State, there ſhould bee made no alteration, but that the ſame Direction ſhould bee left to the Council of* State, *and that the Inſtruction of the ſaid Council ſhould bee framed for the ſecuritie of the Provinces, ſutably to the conſiderations brought in, in this behalf, by the Lords of* Zealand *the firſt of this month, whereunto their N. Gr. M. herewithal conform'd themſelvs.*

And for the Second, *That as much as is feasible, the Companies bee laid in Garrison within such Provinces and adjacent Frontiers, from which Provinces they do receiv their paie; and that to this end there bee by common advice of the Members of the Union certain Frontier-places assigned to every Province, in which respective Frontier-places the foresaid Council of State shall have libertie of transplacing the Companies, acquainting the Provincial Government with it; and that the States of the Province, to which the said Frontier-places shall bee assigned, or their Commission'd Council shall have power to do the like, as also to bring the Companies out of the said frontier-places into their own* Province, *and* vice versâ *out of their* Province *into the same Frontiers, provided onely that they give present advertisement thereof to the Council of State.*

That the Council of State intending to draw forth any Companies out of any of the assigned Frontiers, shall address themselvs to the States, or Commissioned Council of the Province *to which the said Frontiers are assigned, transmitting* Patents *for that purpose, with open Names to bee fill'd up by the said States, or their Commissioned Council; or elf their reasons to bee returned to the Council, why they make difficultie, and the same to be judged of by the Council, and upon the second address of the Council (the foresaid transmitted reasons beeing not found weightie enough) the Companies shall bee yielded; with this* proviso *nevertheless, That by the common advice of the Confederates, and for the more mutual content and quiet, there should bee made two Lists, the one for* Besetting, *the other for* Emploie; *and that in case of Invasion or sudden Surprisals by the Enemie, the Council should have power to draw forth so many Companies as are upon the List of Emploie, giving but advertisement and notice thereof to the Provinces where and in whose assigned Frontiers they laie, and causing them to return as soon as the danger shall bee over into their former Garrisons.*

They of *Zealand* declared in manner as followeth.

The

The Lords Deputies of the Province of *Zealand*, adviſing in the behalf of their Principals, upon the two points propounded for Deliberation at the Aſſemblie, by the Lord Preſident on the 13 of this inſtant, they declare,

AS *to the* Firſt, *that they yield their conſent, that in preſent conſtitution of time and affairs, the* General Direction *and Diſpoſition of matters of War and over the ſouldiers, ſhall bee referred to the Council of State, under ſuch an exact and pertinent Inſtruction, as according to the draught was ſom few daies ago, in their N. M. behalf, preſented to this Aſſemblie; or ſhall with joint-advice of the common Confederates, bee thought beſt, by which determining of the Inſtruction their N. M. likewiſe underſtand, that the decreeing of the foreſaid Delegation ſhall bee comprehended* pari paſſu, *and not otherwiſe; as without which they declare their foreſaid conſent no conſent.*

For the ſecond *point, their N. M. conceived, that in it there came* explicitè *into conſideration the buſineſs of* Repartition, *and* Aſsignation of the Frontiers *to bee made to the reſpective Provinces, and the* tranſplacing of the Garriſons *therein.*

Declaring, their N. M. advice to bee, that the Militia *and the Souldierie, ſtanding upon the Repartition, and at the charge of the reſpective Provinces, ſhould bee laid as much as poſſibly might, within the ſame Province, together with the Frontiers and places aſsigned for their ſecuritie and protection; as not beeing liable then, for their faithfulneſs and obedience to their Paiemaſter, to take any other Oath, or in any other manner then hath been uſual heretofose according to the old form.*

That therewithall, ſutably to former practice and examples, there ſhould bee aſsigned to the reſpective Provinces for their particular defence, proviſion and autoritie, all ſuch ſtrong holds and forts as laie next them, & in whoſe conſervation & preſervation they were moſt intereſſed:

in which affair their N. M. deſire, that a ſerious conference and debate may bee appointed by a Committee of this ſolemn aſſemblie, and the ſame favorably diſpoſed.

As to the point of diſpoſing or beſtowing of Patents, tranſplacing of Garriſons in the ſaid aſsigned places, they declared that their Principals adhered to their former advice and conſiderations, preſented by waie of Inclination, *in all the points and Articles thereof without any variation, deſiring onely, that a ſpeedie courſ may bee taken for the framing of the liſts both of* Beſetting *and* Emploie *therein mentioned.*

And they do expreſsly alſo declare herewith, that they do not mean in any wiſe, by this their advice and declaration, to prejudice the Deliberations and Diſpoſitions which may happen hereafter upon the point of the Captainſhip General.

Hereupon other Provinces likewiſe beeing called upon, *Gelderland* brought in their advice upon the foreſaid points; after they had ſuccinctly ſaid, that finding the advices of the Provinces diſcrepant in the weightieſt points, they held it needful, ſom few Members of all the Provinces ſhould bee appointed as a Committee, not onely to confer about the ſaid Diſcrepancie; but likewiſe to finde out ſom Expedient, for the conſolidation of the upper Quarter of *Gelderland* by an equivalent.

Here-

Hereupon followeth

The Application of the *Geldriſh* Inſtruction, touching the Direction of the *Militia*; that the ſame ought to remain with the States General, and not with the Council of State.

Forasmuch as in the Aſſemblie of the States General, every Province hath an equal vote or voicing, but not ſo in the Council; and that every Province ought to have as much to ſaie as the other about the Direction of the Militia; it having not com into Conſideration at the firſt diſpoſing of the common Defence, what every ones Quota *or* Rate *was, nor how the Militia was ſhared into Repartitions afterwards; the* ſeven Sove-raigns *contributing each one according to their abilities for the general intereſt, about which every one ought therefore to have equal Autoritie of adviſing therein.*

The ſame agree's likewiſe with the eldeſt and beſt Governments of Republicks, and with the modern Cantons.

It is conform alſo to the old Government of the Netherlands in general, when the ſame met together for common Defence, and in regard thereof had alike much to ſaie, and equal autoritie of de-viſing.

And as agreeable to the Union Artic. 3. 4. 6. 7. *and* 9. *and the reſolution enſued, both that ſame year* 1579. *and the years* 1582. *and* 1584.

Nor can the ſaid Direction bee brought to the Council of State, becauſ there is not onely an inequalitie there of voicing for the Provinces; *but a further inequalitie alſo therein now, that ſom Provinces have the voice of Stad-holder in it; to ballance which, though* Gelderland *ſhould obtain the bringing in of one member more, yet they conſider ſtill, the prevalent* vote of great

perſons *and* men in Autoritie, *with other ſuch like* inconveniences.

That heretofore indeed the Direction of the Militia was by Inſtruction referred, for a ſeaſon onely, to the Council, the ſame was don in regard that England then by reaſon of their Subſidie, had likewiſe ſomwhat to ſaie therein, according to agreement. *The Direction over the Militia by the ſaid Inſtruction, beeing likewiſe onely conſtituted in part and conſiſting moſt in terms prohibitorie, or negative: and not longer then about three months after the agreement upon the Inſtruction for the Council of State, the States General beeing reaſſembled, they reaſſumed the general direction to themſelvs, according to the Union Artic. 9. And there it ought likewiſe to remain, regulating onely the Aſſemblie with an Inſtruction and by a general oath, according to that, agreed upon* Maie 14°. 1580. *and renewed* Octob. 22°. 1586. *which will bee more eaſie to bee don then to frame the Council ſo, as ſhall bee to the content of all the Provinces in this behalf.*

If it ſhould bee in the diſpoſal of the Council, it is well known, that the States of Holland *alwaies aſſembling in the* Haghe, *and beeing moſt of them together, there would bee nothing don in the Council,* but with the advice of the Lords the States of Holland, *as is to bee ſeen by the Report made to the States General by the Council* Decemb. 10°. 1588. *Therefore it were beſt, that the other Provinces alſo, were ſomthing ſtrong in the Council, and kept the managing of the General concernment together with thoſe of* Holland.

Applications, about the giving of Patents or Commiſsions and tranſplacing of Garriſons.

IN *caſe it bee not thought good as yet to chuſe a* Captain General *or* Stad holder, *whiles there is no difference about the giving of Patents in the voicing Provinces, though it bee conſiderable;*

able; *but only about the* transplacing of the Garriſons *without the Provinces*; *the Province of* Gelderland *maintains, that the ſame ought to bee don by* the States General *with the* advice of the Council of State.

That beeing conform to the foregoing reaſons produced about the general Direction of the Militia; *Conform likewiſe to the Union Artic. 9. and to the enſued Reſolution of* 1582. *where it is to bee noted, that the Garriſons without the Provinces ſhould bee ordered with* advice of the Council of State, *by that of* 1584 *in theſe words*, That the Garriſons with the Towns and Forts taken by force of Arms, ſhall bee ordered with the approbation of the States General.

If the particular Provinces ſhould have the giving of Patents for the Frontier-places, every one would look to his own and the General would bee neglected, and the Diviſion would firſt bee practiſed among the Provinces, and afterwards among the members of the Provinces; They that give leaſt, would bee leaſt ſecured, although there were moſt need of it. Examples wee have in the Admiralties; *the Names of Licences and Convoy's by direction of A°. 1579. divided, is the cauſ, why the Commerce out of the Maces and other places cannot ſo well and requiſitly bee conducted as from* Amſterdam; *and let it bee* obſerved *withal*, how little the Admiralties obey the States General.

It is needleſs to relate all the inconveniences, ariſen from this, that the giving of Patents *hath been in the hands, and uſurped by particular* Provinces; *although in caſe of neceſſitie now and then it hath been uſeful, and in neceſſitie it may bee allowed ſtill.*

That

That in the Diſpoſing or beſtowing of the Militarie Charges, each Province hath alike intereſt.

I. *For that is conform to the old Governments, and the beſt, applied to this State.*

II. *That the ſame is likewiſe conform to the old Government of the Netherlands in general.*

III. *That it is conform to the Union, wherein the means of expences and common charge, are to bee applied and managed in common, Artic. 6. and that conform to the 9th Article by pluralitie of voices, as the manner is in the Generalitie, ſet down more clearer yet, in the enſued Reſolutions of the year* 1584.

IV. *The diſpoſing of offices, hath likewiſe been general at firſt in the power of the States General, and was by Reſolution of* 21. Jun. 1581. *committed to the Captain General, with theſe words inſerted in the Commiſsion* : upon precedent Reſolution of the States General.

V. *If it ſhall bee made particular, then firſt it will bee ſo among the Provinces ; next among the members in the Provinces, and after that among the very families : if* Amſterdam *ſtood for this in* Holland, Utrecht *in the* Dioceſs, *the* Nimmeghen *Quarter in* Gelderland, Middleburg *in* Zealand ? *What could it prove at laſt, but a general withdrawing from the Union.*

VI. *If it ſhould bee don according to every ones* Rate *or* Quota, *then note, that* Gelderland *would bee in no better condition, then, by example, the Cities of* Emmerick, Rhees, Weſel, Rhinberg ? *where their H. M. ſend officers, though with this difference, Thoſe give nothing and are protected,* Gelderland *ſhould bee guarded and kept in awe with officers from* Holland, *and give never the leſs ; onely they might appoint a Governor, and furniſh* $5\frac{1}{2}$ *Companies, in* hundred. *This muſt bee laid down*

for

for a ground, That the Repartition *give's no Right, but that the* Defence *is* Common, *and, by the death of his High', the diſpoſing of the Militarie charges are devolved again to the Provinces in general.*

VII. Or if it ſhall not bee liked in Common, *which nevertheleſs ought to bee ſo according to the* Union *in all the three foreſaid points, let the proceeding bee as in the* Admiralties, *ſutable to the intereſts, opportunities, and natural conditions of the Confederates* : Gelderland, Utrecht *and* Over-Yſſell *help all offices of War to bee entertain'd for* Holland, *out of the common means of Licences and Convoys ; and why ſhould not the ſame diſcretion out of the common means of Conſumtion by Land, bee appointed for the Provinces moſt intereſted by* Land, *moſt ſutable and according to their natural condition, the* practice *beeing obſervable, that when the* Generalitie *hath any offices to beſtow by Sea or* Land *in* Holland, *it is referr'd to* Holland ; *if by* Land *in other* Provinces, *they referr it to the* Province.

VIII. Onely it behoov's us to ſaie yet ſomthing to what is alleged of the practice of Frieſland *and* Groninghen *with the* Omlands, *joined with the inclination of* Zealand *upon all the 3 foreſaid points : that ſame practice is therefore tolerable, and yet not applicable in general, foraſmuch as* Frieſland, Groninghen *and the* Omlands *in proportion of what they have to guard by Sea and Land, and what they give towards the common defence, they hardly yet do take and uſe a ſeventh part of autoritie in the common Defenſ, in giving of Patents and diſpoſing of Charges ; ſo that the ſame cannot bring the general concernment to any diſproportion, and peradventure thoſe Provinces would bee as well content to reduce it to the Generalitie, for to have a full ſeventh part of autoritie : but to applie all the ſame to* Holland, *and their* Quota *againſt* Gelderland, Utrecht *and* Over-Yſſell, *would bee too wide beſide the Union.* Et tum Getri eſſent ſub Tutela Hollandorum : *and introduced once into practice, one might then juſtly applie the Government of the Roman Republick to thoſe four Provinces, and ſaie,* Socii Romanorum tacitè redigebantur in Servitutem. *By little and little the Romans Allies became their Bondmen.*

On the 18. of *Febr.* thoſe of *Frieſland* likewiſe preſented their advice upon the points brought in by *Holland*, 13°. in manner as followeth.

The Deputies of the Province of Frieſland, *having examined the 2 points propounded by my Lords of* Holland *and* Weſt-Frieſland, *and extracted out of their N. M. further Conſiderations of* Feb. 13. *finding the Diſpoſition of the further Conſiderations ſo qualified, that among the ſame ſom points were found ſevered, which might more fruitfully have been joined; and ſom put in the rear, which, if they were diſpatched in the firſt place, would have given a great deal of eaſ and advantage for the reſt that were propounded. The main points to bee diſcuſſed in this Illuſtrious Aſſemblie, being agreed to bee theſe three, to wit* Religion, the Union, and Militia, *and granting, according to the ſenſ of moſt of the Provinces, that of Religion to bee ſufficiently provided for; ſure then there ought to follow that of the Union, together with that which is ſo conſiderable in it, viz, the* Stadholder's *Remedie againſt accidental Differences, before wee proceed to conferences about matters having relation to the* Militia. *Nay even therein, my Lords of* Holland *and* Weſt-frieſland, *went ſo far as to judg, there was no diſcrepancie among the Provinces, about a certain partition propounded by them, when as many of the Provinces had not ſo much as ſeen their N. M. Provincial Project, much leſs conſented thereunto. Now foraſmuch as the Deputies of the Province of* Frieſland, *having made ſeveral addreſſes to the Lord Preſident in regard of that which my Lords of* Holland and Weſt-Frieſland *were pleaſed to propound in this behalf to bee diſcuſſed in this Aſſemblie, that Copies might bee communicated to the Provinces, the ſame could not bee obtained hitherto; Therefore the ſaid Deputies of the* Province of Frieſland *do adviſe, that it ought firſt to bee deliberated in this Aſſemblie, whether the joint Provinces are pleaſed and content with the Diſpoſition and* Method *inſerted by their N. M. the Lords of* Holland *in their ſaid project of* 13. *of this inſtant; before it can bee allowed, that deductions or extracts ſhould bee made thereof, and propounded for ſolemn Debate;*

Debate; and in this regard the ſaid Deputies of Frieſland *would friendly deſire the joint Provinces to bee pleaſed firſt of all to declare their mindes on this ſubject, to the end that every thing may bee diſcuſſed and tranſacted orderly, without confounding the Union with the Militia, or the Militia with the Union; and beſides that this Declaration of the Province of* Frieſland *may bee inſerted and regiſtred among the publick Acts, to ſerv upon occaſions, to what is fitting.*

Upon the 21th. the Provinces were ſummoned again, about the point of the Militia, the diſtinction and aſsignation of the Frontiers and Companies; whereupon, thoſe of *Over-Yſſell* preſented this following advice.

High and Mightie Lords!

FOr to bee able to ground a good advice upon that which is propounded by the Lords of Holland, *and now again put to the Queſtion by the Lord Preſident, the preſent Lords of the Province of* Over-Yſſell, *conceiv, under Correction, it were fit to bee known and declared before hand,* how many perſons are to conſtitute the Council of State, *and withal what is underſtood by a* general Direction and Diſpoſition of Militarie affairs, *and how much they would have comprehended under it, ſaving that entire which ſeem's to bee preſuppoſed, that ſuch a general Diſpoſition, which might bee excluded even to the Supreme Autoritie, ſhould bee referr'd to the Council of State by the Confederates; wee do finde indeed, that the States General, at that time, when the College of this Council was erected, not beeing able to meet alwaies, recommended the direction of the Militarie affairs to the Council, by waie of proviſion, together with ſom others, ſuch as were the paying of the Souldierie, and other Militarie requiſites, Muſterings, Diſcipline, Swearing the Souldierie, together with diſcharging of them, upon precedent order of the Confederates, and ſom ſuch other particular matters, but not the general; and all nevertheleſs with that reſtriction, that they could not make to ſurceaſ, what they the States General, or the Provincial States in particular, were pleaſed to order themſelvs.*

Neither do wee know that this Delegation or Commiſsion was don by common advice, ſo as all the members of the Union ſhould have unanimouſly conſented about it in their voicing, though wee will not gainſay, but that the Confederates found good unanimouſly and with common advice to erect the ſaid Council, and to frame inſtructions for it; but they are not able to ſee, how it follow's thence, that all the Articles and points of order therein comprehended, were all and every one of them determined with an unanimous conſent of the Confederates, beeing that in the managing of Confederacies and the dependence thereof, that is to obtain and to bee followed, which ſhall bee concluded by moſt voices, *which muſt bee gathered for that purpoſe; ſo as the cuſtom was to proceed at that time in the Generalitie, according to the 9th Article of the Union, there beeing never no alteration made therein, as none alſo can bee without joint advice.*

And ſuppoſed, that the foreſaid Direction was referr'd to the Council with common advice, (which nevertheleſs wee were nit able to diſcover) it is manifeſt, that the ſame College is very much altered alreadie, as in regard of the mooving cauſes, wherefore it was choſen, and through the alteration of the States General, and the miſting of thoſe excellent Militarie Perſons, then conſtituting the ſame, ſo likewiſe in reſpect of the matters themſelvs to bee tranſacted there, partly by tacit and partly by expreſs conſent of the Provinces abridged, or referr'd to others, or return'd back ad primum fontem (*to the firſt ſource*) *ſo that* the preſent Council is of an other condition; *and thence it is, that the preſent Lords of* Over-Yſſell *can finde no ſufficient reaſon, wherefore there ought more Autoritie to bee given now to the foreſaid College, then is conſtituted at preſent; and judg, that the* Supreme Autoritie *remaining with the* Soveraign, *that is to ſaie, the* Provinces themſelvs, the general Direction and Diſpoſition of Militarie affairs ought to bee left under Inſtruction, to ſuch a governing Power, where there is found no iniquitie, and the Provinces may enjoy ſtill thoſe prerogatives, which the Union allowed them

in

in voicing; *which Right, is no where found to bee abdicated by them, there beeing never conſtituted a certain number of Perſons in the Council.*

And this wee adviſe without reſtraint of the Lords our Principals to add or deminiſh, what their N. M. ſhall finde fitting for the ſervice of the Countrie.

As for the Second *point, wee ſhall referr our ſelvs to our formerly delivered Inclinations and Conſiderations, readie to juſtifie the ſame, together with the matter foregoing with the firſt.*

Thoſe of Frieſland *ſeeing, that moſt Provinces wholly diſpoſing themſelvs to remain without* Stadholder and Captain General, *made not onely no more mention of that point, but ſeem'd to have buried it in oblivion; they thought good, to draw up a writting, which they delivered and cauſed to bee read in the* Great Aſſemblie, Febr. 21. *endeavoring as by experience, and the nature of theſe Republicks, ſo alſo from the Union it ſelf to demonſtrate, how neceſſarie it was,* that this State beeing Polyarchical, ſhould bee tempered with a ſhew and ſhadow of Monarchical Government.

A Deduction of *Frieſland*, in juſtification of their N. M. formerly delivered Conſiderations.

High Mightie Lords!

THe *Commiſsioners of the Province of* Frieſland *having ſeen the Debate which the N. M. the Lords States of* Holland *preſented to the Generalitie the ninth of this inſtant, upon the Conſiderations and Inclinations delivered* January 27, *in behalf of the foreſaid Province, they cannot but in ſatisfaction of their mindes, and diſcharge of their dutie declare, that* under favor *they cannot judg the foreſaid Conſiderations of that weight, there-*

by their ſcruples ſhould bee removed, or all other deduced motives and conſiderations enervated.

For it is too well known among Politicians, *that in the* Polyarchical *State there is nothing ſo much to bee feared ſtill, as* diſcord and diviſion among the Governors, *proceeding from Diſſentings, Emulations and Factions, as alſo from different intereſts, aims and deſigns, which ever follow ſuch a State, as a ſhadow doth the bodie, which is teſtified by the continual diſputes and diſtempers of the* Demagogues, *People-leaders at* Athens, *the manifold alterations and commotions in the Citie of* Rome, poſt ejectos Reges, *and other innumerable examples, which beſides that do teach us,* Quòd quò plures imperant, eò gravius ſit Diſcordiarum periculum, quódque multæ Reipublicæ in tanto diſſentionum æſtu, ipſæ à ſeipſis ſubverſæ ſint. *That the more the Governors are, the greater is their danger from Diſcord, and that many Common-wealths were through that heat of diſſentions, ſubverted by themſelvs.*

Which our very prudent Forefathers, the Autors of the neare Union, well perceiving by means of the repreſentation made thereof by the old Prince William, *of bleſſed memorie (being abſolutely the beſt Politician and Adviſer in thoſe times) judged it behoofful and neceſſarie, by advice of the ſaid* Prince, *that the function, autoritie and direction of the* Stadtholders *would bee the beſt temper and qualification of the* Polyarchical *Government, for the baniſhing and preventing of all ſuch diſſentions and diſcords; yea the very bond and chain of the everlaſting League they were a making then among themſelvs; and in caſe notwithſtanding this preſervative, there might creep in any differences and miſ-underſtanding among the* Provinces, *and finde entertainment there, they made choice, appointed and eſtabliſhed the foreſaid* Stadtholders, *to bee as it were the* Panacæa *or* ſacra Anchora, *and the onely remedie of removing and determining the ſaid Diſputes and Diſcrepancies; inſomuch, that the queſtions touching Peace, Truce, War and Contributions are proviſionally left to their Deciſions by the 9. Article of the Union; and all other ariſing Di-*

ſputes

ſputes between the Provinces in general, principally and abſolutely remitted and yielded up to the ſaid Stadtholders without any further exception, appeal, reviſion, or any other evaſion to bee uſed or admitted; in conformitie to the 16. Artic. of the ſaid Union.

Upon which foundation is likewiſe built the interpretation of dubious or doubtful caſes which may ariſe from the Union, referred to the Stadtholders by the 21 Article; as alſo the Oath of the Stadtholders for obſerving and keeping the Articles of the Confederacie, and cauſing them to bee obſerved and kept. Article 24, together with the mainteining of the Train-bands in Cities and Towns, and ſealing of the Writs in that behalf, expreſſed more at large Article 25, and 26 of the foreſaid Union.

All which precautions, foundations and remedies were deviſed, eſtabliſhed, and by waie of Contract, admitted and yielded unto, in behalf of all the Confederated Provinces in general, and conſequently by the whole State for the conſervation thereof; whence it doth neceſſarily follow, that not any, nor moſt Members of the Union, may varie or alter the diſpoſition thereof in oppoſition to one, two or three Provinces, but are bound, according to the examples of the Provinces conforming herein to the Union, to chuſe likewiſe Stadtholders for themſelvs, to make all Provinces by that means partakers of the enjoiment of the effects and benefits aboveſaid: Nam quemadmodum qui ad finem obligatus eſt, obligatus quoque eſt ad media: Sic in hoc caſu Provinciæ, quæ obligatæ ſunt ad Unionem conſervandam, & Diſcordias tum præcavendas, tum ſopiendas, obligatæ ſunt ad Media ad iſtum finem ducentia, maximè quia illa ſemel, communi Fœderatoum placito, ſpecificè & formaliter recepta ac approbata ſunt; *which cannot bee altered but by common advice and conſent of all the Confederates; as is notably ſet down in terms concerning the Stadtholders in the 11, 21 Articles of the foreſaid Union, and reiterated Artic. 22 in general, from the nature, propertie and efficacie of all contracts, that there may bee no alterations made of any points or articles, but by common advice and conſent of the Confederates,* additis verbis taxativis, *and not otherwiſe.*

Beyond

Beyond all this there ought to bee conſidered, the great Diverſitie of opinions *and* enormous lingring *of* Reſolutions *in* Polyarchical Government, *as a moſt peculiar propertie of it, which in* Plutarch *are aptly repreſented, ſpeaking of the* Samnites, *in theſe words,* Conſilia veſtra longa ſunt, effectus lenti, ac ſæpè nulli; *which ſlackneſs and remiſſneſs is notably corrected by the vigilancie, credit, autoritie and dexteritie of a* Stadholder, *and reduced to expedition, conſent and unitie; whereby it com's to paſs,* Ut Conſiliorum fiat & Concluſio & Executio, *which is that whereof* Politicians *ſpeak,* Polyarchicum Statum eatenus eſſe laudabilem, quatenus in ſe habet ſimilitudinem & repreſentationem Monarchiæ, atque adeò, quatenus illi plures qui imperant reducuntur ad unitatem: *it beeing very remarkable what* Bodine *ſaith in a certain place,* Si plurium Imperia memoriâ recolamus, inveniemus eos, aut cum civibus internum, aut cum hoſtibus externum bellum perpetuò geſsiſſe; & quanquam faverent Polyarchiæ, non plurium, ſed ſapientiſsimi cujuſdam Civis Imperio, nutu ac Conſiliis, quaſi Regiâ quâdam poteſtate gubernatos ac moderatos fuiſſe. *And daily experience ſhews, what hinderance, inconvenience and prejudice is brought upon the reſt of the Provinces, yea to the whole Union, by the irreſolution of but one Member; inſomuch that the Confederates are highly concerned and intereſſed the one in the other's expedite Deliberation, Reſolution and Execution, and have great reaſon very ſeriouſly to preſs and deſire, that in this regard likewiſe the Noble Mightie States of all the Provinces would bee pleaſed, with unamous reſolution to accommodate themſelvs to the chooſing of a* Stadholder, *or* Stadholders; *for that wee ſee how it hath pleaſed God Almightie to bleſs and proſper the ſaid form of Government hitherto, to the admiration of all the world, and it beeing much to bee feared, (which God in mercie prevent)* Nè mutatione Reipublicæ, fortuna Belgici Nominis mutetur. *Tacitus* hunc metum inſtillat, dum inquit; Scito ſuper omnibus negociis meliùs atque rectiùs olim proviſam, & quæ convertuntur, in deterius mutari: Vulgus hoc non

ignorat

ignorat, qui ſæpè experitur, quòd dum vitia quædam vitare ſtudet, in contraria, multóque majora, deteriora, ac periculoſiora incurrat. Quare ſanctiſsimum eſt *Alcibiadis* apud *Thucydidem* judicium, dicentis; Eos tutiſsimè agere, qui Rempublicam adminiſtrantes in regimine & legibus minimum variant. *To paſs by,* Quòd autoritas Regiminis (quam *Lipſius* definit, impreſſam ſubditis exteris opinionem reverentem de Reip. ſtatu) à conſtanti Reip. formâ pendeat, & per innvoationem ac mutationem valdè accidatur, ac ubique vileſcat.

Laſtly, *there is ſo often made mention in the Inſtruction of the Council of State, as Artic.* 1, 4, 6, 20, 34, *and others, made in the year* 1588, *of the Stadholders or Governors, as* de partibus integrantibus Statuum, *that thereby alſo it doth ſufficiently appear, that our Forefathers held the Office of Stadholders very neceſſarie in all the reſpective Provinces.*

Againſt which it is to no purpoſe what is alleged for the Sovereigntie of each Province, the Majeſtie whereof is nothing impaired, reſtreined or leſſened by Contracts or Covenants; for elſ all Kings and States ſhould com to loſe their ſupreme autoritie as often as they do binde themſelvs to make no peace nor truce with the Common Enemie the one without the other, which beeing abſurd, the foreſaid aſſertion of like nature muſt needs bee as impertinent. Quid multis? *Why ſhould the Sovereigntie bee more prejudiced by the neceſsitie of chooſing Stadholders, then by the Obligation of making no Truce or Peace, beginning no War, impoſing no Taxes, entering into no Confederacies with any neighbor-States or Princes, making no alteration in the courſ of Coins, which nevertheleſs are the moſt principal marks of Supreme Autoritie.* Quemadmodum igitur libertatem non afficit nec alterat, ſiquis lege prohibeatur quid facere; ſic Majeſtatem non afficit vel imminuit, ſi conventione vel fœdere impediatur hoc vel illud agere, vel cogatur ad aliquid faciendum vel præſtandum.

Beſides, it is of ſtrange conſequence, that it is ſo poſitively affirmed, it ſhould not have been lawful or allowable, at the

time of making the Union, to have appointed Stadholders, the King of Spain his Dominion beeing then not abjured yet, and the Stadholders then in beeing, having had their commissions from the King &c. For by this argument you may aswel condemn all the Acts of this State against the King of Spain or his Ministers before the abjuring of Holland and Zealand in the year 1580. and of Friesland 1581. nay the very Union it self to have been unlawful, and to bee of no validitie. Besides, that it is true de facto, that Count John of Nassaw, of famous memorie, was called by the States General to bee Stadholder, of Gelderland, at the desire of the said Province; and had no commission from the King at all: and that all the Provinces beeing provided with Stadholders at the time of making the Union, they could have no thoughts then of framing a Government at any time, without Stadholders.

And that which is urged out of the word, provisionally, or by provision, inserted in the IX Article, is in truth to small purpose; first for speaking but of particular cases; secondly, for that in those very cases, the difference is to bee referred, to the Lords Stadholders, by provision, till it shall bee otherwise ordered by common advice of the confederates. Uti Articulus IX expresse habet, cujus prior explicatio etiam ad hunc posteriorem casum pertinet, quia nulla diversitatis ratio potest dari, vel alia commodior explicatio adduci. So that however no Province can bee deprived of this provisional Remedie, nor the cours altered, but by common advice; forasmuch as the Stadholders are to do, or administer Right in the rest of the Cases, besides the forenamed, in a principal manner, and at last cast.

As for the distinction betwixt the Office of the Stadholders and the Persons thereof, taken from these words of the IX Article [now beeing,] to pass by the contradictorie terms of debate) the same savoreth more of acuteness then of probabilitie, and is partly literal, and contrarie to the meaning, intent, and design of the Confederates, which without all question was no other, but that the questions hapning to arise from the foresaid causes

cauſes might aſwell bee accommodated and decided by the ſubſequent Stad-holders, as by thoſe that were beeing at the time of making the Union, there beeing the ſame ground and neceſsitie for either, namely, by proviſion, till it ſhould bee otherwiſe order'd by common conſent and advice, *which was never don to this day. And beſides, it is plain, that the foreſaid IX Article treats onely of the foreſaid particular caſes; and that the XVI and* XXI. *together with others formerly alleged, ſpeak generally and indiſtinctly of all the Stad-holders, aſwel to com as preſent; as likewiſe in a ſpecial caſe, mentioned without the foreſaid occaſion, it was but lately underſtood by your H. M. by the Reſolution of Auguſt* 18. 1650 *which referreth the particulars therein mentioned to the deciſion of the Stadholders or Stad-holder of the Provinces at that time, with reflection to the Union and all the parts thereof.*

The reſt of the foreſaid debate conſiſt's in too too large an aſsumtion of the alleged interpretations, impertinent conſequences, refutations of imaginarie objections, conceited limitations of the office of Stadholders *and the like; which are ſufficiently defeated by the foregoing arguments and explication ſo that the Deputies ſhall not need to repent any, for to applie them to each point in particular. Their N. M. the Commiſsioners of* Frieſland *declaring herewith,* that they have no other aym in all this deduction, but in the uprightneſs of their hearts, zealouſly to maintain the common cauſ, and to contribute their utmoſt for the conſervation and ſetling of the State, beeing not able to think on change and alterations without fear and trembling. The admitting of one, drawing along with it a great many others, and very ſeldom any good ſucceſs; *conſidering withal that this State hath found ſo much benefit by the former way of Government; in regard whereof the United Provinces have good reaſon to minde, what was ſaid of* Rome, Moribus antiquis res ſtat Romana, viriſque.

In proſecution and remembrance of what thoſe of *Zealand* had propounded againſt *Corruptions* and *receiving of preſents,*

ſents, the Lord *Jacob Vett* preſiding for *Zealand* at the Aſſemblie *Febr.* 22, hee moved to their Hi. Mi. whether, for thoſe reaſons and motives largely then deduced and inſiſted on by him, they did not finde good forthwith to order by expreſs Reſolution that ſuch of their Hi. Mi. Deputies, or Commiſſioners, as ſhould henceforward bee emploied to enter into and make any Treatie in the behalf of this State, with *Ambaſſador* or other *publick Miniſters* of forrein Princes, Potentates and Republicks, ſhould bee obliged before they enter upon any buſineſs of that kinde, to take ſuch an oath *mutatis mutandis*, as the Lords their Hi. Mi. Extraordinarie Ambaſſadors and Plenipotentiaries, for the General Treatie of Peace at *Munſter*, had ſolemnly taken before their going thither; according to the 9, and 91 Article of their Inſtruction.

Hereupon it was next daie expreſsly reſolved, *That all ſuch as ſhould for time to com bee emploied in the behalf of this State, for to make any Treatie with Embaſſadors and other Miniſters of forrein Kings, Republicks, Princes and Lords, ſhall bee bound by ſolemn Oath to promiſe and ſwear, that before the beginning of the reſpective Treatie they had neither taken nor enjoied, and that during, and alſo after the concluſion of the Treatie, they would not take nor enjoie any Gifts or Preſents, directly or indirectly, in any manner conceivable or unconceivable: but that on the contrarie, if any gifts were preſented them before the beginning of the foreſaid Treatie, or ſhould bee preſented them during or after the concluſion of the ſaid Treatie, they would with all uprightneſs and faithfulneſs, and as ſoon as poſſibly might bee, without any delaie give notice thereof to their Hi. Mi. under pain of infamie and ſuch other puniſhment as the condition of affairs ſhould require. And that they ſhall likewiſe bee bound to ſwear, That they will uprightly and faithfully follow their Inſtruction, and the Reſolution relating thereunto, and contribute whatſoever ſhall tend moſt to the furthering thereof, and contrarily, to decline and oppoſe themſelvs to whatſoever ſhall bee practiſed to retard or prejudice the ſame.*

This

This ſame daie it was likewiſe found good, *Letters* ſhould bee writen in friendlie terms unto the Province of *Groningben* and the *Omlands*, that they would bee pleaſed to ſend their Deputies hitherwards, to help together with the reſt of the Provinces to reſolv upon the important deliberations: none beeing abſent of the Principal Members but they.

Since that, there paſt ſom daies, wherein nothing was don in matters relating to the great Aſſemblie; there beeing preſented before them (howbeit contrarie to the former intent and appointment of the Aſſemblie:) the *buſineſs of the Weſt-Indies*, the *Ratification* of the *Daniſh Treatie*, The *Complaints* and *Counter-complaints* of *Spain* and *France*. Whereupon the Ambaſſador of *Spain*, the Reſident *Braſſet*, and the Roial Swediſh Commiſsioner *Appelboom* had ſucceſsively and reſpectively Audience in the Aſſemblie. All which not relating to our preſent purpoſe, wee paſs over here.

Holland it ſelf grew cool in preſsing the buſineſs of the *Militia*; whether it were that they would ſtaie for the arrival of the *Engliſh Ambaſſador*; to cauſ jealouſie in the other Provinces, that *Holland* and *Zealand* alone, if need were, could ſo ſettle their affairs with *England*, that the reſt of the Provinces ſhould bee fain to accommodate themſelvs with *Holland's* deſires of their own accord; or that *Holland* and *Zealand*, having now declared their minde and purpoſe, they would give tacitly ſo much to underſtand, that they intended not to communicate the autoritie over the *Militia* in their paie any further with the reſt, then according to the project of *aſsigning the limits* and *diſtinctions of the Companies*, and to leav it to the Council of State; whereunto if the reſt complied not of themſelvs, *Holland* and *Zealand* would ſtand to it by themſelvs.

Thoſe of *Drent* ſought and ſollicited lately again by their Deputies *Schickard* and *Struick*, reſpective Recorder and ſecretarie of the land of *Drent*, in all the aſſem-

of the particular Provinces, their former pretence, preſſed theſe many years, of *beeing a Member of the State*, as having ſigned together with the reſt from the beginning of the Union, and having their peculiar *Stadholder* and *Government*.

And after they had ſufficiently prepared the ſame in particular, they craved *Audience* in the great Aſſemblie, and had it *Martii* 2°, upon the Letters of Credence from the Droſt and Deputie of the foreſaid Countrie; whereupon having wiſhed their Hi. Mi. God's gracious and bleſſed aſsiſtance for their preſent important Deliberations, They deſired, *that, according to their Summons of* Novemb. *6, laſt, they would bee pleaſed to receiv them into their Aſſemblie, and to ſhew and appoint the places where they the Commiſsioners ſhould in the name and behalf of the ſaid Land of* Drent, *have their Ordinarie Seſsion at and together with the reſt of the Provinces*; as alſo, *That the Deputies of the ſaid Countrie ſhould bee allowed Seſsion likewiſe in all the Courts of the* Generalitie. Hereupon it was found good, that the *Retro-acta* of and in regard to ſuch matters and propoſitions formerly paſt in the Aſſemblie of their Hi. Mi. touching the ſaid Countrie, ſhould bee ſearched into.

It was ſtrange to ſee that there was a *Summons* paſt, as from their Hi. Mi. dated *Novemb.* 6, ſigned by the then Lord Preſident, and addreſt by the Secretarie to thoſe of *Drent*; whereby they were as well invited to com to the Great Aſſemblie, and to bring in their advices as the ſeven other Provinces. And thereupon was it, that the Deputies thence deſired the Seſsion, as was ſaid before. The then Lord Preſident beeing deſired to ſhew how that abuſe came, hee was able to ſay nothing elſ to it, but that ſuch kinde of diſpatches depend upon the direction, notice-taking and fidelitie of the ſecretarie, having all the Regiſters and Original Acts in his keeping; and it beeing impoſsible for a Preſident to collation every thing that is brought him for to ſign, with the Regiſters,

or

or to look after it whether all bee well don, there beeing ſomtimes twentie, thirtie and more things ſent in togethet at one time, to bee ſigned in haſt. However this abuſe, profited thoſe of *Drent* nothing, but they were ſilently kept without the Aſſemblie for all that.

That which the Deputies of the Countrie of *Drent* produced and preſented in writting to the Lords of the great Aſſemblie, in grounding and juſtifying their Demands, is to bee ſeen by that which followeth, formerly exhibited by them.

High Mightie Lords!

THe Gentrie and Free-holders of the Countrie of *Drent*, having underſtood, that your Hi. Mi. were pleaſed of late, to iſſue Writ's to the Lords the States of the reſpective Provinces, that by occaſion of the inſtant *Treatie of Peace or Truce at Munſter* and *Oſnabrug*, they would deliberate and reſolv upon the neceſſarie means, ſuch as ſhould bee found fitting and requiſite, for the maintenance of the State of their Countries, and in particular for a renewed confirmation of the common *Union* of *Utrecht*, in ſuch ſort, as the ſame was made and kept in former times; and yet not any Notice or Writ beeing iſſued or ſent from your Hi. Mi. unto the Countrie of *Drent* in that behalf, notwithſtanding that the ſame is known to bee *a fellow-member of the ſaid Union*.

They have therefore in their lateſt Land-day and *States-Aſſemblie* found good and neceſſarie, to preſent their juſt complaints or grievance in that behalf unto your Hi. Mi. and in that regard appointed and charged mee, that, after preſentation of their humble ſervice, and wiſhing your Hi. Mi. a long and proſperous Government, I ſhould with all due reſpect and reverence, ſummarily again propound unto you, that which heretofore hath been ſo often repreſented here, and clearly verified by ſufficient demonſtrations; *viz.*

That

That the ſaid Countrie of *Drent*, hath been of old, and ſtill continueth, an entire, formed Province, by it ſelf and ſeparated from others, having ever had and ſtill having, their own peculiar perfect Members, Governments, Prerogatives, Rights, Immunities, high and low Juriſdictions, Magiſtrates, Name, Arms, Seal, Treaſurie, Laws and Cuſtoms, altogether diſtinct and apart from other Provinces.

That the ſaid Countrie likewiſe, even under the Soveraigns of theſe Countries as well by the Government of the Biſhops of *Utrecht*, as that of the Houſ of *Burgundie*, was never held otherwiſe but as one of their Neighboring Provinces. Not onely in the point of a peculiar homage, and reciprocal promiſes and confirmations of their Rights and Privileges; And in the Contributions for the common Charges, whereunto the ſaid Countrie was alwaies prai'd and entreated apart, and had thanks returned them accordingly, for their voluntarie conſents, although the ſame did many times com far ſhort of the ſummons petitioned or prai'd for.

But likewiſe in the Caſe of ſummoning the Lords the States-General together, when any weightie and difficult matters, touching the common-weal of the Provinces, requited their aſſembling, whereunto the States of the Countrie of *Drent*, were conſtantly no leſs called and invited by Writs, then the States of any other Countrie.

As the ſame appeared notably among other inſtances, at the time of the ſolemn Tranſport of theſe Netherlands by the Emperor *Charls* to his Son King *Philip* in the year 1555. at *Bruſſels*.

Unto which Act the States of the Countrie of *Drent* were ſummoned and invited by the ſaid *Emperor Charls* and *King Philip* apart, and accordingly made their appearances; and likewiſe upon the deſire of the *Emperor*, they yielded their conſent to the ſaid Tranſportation, and beeing thereupon peculiarly diſcharged of the Oath, formerly

ly made to the *Emperor*, and anevv engaged to *King Philip*, they received likewiſe on the contrarie peculiarly for themſelvs from the ſaid King, the *Oath* and *confirmation* again of *their Rights, Freedoms and Poſſeſſions.*

The ſame Countrie likewiſe afterwards, when theſe Netherlands came to bee engaged in *War*, with the *King of Spain*, and by the *Union of Utrecht* into an nearer alliance one with another, beeing no leſs acknowledged, but alwaies invited and ſummoned by Writ, for to aſsiſt all affairs of the Countries, and to adviſe and deliberate together with the reſt, even before ſuch time as they were receiv'd into the ſaid Union, it beeing a matter ſo known and manifeſt, that the ſaid Countrie was of it ſelf qualified and privileged to repair to and appear in the *Aſſemblie of the States General*, and that by virtue of the 3d Article of the *Pacification of Ghendt*, The Convocation of the States General was to bee don in the ſame form and manner, as it was uſed, when the Emperor *Charls* tranſpotted theſe Countries to his Son King *Philip*, where the *States of the Countrie of Drent* were likewiſe *ſummoned apart* and appear'd as well as the reſt.

In regard whereof the ſaid Countrie was held for ſo *eſſential* a *Member* of the Aſſemblie; That the ſame was not onely ſummoned by Writ in the year 1579. for the ſending of their Deputies together with the other Provinces, to contribute their advices and reſolutions as well towards the Pacification intended at *Cullen*, as about the good directions of the War.

Nay even the Lords the *States General* themſelvs, and the *Archduke Matthias*, Governor of theſe Countries have roundly declared it again and again by their Letters, that they might nor could not bring things to a Reſolution, without the advice of the *Countrie of Drent*, and that therefore in default of ſending their Deputies, or their Advice at leaſt, they ſhould bee neceſsitated, to leav the foreſaid affairs undon.

In pursuance of this, the Gentrie and Freeholders, representing the State of the Countrie, or Countie of *Drent*, were solemnly and *æquo Jure*, as Confederates, taken and received into the *Union of Utrecht*, *April* 11°. 1580.

And thereupon they likewise had and enjoied *Session and Voice* at the Assemblie of the States General, negotiating in the several Courts or Colleges of the Generalitie, and continued thus, until the Countrie, to their great grief, and without any fault of theirs was rent from the Union for som time, through the loss of *Groninghen*, *Coroorden* and *Steenwick*, and subdued by the Enemie.

The like case happened also to other their neighboring Provinces, either totally or in part, who notwithstanding the same, being afterwards reduced again, recovered all their former places and privileges, *Jure postliminii*.

So that in every regard, it is more then fitting and reasonable, that the Countrie of *Drent*, after their Deliverance and Reduction, bee likewise wholly restored unto and repossessed of their former state and condition.

Which your Hi. Mi. themselvs also have understood thus, and clearly manifested, in the year 1584. whenas your Hi. Mi. stood in Treatie with the King of *France*, after the death of the *Duke of Alencon*, where not onely in the 3d Article, all the Countrie's privileges in general and in particular were reserved, but likewise, by Article 22. the condition made, That all the rest of the United Provinces, as *OverYssell*, *Omlands* and *Drent* (which at that time were for the most part oppressed under the power of the Enemie) should enjoy the same conditions with the rest; as *Reidanus* doth rehearse the same in the fourth book of the Netherlandish histories.

Which foresaid restitution or restoration ought to have so much the more place here, in regard of the offers and promisses, which your Hi. Mi. were pleased to make in the years 1602. and 1632. by publick Ordinances, in most

moſt ample terms, even unto ſuch Provinces, as are yet under the *Spaniſh* Dominion, and ſom whereof had abandoned the Union formerly of their own voluntarie accord.

Whereas on the Contrarie the Countrie of *Drent*, entered into the ſaid Union of their own free accord, and alwaies carried themſelvs like faithful Confederates, and contributed to the common charges, according to, nay, ſufficiently beyond their abilities, and hath not deſerved in the leaſt, to bee fruſtrated or deprived of their Right.

Nor can or ought the ſmalneſs of the ſaid Countrie or their mean abilities, prejudice them ought, beeing that notwithſtanding the ſaid Conſiderations, they were received into the Union and into the general Aſſemblie *æquo jure*, ſo long ago, by reaſon whereof they cannot now in that regard bee rejected.

It beeing moreover well known, that it doth happen but ſeldom, that all Confederated members are alwaies alike able and powerful, enjoying nevertheleſs alike Right of Seſsion and ſuffrages; as wee finde it practiſed of old in the confederacie between the mightie *King* of *Perſia* and thoſe of *Thebes*, and by that of the *Athæans*, and at this very daie in the Covenant and Cantons of *Switzerland*; yea, not to go far, in theſe very *United Provinces* of the Netherlands, and their Members and Cities in particular.

Beſides that the ſaid Countrie of *Drent* is not ſo ſmall neither, or of ſo little conſideration, but that in regard of the ſituation ſhee is the *Keie of 2 or 3 of her* neighboring allied *Provinces*, in which the Countries in general are not a little concerned.

No more can it prejudice the ſaid Countrie, that divers and ſom particular Cities alſo were admitted into the Union, which nevertheleſs had no Seſsion nor Voice in the general Aſsemblie; There beeing a vaſt difference

betwixt one or more *particular Cities of a Province*, which which were meerly received into the Union, without allowing them Seſsion among the States of the Provinces, and betwixt an *entire formed Countrie or Province*, ſuch as the Countrie of *Drent* is, which, as it was abovementioned, had both *Seſsion and Voice* in the ſaid Aſsemblie, *ſuo jure*, even before the conſtituting of the ſaid Union, and was afterwards by the reſt of the Provinces and Confederates ſolemnly called and admitted, not onely to the Union ſimply, but likewiſe to the Seſsion and Right of voicing; nay, and held and acknowledged too, for ſo neceſſarie a member of the ſaid Aſsemblie, That without them and their Reſolutions, no final Reſolution could bee taken in any point concerning Peace or War, or other weighdie affairs of the Land, by the States General, according to their own Declaration.

Nor are there any conſiderable Reaſons of State, which can prejudice the juſt Right they have, what ever was pretended formerly; it beeing plain, That no better Maximes or Foundations of State, can poſsibly bee found or laid, then that vvhich God the onely Autor and Founder of all vvell conſtituted Governments, hath laid himſelf, ſaying, *In Juſtitiâ ſtabilietur Thronus Regis.*

And that there is nothing more juſt, nor more conformable to the Divine, Natural and National Right throughout the Univerſ, then that ſolemnly contracted *Covenants* and ſworn *Confederacies* bee Religiouſly obſerved and kept.

And on the contrarie, that it is repugnant againſt all *Jura Societatis & Fœderum*, that the one ſhall go about to *uſur* povet the other.

Even as your Hi. Mi. themſelvs do underſtand it, declaring in one of your Reſolutions (that of *Sept.* 1. 1592.) moſt worthily, That the welfare of the Land in general, and of every Province in particular is eſpecially concerned and converſant therein. *That every one bee mainteined in his proper Rights and Privileges, the Arms having been taken up and*

continued

continued hitherto for that very purpose; and that so doing according to the General Union sworn unto by all the Provinces, without the least attemt of usurping over, *or supplanting* the one the other, *God Almightie would doubtleſs bleſs the Common Cauſ, and grant it an happie iſſue; and doing contrarie, it would certainly multiplie miſchiefs and hale on Judgments for the future upon them.*

And leaſt ſom ſhould pretend and ſaie, that the Countrie of *Drent* hath been careleſs and negligent about their Right in this behalf, and if not *expreſsly*, at leaſt *tacitly* given up the ſame; it is manifeſt enough, that for the recovering of their former ſtate and condition, they have preſently after their reduction and deliverance out of the hands of the Enemie, and afterwards from time to time made their reiterated addreſs of Grievances, Remonſtrances and ſollicitations to your Hi. Mi.

And among the reſt, in the year 1618, by a well-grounded Remonſtrance, with annexed Evidences; whereof Copies are preſented herewithal, in which their foreſaid Right is moſt clearly deduced and demonſtrated.

Inſomuch alſo, that your Hi. Mi. having heard the report of the Committee-Lords, appointed for the Examination of all the Papers and the Teſtimonies, the buſineſs hath appeared of that ſoliditie, that having taken it into your Conſideration, and communicated with his Excellencie *Prince Maurice of Orange*, of immortal memorie, and with his Honor *Count William of Naſſau* of happie remembrance, as *Stadtholder* for to take their advice therein; The ſame was, that Copies ought to bee taken of the ſaid Remonſtrance and annexed Papers to bee ſent to all the United Provinces, and to recommend the deſires grounded thereupon unto them; and notwithſtanding that, allow the ſaid Countrie Seſsion in the Council of State, without henceforward putting them any more or otherwiſe to Conſents about Subſidie-matters then by wale of Propoſition. Whereupon your Hi. Mi. were pleaſed to

tranſmit the Copies of the ſaid Remonſtrance and annexed papers to all the Provinces, and ſeriouſly to recommend the ſame buſineſs, that at convenient opportunities, and and at their Land-daies, they might ripely examine the whole matter, and having conſidered thereof, charge and and autorize their reſpective Commiſsioners at the Aſſemblie General, that with common advice of all the Provinces, the foreſaid deſires of the Countrie of *Drent* might bee reſolved upon as was fitting; all which appeareth by the Reſolutions of *Octob.* 27, 1618, and by your Hi. Mi. ſerious Letters of Recommendation of the ſame date.

Which produced this effect, that ſom Provinces declared thereupon, that they would charge and autorize their Deputies at the Aſſemblie, to advance ſuch a Reſolution, as ſhould give content to the Countrie of *Drent*, and that none ſhould thereby bee prejudiced in his juſt cauſ and right. Som alſo effectually did charge their Deputies by expreſs reſolution in that behalf; and ſom plainly to conſent to the deſire of the ſaid Countrie, beeing the ſame was found to bee grounded on reaſon; as appear's by the reſpective Reſolutions annexed.

However, the ſucceſs failing for that time, there were new applications made in this behalf in the year 1631. And though then likewiſe there were anew ſom Lords of the Aſſemblie appointed, *viz.* one of every Province, to re-examine all the Papers; which Lords made a very ample report to the Aſſemblie, to clear the matter and juſtifie the deſire.

Nevertheleſs the juſtly exſpected and long'd for fruits could hitherto not bee obteined; but wee muſt ſee and ſuffer, that the States of the Countrie of *Drent*, in lieu of having in the Biſhop's times of *Utrecht*, and thoſe of the King of *Spain*, been ſought unto by waie of *Petition* or *Praier*, *to contribute* to the Common Charges, and received courteous thanks for their Conſents, *They are awed now by their own Confederates*, and *dealt with little better then Tributaries.*

That

That instead of beeing as formerly they were both under the Souvereigns, and at the beginning of the present Government solemnly summoned, and called as well as the States of other Provinces, to the Assemblie of the States General, for to assist the Deliberations and Resolutions of all affairs of importance, touching the common interest, as also they did appear accordingly, and had their Deputies in all the Courts or Colleges of the Generalitie; They are *shut out now* from them all, and from all Common Consultations, and contemtibly past by, even now at this solemn occasion of deliberating what Resolutions to pass, not onely in regard of the affairs of the instant *Treatie at Munster* and *Osnabrug*, but also about the reconfirming of the *Union of Utrecht*; in which matters nevertheless, there may not bee any progress made according to the 9 and 22 Article of the said Union, without the common advice and consent of the *United Provinces*; no otherwise, then as if the Countrie of *Drent* had never been, or was no more a Member of the Union.

All this *to their palpable despect, great prejudice, grievance and no less sensibleness and just discontent.*

Wherefore they are necessitated once again, submisively to praie and entreat, that in regard of the reasons alleged, and former large deductions made in this behalf, together with a reflection to their faithful services and endeavors, which according to their slender abilitie they have alwaies willingly contributed for the common safetie and support of these Countries, Your Hi. Mi. would bee pleased at length to let them freely use and enjoy the Right which of all old times did belong unto, and was never disputed nor denied them by any Government.

That so they may not onely assist the present Deliberations about the affairs touching the foresaid *Munster* and *Osnabrug* Treatie, and the further confirmation of the Common Union, But also henceforward have libertie to com

together

together with other Provinces their Neighbors and Confederates into your Hi. Mi. Aſſemblie, to have Seſsion and Voice there, and to enjoie all ſuch other dignities as formerly they had, and to participate ſuch other advantages as the *Jura Societatis æquo Jure coïtæ* (the Rights of ſuch Societies) import.

And that in point of Contribution or Conſent, our ſaid Countrie bee no further troubled with impoſitions as hitherto, or any otherwiſe then the reſt of the Provinces are dealt with in that particular.

Which beſides, that is a thing agreeable to all Right, Reaſon and Equitie, ſhall give ſo much the more cauſ to the States of the ſaid Countrie, to continue their wonted zeal for the ſervice of the Land and common intereſt, as good and faithful Confederates.

(Another Deduction was preſented to the States General in the year 1618, conſiſting of the ſame materials, which therefore was held needleſs to inſert; as well as their manifold Evidences and Teſtimonies hinted above; the peruſal whereof would bee too tedious, and is beſides the ſcope of this Treatiſe).

SAturday *Martii* 10°. there beeing but little treated of the 3 main points in the great Aſſemblie, as was ſaid before, thoſe of *Frieſland*, preſiding, they propounded, whether it were not good, to *adjourn* the Aſſemblie for a time; beeing that in ſeveral Provinces, there were Land-daies to bee kept about that time; whereupon five Provinces, 14°. adviſed for the Continuation of the Aſſemblie, thoſe of *Holland* having Remonſtrated, that it would bee a great Diſreputation for the State, to part without ſom Notable Reſolution, the world beeing in great exſpectation, what this great meeting vvould effect, tovvards the ſettling of their Unitie: and would bee ready

die to interpret the parting a rupture of the Union, or at leaſt a great diſorder.

Next daie after thoſe of *Frieſland* were deſired, to declare themſelvs touching the two points heretofore propounded by thoſe of *Holland, viz.* the Direction and Diſpoſition in militarie affairs, together with the giving of Patents or Commiſsions.

Upon the 18th the ſaid 2 points beeing taken into further Debate, and a further propoſition likewiſe preſented by the Lords of *Gelderland* and ſom other Provinces, that there might bee a Committee appointed, of ſom few members of this Aſſemblie, for to examine the ſeveral Advices and Conſiderations of the reſpective Provinces, brought in by them upon the caſe of his High' departure; and to ſee wherein they were agreeing or differing, and thereupon to frame a Reconciliatorie Model: the foreſaid matter was put by yet, and the Provinces, which had not yet declared themſelvs about the foreſaid 2 points, and others concerning the *direction and employ of the Militia*, were moſt friendly and ſeriouſly deſired, to do the ſame with the firſt, and without further delaie.

The 22th, at length there were ſom *Commiſsioners* named for every Province for to examine and review all the Conſiderations and Advices ſucceſsively from time to time, brought in, by the reſpective Provinces upon the buſineſs touching the Direction and Diſpoſition over the Militia, and the giving of Patents, and preſented to the Aſſemblie; and to obſerv how and in what points they were agreeing together, and wherein diſagreeing yet, thence to frame in writing an Advice Conciliatorie, and to make report of all to their Hi. Mi. provided, that every Province ſhould have libertie to augment or diminiſh the Number of their ſaid Deputies, at their own pleaſure.

Next daie it was found good, that there ſhould not bee *above* 3 from each Province, at the Committee for the buſineſs Conciliatorie.

On the 24th the Lords of *Gelderland* gave in this enſuing motion.

The Province *of* Gelderland *deſireth the great Aſſemblie, That their H. M. would bee pleaſed,*

That Letters bee writen to the Commanders of the Garriſons in the Cities having voice in the State, to this end, that the ſaid Commanders or their Majors ſhall henceforward not aſſume to themſelvs the keeping of the Keies, *opening and ſhutting of the* Gates, *or the giving of the* word, *but that the ſame ſhall wholly and ſolely remain in the power of the Magiſtrates of the foreſaid Cities, having voice in the State.*

Secondly, *That the foreſaid Commanders with the Council of War in the foreſaid Cities, ſhall no further uſe or extend* Militarie Juriſdiction, *but for neglects and treſpaſsings in in marches and watches, going over to the Enemie, deſerting the Companies, or running from one Companie to the other, without Paſſport, together with ſuch other exorbitances and delinquencies, as may happen to bee committed, between officers and Souldiers or among themſelvs and no further; inſomuch that for other offences, whether Criminal or Civil, the Militarie perſons ſhall bee ſubject and liable to bee apprehended and executed by the Civil or Political Judg, whoſe ſentence is to bee executed according to the order of the Land, even with extent, in caſe of Debts and the like, and default of others means, upon the Wages of the partie condemned.*

Laſtly, *that the Companies both horſ and foot in* Garriſon *at preſent, or for time to com, within the foreſaid Citie, ſhall according to the 7th Article of the Union, make* Oath *to the* Magiſtrates of the ſaid Cities, *without prejudicing the common* Oath *made or yet to bee made to the* United Provinces *together, or the particular and reſpective ones; as likewiſe to the chief officers in the open Countrie where the ſaid Militia ſhall bee diſpoſed of.*

By this occaſion it was likewiſe propounded, whether it were not expedient to nominate a Committee, for to draw

draw the formes of the *Oath* to bee made by the Militia reſpectively. 1. To the *Confederates in general.* 2. To the *Provinces* their *paymaſters.* 3. To the *Provinces* where they ſhall bee *employ'd.* 4. To the *Magiſtrates of the Cities*, and the *Officers* of the open *Countrie*, where they ſhall bee put in *Garriſon*, all to this end, that the foreſaid Oaths may not chance to thwart and contrarie one the other.

Which beeing taken into Deliberation, The *Provinces* deſired and took Copies thereof, and next daie it was found good, That in conformitie thereof, Letters ſhould bee writen to the Commanders of the Garriſons in the Cities of *Gelderland*, having voice in the State, to the end, that the foreſaid Commanders or their Majors, ſhall hence-forward not aſſume to themſelvs the *keeping of the keies, opening and ſhutting of the Gates, or the giving of the Word*, but leav the ſame wholly and ſolely to the Magiſtrates of the foreſaid Cities, having voice in the State.

Secondly, That the foreſaid Commanders with the Council of War in the foreſaid Cities ſhall not have power to uſe or extend the *Militarie Juriſdiction* any further, then over neglects and treſpaſsings in marches and watches, going over to the Enemie, deſerting of the Companies, or running from one Companie to another without paſſport, together with ſuch Exorbitances and Delinquencies, which officers and Souldiers may chance to commit among themſelvs, or one againſt the other, and no further: inſomuch that for all other offences, whether Criminal or Civil, the militarie perſons ſhall bee ſubject and lyable to bee apprehended, proceeded againſt, ſentenced and executed by the Judges Civil or Political, whoſe ſentence ſhall bee put in Execution, according to the order of the Land, and extend in matter of debts and the like, and default of other means, to the very wages of the partie condemned.

Furthermore, their Hi. M. declared upon the propoſition aforeſaid, that the companies both horſ and foot,

lying in Garrison at present, or to bee laid hereafter within the said Cities, shall conformably to the VIIth Article of the Union, make *Oath to the Magistrate* of the said Cities, without prejudicing the *Oath* already made or yet to bee made to the *United Provinces* together, or the *particular* and respective ones, as also to the officers of the open Countrie where the foresaid Militia may bee disposed of.

Which occasion it was likewise found good, that by certain Commissioners to bee nominated, there should bee drawn up the *forms of the Oath* to bee made to the *Confederates in general*, the Provinces having besides undertaken reciprocally by their Deputies to communicate one to another in this behalf, the respective *forms of Oath* to bee made by the said Militia to the *Provinces* their *Paymasters*, as also to the *Provinces*, where they shall bee *employ'd*, and to the *Magistrates* of the *Cities*, and *Officers* of other places in the open Countrie, where the same may happen to bee put in Garrison, all to this end, that the foresaid Oaths may not thwart and contrarie one another.

On the 28 it was found good, that in the *Conciliatorie Conference* about the points touching the Direction and Disposition of the Militarie Affairs, the Advices or Vouts should bee gathered not by the *Heads*, but by the *Provinces*. That the said Conference should bee begun that same afternoon, precisely at 4 of the clock, in the place of the Ordinarie Assemblie of their Hi. Mi. and the Provinces were desired to take notice of the said precise time for the Conferences by their Deputies, that thereby the business might bee expedited with all promtitude, and report made to their Hi. Mi. as soon as could bee; it beeing found good likewise, that the Secretarie of their Hi. Mi. should bee added to the said Deputies at the conference, and this their Hi. Mi. Resolution past without any further Resumtion.

Touching the *Oath* to bee made, and things annexed

with

with it, those of *Holland* made a Draught, and brought in this ensuing Report.

Noble, Great Mightie Lords!

THe *Members of* Dort, Amsterdam *and* Alcmar *having in pursuit of the Commission given them by your N. Gr. M.* Febr. 25 *last, advised upon and brought to paper two forms of Oaths to bee made by the Souldierie, keeping Garrison within this Province, into the hands of your N. G. M. and the Magistrates of the Cities respectively; together with the report made by them in that behalf, they moved and presented to your Hi. Mi. these ensuing Considerations.*

First, touching the Oath to bee made to your No. Gr. Mi.

1. By what persons the said Oath is to bee made or taken.

2. Where and into whose hands the said Oath is to bee plighted.

3. Whether the form formerly agreed upon to bee put in practice, shall bee communicated to the other Provinces, yea or no.

4. Whether the Souldierie once sworn, and after having been employed forth the Province, shall bee bound upon their return to bee new sworn, yea or no.

And as for plighting the Oath to the Magistrates of the Cities.

1. Likewise to whom the same shall bee made.

2. Whether the same shall bee taken in all the Cities, or not, and what distinction there is to bee made therein.

3. Whether the Oath beeing once taken by the Souldierie, if the same march forth to other parts, and com again afterwards, they shall bee put anew to their Oath, or not.

4. Whether those Cities which were wont heretofore to caul form Articles to bee sworn to, or after subscription promise to bee made for the observing thereof, shall notwithstanding

withſtanding the foreſaid Oath, continue that ſaid cuſtom of theirs: and withall, whether other Cities alſo may frame ſuch like Articles, and in what manner.

And the foreſaid Committee having deſired to underſtand the intentions of your N. Gr. M. upon theſe conſiderations, your N. Gr. M. were pleaſed by a further Reſolution of *Febr.* 27, to deſire their further advice alſo in that behalf.

In conformitie whereunto, the foreſaid Committee, after ſeveral debates about the ſaid ſubjects, have found good (under Correction of your N. Gr. M.) to adviſe upon the foreſaid Articles in manner as followeth.

Upon the firſt Article touching the Oath to bee plighted to your N. Gr. Mi.

THat the ſaid Oath is to bee taken by all the Colonels and Commanders beeing within this Province, and exerciſing any Command over any forces in Garriſon therein; and that by all and every Colonel, Lievtenant-Colonel, Sergeants, Major, Ritmaſters, Captains, and all other inferior Officers indifferently, whether the Troops or Companies under them lie all together within the ſaid Province, or but a part of them bee there in Garriſon.

That the ſame bee likewiſe don by all common or private ſouldiers none excepted.

Upon the ſecond Article.

THat all the forenamed Officers unto Ritmaſters and Captains incluſively, ought to bee ſummoned to make their appearance here in the *Hague* with the ſooneſt, and beeing com to take their Oath in your N. G. M. Aſſemblie, or in caſe of your abſence and not-ſitting, before your Commiſsioned Counſel, with erected fingers in the wonted ſolemnitie.

That

That Commiſsioners bee appointed from among your N. G. M. Aſſemblie, to make a progreſs through all the parts and places of this Province, where any Souldierie is lying in Garriſon, and there in the preſence of the foreſaid officers, to take the oath of all the inferior officers and private or common Souldiers, as ſaid is.

And that in regard of the Souldierie which for the future may com forth of other Provinces to bee put in Garriſon here, or may bee newly raiſed for the ſervice of the Countrie, ſuch a courſ may bee taken, That the officers thereof unto Ritmaſters and Captains incluſively, ſhall by Patent or Commiſsion from your N. G. M. and Letters to that purpoſe bee ſummoned to repair hither, to have the Oath adminiſtred to them as before; as alſo thoſe officers might bee dealt with, who not beeing of your N. G. M^{t}. Repartition, may bee remitted hither from ſom other Provinces; and that for aſmuch as concern's the Souldierie of your N. G. M. own Repartition, the Oath might likewiſe bee taken here from the Lievtenants and Enſigns, beeing the ſame are to receiv their Commiſsions here *in loco.* That beſides all the reſt of the Souldierie, or the commers in from without the Province, or the new raiſed men, within ſuch Cities and places, where there are Governors or Commanders ſettled by your N. Gr. M. ſhould bee ſworn by the ſaid Governors or Commanders; and in the reſt of the Cities and places, by the Magiſtrates there, or otherwiſe by their Captains, and in their abſence, by ſuch other officers, as ſhall then bee preſent there, commanding the Souldiers; and that for that end the foreſaid Commanders, Magiſtrates, Captains and other officers, ſhall bee Commiſsioned by ſpecial Miſsives or Acts to take the foreſaid Oath from ſuch, and the ſame bee read aforehand publickly and plainly before them, which are to take the oath.

Upon

Upon the third Article.

THat the form of the Oath, before ſpoken of, is fit to bee communicated with the Lords of *Zealand*; and that beeing don, it might bee deliberated afterwards, whether it ſhould bee needful to make any further Communication thereof to other Provinces.

Upon the fourth Article.

THat the Souldierie, notwithſtanding they may have taken the oath once or oftner, yet as often as they ſhall have been forth the Province, and bee returned again, they ſhall bee bound to take it anew, in manner aforeſaid.

Touching the Oath to bee made by the Souldierie, to the Magiſtrates of the Cities.

Upon the firſt Article.

THat the ſame ought to bee taken not onely by all ſuch as ſhall have any command over the Souldierie there in Garriſon, whether their Troops or Companies bee there compleat or but in part, (comprehending herewith likewiſe the Commanderies in the Cities, having Voice in the Aſſemblie,) but alſo by all the common Souldiers indifferently.

Upon the ſecond Article.

THat in the other Cities, where Governors and Commanders are appointed, under-officers and common Souldiers,

Souldiers, ſhall take the foreſaid oath without any let or contradiction of the Governor.

Upon the third Article.

THat the Souldierie beeing gon forth the Citie upon other employments, and returning afterwards again, ſhall bee bound to take the oath anew.

Upon the fourth Article.

THat beſides the foreſaid oath there ought no other Articles to bee ſworn to; nevertheleſs where it hath been the cuſtom formerly, it ſhall bee in the choice of thoſe Cities, to make the Captains promiſe and ſubſcribe likewiſe, if they think good: and that the reſt of the Cities may alſo make or receiv ſuch ot the like Articles at their pleaſure.

Herewith the foreſaid Committee truſt to have ſatisfied your N. G. M. intention, referring all to their further order and Diſpoſition.

Don and adviſed thus, by the foreſaid Committee-Members of your N. G. M. the laſt daie of *March* 1651.

Draught of
The Form of Oath, to bee taken by the Souldierie, keeping Garriſon within the Province of *Holland* and *Weſt-Frieſland*, in relation to, and before the States thereof or their Committees.

WEe *do promiſs and ſwear unto the States General of the United Netherlands, ſuch as ſhall continue to maintain the Union and maintenance of the true Chriſtian Religion, and by Name to the States of* Holland *and* Weſt-Frieſland, *to*

bee true and faithful to them, to ſerv them uprightly and faithfully, for the defenſ of the foreſaid United Netherlands, and by name, the Countries of Holland *and* Weſt-Frieſland, *the Quarters, Cities or Members thereof, againſt all their Enemies; to bee obedient to the ſaid Lords the States of* Holland *and* Weſt-Frieſland *or their Commiſſioned Counſel, whiles wee are in the ſaid Province, in ſuch things as they ſhall command us, for the furthering of the ſervice and defenſ of the foreſaid Countries, to help protect the foreſaid Provinces from inquarterings and throughfairs of other forces; as alſo not to march within this ſame Province, but by and upon Patent or Commiſſion of the foreſaid Lords the States of* Holland *and* Weſt-Frieſland, *or their Commiſſioned Council, and conſequently in every thing to ſubmit and follow all the Orders and Articles of War. So truly God Almightie help us.*

Draught of
The form of Oath to bee taken by the Captains and Officers, before the Magiſtrates of the Cities where they are lying in Garriſon with their Companies reſpectively.

I Do promiſs and ſwear to bee true and faithful with the Companie under mee, unto this Citie and the Magiſtrates thereof, and faithfully to ſerv and obey them in what they ſhall command mee for the maintenance, ſervice and tranquillitie of their Citie, and in particular againſt all uproars and ſedition, the commands which the Lords the States of this Province or their Commiſſioned Council ſhall give mee. So truly &c.

Upon the 22 of *March*, the Nobilitie, Gentrie and Cities of *Braband*, reſorting under the State, did likewiſe addreſs themſelvs unto the Great Aſſemblie; and as in the year 1648. before and at the concluſion of the Peace they had preſented a certain long Deduction or Remonſtrance, ſo they

they did now alſo that which here enſueth, and deſired to have Audience, carrying themſelvs in the Superſcription of their Addreſs and in the Text it ſelf, not as Petitioners, by waie of humble or ſubmiſsive requeſt, but as *fellow Confederates*, and that which is more, *as the firſt Member of the Union.* They had ſent divers of their own into the particular Provinces before, to recommend their affair; where they received courteous indeed, but onely general and no concluding Anſwers and Reſolutions from them.

The Deduction of the Nobilitie, Gentrie and Cities of Braband, *United and aſſociated with the reſt of the United Netherlandiſh Provinces, ſhewing how well they are grounded in their deſire preſented to the Generalitie.*

PHILIP, ſurnamed the *Good, Duke of Burgundie, Earl of Flanders, Arthois*, &c. being *by right of Collateral ſucceſſion* becom *Duke of Braband and Limburg, and of the Lands of Over-Maſe, Earl of Hainoult, Holland, Zealand and Weſtfrieſland*; and *by purchaſe, Duke of Lutſenberg, Earl of Namen, and Lord of Mechelen*; Hee firſt joined all theſe Countries (being formerly under ſeveral Lords) into *One Bodie.*

Emperor Charls the V. afterwards having gotten likewiſe the *Over-Rheniſh Provinces of Frieſland, Utrecht and Over-Yſſel, Groningen and the Omlands, Gelderland and Zutphen*, for himſelf and his Heirs and poſteritie, as *Dukes of Braband*, and *Earls of Holland*; and having reduced and reannexed to that Bodie certain conſiderable parcels, which for a long time had been alienated and diſtracted; Hee, in the year 1549, with conſent and at the deſire of the *States* of thoſe Countries made a fundamental Law or *Sanction* to that end and purpoſe, *That all the foreſaid Netherlands ſhould thenceforward for ever remain united in one Bodie, under one Prince onely.*

And when after in the year 1555, the foresaid Emperor resigned the Sovereigntie over these *Netherlands* unto his Son *King Philip the second, taking his leav of all the Provinces, hee exhorted them that notwithstanding the Countries were* divers *and* separated *in themselvs, yet all of them making but one Bodie, the Members of that bodie ought still to help, assist, and succor one another; considering, that without such a Concord and Conjunction among them, the Enemies would easily get great advantage upon, and means to surprize and invade them; when as on the contrarie, they remaining united together, and assisting one another, experience had shewed what they were able to perform in resisting those that durst attemt to hurt or molest them.*

After the *Peace* concluded at *Cambrick* in the year 1559, all the *States* together unanimously resolved to keep out all *Spanish* and *forrein forces*, and promised each other ever to continue so doing.

After which, the troubles and bloodie Wars ensuing in the Netherlands, the most principal of the said Countries allied themselvs together from the very beginning for their *Common Libertie*, and opposed themselvs jointly with common advice and aid, goods and blood, against the *Inquisition and Spanish Tyrannie.*

The Confederated Nobilitie, who in the year 1566, presented their *Petition* to the *Dutchess of Parma* at *Brussels*, as to the *Governess* of these Countries, were indeed som out of all Provinces, but most of them of *Braband* and *Flanders.*

And the men of *Brussels* were those which principally opposed themselvs against the execution of the *Tenth penie*, notwithstanding that the *Duke d'Alva* was present then within their Citie, and had a strong Garrison of Spaniards about him.

Whereupon there following that unexspected *beginning of the Deliverance* by the taking in of the *Briel*, most of the Cities of *Holland* and *Zealand* joined themselvs together for *Libertie*; at which time those of *Braband* and other adjacent

jacent and Inland-Countries, beeing oppreſſed and oppoſed by the Tyrannie of *Duke d'Alva* with Caſtles and ſtrong Garriſons, had not yet found or met with the conveniencie and opportunitie which they of *Holland* and *Zealand* had of caſting off the Spaniſh Yoke; but the Citie of *Anwerp* was plundered firſt twice over by the *Spaniards*.

At the Treatie of Peace at *Breda* in the year 1575, the Deputies of the *Prince of Orange*, the *States* and *Cities* of *Holland* and *Zealand*, *Bommel* and *Buren* with their aſſociates, and ſom particular Noblemen out of other Provinces treated there with the King's Commiſsioners.

In the time of greateſt ſtreight, when as *North Holland* and *South-Holland* through the loſs of *Haerlem*, and the Province of *Zealand* through that of *Zirikſea* and the land of *Schouwen* were rent and divided within themſelvs, and one from another; Then was made the *Pacification of Ghendt, viz.* in the year 1576 (whereof the States of *Braband* were the *firſt and principal Autors*) *on the one ſide*, not onely by the Deputies of the Prelates, Nobilitie, Cities and Members of *Braband*, *Flanders*, *Arthois* and *Henioult*, but alſo by particular Cities and Countries of their own accord, as by the Cities of *Valencien* and *Dornick*, the land of *Turnetis*, thoſe of the Cities of *Ryſſell*, *Douay* and *Orchies*, and thoſe of the Citie of *Mechelen* repreſenting the States of thoſe *Provinces*, *Cities* and *Countries*; *and on the other ſide*, by the Deputies autorized by the *Prince of Orange*, the States of *Holland* and, *Zealand* and their *Aſſociates*. And there was concluded by the parties and Countries aforeſaid an *Everlaſting Firm Peace*, *Confederacie and Union*, *to the end that the Inhabitants of all the Netherlands beeing united together by indiſſoluble Friendſhip and Agreement*, *ſhould at all times*, *and upon all occaſions aſsiſt each other with Counſel*, *Aid*, *Goods and blood*, *and eſpecially for to expel out of theſe Countries*, *and to keep out of them all Spaniſh and other forrein ſouldiers and their adherents*, *and to reſtore unto them the uſe of their own* Rights, Privileges, Cuſtoms *and* Liberties.

According to which the ſaid States compelled the *Germane* forces to abandon the Cities of *Zierickſea*, *Berg op Zome*, *Steenberghen*, *Stolen*, the *Boſch*, *Breda*, *Grave*, *Campen*, *Deventer*, and made themſelvs maſters of and demoliſhed the Caſtles of *Utrecht*, *Antwerp* and *Groninghen*.

But whereas it was found, that ſince the foreſaid *Pacification*, the Spaniards with *Don John* ſought all means whereby to reduce the Countries under their ſlaverie, and both by force of arms and practiſes to divide and diſmember the Provinces, and to nullifie the *Union* made by the foreſaid *Pacification*; therefore the Nobilitie of the Principalitie of *Gelders* and Countie of *Zutphen*, the States of *Holland*, *Zealand*, *Utrecht* and *Frieziſh Omlands* betwixt the *Ems* and *Lawers*, did, for the eſchewing of further ſeparation among the foreſaid Provinces and particular Members thereof, enter in a ſtreighter and more particular *League*, *Union*, and *Confederacie*, for ever to remain in all manner and condition, as if they were *all of them but one Province*; without ever ſeparating or ſuffering themſelvs to bee ſeparated for any cauſ whatſoever, engaging themſelvs one to another to maintein and protect each other's ſpecial and particular privileges with bodie and goods, againſt all and every one that ſhould make or attemt any actual breach therein, and againſt all forrein powers which ſhould go about to offer them any wrong or violence, or make war upon them, either in general or particular. Which foreſaid nearer *Union* beeing made at *Utrecht*, and publiſhed there from the Town-houſ *Januarie* 29, 1579, was likewiſe approved and ſigned by diverſ of the Nobilitie, Gentrie and Cities, which were not qualified for to repreſent the *States* of their Provinces; as among many others, by the *Prince of Orange*, and the Citie of *Breda*, who had their Deputies there at the Aſſemblie of the States General of the United Netherlands; as may bee evidenced by many and diverſ Writs of Summons and Commiſſions.

But

But within a little while after the ſaid Union was likewiſe accepted of and entred into in the name and behalf of *the States and Provinces of Braband*, and the ſame beeing publiſhed in a ſpecial manner with the Citie of *Boſch*; the ſaid *States*, according to the antient cuſtom, ſent their Deputies to the Aſſemblie of the forementioned States General; and thereby the foreſaid particular Deputation began to ſurceaſ.

But admit, the Province of *Braband* had not accepted of the Union afterwards; the *Prince of Orange and Citie of Breda*, &c. would undoubtedly have remained particular Members of the ſaid Union, and kept their place and voices in the ſame.

The Condition of affairs beeing changed, truly, ſince the foreſaid *Prince* and his Illuſtrious *Succeſſors*, have, together with the Cities of *Berg op Zome* and *Willemſtadt*, hitherto aſsiſted the ſaid Union with all means poſsible, and conſtantly adhered thereunto; and ſince the Cities of the *Boſch, Breda, Grave, Steenberghen*, beeing forcibly withdrawn from the Union, and reduced under it again by the arms of their Confederates; the ſaid Cities ought not therefore, contrarie to the expreſs ſenſ of the common Union, bee excluded from the ſame.

The rather, for that the ſaid Cities ſtand, as to this, in the ſame degree with diverſ others, which at preſent have part and ſhare in the General Government.

The *Illuſtrious Houſ of Naſſaw* is, next God Almightie, a principal means of the preſervation and recovered Libertie of the United Countries.

Nor hath any of the foreſaid *Braband*-Cities ever purpoſely ſeparated from the common Bodie of the United Provinces, contrarie to the contract made with them, and ſolemnly confirmed; but they were all of them rent away from the ſame by the Power of the Enemie, or the Treacherie of others, without any fault of their own, nay to their great grief and ſorrow; and therefore they

they have no waies merited to bee proſcribed or outlawed by the *States of the United Provinces*, ſo as thoſe of *Brug* or *Bruges*, and the land *Van Vrye* were in the year 1584, and thoſe of *Venlo* in the year 1586.

Unto whom nevertheleſs, as well as to the other revolted Provinces and Cities, it was offered by the *Treatie* made not long ago with *France*, *That in caſe any Provinces, Cities, Princes or Lords came to join themſelvs for the eſtabliſhing of a Peace and their Freedoms, the ſaid* King *and* States *would take them into protection and Confederacie, and make a League with them Offenſive and Defenſive; and in caſe three or four Cities ſurrendred themſelvs together, the ſame ſhould have power to make a* free bodie of State *apart.*

The State of *Braband* were they, which together with thoſe of *Gelders* and *Zutphen*, *Holland*, *Zealand*, *Mechelin* and *Utrecht*, for the protection and ſafegard of their mutual and common Rights, Privileges and Cuſtoms, and the freedom of their Native Countries, made that ſolemn Decree of *Julie 26*, 1581, whereby the *King of Spain* was declared to have *forfeited the Sovereigntie* of the foreſaid Netherlands; and ordeined in conformitie to the *Union of Utrecht*, that inſtead of the *King's Seals* there ſhould hencefforward bee uſed the *Great Seal*, counter-ſeal and ſignet of the *States General* of the United Provinces in matters touching the Politick adminiſtration of juſtice and other particular affairs in each Province apart, there ſhould bee uſed by the Provincial and other Counſels, the Name Title and Seat of the Countries, reſpectively; where the matter happens to bee don, and no other; all upon pain of all ſuch Letters, Judgments or Diſpatches Nullitie, which ſhall bee expedited or ſealed contrarie to the waie preſcribed.

As the Treatie of the States of *Braband*, *Gelderland*, *Flanders*, *Holland* and *Weſt-Frieſland*, *Zealand*, *Zutphen*, *Utrecht*, *Frieſland* and *Mechelin*, with the king, touching the Tranſportation or ſurrender of the Soveraigntie, the States propounded

pounded to the King in the Articles, agreed upon among themſelvs, That the King ought to reduce under his obedience the Cities and open Countrie, taken by the Enemies and join them to the Provinces again, to which they belonged, not ſuffering in any wiſe that the contracting Provinces ſhould bee rent or torn aſunder at any time, the one from the other.

It is confeſſed indeed, that after the loſs of *Antwerp* in the year 1585. *Richard of Merode Lord of Oirſchot*, the Lord *van Poderlo*, *van der Werck* and *van der Menlen*, Deputies of *Braband* in the Generalitie, taking their leav or farewel from the Ordinarie Aſſemblie of the States General, made this requeſt, *That the Lords the States would bee pleaſed to take that care of the remaining Cities of* Braband, *that they might bee dealt with conformably to the Privilege of the ſaid Countrie.*

But thoſe foreſaid Deputies (beeing ſwai'd by their particular intereſt,) were charged with no ſuch thing by their Principals, and therefore could not draw any prejudice thereby, upon the Rights of the reſt of the Nobilitie Gentrie and Cities of *Braband*, which continued in the *Union*, and afterwards were again reduced under it.

Whereupon followed, that Counſellor *Bruyninex*, beeing appointed by Prince *Maurice*, and the Lords of *Lockeren*, *Sonſveld* and *Tameren*, did in the years 1586. 1587. 1588. both in their own behalf and that of the other Nobilitie and Gentrie, together with the Deputies of the Citie of *Berg op Zome*, ſeek and ſolicite as well by writing as word of mouth, *That without impediment they might govern*, and adminiſter their *State* in particular, and that in matters touching the Generalitie, ſuch as are, the *conſent of Subſidies* for war, the *framing out* and *collecting* of *Impoſts*, the appointing of *Licences* or free paſſages, augmentation of *ſervices*, and the like, they may have ſuch a part and cognizance, as thoſe of *Braband* which are under

the Generalitie, ought to have by virtue of the Common Union.

Upon which Motions and Deſires, after ſeveral Communications, both before Commiſsioners of the States General, and at the Aſſemblie it ſelf, their Hi. Mi. were pleaſed at laſt to declare, *That in this poſture and condition of* Braband, *They could not acknowledg or hold them otherwiſe, then their Aſſociates, and not as States of* Braband.

And by an Act of that year 1588. *Prince Maurice* of happie memorie was appointed *Captain General* over the Cities, Forts and Forces in *Braband*.

And the Council of State Autoriſed, *proviſionally*, to govern and direct all matters regarding the Government of *Braband*, in the Name of the States General, in reſpect of the State of *Braband* for that time, *without prejudice to the States of Braband*, beeing of this ſide, and to the Citie likewiſe of *Berg op Zome*; with this *promiſs* annexed, *That in caſe hereafter there ſhould bee any Treatie ſet on foot, about a General* Peace, *or tranſportation of the Soveraigntie of the Lands in general, then the foreſaid Nobilitie and Gentrie of* Braband *and the Governors of* Berg op Zome, *ſhould bee ſummoned*.

Which beeing promiſed them, in regard but of *one Citie*; what conſideration ought there to have been of the preſent State of *Braband*; whenas not onely one Capital Citie or *Metropolis*, but other *Conſiderable* ones likewiſe are reunited to the *Union*, which formerly had Writs ſent them to com to the Aſſemblie of the States, and accepted of the Union.

During the above ſaid ſollicitation, *Prince Maurice* had in the year 1587. put and autoriſed ſom to bee Counſellors of *Braband*, in matters of juſtice, who were to adminiſter the ſame in ſeveral parts and relations; till in the year 1591. the States General of the United Provinces, inſtead of a Chancerie and Fief-Court, appointed a

Council

Council of Braband; under this Declaration, That having taken into their ſpecial Conſideration, how the Countrie, the Nobilitie, Gentrie, Cities, Liberties, Villages and other Inhabitants of *Braband*, which remained in the Union of the Netherlands, and thoſe which were afterwards reduced, or yet might bee, through the bleſsing of God, might bee governed in good order, policie and Juſtice; They ordained &c. *without impairing or prejudicing the Privileges and Rights of the Land of* Braband, *and of the Nobilitie, Gentrie, Cities, Liberties, Villages and the Inhabitants thereof.*

Afterwards in the year 1600, when by the States General there was introduced at *Berg op Zome* and *Breda* a higher raiſing of the general means, and complaint preſented thereupon in theſe Cities behalf, ſhewing, That the ſaid Cities, for matter of means, contributions and the like burthens, were not dealt withal, according to their old Rights and Privileges of *Braband*; the ſaid States General declared thereupon, That they judged, the Remonſtrants ought, as *members of the Common Union*, bear the burthen together with their Neighbors; and if thereafter there ſhould bee occaſion of any high or new raiſing of means, they ſhould have *Writs* ſent them firſt, to com to the Aſſemblie of the States General, with the ſame autoritie, as they ſhould have in thoſe matters among the States-Aſſemblie of *Braband*, if the ſame could bee formed in due maner.

In this foreſaid State and Government did the affairs of *Braband* remain, notwithſtanding, That their ſtate and condition was much ſtrengthened and enlarged from time to time, through the Reduction of the Cities of *Breda*, *Steenbergen*, *Grave*, *the Boſch*, *Maſtricht &c.* inſomuch, That the *State of Braband*, holding it with the United Netherlands, conſiſts at preſent, in *ſix ſtrong and walled Cities*, beſides *Maſtricht*, and divers others belonging thereunto, and therewithal an exceeding great Diſtrict of open Coun-

trie, full of liberties, villages and Habitations reſorting under it extending it ſelf to 30 *leagues in length and* 10 *more in breadth*, and making up the greater half in ground of the whole Dukedom of *Braband*.

Before the troubles thoſe of *Flanders*, in the (*Beden*) petitionings, and contributions, were commonly taxed with a *third* part of the general ſum; which was asked and granted throroughout all the *Netherlands*: *Braband* with a *fourth* part; *Holland* with a *fourth* part of the rate of *Flanders*.

But *Braband* beeing impoveriſhed by the warr, and *Holland* with the other United Provinces, enriched; ſhall the hard fortune, that thoſe of *Braband* were expelled and baniſhed for the common cauſ, their Cities forced, taken and plunder'd by the Enemies &c. Bee the ground and reaſon of forfeiting their Libertie?

From all which reſulteth and appeareth ſufficiently, that the *Netherlands* though divided and ſeparated the one Province from the other, do conſtitute or make up but one bodie, beeing allied together equally, *atque æquo fœdere* and ſo that none of them hath any right of Superioritie or Dominion over the other; for confirmation whereof, may bee alleged, that which Prince *William of Orange*, of happie memorie, and the State of *Holland* and *Zealand*, writing in the year 1573 to the King of Spain do expreſly ſay *that the* Netherlanders, *having formerly been under ſeveral Lords, were afterwards reduced together under one head of the houſ of* Burgundie, *allied thereafter with the houſ of* Auſtria *and at laſt with the King of* Spain; *nevertheleſs alwaies with this expreſs reſervation and limitation that the ſame land and each* Province *apart, ſhould remain and bee maintained in their own peculiar* Policie, *Rights and liberties, wherein they had continued from all antiquities ſo that the one Countrie or* Dominion *ſhould pretend no Right or* Seigniorie *over the other, to diſpoſeſs the ſame in any kinde of it's Rights and liberties, but they ſhould bee obliged and engaged each to other in concord and equal Degree.*

By

By the *Union of Utrecht* the Countries engaged themſelvs together, as if they were but *one Province*, namely, in that they might not bee ſeparated, but woare bound to help and aſsiſt one another, without infringing or impairing nevertheleſs the ſpecial and particular Privileges, Liberties, Exemtions, Rights, Stantes, laudable and well-maintained Cuſtoms, Ufances, and any other peculiar advantages of any one of the Provinces or particular Cities Members and Inhabitants thereof.

Now where there is ſuch an Union, it may well bee queſtioned, whether the one Member ought to exalt it ſelf over the other, by reaſon of his proſperitie and power. They make up all but one Bodie, to the preſervation whereof each Member hath chearfully conteributed its part; for if *one* hath afforded more *meaus*, the *other* hath *protected* and *defended* the Rivers and paſſages, the *third* hath *hazarded* his Countrie and loſt his Cities with ſtanding it out to the utmoſt againſt the Common Enemie. The illuſtrious *Princes of Orange* of happie Memories, they have contributed thereunto their wiſe and courageous direction and Conduct, and hazarded their perſons, lives and eſtates thereby; and thus every one hath brought and contributed ſomthing of that which was requiſite and neceſſarie for the forming and framing of the Common State.

The War never began *betwixt the Netherlanders*, but was undertaken *by the Netherlanders* againſt the *Spaniards*. This is that, the Letter of the Nobilitie, Gentrie and Cities of *Holland*, written to the States General of the Provinces aſſembled at *Bruſſels*, under Date of *Sept.* 12, 1573, drives at, ſaying, *Wee do hope that you ſhall never bee able to forget the chearful and friendlie faithfulneſs which in former times wee alwaies did and ſtill do bear one to the other; it beeing our dutie before both God and Men, and wee for our parts beeing ſtill reſolved and ready for it: Do but remember (it beeing the very truth) that wee do not wage War the one againſt the other; for wee never offended one another, neither in great nor ſmall concerne-*

ments, but all our ſtrife and War is onely and meerly againſt the Government of forrein Nations.

The Confederacie of the Union of the Netherlands is Offenſive and Defenſive for ever and alwaies, againſt al and every one, who or how qualified ſoëver they may bee, that ſhall attemt actually to infringe the ſpecial and particular Privileges of the Countries; inſomuch, that the *chiefeſt condition* of the *Union* among the reſt, *to maintein the Countries in their Rights*, one of which, without all peradventure, muſt bee the *Government*; for the *Union* was made for their advantage, and not for their dammage.

The *King of Spain* cauſed offers to bee made at the Treaties at *Breda*, of *Cullen*, and at all others ſince, That hee would keep and maintein the Countries both in general and in particular, in *all their Privileges, Rights, Laws and Cuſtoms*; ſo as the ſame had been before the Troubles, and if any thing were changed and impaired, the ſame ſhould bee reſtored, beeing made known.

In proſecution of which ground, the States of the United Netherlands have often and at ſeveral times ſummoned the States of the Countries ſubject to the Spaniſh Government, and among the reſt, in a certain Letter of theirs dated *June* 7. 1602, uſed theſe words, *Onely wee do ſtill moſt friendly deſire, exhort and entreat you, ſeriouſly to reflect upon the praiſ-worthie reputation which you and your forefathers have gotten to themſelvs for ſom hundred of years, and left the ſame to us upon record for a rule, that ſtill wee ſhould bee upright Defenders and Protectors of the Rights and Freedoms of the Netherlands in general, and of the Countries or Provinces, the Members, Cities and Inhabitants thereof in particular.*

By waie of diſtinguiſhing the Provinces and Cities on *this ſide*, joined together by a Common *Union*; the Provinces and Cities of the Netherlands, beeing *under Spain*, are by this State called, the *Invaded Countries*.

In the reduction of the Cities of *Braband* to the *Union*, it was eſpecially conditioned and promiſed, that the Cities

and

and Inhabitants thereof ſhould be mainteined in their Rights, Privileges and immunities.

The States General of the United Netherlands declared but lately by their Letter of *March* 14 laſt year, to all the Cities of the Union, That they had appointed his High' *Prince William of Orange* Captain and Admiral General over the people of War in ſervice, of this State, for the *maintenance of the Union, the Right and Privileges of the Land, the members and Cities thereof.*

The States of *Holland* declared *Febr.* 19 of the ſame year, concerning the Union, *That the Provinces are bound to aſsiſt one the other with life and goods, and to abide together, not ſuffering themſelvs to bee divided* : and if this bee to bee underſtood of ſuch which deſired to bee under the Union, and continue to deſire the ſame; The Nobilitie, Gentrie and Cities of *Braband* have alwaies defired the ſame, and declare hereby, that they are conſtantly and extremely deſirous of it.

By deputation of the States in the year 1586, *Febr.* 1. the *Earl of Leiceſter* was appointed *Governor and Captain General* of the United Provinces, to wit, of *Gelderland, Zutphen, Flanders, Holland* and *Weſtfrieſland, Zealand, Utrecht, Frieſland*, together with their *Aſſociates*, And by the Act of that daie, there were put into the hands of the ſaid Earl, the General Means of Conſumtion or Revenues of *Gelderland, Flanders*, and aſſociated Cities of *Braband*. And in purſuance of the foreſaid Commiſsion, the Earl made *Oath* to the States of the United Provinces, and their Aſſociates; and the States reciprocally to the Earl, in the name both of their own reſpective Provinces, and the ſaid Aſſociates.

The States General of the United Provinces, do addreſs the Inſcription of their Letters for *publick Bid and Faſting* daies, and other things concerning the common affairs and and intereſt, to the *Cities of Braband*, on this ſide, under the name of *Aſſociates*. And divers Cities of the United Provinces

Provinces in their particular Letters to the Cities of *Braband*, do design themſelvs *their Confederates.*

Nay, *The Treatie between France, England* and the States *General*, concluded ult. *Octob.* 1596. import's expreſsly; *That the Ambaſſadors do in the name and behalf of the King of* France *and Queen of* England *and their Succeſſors, receiv and aſſociate with the States General of the United Netherlandiſh Provinces; to wit,* Gelderland *and* Zutphen, Holland *and* Weſt-Frieſland, Zealand, Utrecht, Frieſland, Over-Yſſell, Groninghen, *and* Omlands, *together with the Gentrie, Cities and Forts of* Braband, *thoſe that were United then with the States General.*

And however hitherto, the *Government of Braband*, ſince the loſs of *Antwerp* hath been exerciſed in the Name of the States General; nevertheleſs the ſame is don onely *by waie of proviſion for that time, without impairing, and under proteſtation of not prejudicing the Right and privileges belonging to the Nobilitie Gentrie and Cities of Braband*, as was formerly demonſtrated.

And whereas the Wars, through God's bleſsing are brought to an end now, and the *King of Spain*, doth by the *Treatie of Peace* concluded at *Munſter*, declare and acknowledg, *That the States General of the United Netherlands and reſpective Countries, Cities and appertaining Lands, are free and Soveraign Cities Provinces and Countries, whom, and their Aſſociated Countries, Cities and Lands, the foreſaid King, ſhall neither now nor ever pretend the leaſt unto, neither for himſelf, nor his Succeſſors and Poſteritie*; Therefore, the Nobilitie, Gentrie and Cities of *Braband*, do confidently perſwade themſelvs, beeing *in the Union* and *Aſſociates*, That according to the forementioned Concordates, Confederacies, Unions, Treaties, Promiſſes, and Acknowledgments of Kings, yea of the King of *Spain* himſelf, They ſhall bee held by the United Provinces, *Confederates, Sworn Allies, Aſſociates and Free States*, and not conquered, invaded and ſubdued ones, in worſ condition, then the *Spaniſh Netherlands.*

To their Hi. Mi. Lords, the States General of the United Netherlands.

THe Nobilitie, Gentrie and Cites of *Braband* holding the ſide of the *Union, ſhew and deſire*, That, foraſmuch as the war through God's bleſsing is com to an end now, They, Exhibitors, may as *Aſſociates and Confederates* of the common *Union*, have *Seſsion and Voice* in the *Generalitie*, like other Provinces, and that for the reaſons alleged in the annexed Deduction.

Or in caſe, That your Hi. Mi. could not as yet, yield thereunto, wee beeing perſwaded they may, That at leaſtwiſe the Exhibitors may without prejudice of the *Rights of Braband, govern* their *Province particularly*; contributing for the common welfare and Defenſ together with other Provinces, ſuch a *Rate*, as by mutual agreement and equitie ſhall bee found fitting; which doing, &c.

High Mightie Lords!

THe Commiſsioners of the Nobilitie, Gentrie and Cities of *Braband*, holding the *ſide of the Union*, preſented in *April* 1646, unto the high mightie Lords the Deputies at the Generalitie, a certain Remonſtrance and Deduction hereunto annexed, and thereby attentively concluded, either to obtain *Seſsion and Voice* in the *General Government*, like other Provinces, or at leaſtwiſe, that without prejudice to the *Rights of Braband*, they might *Govern* their *Province particularly*, contributing to the common welfare and Defenſ ſuch a *Rate* or *Tax*, as according to the condition of the Countries ſhould by mutual accord bee held fitting in equitie.

Whereupon there having been no Reſolution taken by your Hi. Mi. the Exhibitors addreſſed themſelvs to the No.

Gr. Mi. Lords the States of the reſpective Provinces, and propounded the ſame alternative concluſion to them; who, moſt of them, after enquirie and mature Deliberation, ſufficiently agreed, that the *ſecond member* of the foreſaid concluſion, could not bee denied unto the Exhibitors, autorizing thereupon, their Deputies at the Generalitie, that they might treat with the Deputies there from the other Provinces about it.

And foreſmuch as the United Provinces are now extraordinarily met in a grand States-aſſemblie, to deliberate about the moſt important Points for the eſtabliſhing of this State; and eſpecially about the maintenance and full ſettlement of the *Union*.

The Exhibitors preſent themſelvs with all due reſpect unto this moſt honorable Aſſemblie, to reiterate the foreſaid Concluſion, grounded upon the Union, and repreſent thereupon unto your Hi. Mi.

That the *Exhibitors* have been, and were every where without contradiction acknowledged, *Aſſociates and Confederates* of this State, and *members* of the common *Union*, as well by virtue of the *Pacification of Ghendt*, de Anno 1576. whereof they of *Braband* had been the *firſt Autors*; as eſpecially of the neerer Union of *Utrecht*, de Anno 1579. ſigned by them of *Breda at Utrecht*, publiſht in the *Boſch*, and by the reſt of the Cities embraced and followed in States-manner.

That likewiſe *None* of the Exhibitors ever *abandoned the Union*, but that the Cities of the *Boſch*, *Breda*, *Grave* and *Steenbergben*, were by force of arms, or domeſtick oppreſsion and treacherie, rent from the ſame, with the good parties loſs of goods and blood: *Berg op Zoom* and *Willemſtadt* having alwaies remained in the *Union*, as is more largely deduced in the annexed information.

That the forementioned *Four* withdrawn Cities have been delivered and reduced again to the Union by the help

help of the *Confederates*, in conformitie to the *Pacification* and *Union* aforeſaid.

And whereas the *Foundations* of the whole *State* doth mainly conſiſt in the foreſaid mutually made and firmly concluded *Union* and everlaſting Confederacie.

And that conſequently the ſame beeing *æquo jure* entered into, the Members are bound not onely to aſsiſt one another with goods and blood, but alſo (if need bee) to reſtore them in their antient *Rights*, *Liberties* and *Privileges*, whereunto it would bee *è diametro* repugnant, that one *Member* ſhould take upon him to exerciſe *Superioritie* and *Domination* over the other.

Therefore the Exhibitors, negociating at preſent for ſuch a conſiderable number of Cities and great diſtrict of Countrie, conteining in ground *more then the Moitie* of all *Braband*, offering to contribute according to their abilities to the common welfare, ought not to bee excluded in any wiſe, but fully to enjoie the effect of the Confederacie, like unto the other United Members thereof.

The Exhibitors undertaking beſide, that by their direction the *Means of Braband* ſhall undoubtedly bee brought in, to the beſt advantage and behoof of the *Generalitie*.

All this neverthelcſs notwithſtanding, beeing the Exhibitors are held and treated no better then invaded and conquered places, ſuffering ſufficient prejudice generally in all their Rights and Privileges, as well in regard of adminiſtring Juſtice without their Countrie, as the direction of their Civil Government and incoms; They are confident your Hi. Mi. will, for the reaſons ſuccinctly here alleged, and more largely deduced in the Papers adjoined, reſtore the ſaid Exhibiters highly-wronged Right, in beſt ſort and manner, or at leaſtwiſe let them enjoie the effect of the ſecond Member of their concluſion.

Further Deductions and Informations of the Right of the Nobilitie, Gentrie and Cities holding the ſide of the Union.

IT is univerſally known, that the ſupreme power of the *Sereniſſime Republick* of the Netherlands conſiſteth in the *States General* of the United Provinces, ſo called after the *General Uniting of Ghendt*, and nearer *Union of Utrecht*, whereon the ſame is founded.

For the preſervation of good Unitie in the State upon the old and laudable principles and foundations of the firſt Government, the Great Mightie States of all the Provinces, cauſed to bee enregiſtred *Novemb.* 16, 1646, for an everlaſting Remembrance, *That they were reſolved to keep and maintein the foreſaid Union among the Provinces, as alſo the aſſociated Countries, Cities and Members thereof*; and now lately again at the ſending of *Holland* to the Six other Provinces they unanimouſly teſtified, they had no other reſolution and intention, then to obſerv and maintein the foreſaid Union holily and indiſſolubly.

The States of *Braband* were the firſt and chiefeſt Autors of the *Union of Ghendt*.

The nearer Union of *Utrecht* was ſigned originally by the Citie of *Breda*, publiſhed within the *Boſch*, and embraced by the other *Cities of Braband* in State's-manner.

Herenpon is principally grounded, the deſire of the Lords, Gentrie and Cities of *Braband*, who beeing Members of the foreſaid Common Union, ought to enjoie the effects thereof, and not to be treated contrarie to promiſſes and ſubſcriptions by their own Confederates.

By the Tenor of the *Union* it appeareth, that between the *Netherlands* there was concluded an everlaſting firm Peace, Covenant and Unitie for the expelling of the *Spaniards* and their Adherents, and to reſtore the Inhabitants

again

again to their antient *Rights, Privileges, Customs* and *Liberties*, so that the aim of the Common Union, was the delivering of the Countries, and the restoring every one into his Privileges and Rights.

In all publick Writings those of *Braband* are termed no otherwise then *Associates*, but by many in their discourses they are against all right and reason term'd *Conquered*.

Whereas the word of *Conquest* and *conquering* can have no place among *Confederates* and *Associates*, who are reciprocally engaged one to another according to the *Unions*.

Therefore the States did rightly term the *Deliverances* and *Restitutions* of the Cities forced from the Union, in their Capitulations and otherwise, *Reductions*, and not *Conquests*.

There must bee a distinction made betwixt Cities and Countries of the Enemies own, won from him by War, in which case the Laws allow, that *hee that wageth the war, doth get the proprietie of the goods taken*; and such Cities and Countries as formerly belonged to our Friends and Associates, and were delivered and recovered out of the Enemie's hands, they in that case ought to bee restored to the first owners.

Thus in former times were *Arras*, *Dornick* and other Cities of *Arthois*, *Flanders* and *Luxenburg* recovered from the *French*, and reduced to the State of the *Netherlands*.

And thus hath the *King of Spain*, during these Civil Wars, restored the Provinces and Cities mastered by him, into their former state and Government.

In conformitie hereof were likewise the Cities of *Zutphen*, *Haerlem*, *Zierickzea*, *Amersfort*, *Deventer*, *Campen* and divers others, beeing retaken from the Spaniards and their Adherents, restored by their Confederates, to the use and exercise of their former Rights and Freedoms.

Nay divers Cities which were forced and compelled to forsake the Spanish partie as *Nimmighen*, *Amsterdam*,

Schonhoven, *Middleburg*, *Goes*, *Tolen*, *Utrecht*, *Groninghen*, were not therefore held as conquered places; in regard, that in the foreſaid Cities there was a good partie ſtill; well-affected to the *State*, who were ſo long kept under by an ill-affected partie, until they were delivered by the Confederates, and reduced to the *Union*.

Now to ſhew what the preſent *Braband*-Cities of the Union have *don* for the common good, during the Netherlandiſh troubles and wars, both in acting and ſuffering, it will appear by this ſhort enſuing ſurvay.

Firſt of all, the Cities of *Berg op Zome* and *Willemſtadt*, which remained ſtill united to the State of the Union, it is ſufficiently known to every one, how worthily they have ever acquitted themſelvs upon all occaſions and by all means defenſive and offenſive againſt the Common Enemies.

Thoſe of the *Boſch*, were the firſt, which in the beginning of the troubles, ſhewing their Zeal to the true Reformed Religion by open preaching, vigorouſly oppoſed themſelvs againſt the Spaniſh Council, and arreſted the *Chancellor of Braband* and *Lord of Peterſheim*, coming from the *Governeſs* to hinder the ſame, and covertly to bring in ſom Companies of Souldiers; for which cauſ alſo they were proſcribed by the King by open Proclamation *March* 18, 1567. and block'd up, until the Prince of *Orange* his departure, when as the good partie were fain to abandon the Citie, and depart the Land; as likewiſe happened generally then throughout all the Netherlands.

After which time the Citie beeing overmaſtered, the ſame was continually kept under by force of arms, and pittifully handled by the Spaniards Italians and other forrein Nations, till in the year 1577. their Confederates reſcued the Citie from the High Dutch.

In the year 1576. the foreſaid Citie ſigned and ſealed the Pacification of *Ghendt*.

In

In the year 1578. ſhee ſwore to the peace of Religion and in the year 1579. embraced and publiſhed the *Union* made at *Utrecht*.

For the maintenance whereof, the *good partie* within that Citie adventured life and goods, laboring continually, how they might bee ſupported by the Confederates with men and ammunition, according as they had offerd and promiſed them by the Deputies, within a little while after the foreſaid publication, and the whole Government of that Citie, had thankfully accepeted of it, with proteſtation, they were reſolved never to ſeparate from the *Generalitie*, whereunto they were engaged and confederated by ſolemn Vow and Oath.

But when the Confederates afterwards, contrarie to the foreſaid preſentation foreſlowed the ſending of ſuccor, and the Prince of *Parma*, after the ſubduing of *Maſtricht* drawing neer to the ſaid Citie of the *Boſch*, cauſed the ſame to bee ſummoned to ſurrender, then the *good partie*, unable to make reſiſtance, both to the ill-affected within, with whom they had ſtrugling enough before, to bring them to ſom communitie; and to the puiſſant Leaguer of the foreſaid *Prince of Parma* without, was conſtrained to abandon the Citie with all their families, ſom thouſands of them, and to leav all their welfare behinde.

Which Citie beeing afterwards reduced again to the Union, by the arms of the *Confederates* in the year 1629. it ought likewiſe to bee reſtored to their ancient Righes and Privileges.

As for the faithful ſervices of the *Citie of Breda*, for the Common Libertie, there is much of it upon publick Record, in the Netherlandiſh Hiſtories.

For a taſte whereof wee ſhall onely touch here; That the Companie of the withdrawing partie from *Breda*, did many notable ſervices againſt the Spaniards, before *Berghen* in *Heinout*, *Haalem*, within *Zirick-See* and elſwhere.

The

The inland wars lighted more heavie and ſmart upon this Citie then any of the Netherlands beſides. For beeing taken into Confiſcation by Duke *D' Alva* in the year 1568. it was thereafter moſt extremely overburthened with heavie Garriſons both horſ and foot; until the Citie was beleaguered and delivered again by the Earl of *Hohenloe* in the year 1577.

Afterwards, *Jun.* 28. 1581. the Citie, beeing bare of Garriſon, was ſurprized again by the Spaniards, through the Caſtle, by force of arms, and barbarouſly plundred notwithſtanding the manful reſiſtance made by the Citizens, and eſpecially by the young men of the Citie, who were moſt of them ſlain in the Defenſ thereof.

In the year 1590. the 4th of *March*, the Caſtle was ſurprized again by Prince *Maurice*, with a Turf-boat.

During the Spaniſh Siege before it, from *Auguſt* 27. 1624. to *June* 5. 1625. there periſhed above 5000 Inhabitants within the Citie, by the war, plague and famin; and the Citie was deſerted after the ſurrender by more then three fourth parts of the Citizens, till the reduction of the Citie followed in the year 1637.

Thoſe of the *Citie of Grave*, have likewiſe ſhewed themſelvs very zealous and reſolute in the late wars againſt the Enemies of the Common Fatherland; for not long after the *Pacification of Ghendt* they took their Spaniſh Governor priſoner, and what with monie, what by force and the loſs of manie Citizens in the Enterprize, got and drove out the Spaniſh and high-Dutch Garriſons, altogether.

Afterwards *Maie* 4th of the year 1586. all the Inhabitants thereof engaged themſelvs by Oath, to make utmoſt reſiſtance againſt the common Enemie of the Land, the King of *Spain* and his Adherents; and that they would in no wiſe liſten to any offer of agreement or reconciliation with the foreſaid Enemies.

With.

Within a ſhort time after, This ſame Citie beeing forced from the Union and ſubdued by the Enemie, they remained in a ſad condition, till the Citie vvas reduced again to the United State, in the year 1602. by Prince *Maurice.*

Steenbergben, a very antient Citie of *Braband*, beeing freed of the High-Dutch Garriſon in the year 1577. it vvas ſubdued again by the Spaniards, both in Anno 1582. and 1622. and tvvice alſo reduced by the Arms of the Confederates, viz. in the years 1591. and the ſaid 1622.

It is remarkable, that vvhileſt the Spaniſh held this Citie in poſſeſsion, the ſame vvas ſo deſerted of Citizens and made ſo deſolate that there vvas not leſt nor kept any Judgment-Seat or adminiſtration of Juſtice there.

By all which it plainly appear's, That none of the foreſaid Cities of *Braband*, ever endeavored to join or agree with the Spaniard or their Aſſociates againſt the Union and Oath taken, without extreme neceſsitie; and conſequently never ſought of their own accord or wilfully to diſjoint themſelvs from the United State; but they were all of them, forced and rent away from the ſame, by the force and povver of the Enemie, deſtitute of ſuccor, or betray'd by others, vvithout any fault of their ovvn, nay, to their ovvn great grief and undoing.

The Cities of *Bruggen* vvith the Land *Van Vrye* and *Venlo*, they are the onely places, vvhich for the ſaid Crime of Deſertion vvere publickly declared Enemies, and conſequently had forfeited their Rights and pretentions, vvhich by virtue of the Union they might have claimed othervviſe.

In all publick Acts, Thoſe of *Braband* are by the States of the United Provinces called indeed their *Aſſociates*, but in Truth they are dealt vvith as a people purely conquered.

For proof whereof wee ſhall produce among many, but theſe 3 points.

Firſt, for matter of *Adminiſtration of Juſtice*, the Court or *Council of Braband* doth ſit without the Province, contrarie to the known Privileges and Charters of the Land, ſworn to by all the *Dukes*; beſides that the ſaid *infringement* draw's the good inhabitants into exceſsive troubles, charges and inconveniencies.

Secondly, in regard of *Government*, There is introducing a new waie of naturalizing ſtrangers in *Braband*, for the ſuppreſsing and excluding of the Natives as well from beeing employ'd in their own Province, as they are ſufficiently excluded from offices and Emploiments in others, contrarie to their expreſs privilege, *quod competit univerſo populo Brabantiæ*, (which is the peculiar privilege of the people of *Braband*,) conditioned for with the Prince, and ſworn to by the Prince.

This Privilege was never violated in *Braband* before the Troubles, and remaineth pure and uncorrupt even under the *Spaniſh Government* to this very daie.

Thirdly, touching the Revenues and *Contributions*, there have been new burthens impoſed all along upon thoſe of *Braband*, and they are threatned with more heavie ones to bee impoſed at pleaſure, without any of their conſent, nay, without ſo much as hearing them.

Which is repugnant, not onely againſt the Privileges of the Countrie, but likewiſe particularly againſt the promiſſes of the *States General* of the year 1600, alleged in the former Deduction.

Wee ſhall not inſiſt here on the oppoſition of the States of *Holland* againſt Emperor *Charles* for the Congie-monie, nor of the Citie of *Bruſſels* againſt Archduke *Albert*, for a ſmall impoſt upon *pears*; but touch in a word onely, that in *Spain*, *England* and *Germanie*, it hath ever been and is the obſervance in courſ, as likewiſe is ſhewed by *Philip Comines* in the *States of France* under *Charles the eight*, aſſembled

aſſembled at *Tours*, *That no Prince hath power to laie Impoſitions upon his Subjects, nor Right to give them Laws without their Conſent.*

The *Societie* which the Cities and Countries of *Braband* have in that kinde with the other Confederates, may well bee *miſerable and deplorable*, even as in the benefit of *ceſſio bonorum* among the Lawyers: whereof wee may take up the old complaint, *Sub umbrâ fœderis ſervitutem nos pati; neque enim Societatem, ut olim, ſed tanquam mancipia haberi*; That under the color of Covenant wee are reduced to ſlaverie, wee beeing not entreated like Aſſociates, but like Bondmen.

Love indeed is *the onely firm foundation of Government*, and according as a *Wiſeman* ſaid once, *That kinde of Republick fare's beſt and laſt's longeſt, which all the parts are in love with, and wiſh it laſting.*

By the forelaid Common *Union* the *Netherlands* engaged themſelvs together *for ever*, without impairing the ſpecial privileges of the particular Provinces, Cities, Members and Inhabitants thereof; wherein they not onely may do one another no prejudice or hindrance, but are bound likewiſe to help and protect one another therein by all means poſsible, with advice and aid, goods and blood, againſt any one that ſhall attemt or go about to wrong them therein; ſo that among the conditions of the *Union* this appeareth to bee the principal, *To maintein the Countries, Cities, Members and Inhabitants thereof in their particular Privileges*, amongſt which without all controverſie *Government* is one too.

Wherein of old not onely the chief Cities, but even the ſmaller ones in *Braband* did ſhare and participate. For information whereof may ſerv, That among the Cities of *Braband* there was no certain order kept heretofore, as appear's by the engagements of the Cities in the years 1354, 1370, 1426, the *Charters* of *Corteberg* of 1312, and of the *Ladie Johanna* of 1385, and the privileges of *Duke John* the IVth of the year 1422.

And that the foreſaid Cities of *Braband* were antiently ſummoned to and ſate in the Aſſemblie of the States of *Braband*, is a thing too well known to bee doubted of.

Where it is obſervable yet, that to the *Pacification of Ghendt* and *Union of Utrecht*, there were not onely invited and called in the *great* or *chief* Cities of the Provinces, but indifferently *all* the Cities and *Members* thereof; and who knows not the practice ſince therupon throughout all the United Provinces.

By the foreſaid Common *Union* the Countries and Cities are *equally* engaged in one and the ſame degree, ſo that *none can pretend any right of Superioritie over the other.*

Whence it is evident, that there is no ground which can take away or hinder the Right of the Lords, Gentrie and Cities of *Braband, of governing their own State particularly without the Generalitie.*

The Government of the *Switſers Republick* may ſerv us for an Example.

The ſame conſiſteth in *three parts.*

Firſt, in *XIII Cantons*, whereof *every one is Sovereign* in his own diſtrict, and yet they are *all engaged one to another for common Defence.*

Secondly, in the *Confederated Allies*, ſuch as are the *Abbot* and *Citie* of St *Gal*, the *Griſons*, the *Biſhop* and *Countrie* of *Valaye*, *Rotwiel*, *Mulhauſen* and *diverſ others*; every one of theſe beeing likewiſe *Sovereign* within his Sphere, and yet bound together with the *Cantons* for the *Common Safetie.*

Thirdly, in the *Governments* or *Præfecturæ*, places conquered from the Enemies, and ſubject to the Cantons, and governed by them in ſeveral manners, *among whom there are no Countries nor Cities, which formerly were Members of the Cantons or Aſſociates.*

And whereas *in default of a Prince and Sovereign, the Sovereigntie of the Land remaineth and returneth into the hand of the Gentrie and Cities*, as the States of *Holland* rightly aſſerted in ſeveral of their Declarations and Remonſtrances to *Leiceſter.*

And

And that the Government of *Braband*, ſince the loſs of *Antwerp*, hath hitherto, during the Wars, been governed in the name of the Hi. *Mi. States General*, onely *proviſionally* for that time, without impairing, and under proteſtation of not prejudicing the Rights and Privileges belonging to the *Lords, Gentrie and Cities of Braband*, as hath been declared by divers Acts of the States General themſelvs, which make's it apparant, that their deſire is grounded upon order and reaſon, and ought therefore according to the Union, to bee determin'd by *moſt voices*: This is that which make's the Lords, Gentrie and Cities of *Braband* aforeſaid to bee very confident, *That as Confederates and Aſſociates of this Sereniſsime Republick, they ſhall yet at length enjoie the fruits of Peace, together with the reſt of the Provinces, according to the Common Union, and their own unqueſtionable Rights and Privileges.*

THe Princeſs Roial had in the beginning of *Januarie* diſcharged the *Tables* of her houſhold, allowing them *Bord-wages*, to continue till after the *Enterrment*, whiles the diſpute betwixt her and the young Prince his Grandmother about the Gardianſhip did ſtill continue, and that not without ſom eagerneſs and eſtranging; none would yield. And it was obſervable, that the late Prince having but laſt Sommer charged thoſe of *Holland* with *Diſcord* (though they maintein'd the contrarie, and proſecuted the managing of their affairs very unanimouſly) and handled them ſo roughly upon that pretence, *his own Houſ* ſhould bee *viſited* now with ſo much *Diſcord* and *Contention*, and that thoſe of *his Houſ* muſt take their *Refuge* and ſeek unto thoſe very *States* for Right and Redreſs, whom hee, but a little before, had ſubdued in a manner.

The Court of *Holland*, propounded ſeveral waies of *Accommodation*. But the *Grand mother* clayming part in the Guardianſhip, and the *Mother* all entire to her ſelf: all expedients, and conciliatorie means were fruſtrated; inſomuch,

that about the end of *Februarie* Sig^r *Matſvelt* and Commiſſarie *Copes* were ſent in behalf of the ſaid Princeſs *Grand-mother* and the *Prince Elector of Brandenburg* to the Prince's Council, inſinuating, and declaring there, by a miſsive from the ſaid Grand-mother, *all Acts poſſeſſorie*, made by the Princeſs Royal, to bee *null* and of no validitie, with charge and countermand to ſurceaſ the like for the future, or that They ſhould know how to reſent it againſt their *perſons*, and this was likewiſe more eſpecially intimated by a Letter to *Secretarie Bucero*; the Princeſs Grand-mother grounding her ſelf upon this, *That according to all Rights and Laws, nothing ought to bee innovated or attempted by the Princeſs Roial; deliberante Principe & Judice* (the States and Court of *Holland*).

The *Princeſs Roial* ſtood upon this, Shee would have her mother in law, firſt of all to acknowledg her *Guardian*; and then ſhee would hear her ſpeaking of *Co-Guardianſhip*. The *Mother in law* on the contrarie, would have the *Princeſs Royal* firſt of all to acknowledg her Guardian, and hearken then what ſhee could ſaie for partnerſhip.

The *Baptiſm* of the young Princeſs was at laſt reſolved to bee ſolemnized, on Sundaie, the 15. of *Januarie*; the Ceremonies whereof were performed in the great Church, that afternoon, in manner as followeth.

The Deputies of the States General, thoſe of *Holland*, thoſe of *Zealand*, as alſo thoſe of the Cities of *Delft*, *Leyden*, *Amſterdam*, aſſembled themſelvs preſently after high noon, each partie in their uſual places of aſſembling.

Thoſe of the *States General* rode firſt to Church in a Caroach and took their places appointed for them, all which, together with the paſſage all a long from the entrie of the Church and Church-yard, the waie they came, covered over with *black Baies*.

The *Steward Dorp*, together with the Prince's *Gentle-men* and *Halbardiers*, came to meet the Deputies of the States General

General first, and afterwards the rest of the Deputies successively unto their Caroaches, and led them to their Seats.

Tegneius the minister was to make the Sermon, and *Lindanus*, to administer the *Sacrament*. The Church was so throng'd and fill'd with people greedie after *Noveltie*, that it caused very much *disorder* and *disturbance* both in singing and preaching, the one was confounded, the other could scarce bee heard by any, for all the autoritie and command for silence; insomuch, that the minister was fain to give over abruptly, soon after the infant and the rest of the train were got in once.

There had been som *Disorder* likewise at *Court*, which caused them to com later then was expected, and that by reason of the dispute about the *Duke of York* his going along with them. The first order was, that the *Princess Albertina*, should carrie the Infant, and bee led by the *Duke of York* and *Prince Edward*. But the *Duke* desired to bee excused, saying, hee had not been wellcom'd by the *State*, and if on this occasion, hee should meet with som of the Government, hee knew not how to comport himself, towards, or salute them; nevertheless hee said hee would go along and lead the *Queen of Bohemia*; but afterwards, considering that likewise, hee repeated his former Excuse, and went not at all. But hee himself having made no address at all before unto the State of his coming, that hee might bee wellcom'd by them, his Excuse was none: and it was thought, hee refused it onely of *greatness*, or by reason of the *contesting* of the *Princesses Royal* and *Dowager* about the *Guardian-ship*.

But hereupon the Princess *Albertina* likewise refusing to carrie the Infant, it was moved my Ladie *Stanhope* Governess of the Princess Roial should carrie it, and the young Ladies of *Brederode* and of *Dhona* should bear up the Train, beeing a long piece of cloth with white fur and black spots. This was opposed by my Ladie *Brederode*, saying, Shee

did

did not desire her daughters should go training it after Madam *Stanhop*.

At last it was agreed that the Ladie of *Dhona*, daughter of the Lord *Brederode*, should carrie the Childe to Church, as shee did, led on the right hand by Count *Maurice*, and on the left by my Lord *Goring*, *aliâs*, Earl of *Norwich*: the Train was born by two Ladies of *Dhona*, and two of *Brederode*.

After them followed the Queen of *Bohemia* led by——————and then Princess *Dowager*, Grandmother, led by Prince *Edward*; after her the Princess *Louyse*, the young Princesses of *Orange*, of *Hozenzollen* and others, most of them confusedly.

Beeing Coach'd and brought to Church and seated there, the noise and stir of the people was so great, that the Minister was glad to dispatch and hasten to the Administration of the Sacrament, by reading the usual institution (during which the whole companie stood up:) and then the Childe was presented by the *Queen*, and baptized by *Lindanus*, naming it *William-Henrie*.

The speech went, that the *Princess Roial* would gladly have named it *Charls-William*, but that the *Grandmother* opposed it with that eagerness, that shee said, *If they will call him* CHARLS, *I will not go along to see him Christned*.

The Church-Cerimonies beeing performed, the Deputies rose up one after another in their order, and passing by the Ladies, took Coach again, each partie repairing to their usual Randevouz, and the rest back to the Court.

Where having reposed themselvs a little, there came the Deputies of their Hi. Mi. the States General, finding the Princess Roial standing before her bed side, and right over against her the *Queen* and Princess *Dowager*. And after my Lord *Van Soelen* had complemented her, according to the occasion, hee presented a gilt-box for the Infant, wherein there was an Obligation of an yearly *pension* for him of

8000

8000 *Gilders.* The *Princeſs Roial* anſwered with a like complement, yet did not reach forth her hand to receiv the Box from him, but hee beeing beckned towards a Chair ſtanding by, there hee ſet it down; and thus taking their leavs again they withdrew, having cauſed a *thouſand Gilders* in fair gold to bee beſtowed upon the Nurſerie. A little after thoſe of *Holland* came, whoſe preſent was a gilt box with a penſion of 5000 *flor. per ann.* giving 800 *flor.* to the Nurſerie. *Delft* gave a penſion of 200 *flor. per ann.* Thoſe of *Amſterdam* one of a 1000 *flor. per ann.* Thoſe of *Zealand* 20000 *flor.* once for all.

The two Miniſters, the one for preaching, the other for Adminiſtring the Sacrament, had each 300 *flor.* given them in the young Prince his behalf.

From the Prince *Elector of Brandenburg* there aſsiſted none at all at the Font; nor from any other forrein friend, neither in perſon, nor by Deputation.

The Deputies from the *States General* were the Lords *Van Soelen, Wimmenum, Vett, Renſwoud, Donia, Mulart* and *Eſsinga.*

Feaſt or Collation there was none.

Som did not take it well that the Halbardiers went by the Coach ſides of the young Prince; nor that the childe was covered with Ermyn-fur, black on white, that beeing Roial.

The Lord *Donia,* one of the Deputies from the States General ſickned next daie, and died on Fridaie following.

The Enterrement was reſolved to bee performed Tueſday *Mar.* 7, but the weather proving foul and tempeſtuous, it was put off till Wedneſday the 8, the Companie was ſummoned againſt 9 in the forenoon, but it was full noon before they began to march, and that in order as followeth.

Firſt of all the Guard of his High' conſiſting of 400 men, in their beſt array, trailing their Colors and Pikes, the Muskets under the arms, with the bores downward.

All the Militarie Officers which were preſent at the *Hague.*

Two Comtrollers with ſtaves to conduct the Mourning.
All the Houſhold, both Gentrie and others.
Two Kettle-drums.
Twelv Trumpets with velvet Jackets, the Trumpets hung with great Taſſels and the Arms of his High^s.
A Herald of Arms.
Le Cornet des Couleurs.
Le Guidon des Couleurs, beeing a field-Banner with Colors.
The Helmet of Turney, or Tilting, with feathers, born upon a ſhort Staff.
The Target, beeing a ſhield with Colors, likewiſe born upon a ſhort ſtaff.
The Turney, or Tilting Horſ, hung down to the ground with Colors and Deviſes.
The great Standart with colors of Arms,
An Herald of Arms.

Hereafter followed the Horſes and Bannerets.

The Horſ with the Arms of *Warneton*, and the Banneret thereof.

Herſtall.
Grimbergen.
Cranendoncq.
Gertruydenberg.
Dieſt.
Grave and land of *Kuyck.*
Yſſelſtein.
Breda and *Polanen.*
Veer and *Uliſsinghen.*
Leerdam.
Buyren.
Meeurs.
Linghen.

Chalon.
Diets.
Vyanden.
Cazenelleboghen.
Naſſaw.

The Horſ with the Arms of *Orange* and the Banneret thereof.
The Herald of Arms.
Le Penon des armes, or field-Banner of Arms.
Le Guidon des Armes, or the field-Banner of War.
The Horſ of the Battel, embroidered down to knees with the Arms of his High^{s}.
The great Standart with the complete Arms of his High^{s}.
The Horſ of Honor, embroidered with the complete Arms of his Highneſs down to the ground.
The great Banner.

The IV Head-quarters.

1. *Wittgenſtein.* 2. *Colligny.* 3. *Solms.* 4. *Naſſaw*, all born orderly.
The Helmet with the Crown born on a ſhort ſtaff.
The ſhield with the plain Arms, beeing the complete Arms of his Highneſs, together with the Crown a top, and order of the Garter about, born on a ſhort ſtaff.
The ſword ſheathed, beeing the ſword of Arms.
The Coat of Arms born upon a ſtaff.
The Horſ of Mourning.
The Color and Garter of *England*, born upon a Cuſhion.
The Sword of Sovereigntie, born naked, the point upward.
The Princely Crown.
The principal Herald.
Hereupon followed the Princely Hearſ, covered with black velvet, upon a Chariot under a Canopie, very leiſurely drawn along with 8 horſes, all deckt with black velvet down to the ground, attended round about with abundance

of Gentlemen, Noblemen and others of great qualitie, and on both ſides guarded with the Halbardiers of his Highneſs.

After this there followed the Dukes, Princes and Earls of next kindred and alliance to the famous houſ of *Naſſaw*, one after the other, all in long trailing Cloaks.

As firſt the *Duke of York*, accompanied with *Don Emanuel*, and *Don Ferdinand*, ſons of *Don William Louys* Prince of *Portugal*.

Count *John Wolfart* of *Brederode*.
The Count of *Solms*.
Count *Chriſtian* of *Donaw*
Count *Frederick* of *Naſſaw*
Prince *Edward Palſgrave*.
Count *John Maurice* of *Naſſaw*.
Count *Henrie* of *Naſſaw*.
Count *William Frederick* of *Naſſaw*, Stadholder in *Frieſland*.
The *Rhingrave*, Governor of *Maſtricht*.
The Count of *Limborgh* and *Stirum*.

Then followed the Deputies of the Aſſemblie of the *States General* in bodie, and a *Herald* before every *Province*, with the *Arms* thereof.

Then the Nob. Mi. the Lords of the *Council of State*.

The *Commiſſioned Council* of the No. Gr. Mightie Lords, the States of *Holland* and *Weſtfrieſland*.

The Nob. Mi. Lords the Preſident and Council of the *High Court of Holland, Zealand* and *Weſtfrieſland*.

The No. Mi. Lords of the *Provincial Court* of *Holland, Zealand* and *Weſtfrieſland*.

The No. Mi. Lords of the *Checker Chamber* of the Countie of *Holland*.

The Magiſtrates of the *Hague* and of *Delft*.

The Miniſters of *Delft*.

The Miniſters of the *Hague*.

All theſe Companies in very Stately mourning.

After

After all this, there followed the 6 Companies, or Train-bands of the *Hague*, likewiſe with trailing Colors and pikes, the muskets under their arms with the bores downwarde, the Officers all in mourning, following the grand Train forth the *Hague*, as far as the Leaper's-houſ, where attended an exceeding great number of Coaches, Waggons and horſes, all with black liveries, for the Noble-men and Great-ones, following one another all along in great State unto *Delft*; where the Train-bands of the Citie, conducted the Hearſ to the new Church &c.

But though the *Prince* was *buried*, the heavie contention between the Princeſſes about the *Guardian-ſhip* was *not*. There were ſeveral motions and proffers made for accommodation: among others one, in behalf of the Princeſs *Dowager* and Pr. Elector of *Brandenburg*, which the Princeſs Royal abſolutely refuſed, upon ſuggeſted hopes, that ſhee ought of right to bee the ſole Guardian.

Shee cauſed hers likewiſe to take great pains in *Zealand* at the Land-daie there in *April*, to get the young Prince received there again as *Premier Noble*, upon ſeveral grounds, which the Province notwithſtanding would in no wiſe yield unto. There were likewiſe great endeavors made to diſpoſe thoſe of *Zealand*, for the chuſing of a Stad-holder.

Thoſe of *Holland*, to have an eie upon it, diſpatched thitherwards the Lords *van Opdam*, *de Wit*, *Nypoort* and *Rypen*, as it were to invite thoſe of *Zealand* to the ſending back their Deputies to the great Aſſemblie, and to erect the *Chambre Mi-partie*, according to the Treatie of Peace with *Spain*: but really, for the diverting of that blow, of chooſing again a *Stadholder* and *Premier Noble* there. And ſo much they effected, That there was nothing don at that meeting, but a Reſolution taken, of ſending to the *Hague* again. And the Countie-Cities took upon them the Right of chooſing their own Council, after the example of *Holland*.

All propoſitions and eſſaies hitherto of accommodating the difference of the Princeſſes about the Guardianſhip, having prooved fruitleſs, there was at laſt pronounced a Sentence by the Court of *Holland*; from which the Prince Elector of *Brandenburg* (or his Counſellors) and the Princeſs *Dowager*, immediately appealed to the High Court, addreſsing themſelvs to the ſame, for inhibition, which, though many were of opinion, it could not bee don, was nevertheleſs granted.

During theſe Conteſts, his High^s^ the *Pr. Elect. of Brandenbourg* arrived at the *Hague* in perſon, together with the *Electreſs*: and was lodged at the Court of the Princeſs *Dowager*. Underſtanding there, that it was conceived, the great animoſitie and partialitie in the *Princeſs Royal* proceeded more from evil Counſel, then her own inclination, ſuſpecting moſt the Lords of *Beverweert* and *Henvliet*, the ſaid Pr. *Elector* cauſed a certain Propoſition to bee preſented to the *Princeſs Royal* by his Counſellor *Sweryn*; which did rather more exaſperate, then mitigate or reconcile the mindes; ſhee the *Princeſs Royal* giving to underſtand in her Anſwer, that inſtead of a friendly enterview and debate, which had becom ſuch Allyes, ſhee was laden with reproaches &c.

Jun. 24. 1651.

But the ſaid Elector, ſtai'd not there; for having intimated in the foreſaid Propoſition, that her bad Counſel ſwaied too much, and principally ayming at the above mentioned Lords *Beverweert* and *Henvliet*: hee cauſed in ſolemn manner by two of his Counſellors in the preſence of a publick *Notarie*, proteſts to bee made in the *Haghe*, firſt to the Lord *Beverweert*, to this effect; *That his Elect^ll^. High^s^ took it very ſtrange, the ſaid Lord had medled with the Queſtions in debate, betwixt his ſaid El. High^s^ the Princeſs Dowager, and Princeſs Royal, concerning the Guardian-ſhip of his High^s^ the young* Prince *of* Orange, *and cauſed the ſame by his advice and counſel to bee ſo carried, that hitherto no good could bee don in it for the young Prince, his High^s^ did thereby*

Jun. 27.

warn

*warn the ſaid Lord, not to trouble himſelf henceforward with giving of any counſel in this affair, but for peace, and the beſt advantage of his High*ſ *the young* Prince *of* Orange; *and that hee the Lord* Beverweert *ſhould do well to remember, in what Obligations hee ſtood to the Houſ of* Orange, *and have a care therefore to meet the Princeſs Dowager with as much reſpect, as if his High*ſ *of bleſſed memorie, were yet alive. Or elſ, his Elect*l *High*ſ *ſhould not forbeare, to require another account of him, the ſaid Lord* Beverweert, *in this behalf.* Whereupon the ſaid Lord *Beverweert* made anſwer; *Hee was confident his Elect*l *High*ſ *was evil informed, concerning the foreſaid matters, deſiring his ſaid Counſellors they would undeceiv him therein; foraſmuch as hee was not in any ſervice now with the Princeſs Royal, nor ſworn, nor of Counſel to her, and had no wages nor entertainment from her High*ſ *yet nevertheleſs hee held both his late High*ſ *of happie memorie and the Princeſs Royal in that eſteem, that if the* Princeſs Royal *did require his Advice, hee was and would ſtill bee readie to ſerv her, not onely with his Counſel, but alſo with his perſon, and whatſoëver depended on it; and yet never adviſe any thing, but what may bee moſt advantagious to the Houſ and Perſon of his High*ſ *the young* Prince *of* Orange, *as beeing the onely remaining hopes of the Houſ of* Orange. *Moreover, ſaid the Lord* Beverweert, *that hee bore all due reſpect to his Elect*l *High*ſ, *as became a* Prince *of ſo high Qualitie; but, that hee was none of his Subjects, but the Lords the* States *of* Holland, *to whom and none other, hee was bound here to give account of his Actions. And touching the memento made of yielding reſpect to my Ladie the* Princeſs Dowager, *hee ſaid, hee had no obligation to her perſon, but onely to her high Qualitie, and knew well enough, what hee owed to ſuch.*

To the Lord *Henvliet*, his ſaid Elect. High*ſ* of *Brandenbourg* cauſed the like proteſt to bee made by and before the ſame perſons, *That his Elect*l *High*ſ *took it very ſtrange, hee the* Lord Henvliet *had meddled with the Difference betwixt his ſaid High*ſ, *the* Princeſs Dowager *and the* Princeſs Royal, *and by his counſel and direction, brought things to that*

paſs,

paſs, that hitherto no good could bee don for the young Prince; *That his High*^{s} *eſteemed him too mean, to bee emploi'd in affairs, concerning his* High^{s} *the* Prince *of* Orange, *though hee was not againſt it, but that hee might bee uſed in private concernments and buſineſſes of the* Princeſs Royal, *as one of her Houſ-hold. That his Elect*^{l} High^{s} *gave him warning hereby, to have a care, and meddle no further with the affairs, concerning the* Prince *of* Orange, *or elſ hee ſhould finde, the hands of his Elect*^{l} High^{s} *not to bee too ſhort to require a perſonal account thereof, of the* Lord Henvliet.

Whereupon the Lord *Henvliet* made anſwer; *That hee had received Charge and Commiſſion from his late Roial Ma*^{tie} *of great Brittain, renewed by his preſent Ma*^{tie} *ſince, to aſsiſt the Princeſs Royal in all her affairs and occaſions with his Advice and Counſel, and that what hee had don hitherto, was don by virtue thereof; and as his Elect*^{l} *High*^{s} *did maintain his Servants and Miniſters, ſo hee was confident hee ſhould bee likewiſe bee maintained, in following his Commiſsion: and ſaid moreover, That hee had declared in full Council, that hee never intended to trouble himſelf with the buſineſs of his High*^{s}, *but onely with the affairs of the Princeſs Royal, wherewith hee was charged*; adding thereunto, *That hee ſhould never ſuffer himſelf to bee hindred by his Elect*^{l} High^{s} *or any bodie in the World, to give his advice in the affairs of the* Princeſs Royal; *and if they would give him, what they had againſt him in writing, hee would return his anſwer in writing accordingly.*

On the 29th of *June* the Princeſs *Dowager* cauſed the foreſaid two reports or proteſts to bee delivered to the Counſellor Penſionarie *Cats*, with deſire that they might bee read at the Aſſemblie of their Nob. Gr. Mi. to the end, that they might truly underſtand, what had paſt between his Elect^{l} High^{s} of *Brandenburg*, or his Miniſters, and the Lord *Beverweert* and *Henvliet*, which her High^{s} declared, was otherwiſe reported of to their No. Gr. Mi. then Truth held forth. Together with that there was read likewiſe another paper, dated *Junii* 28^{s}. which had been delivered

to

to the ſaid Counſellor Penſionarie by the Secretarie of the Princeſs Royal, the ſum whereof was, That her Royal High' found herſelf *very much wronged*, in that his foreſaid Elect' High' had *of his own humor* cauſed two perſons of qualitie, *viz.* not onely the Lord *Henvliet* her ſuperintendant, but likewiſe one of her *friends*, to bee moſt *uncivilly, diſorderly and unreaſonably affronted*, and *threatned* withal, if they ſhould undertake any further to meddle with the buſineſs concerning the *Guardian-ſhip* of the Young *Prince* her Son. Deſiring, their N. Gr. M. would bee pleaſed to provide and order againſt ſuch proceedings, what they ſhould finde requiſite in reaſon and Juſtice, to further her Cauſ, which things beeing taken into Deliberation, it was found good; That the perſons as well of the Lord *Beverweert*, as of the Lord *Henvliet*, ſhould bee taken and were taken into the *protection* of their N. G. M. And that this Reſult ſhould bee made known to the Counſellors and Miniſters of his ſaid Elect' High' from the States and in their Name, expreſsly declaring unto them, that their N. G. M. *could not allow of ſuch kinde of proceedings here, as unſufferable to the Conſtitution of this State.* That the ſame Reſolution aforeſaid ſhould likewiſe bee intimated to my Lady the Princeſs *Dowager of Orange*, and ſhee moſt ſeriouſly deſired, to diſpoſe his *Elect' High'*, that hee would forbear ſuch proceedings, and leav matters referr'd to juſtice, to the Deciſion thereof, without uſing any further *threats* or any ſuch like *unbefitting means* as thoſe foreſaid papers held forth, againſt any one, eſpecially againſt perſons that have Relation to her *Royal High'* or aſsiſt her with their Counſel. And the performance of this Reſolution was committed to the Lords of *Dort*, *Harlem*, *Amſterdam*, *Alcmar*, together with the Counſellor Penſionarie.

And by this occaſion it was found good likewiſe, to adviſe how and in what manner it ſhould bee provided, *That no great Ones ſhould bee ſuffered to com into the Cities and*

Forts of this State, without precedent intimation from them, and good liking of the State.

Beſides all this, there happened yet a further occaſion of exaſperating and heightening the Contention, news beeing brought about this time, that the Governor of *Orange*, the *Earl of Donaw*, had cauſed to bee apprehended and ſecured an Orange Gentleman, by name *Rafaëlis*, heretofore French Miniſter at the *Haghe*, and afterwards one of the Princes Counſel, beeing ſecretly diſpatcht by the *Princeſs Roial*, to get a certain Act declared in the Principalitie of *Orange*, pretended to have been made by *Prince William*, and addreſt to the ſaid *Earl of Donaw*, in manner as followeth.

Le Prince d'Orange,

ORdain's by this, that the *Earl of Donaw*, Governor of *Orange*, ſhall not yield up the ſaid place to any one after his Deeeaſ, but follow the Orders which the *Princeſs Roial* his Spouſ ſhall give him: And the ſaid Earl ſhall maintein the ſaid place in her behalf againſt any other whatſoëver pretending to it. Don at the *Haghe* this 24 of *Febr.* 1649. Signed, *G. P. Prince of Orange*; and lower, *Buſero.*

When the ſaid *Rafaëlis* took his leav of the Princeſs *Dowager*, ſhee preſently told him, Sir! You are going upon an errand for the *Princeſs Roial*; but hee declared again and again, hee went about his own affairs. When hee arrived at *Orange*, it was ſo late (which it ſeem's hee did of purpoſe) that the Caſtle-gates were ſhut already, that ſo hee might have the better excuſe, why hee was not com to ſpeak with the Governor before any other; and ſo to loſe no time, hee preſently addreſt himſelf to the Parlament and Magiſtrate there, to recommend the *Princeſs Royal* her intention unto them, but the Governor getting notice hereof,

of, hee cauſed hold to bee laid on him that night, and lodged him ſafe in the Caſtle.

The *High Court* having heard out the full plea of the Difference between the Princely parties, there were all means tried, to bring it to an amicable tranſaction and compoſure; but the ſame not taking, Sentence was pronounced, and therein alſo, how the *Cabinet* ſhould bee diſpoſed, which the *Court Provincial* in their precedent Sentence, had not ſo much as mentioned once.

By this Sentence the *Princeſs Royal* conceived herſelf much prejudiced, and declared, that ſhee would deſire Review thereof to bee made; yet becauſ all the Creditors remained ſtill unpai'd, and clamored much, the Princeſs Roial declared, That though ſhee could not yield to the foreſaid Sentence, there beeing Errors in it, and was reſolved to deſire a *Review* thereof, and to proſecute it accordingly; nevertheleſs for the Creditor's ſake, that they might receiv due ſatisfaction once, ſhee was content, reſerving her Right and exception againſt the foreſaid Sentence, that Order may bee taken jointly for their paiment &c. Which Declaration beeing preſented from the *Princeſs Roial* to the Princeſs *Dowager*, *July* 31. her anſwer was, That as for the alleged Sentence, her High' and the Pr. Elect. of *Brandenburg*, had more reaſon to except againſt and deſire a review of it, beeing that therein the Princeſs Royal was join'd in the Guardianſh p, contrarie to the Law, ſhee beeing yet in her *Minoritie*. And as for payments, her High' wiſh'd that the monies had not been otherwiſe diverted, but employ'd for their proper uſe and appointment. It was none of her High' fault, that the Creditors were not paid, ſhee having deſired the High Court formerly, to autorize the Princes Counſel for ſatisfying of them. Her High' commended it to the care of the *Princeſs Royal* to finde the monies for ſatisfying of the Creditors, and would bee very glad thoſe honeſt people might receiv content once.

But there beeing no End of thoſe Deputies, and the

prejudice and dammage on all hands thereby but increasing: there were very great endeavors made to bring the parties to an Accommodation. One of the special Difficulties was, That the *Prince* of *Landsberg* was likewise declared Partner in the *Guardian-ship*. Nevertheless *August* 13. an *Agreement* was procured, wherein the *Prince* was silently past by, it beeing presupposed, that it would bee but troublesom to him, to attend the administration here at his own Charges, though it had been offered. The said *Agreement* beeing signed, the *Princess Dowager* went that evening yet, beeing Sunday, forth the *Highe* towards *Aken*, for her health's sake, without seeing the *Princess Royal*. After her Departure there arose new disputes, like to undoe all afresh, which yet was allai'd again, so that the Agreement stood, the sum whereof was,

That the Princess Roial and the Pr. Elect. of Brandenburg, *together with the* Princess Dowager *of* Orange, *had friendly agreed about the Guardian-ship of the Person and Goods of his High' the young Prince of* Orange, *on condition,*

1. *That the* Princess *Royal as Mother, should have as much Autoritie alone, as the other two partner-Guardians together.*

2. *That all shall bee administred with common advice, jointly, for the conservation of all his Rights, Goods, Domeyns.*

3. *That employing all his Revenues to his advantage, they shall agree together how much to allow for yearly expences.*

4. *That the Questions about the Principalitie of* Orange *shall bee left to Decision of both the Courts of Justice jointly; together with som other codicillarie dispositions; and things to remain in the interim* in statu *as they are, and nothing altered but with common advice and consent.*

5. *That neither partie shall refuse or act contrarie to the Determinations of the foresaid Courts of Justice, in no wise, nor by no pretence whatsoëver.*

6. *That*

6. *That the Election of Magistrates, Collation of Offices and Benefices belonging to his said High*s *shall bee divided in two parts, and by lot adjudged to the parties.*

7. *Except that the Election of the Magistracie, and Collation of Offices and Benefices at* Flushing, *and resort thereof, shall bee left wholly to the disposing of the Princess Roial; and that of* ter Vere *to the Elector and Dowager.*

8. *That the former five Counsellors shall bee continued by new Commissions, and two new ones added, one by the Princess Roial, and the other by the two other Guardians.*

9. *That the Counsellors, and other Council-Officers, shall bee supplied and chosen by turns, the Princess Roial beginning for the Office of Secretarie and Treasure, and the two other Guardians beginning for the rest of the Offices of the said Council.*

10. *That all Collations of Charges, Offices and Benefices, shall bee dispatched and issued in the name of the young Prince, and by Commission of the joint-Guardians.*

11. *That all Offices Magistracies and places, shall bee on all sides bestowed upon honest and qualified persons, according to the Rights, Privileges and Customs of the Countries; and without any Nundination, whereof the said persons are to purge themselvs by Oath.*

12. *All emergent Differences to bee referr'd to 4 persons, to bee chosen by the Princess Royal, and two by the two other Guardians; and those 4 to choos a fift if need bee for the casting Voice.*

13. *That all former Questions and Differences shall hereby bee void, dead and null.*

14. *That all these points and Articles shall bee subscribed by the parties interessed, passing their princely word for the inviolable keeping and performing thereof.*

Hereof there were drawn two authentick Copies (at large) and the one signed, *Maria*; the other *Amidia*, *Princess of Orange.*

However, there beeing no mention made in this

Agreement of the *Cabinet*, the ſame gave occaſion of a new diſpute. The *Princeſs Roial* pretended, that according to this Agreement ſhee was not bound to produce the *Cabinet*; that in it there were likewiſe ſom *Secrets* which it was not fit for her to reveal or divulge. The others ſaid, that by the Agreement there could not bee taken away that whereof the Agreement made no mention at all: and that according to the Laws, all Guardians are neceſſarily bound to produce and deliver up the *Inventaries*. At length the *Princeſs Roial* was perſwaded to reſtore the *Cabinet*, as ſhee did, upon their princely word.

And thus the buſineſs of the *Guardianſhip* being once concluded and adjuſted, a farther addreſs was made thereupon to the *Spaniſh Ambaſſador le Brun*, for the completing of the draught of the Treatie made with the late Prince of *Orange*. And although the ſaid Draught was made at that time more advantagious for the Prince, the Spaniſh beeing ſomwhat jealous ſtill the Prince might otherwiſe encline too much to the French; and now hee was dead, they might have taken the opportunitie of protracting the work, or at leaſtwiſe, new-molding it; yet the *Spaniſh* ſhewed themſelvs *generous*, in keeping the former draught unaltered, and bringing it to perfection; the ſame conſiſting in theſe three points.

1. *That the* Prince *of* Orange *ſhall bee put and remain in full poſſeſsion and proprietie of all his Goods, Domains and Lordſhips, ſituated under the Sovereigntie of his Majeſtie of* Spain, *and ſpecified in the Treaties made at* Munſter; *howbeit and notwithſtanding that they were deſtinated, as appear's by the ſaid Treaties, to ſerv and take place for the Exchange and permutation of the* Marquiſate *of the* Bergh op Zome, *with the dependances thereof (in regard of the difficulties and conteſtation about the ſame).*

2. *For the further ſatisfying of the* ſurpluſage *of the value, and making amends for the importance of the ſaid* Marquiſate, *there*

there ſhall bee furniſhed to the ſaid Prince's *profit and really delivered by Ambaſſador* Le Brun *in the behalf of the King his Maſter, the ſum of* five hundred thouſand florens *at* 20 *ſouls each flor. to bee paiable either here at the* Hague *or at* Amſterdam, *at the choice of the ſaid Ambaſſador in two paiments, viz. the* 200000 flor. *immediately after the ſignature of the preſent agreement by the parties contracting; and the other* 300000 flor. *within five months after.*

3. *That beſides the paiment of the ſaid* 500000 flor. *there ſhall bee aſsigned to the profit of the ſaid* Prince *a yearly Rent of* fourſcore thouſand flor. *likewiſe at* 20 *ſouls each flor. paiable every year either here at the* Hague, *or at* Amſterdam, *at the choice of his Majeſtie, and according to the common courſ of the Coin then at the ſaid places, when ſucceſsively year by year the ſaid paiments ſhall bee made. The intereſts of which rent for the profit of the ſaid* Prince *beeing to begin their courſ from the ſame time of* ſigning or dating *the preſent* Agreement *and contract; the Capital and Principal thereof may bee redeemed at* 20 *years purchaſe within the ſpace of twelv years, to bee paid at ſeveral terms, and by ſeveral parcels, provided no parcel to bee paid bee leſs then three hundred thouſand florins each time.*

And all this under the pledges conteined in the foreſaid Treaties, and the ſpeciall obligation of all the Goods, Domains, Subſidies and other Revenues of his ſaid Majeſtie in the Dukedom of Braband *and Earldom of* Flanders.

This *advantage* onely the *Spaniard* got by the death of the Prince and the diſpute about the Guardianſhip, That in lieu of paying the Rents and Intereſts of the Equivalent agreed upon for the *Marquiſate of Bergues*, from the time of Signing intended by the Prince, the paiment began but now; ſo that they got or ſaved all the reſt, *viz.* not onely from the time of ſigning the Peace, but alſo from the death of the Prince hitherto, which was one of the fruits of thoſe Domeſtick jars and miſunderſtandings among friends.

The

The *Gardians* preſſed likewiſe for a new Act of *Caution* or performance of the *Prelates* in manner as the former Tranſactions *Jan.* 8, and *Decemb.* 27, 1647, were ſigned and confirmed thereby. But the Ambaſſador adviſed, it were ſafer they ſhould let that alone; for that the *Prelates* might eaſily chance to refuſe it, and becauſ of their autoritie one might bee loath, and could not eaſily neither compel them: and by reaſon of their *interſtice* they might pretend their former Agreement was held invalid, and could not therefore binde them, and ſo it was waved. The Treatie beeing Signed, the *Spaniſh Ambaſſador* feaſted and Regalized the *Commiſsioners*, together with his Excellencie the Lord *Stadholder* Count *William* in place of the *Princeſſes*.

Having thus far treated of the Defect and *Detriment* ſuſteined by the death of the late Prince, wee ſhall novv go on to proſecute that vvhich vvas taken in hand for the *orderlie ſupplie* and *redreſs* or reſettling of the *Government*.

About the latter end of *March* and beginning of *April*, as alſo before and after, the great Aſſemblie was more buſied with the affairs of *France*, *Spain*, *Portugal* and others, then with domeſtick, and ſuch, as properly were the cauſ of their meeting; and therefore, wee ſhall but barely point at the forrein affairs, as not conducing to the ſcope and matter in hand.

The *French King's* Ambaſſador *Bellievee* was arrived in the beginning of *March*; and becauſ they could not agree together about the *Ceremonies*, there was no conference at all held with him, inſomuch that Hee, ſeeing hee could do nothing here, went his waie home again in the beginning of *May*.

The Ambaſſadors *Sr John* and *Strickland*, both Counſellors of State, to the *Republick of England*, arriving here about the latter end of *March*, with a Train of neer 300 perſons, had Audience upon the 30th. in the great *Aſſemblie*, but withal ſo many affronts put upon them from the

Courts

Courts and *Courtiers* there, (however the Lords of *Holland* labored to ſuppreſs them) that towards the end of *April*, they were charged by the *Parlament* to return, declaring they could tarrie there no longer with ſafetie to themſelvs, and Reputation of the *Republick*. The *State* ſought indeed to give them all poſsible ſatisfaction, propounding the *Treatie of the year* 1495. Thoſe of *Holland* cauſed the ſame to bee inſinuated to the *Parlament*, by their Commiſsioner *Schaep*, deſiring ſom longer ſtaie of the Ambaſſadors, which was granted for a certain ſpace longer, but that beeing elapſed, they were again ſummoned back, towards the end of *June*; and though there were all poſsible endeavors uſed to protract their Departure a little longer; they could not bee prevailed with; and ſo the Treatie remaining uneffected, it was reſolved, that by an *Extraordinarie Ambaſsie* from hence into *England*, the ſame ſhould bee conſummated. They took their leaves *Junii* 30th. and parted from the *Hagh* the firſt of *July*.

The long and ever ſince the year 1649. delaied Ratification, of the *Treatie* made that year with *Denmarck* by the High Steward *Uleſeld*, was at laſt compleated and ſettled in the great *Aſſemblie* *March* 21. 1651. notwithſtanding the *Swediſh* Miniſters *Cantereſtein* and *Appleboom* their reſpective and reiterated offices and endeavors againſt it.

The *King* of *Portugal* his Ambaſſador *Souſa de Macedo*, having after long Delaie, obtained Audience at laſt, *Martii* 6°. and made his propoſition in Latin in the great Aſſemblie, gave more hopes then effects; ſo that it was reſolved *Martii* 25°. to cut off all further conference with him, and thenceforward not to acknowledg him any longer in the qualitie of Ambaſſador, notwithſtanding that the *Queen* of *Sweden* offered by her Commiſſarie *Appleboom*, to mediate between the State and the ſaid Ambaſſador; who thereupon within a little time after, departed thence for *Hamborow*.

Between the *Spaniſh Ambaſſador le Brun* and the *French Reſident Braſſet*, there happened, both before and during the ſtaie of the Ambaſſador *Bellievre*, ſeveral bickerings preſented in the great Aſſemblie, both by publick audiences, and by tranſmitted papers; which were divulged ſtill in print (as is conceived by their own conſent) but the State did entertain it with nothing but the hearing and ſeeing thereof.

Now then to return again to our *domeſtick affairs*; There was much pains taken ſince *March* 28. for to conciliate the diſcrepant inclinations, that were com in and preſented by the ſeveral Provinces, which at length produced a full *Report*, made in the Aſſemblie *April* 26. and afterwards *Jun.* 16°. compleatly paſt and determined, as ſhall bee ſeen in due place.

At this time, Things ſtood not in *Zealand* according to the minde of the Lords of *Holland*, underſtanding what endeavors there were on foot, to proceed to a new choice of a *Stadtholder*, *Captain General*, &c. And though the ſame did not neceſsitate the Lords of *Holland*, to do the like, yet they feared, it might occaſion ſom alteration in the Provinces of *Gelderland*, *Utrecht*, *Over-Yſſell*, and in divers Cities of *Holland* it ſelf. Therefore to keep the Province of *Zealand* in a good intelligence with *Holland*, they ſent (as was ſaid likewiſe before) the Lords *van Opdam*, *de Witt*, *Newport* and *Pieca*, in Commiſsion thither; who made there this enſuing Propoſition.

Noble Mightie Lords!

WEe hold our ſelvs obliged in diſcharge of our Commiſsion, and according to the intent of our Principals, ſucceſsively to communicate and repreſent unto you the conſiderations and ſollicitous Trutinations of their N. Gr. M. touching the Captainſhip General. *All the other points of* Religion, *the* Union *and* Militia, *are by mutual conferences betwixt the*

two

two Provinces, God bee praiſed, unanimouſly agreed on; ſo that wee were not able to obſerv any diſcrepancie concerning any other ſubject.

Your N. M. well know, that the Supreme Autoritie *over the* Militia *or Armie, together with the Direction of militarie affairs, doth appertain to every one of the United Provinces within their own Sovereign Provincial Sphere; and that accordingly there was ever given by them, even to the particular Stadholders, the qualitie of* Captain General *within their reſpective Provinces, and eſpecially in thoſe Provinces, whoſe Stadholders were not inveſted with the qualitie of* Captain General *over the* whole Union; *wherefore alſo the Province of* Groninghen *and the* Omlands *were not content, as all the reſt of the Provinces, in making their Stadholders Captains General by Commiſſion; but expreſſed beſides in plain terms in the* IX *Article of their Inſtruction,* That the Stadholder ſhall likewiſe bee Captain General and the Chief-head *(note)* of the forces of Horſ and Foot, which at preſent are, or hereafter may com into the ſaid Province.

As alſo by your N. M. themſelvs and the Lords of Holland *and* Weſtfrieſland, *it hath been ſeveral times ſolemnly declared; eſpecially by the reſolution of* Febr. 6, 1587, That his Excellencie Prince Maurice *of immortal memorie (who was then* particular Governor *and* Captain General *over* Holland *and* Zealand, *and had no Commiſſion yet from the Generalitie)* ſhould have the direction and managing of the Militarie affairs by land in *Holland* and *Zealand*, and particularly of beſetting or garriſoning all the Cities and Forts of the ſaid Countries, with the advice of the States thereof, or their Comiſsioned Council; *whence it follow's, that ſince the Voicing Provinces have neither by the Commiſſions to the Captains General of the Union, granted, nor by any other Act reſigned or given up the foreſaid* Autoritie over the Militia, *and the direction of* Militarie affairs; *That the ſucceſsive Captains General of the Union could claim in that qualitie no power*

or autoritie in the world within the territorie of the Voicing Provinces.

Inſomuch, that the function of the Captainſhip General could bee exerciſed no where but in the Field or general Expeditions, and without the reſort or juriſdiction of the Voicing Provinces.

It is true indeed, that our Forefathers in the beginning of the War found good, following the example of the King of Spain, and former Lords of the Countrie, to appoint a Governor General over theſe Countries, whoſe Autoritie withal extended within the limits of the Voicing Provinces, even in matters of policie and juſtice it ſelf in the higheſt Degree. But having perceived afterwards by the ſenſible example of the Exceſſes committed by the Earl of Leiceſter, how eaſily ſo great a power may com to bee abuſed, to the great prejudice of the Countrie, and with extreme danger of the libertie and freedom of the people: therefore our Forefathers bethought themſelvs, and reſolved to mortifie the ſaid charge of Governor General; as alſo from that time ever ſince to this day the ſame remained thus mortified, they having choſen into his place not a Governor General again, but onely a Captain General; whoſe power having in no kinde of way (as is proved before) extended within the limits of the Voicing Provinces (as that of the Governor General had don) and conſequently onely over the Armie or Leaguers without the reſpective reſorts or juriſdiction of the Voicing Provinces, and beeing drawn forth into the Field. All which appear's more fully by conferring the Contents of the Commiſsion given by the Joint Provinces to the Earl of Leiceſter as Governor General, with that which was given by them to the Princes of Orange, as Captains General; and you may bee ſure, that our prudent Forefathers would never have reſolved for the chooſing of a Captain General, if their grievous War had not required an Armie in the field, and the ſame beeing abroad, compelled them by evident neceſsitie to provide a Chieftain for it.

However

However things beeing brought now thus far through God's gracious Aſsiſtance, that the bloodie Wars are changed into a long-deſired peace, and conſequently the forementioned moving cauſ is com to ceaſ thereby; wee cannot otherwiſe judg, but that the Charge *which was grounded upon that cauſ, is in effect by the ceſſation thereof to bee held exſpired and mortified of it ſelf, wee beeing not able to ſee how, where no leaguers are gathered, a* Captain General *could bee made there over the* Leaguers *which are not, or a Chief field-Commander, where there is no* field-Expedition.

Nor have wee ever heard of, or met with any example, that ever any Republick *in the world reteined, much leſs choſe a* Captain General *in time of peace. But on the contrarie it is well known, that many well-governed Countries are wont to give Commiſsion to their* Captains General *or Chief field-Commander, onely for* ſuch a March *or* Expedition; *the ſame* General *in that caſe no ſooner returning with the forces into their Garriſons, or Winter-quarters, but laying down again that* Qualitie *of his, notwithſtanding that the ſame Wars continue ſtill in thoſe parts, and the Armie beeing to take the field again ſoon after, muſt bee provided with* another Chieftain.

The Duke of Alva *was the firſt of all whom the King of Spain did conſtitute ſpecifical* Captain General *over theſe Netherlands, under the Government of the Ducheſs of* Parma, *in the year* 1567, *in whoſe Commiſsion bearing date* ultimo Januarii *of the ſaid year, the* King of Spain *expreſsly allegeth the motives and reaſons thereof to bee the troubles and diſturbances ariſen in the Netherlands, together with the neceſsitie of uſing the way of Arms (as hee pretended) whence it appear's, and hee ſufficiently ſhewed it thereby himſelf, that in quieter times, or peace, the ſame ſhould never have happened.*

Upon all which arguments wee grow very confident, that your N. M. apprehending, together with us, in theſe preſent conjunctures, That a Captain General can bee of no uſe nor benefit at all to the United Provinces; *aſsuredly you will not now, contrarie to the example of all other Republicks,*

and even of the Netherlands *themſelvs, and contrarie to the practice of all well-governed Nations, preſs and urge the chooſing of a* Captain General, *to the diſſatisfaction of your Confederates, and thoſe eſpecially who in all times of trouble have been one* Republick, *as one* Bodie, *yea as one* Citie *together with your N. M.*

As after wee chearfully took it for a pledg and token thereof, that your N. M. Deputies at the particular conferences with a Committee of our Lords lately met at the Haghe, *declared then, That during the minoritie of the young* Prince of Orange *the chooſing of a* Captain General *could well bee waved without any prejudice to the Countrie. Nevertheleſs wee finde our ſelvs neceſſitated to declare that wee cannot finde it agreeing with reaſon, nor conſiſtent with the ſervice of the Countrie, that your N. M. Deputies ſeem to infer and urge withal,* viz. That a reſolution ſhould bee ſettled out of hand for the not chooſing of any Captain General during the minoranitie of the ſaid young Prince of *Orange. Nor,* that it ſhould bee decreed, the ſame Prince beeing com to age, and judged fit by the moſt Voicing Provinces, hee ſhould then bee preferred to the Captainſhip general before all others.

Conſidering on the one hand that it could ſo fall out at one time or other, by Wars or otherwiſe (which God in mercie avert and protect theſe Countries from) as that the condition of the Land ſhould require it to proceed to the choice of a Captain General *during this ſaid Minoritie; when it would prove very prejudicial to the publick intereſt, that the Provinces in that caſe ſhould bee manacled by ſuch an Engagement from doing their Countrie ſervice.*

And on the other hand, it might ſo happen likewiſe (as wee hope to God it ſhall) that the young Prince of Orange *beeing com to age, theſe* Netherlands *may yet enjoie the bleſſing of a ſettled Peace, ſo that all the reaſons and motives formerly alleged, whereupon wee ground it at preſent* unſerviceable *and* unadviſable *to make a* Captain General, *ſhall remain the ſame, and firm and good ſtill; yea, and that at that very time*

alſo

alſo the Election of a Captain General may bee found and held directly to bee againſt the ſervice of the Land, and repugnant to its welfare. And that it would prove the higheſt prejudice, to have in any ſort obliged our poſteritie by ſuch Engagements.

However, and in all caſes whatſoever, wee are fully perſwaded, that the welfare and ſervice of the Countrie, *or the* publick or common good and intereſt, *is that which ought to bee the onely aim of all good Governors, and the onely ſquare whereby they are to rule and order all their Actions and Deliberations; and that above all things the ſame* Freedom *is to bee left unto* poſteritie, *to diſpoſe themſelvs in their own time of ſuch weightie concernments, ſo as then they ſhall judg requiſite and expedient for the good and ſervice of the Countrie: it beeing likewiſe to bee feared, upon very probable ground, that the* Governor *to com ſhall* proteſt, *that in matters of ſuch weight and moment, the* Reſolutions *or* promiſes *of their* predeceſſors, *could* not binde *them, nor prejudice their own Deliberations. Whereby it would com to paſs then, that the* Prince of Orange *and his Adherents, grounding themſelvs upon theſe promiſes, and conceiving that by virtue thereof they have a juſt claim and title; there muſt needs ariſe* Factions *and* Fractions *in the State; which wee are confident your N. M. will ever help and endeavor to avoid and prevent, according to their wonted providence.*

Beſides that, in all the Provinces *expreſs* reſolutions *have been taken, and* prohibitorie Laws *enacted againſt ſeeking of Reverſions or* Survivances, *or promiſing of any Officer or Charges for time to com, and in ſom Provinces againſt the very* nomination *of a* Captain General *within themſelvs, doubtleſs, becauſ that ſuch* ſurvivances *and* promiſes *are uſually procured and practiſed by* corruptions *or* favor of ſom great ones, *without regard had to the common good and ſervice of the Land. Which reaſons, together with ſundrie others, wee dare promiſs our ſelvs your N. M. will finde ſufficient to perſuade you not to proceed in this weightie affair without the orderlie courſ, and againſt the accuſtomed order; but by the common advice of both Provinces.*

Now

Now, although this Propoſition, made *April* 25. was not otherwiſe anſwered but in complemental and general Terms, *That the Lords of* Zealand *would ſo inſtruct and charge their Commiſsioners, now readie to return to the great Aſſemblie, about the matter propoſed, that the common intereſt ſhould ſuffer no detriment by it; but all endeavors uſed, for tranquillitie and ſettledneſs*; Yet, there happened ſoon after a very remarkable change and alteration of things in *Zealand*, as will bee ſeen toward the latter end of this book, in proſecuting the affairs of the *Houſ of* Orange.

At preſent wee ſhall return to the moſt obſervable Reſult and Iſſue of the great *Aſſemblie*; where the Lord *van Andref*, preſiding in the latter end of *April*, propounded, That their Hi. Mi. would bee pleaſed to take into their conſideration, how to elucidate their Reſolution of *Jan.* 27, laſt, touching the point of *Religion*, together with the conſectaries and dependencies thereof; and eſpecially for the finding out of ſuch a *Temperament* about the repairing of the *Romiſh Clergie* into theſe Countries, as might beſt and moſt commodiouſly bee introduced without derogating to the *Treatie of Peace*, as alſo, about the framing of an uniform courſ of executing the *Laws* of theſe Countries *made againſt the Papiſts*. Whereupon next daie the Lord Preſident mooved, that there might bee ſom Lords commiſsioned of the Provinces, for to inform themſelvs of the waie and courſ which was kept in this behalf, during the *twelv-years Truce* here, and accordingly to prepare a *Draught* of a fit and requiſite *Temperament*, to bee preſented to the *Aſſemblie*, that *Deliberation* had upon the ſame, ſom *Reſolution* may bee taken about it. This ſame was afterwards referr'd to the *Ordinarie Aſſemblie* of the States *General*, and tacitly left, as it was reſolved *Jan.* 28. laſt, and reaſſumed *Julii* 17°.

In the beginning of *Maie* the Lords of *Holland* propounded and deſired that the Lord *Field-marſhal* might bee admitted into the *Council of State*, to aſsiſt the Conſulta-

tions

tions about militarie affairs ; but the reſt , eſpecially thoſe of *Frieſland*, *Groninghen*, and the *Omlands* had no minde to it.

This ſame month there were great pains taken about the buſineſs of giving *Patents or Commiſsions*, and enlarging the *Inſtruction* for the *Council of State* and ſtopping *Corruptions*.

May 12°. a Form was agreed upon and determined of giving *Commiſsion* to the *Governors* and *Commanders* of the Cities and places immediately reſorting under the *Generalitie* ; according as the ſame was preſented to and read before the Aſſemblie two daies before, and in perſuance thereof all the ſaid *Governors* and *Commanders*, who formerly were onely autorized by his High^t^ the Pr. *of* Orange, were ſummoned hither by their Hi. Mi. where they received all their reſpective *Commiſsions* and took their oath upon it.

Here followeth the form of the Commiſsion.

THe *States General of the United Netherlands, greeting all thoſe which ſhall ſee or hear the reading of theſe preſent, do publiſh and make known hereby, That wee repoſing Truſt in the valor, manfulneſs, and good Experience in handling Militarie affairs, of (Title and Name of the Governor (or Commander) wee have with advice of the Council of State of the United Netherlands, continued, appointed, commiſsioned and autoriſed him, as by theſe wee do continue, appoint, commiſsion and autoriſe him to be Governor, (or Commander) over the Citie, or Fort, &c. (Name of the place) giving him full power, autoritie, and ſpecial Charge, to commaad all the Souldierie and Forces lying in the ſaid Citie, or Fort, or according to future occurrences and occaſions to bee put in Garriſon there, and to uſe and employ them, againſt all and every one, that ſhall attempt or practiſe any hoſtili-*

tie to the prejudice of the ſaid Citie &c. and the State in General, the Provinces in particular and the members thereof; and that in ſuch ſort and manner, as hee ſhall bee ordered and commanded by Us and the Council of State of theſe United Netherlands, or by others entruſted by Us; keeping the Garriſon in good order, militarie guard and Diſcipline, by daie and by night; without ſuffering them to endammage or moleſt the Citizens and inhabitants of either Citie or Countrie, where they lie in the United Provinces, nor any Neighbor Neutral Countries; alſo, as much as in him lies, to diſcover, reſiſt, keep off and prevent, whatſoever may any waies tend to the diſſervice and prejudice of the foreſaid Countries, Members and Cities thereof, giving forthwith advertiſment to the Council of State of all emergencies, according as neceſsitie or occaſions ſhall require; and eſpecially, not to deliver or yield up the foreſaid Citie, &c. to any, nor to let any Souldierie or Forces to march in or out there, but with our (ſuch as ſhall bee autoriſed for it there) reſolution, approbation and due Patent or Commiſsion; looking very narrowly and carefully to it, that the Companies there in Garriſon bee kept in their compleat Number and Arms, according to the orders and appointments made in that behalf; and if there appear any default, to give notice thereof to Us, or to the Council of State, that it may bee remedied. In conformitie whereunto, A. B. (the Name of the Governor or Commander) ſhall bee bound to pledg his Oath hereupon into our hands; which beeing don, wee make known and command to all and every Ritmaſters, Captains, Officers, Souldiers and people of War, in the ſaid Citie of ——— beeing there in Garriſon, or coming to bee, to acknowledg, reſpect, ſubmit and obey A. B. as our appointed Governor (or Commander) there, deſiring and requiring likewiſe all others reſpectively, whom it may concern, to yield him all manner of furtherance and aſsiſtance in the Exerciſe of his ſaid Charge and Commiſsion.

Don at the Haghe, under our Counter-Seal, Paraphure, and Signature of our Secretarie &c.

There was likewiſe upon the ſaid 12th. of *Maie*, brought in

in a Draught of enlarging or amending the *Inſtruction for the Council of State*, by thoſe of *Gelderland*; and the reſt of the *Provinces* were deſired, to bring in likewiſe their reſpective Declarations about that Subject. How the ſame was compleated and ratified at length *Julii* 18°. wee ſhall ſee in due place; it beeing needleſs to inſert the ſaid Draught.

May 13°. there appeared before the Great Aſſemblie, *Adrian van der Myle*, Governor of *Willemſtadt*. *John van Merode*, Lord of *Rumen*, Commander at *Raveſteyn*. *Francis de Ram*, Lord of *Haghedorn*, Commander at *Steenberghen*. *William Reynier van Cloet* at *Leverfelt*, Commander of *Meurs*. *Martin van Inchem*, Commander of *Weſell*. *Govert de Lyon*, Commander of *Yſſendyck*. *Philip de Vahſy*, Commander of the Fort St *Anne* in the Polder of *Namen*. *Simon Schotte*, Commander at the *Philippine*. and *Frederick van Inthima*, Commander of *Aerdenburgh*. and by virtue of the aboveſaid Reſolution of their Hi. Mi of *May* 12 their Commiſsions beeing read before them, they took their Oath, in their reſpective Qualities, in the hand of the Lord *Schagen* then Preſident in the Aſſemblie.

On the 17th. there was read the advice of the *Council of State* of the 13th. ſhewing, that the *Patents* or *Commiſſion* of the Companies both horſ and foor, had been addreſt in former times to the *Rittmaſter* or *Captain* of the reſpective Companie, ſo as the ſame is likewiſe continued to thoſe that lie in the Inland-Garriſons: but that for a good while hitherto the Patents for the Companies, in the Frontiers, where there is a Governor or Commander, were wont to bee addreſt to the ſaid Governors or Commanders, for the more orderly ſending forth, or marching of the foreſaid Companies, which courſ their N. M. conceiv ought to bee followed ſtill.

Whereas the Lord of *Ghent* and other their Hi. Mi. *Commiſsioners* had held ſeveral *Conciliatorie conferences* for a good while, they preſented at length a *report* May 20°.

and cauſed their *Advice Conciliatorie* about the Direction and Diſpoſition of *militarie* men and affairs to bee read before the *Aſſemblie*, together with the forms of the *Oath* for the *Souldierie*, which were ſomwhat amplified upon further conference, and paſt afterwards; and ſo likewiſe there was brought into the Aſſemblie and read there, a Draught of *Inſtructions* for the Lords *Commiſsioners* at the *Aſſemblie* of their Hi. Mi. in *ordinarie*; how namely, they ought to govern themſelvs in the giving of *Patents* or *Commiſsions* to the ſaid Souldierie, and providing the *Frontiers* of the *State*, in manner as the ſame were paſt, *Junii* 16°. and ſhall bee communicated anon; the ſaid *Council* had *thanks* return'd them for their pains, and in all the foreſaid buſineſſes, the Provinces of *Gelderland*, *Holland* and *Zealand*, conformed themſelvs wholly, during that Seſsion yet of the Aſſemblie, to the advice brought in, and the delaying Provinces were earneſtly deſired, to do the like as ſoon as conveniently they could. It was found good likewiſe, that the Lords the States of *Frieſland* and *Groningen* with the *Omlands*, ſhould once again moſt ſeriouſly bee written to and deſired, conformably to the 19th Article of the *Union*, That without any further *procraſtination*, they would *return to the Aſſemblie*, (beeing that ſince *Februarie* laſt, they had been abſent, by reaſon of a *Land-day*, they were to keep in their own Countrie, leaving none behinde them but one or two Deputies, without any charge to act) for to aſsiſt the reſt of the Provinces in the important Deliberations of this Aſſemblie, and to help to bring the ſame to a ſpeedie and wiſhed iſſue.

This ſame daie there was likewiſe a courſ ſettled upon the Advice of the *Council of State*, of *May* 13°, That the *Patents* for the Companies of horſ and foot, in the frontiers of the Generalitie, where there is a Governor or Commander, ſhould bee addreſſed to the ſaid Governor or Commander; and that in the Voicing Cities of the United Provinces, the ſame ſhould bee don, by the States

of

of the Province or their autoriſed Commiſsioners unto the Burgomaſters and Governors of the ſame Cities for the better ordering of the marches or remoovings of the foreſaid Companie.

Maii 23°. Deliberation beeing had upon the *Advice Conciliatorie*, touching the Diſpoſition and Direction of *Militarie affairs* and the Souldierie, together with the forme of the *Oath* for the Souldierie, and the *Inſtruction* for the Lords *Commiſsioners* at the *Generalitie*, how to govern themſelvs in giving of *Patents* to the Souldierie, and providing for the *Frontiers* of the State, the Lords of *Utrecht* declared, That they received Order from their Principal, to conform themſelvs wholly and in all things to the foreſaid Advice, and form of Oath, as they were brought in by the Lord of *Ghent* and other their Hi. Mi. Commiſſioners for the conference Conciliatorie, *April* 26° laſt; but whereas after the 9th. Article of the foreſaid advice, as likewiſe in the ſaid form of *Oath*, ſom amendments had been made ſince, upon a further conference, for conciliating of the advices of the reſpective Provinces, whereof report was made on the 19th of this month, before the Aſſemblie; the ſaid Lords of *Utrecht* further declared, That they diſpatched likewiſe the ſaid Amendments, to their ſaid Principals, for to receiv their further Order therein, as ſpeedily as might bee. And the reſt of the Provinces, which had not yet declared upon the points aforeſaid, were again moſt friendly deſired, to haſten and ſpeed likewiſe their conforming.

Thoſe of *Utrecht* propounded at the ſame time, that they were charged by their Principals to repreſent *their Right*, at the Aſſemblie, which by virtue of the Union did belong unto them, of deputing the *like Number* of perſons into the *Council of State*, which any other Province had there; and accordingly deſired, that the reſt of the Provinces, would bee pleaſed not to ſcruple the deputing of the like Number by the ſaid Province of *Utrecht*, eſpe-

cially in this preſent conjunctures, when as *more direction* and *autoritie* in *militarie affairs* is committed to the ſaid *Council of State*, then in former times.

Next daie, the Lords of *Over-Yſſell*, propounded the like for themſelvs alſo, as the Lords of *Utrecht* had don before.

May 27°. the Lords of *Utrecht* acquainted the Aſſemblie, that they were charged now by their Principals, wholly and fully to *conform* themſelvs to the *Advice Conciliatorie*, touching the direction and diſpoſition of the affairs and forces militarie; and that they likewiſe approoved and accepted of the Form of the *Oath* for the Souldierie of this State; together with the *Inſtruction* for the Lords *Commiſsioners* at the *Ordinarie Aſſemblie* of their Hi. Mi. about the giving of *Patents* and things belonging thereunto, ſo as the ſame was framed upon further conference, and preſented to the Generalitie on the 20th. of this inſtant, by the Lord of *Ghent* and other their H. M. Commiſsioners, at the Aſſemblie; the ſaid Lords of *Utrecht* reſting confident in the mean time, that their H. M. will ſpeed and facilitate their ſatisfaction about the *encreaſing* of their *Deputies in the Council of State*; which beeing taken into Deliberation; Thoſe of *Frieſland*, *Over-Yſſell*, *Groninghen* and *Omlands*, were deſired thereupon, that withal poſsible ſpeed, and without any longer delaie, they would likewiſe bee pleaſed to conform themſelvs to the foreſaid *Advice Conciliatorie*, Form of *Oath* and *Inſtruction* for the *Commiſsioners* of the *Generalitie*, with the agreeing Provinces of *Gelderland*, *Holland*, *Zealand* and *Utrecht*.

Upon the 18. it was *Whitſunday*, during which feaſt, and for ſom daies following moſt of the Lords (without diſſolving of the Aſſemblie) took ſom reſpit, or went home once, till Saturday the 10th. of *June*, the Lord *Tiaſſens* of *Groninghen* beeing Preſident, they met again the firſt time in the great *Hall*; where the foreſaid *Advice Conciliatorie* being taken again into Deliberation, the Lords of *Over-*

Yſſell

Yſſel declared their conformitie in the whole and all the particulars thereof, with the four firſt agreeing Provinces of *Gelderland*, *Holland*, *Zealand* and *Utrecht*, and had thanks return'd them from their Hi. Mi. and upon this occaſion thoſe of *Frieſland* and *Groninghen*, with the *Omlands*, were again deſired to conform herein with the ſaid five conſenting Provinces, and to bring in their Declaration with the firſt, which they likewiſe undertook to perform about the beginning of the week following.

On the 12, 13, and 14 of *June* the Lords of *Frieſland* and *Groninghen* were reiteratedly and ſeriouſly deſired and exhorted to conform with the *five Provinces*, till upon *Jun.* 16 the Lord of *Ghent* preſiding the points of the *Direction and Diſpoſition of Militarie affairs* and the Souldierie; and eſpecially *by whom*, on *what grounds and in what manner* the *Patents* were to bee given to the ſaid Souldierie by land, *&c.* beeing reaſſumed; their Hi. Mi. were pleaſed to approve and ratifie all according to the advice Conciliatorie brought in *Maie* 20 by the Lord *van Ghent* and others their Hi. Mi. Commiſsioners into the Aſſemblie, in manner as followeth.

I.

THat proviſionally and till further order of the joint Confederates, the diſpoſing and granting of *Patents* ſhould belong to the *Ordinarie Aſſemblie* of the Lords Commiſsioners at the *Generalitie*, with precedent *Advice* of the *Council of State*, who beeing demanded it, ſhall bee obliged promtly to impart the ſame, that their Hi. Mi. may further and finally diſpoſe, and the Patents diſpatched there accordingly under the Paraphure of the Lord *Preſident* at the *Generalitie*; ſigned by two Deputies of the next ſucceeding Provinces, ſubſcribed by the Secretarie, and ſealed with the Seal of their H. M. ſhall bee ſent thence to the *Council of State*, there likewiſe to bee Paraphured by the *Preſident*

Preſident, ſigned by the *Secretarie*, and *ſealed* with the Seal of the ſaid *Council*, and by them to bee ſpeeded away thus without any delaie.

II.

Provided, that the ſaid Council of State ſhall bee bound likewiſe to advertiſe the Ordinarie Aſſemblie of the Generalitie, from time to time, of the true condition of the Frontiers and Forts of this State, and the neceſsitie of ſom enterchange of the Companies, as often as their N. ſhall judg it requiſite, that upon the advice received as before there may bee courſes taken by their H. M. about the tranſplacing of the Companies, and exchange of Garriſons.

III.

For which end their H. M. have likewiſe conformed themſelvs, agreed upon and decreed in this very behalf, a peculiar Inſtruction, conteining the manner and order which the ſaid Commiſsioners at the Generalitie are preciſely to follow, which ſaid Inſtruction doth enſue immediately after theſe Reſolutions of their Hi. Mi.

IV.

Which Inſtructions the ſaid Commiſsioners ſhall ſwear to, for to obſerv the ſame without any regard of the particular Intereſts of the Provinces, Cities or Places from which they are ſent, or where they are born, they beeing diſpenced, for as much as concern's this particular, of the particular Oath which lie's upon them by virtue of their reſpective Commiſsions, or which otherwiſe they may have made, or com to make yet unto their Principals.

V. And

V.

And conſequently the ſaid Commiſsioners at the Generalitie ſhould, as above, firſt and above all things take care with the advice of the Council of State, that the Frontiers of this State in general may bee provided with ſufficient garriſon of ſeveral Nations, and furniſhed with neceſſarie ammunition by the Council of State, and that the reſt of the Souldierie, as much as may bee, and occaſions do permit, bee diſtributed and placed in the neareſt and moſt commodious places about the ſaid Frontiers, for to bee readie at hand at all times, in caſe of any ſudden need, whether from within, or from without.

VI.

And in caſe it ſhould bee found requiſite to take forth any Companies out of a Voicing Province, that then the States of that Province, or ſuch as are autorized by them ſhall bee deſired to part with ſo many Companies as ſhall bee held neceſſarie, tranſmitting withall the occaſion and reaſons thereof, together with Patents or Commiſsions, with open names to bee fill'd up by the ſaid States, or thoſe autorized by them, who are to join thereunto their particular Patents, and that thereupon the ſaid Companies ſhall follow; provided, that it ſhall bee determined by common advice among the Confederates, how many Companies there are to bee left in every one of the United Provinces, for the garriſoning of the Cities and Forts thereof, and for the aſſerting of the Magiſtrates in the Execution of their Civil Commands, which number ſhall not bee leſſened, but in time of neceſsitie, and with expreſs conſent of the States of that Province or their autorized Commiſsioners, ſo as that the neceſsitie beeing paſt,

the ſaid Companies bee returned again to their former Garriſons, or others inſtead of them.

VII.

That no Companies bee laid into any Voicing Province, but with the foreknowledg, advice and conſent, and Patent likewiſe of the States of that Province, or their autorized Commiſsioners.

VIII.

That no Forces ſhall paſs through any Voicing Province, before timely advertiſement given thereof to the States of that Province, or their autorized Commiſsioners, to the end that Orders may bee taken for their paſſage; and that no Companies or Souldiers at Sea or Land, ſhall march through any walled towns of the ſaid Provinces, without leav of the reſpective Magiſtrates thereof; but that the ſame ſhall tarrie without the foreſaid Cities, and give notice of their arrival to the ſaid Magiſtrates, who ſhall thereupon, as ſoon as may bee, give order that the ſaid forces may paſs either through or about the ſaid Cities, ſo as they ſhall finde good to appoint, which order the Souldierie ſhall bee bound to follow preciſely.

IX.

That the States in the reſpective Provinces, or ſuch as ſhall bee eſpecially autorized by them ſhall have libertie to tranſplace the Companies within their Province by Patents from one place to another; and that the Officers of the ſaid Companies ſhall bee bound likewiſe to obey the ſame; provided there bee forthwith notice given thereof unto their Hi. Mi. and to the Council of State: As alſo the

the States of the Reſpective Provinces, or their autorized Commiſsioners, ſhall bee enabled in caſe of ſudden need, and when the Patents from the Generalitie cannot bee ſtaid for to ſend forth Companies lying in their own Province, upon their particular Patents, into their Province, into the endangered Cities and Forts reſorting immediately under the Generalitie: provided alwaies, that thereof there bee preſent advertiſement given to the Lords the States General and the Council of State, with addition of the reaſons thereof; which ſaid Companies ſent forth as ſaid is, the States of the ſaid Provinces, or their autorized Commiſsioners, ſhall have power to command back again upon their own Patents into their ſaid Province when need ſhall require it, giving advertiſement thereof as before: provided, that the ſame ſhall have no place in regard of the Companies above the ordinarie Number of the determined Garriſon, when, and if ſo bee that the ſame ſhall have received contrarie Order from the Generalitie before the foreſaid Revocation.

X.

That the Souldierie ſhall bee bound, beſides the general Oath to the Generalitie, to make Oath likewiſe in particular to the Province wherein they ſhall bee laid, together with that under whoſe Repartition (or paie) they ſtand; as alſo to the Magiſtrates in the Cities of the Voicing Provinces where they are put in Garriſon; according to the Form agreed upon and eſtabliſhed together with this, as it follow's annexed word for word at the end of theſe their H. M. Reſolutions. Which Oath ſhall likewiſe bee made to the Chief Officers of the open Countrie, or the Repreſenter thereof; if ſo bee that neceſsitie require, the putting of any Companie there, either for the keeping of the Streams and Rivers, or otherwiſe.

XI.

That the Garriſons of the Fontier-Towns and Forts ſhall likewiſe bee changed from time to time, ſo as it ſhall bee found requiſite for the moſt ſervice and welfare of the Land, according to occaſions and emergencies of affairs.

XII.

And that therewithall there ſhall bee kept an exact Liſt of the garriſoning of all the Cities, Forts and places, ſo as the ſame ſhall bee conditioned from time to time; and that copies thereof ſhall bee communicated to the reſpective Provinces at their deſire at all times, to bee there preſerved and Regiſtred. And of this their H. M. Reſolution an Extract ſhall bee ſent to the Council of State, to ſerv for information and direction to them to ſteer by, as much as may concern them.

Here follow's the Inſtructions, mentioned above Artic. 3. of the foreſaid eſtabliſhed Reſolution.

Inſtructions

Inſtruction for the Lords Commiſsioners at the Aſſemblie of their Hi. Mi. the States General of the United Netherlands, by which they are to regulate themſelvs, in giving of Patents or Commiſsions to the Souldierie, and in providing for the Frontiers of this State.

I.

THe foreſaid Commiſsioners, ſhall take care with the advice of the Council of State, that the Frontiers of the State in general bee beſet with ſufficient garriſon of ſeveral Nations, and provided with neceſſarie Ammunition and Proviſion by the Council of State; and that the reſt of the Souldierie, bee as much as may, and occaſions permit diſtributed and diſpoſed of in the neereſt and moſt convenient places about the ſaid Frontiers, for to bee readie at hand at all times in caſe of Sudden need, whether from within or from without.

II.

They ſhall give no Patents or Commiſsions to the Souldierie, but after advice had from the Council of State, and the ſaid advice beeing heard and approoved of; The Patents to bee iſſued, ſhall bee atteſted by the Lord Preſident for the time beeing in the ſaid Aſſemblie of their H. M. and ſigned moreover by two Deputies of the next ſucceding Provinces, beeing preſent, together with the ſubſcription of the Secretarie and ſealed with the Seal of their H. M. and the Patents thus atteſted, ſigned and ſealed as before, ſhall bee ſent to the Council of State, for to bee there likewiſe atteſted by their Preſident, ſigned by

their Secretarie and ſealed with the Seal of the ſaid Council, and thus with all ſpeed to bee diſpatched.

III.

And if it ſhall bee found requiſite, to take forth any Companies out of a Voicing Province, in that Caſe they ſhall deſire the States of that Province or their autoriſed Commiſsioners, to give waie for the taking forth of ſo many Companies as ſhall bee thought neceſſarie, adding therewithal the reaſons thereof, and ſending the Patents a long to the ſaid States or their autoriſed Commiſsioners, with vacant ſpaces of the Names to bee inſerted by either of them, with the addition of their Provincial Patents

IV.

Nevertheleſs they ſhall not have power to take forth ſo many Companies out of the ſaid Provinces, as might leſſen the Number, which was found good or may bee found good hereafter to bee left within each Province, for the beſetting of the Cities and Forts of the ſame, and for aſsiſting of the Magiſtrates in executing of their civil Commands; unleſs caſe of great neceſsitie ſhould require the ſame, and the States of the ſaid Province or their autoriſed Commiſsioners, do give their expreſs conſent unto it: and in that caſe, the danger beeing paſt, the foreſaid Companies, (or ſom others in their ſtead) ſhall bee returned to their former Garriſons.

V.

They ſhall not have power to laie any Companies in any Voicing Province, but with the foreknowledg, advice and conſent, yea and Patent too, of the States of

of that Province or their autoriſed Commiſsioners.

VI.

They ſhall cauſ no forces to paſs through any Voicing Province, without giving timely notice thereof to the States of that Province or their autoriſed Commiſsioners, That order may bee taken for thoſe marchings.

VII.

They ſhall alter and change the Garriſons of the Frontier-Towns and Forts from time to time, with the advice of the Council of State and with Patents in manner before, ſo as it ſhall bee found to make moſt for the ſeruice and welfare of the Land, according to the occaſions and occurences of affairs.

VIII.

They ſhall likewiſe cauſ an exact liſt to bee kept of the Garriſoning of all Cities, Forts and places, ſo as the ſame ſhall bee conditioned from time to time, and cauſ coppies thereof to bee imparted to the Provinces deſiring the ſame.

IX.

The foreſaid Commiſsioners at preſent beeing, or ſucceeding afterwards, in the foreſaid Aſſemblie of the States General, ſhall promiſe by Oath and ſwear, they will preciſely regulate themſelvs according to the contents of this Inſtruction and every Article thereof, without tranſgreſſing or contrarieing the ſame in any Article, directly or indirectly, nor ſuffer ought to bee don to the contrarie; and in this behalf they ſhall by Oath renounce all particular

ticular correſpondence, with either Province, Cities or Members thereof, or any private and particular perſons, in any matter or waie, that might prove prejudicial to the publick intereſt; and that without any regard of the Provinces or Cities, where they were born or choſen, or of the particular profit of themſelvs or any others, and promiſs to have nothing before their eies, but the welfare and conſervation of thoſe Countries and the publick intereſt, and doing beſides in this behalf, what good and faithful Commiſsioners are bound and ought to do.

Upon which Inſtruction, the preſent Lords Deputies at the Ordinarie Aſſemblie of the Generalitie are obliged forthwith to take their oath before the preſent Great Aſſemblie; as likewiſe the reſt (now abſent) are to do from time to time as they ſhall preſent themſelvs, or ſuch as may bee further deputed by the reſpective Provinces, during the Seſsion of this preſent Aſſemblie; or, the ſame beeing ended, before the foreſaid Ordinarie Aſſemblie of their H. M. inſomuch that none of the Extraordinarie Deputies of the reſpective Provinces at the ſaid Aſſemblie ſhall bee permitted to participate of the Deliberation about the giving of the ſaid Patents, but having firſt taken the oath in behalf of the foreſaid Inſtruction.

Now follow's the form of the Oath for the Souldierie mentioned and eſtabliſhed by the tenth Article of the above ſtanding Reſolution.

The Oath to bee made by Souldierie to the States General.

I *A. B. do promiſs and ſwear, to be true and faithful to the States General of the United Netherlands, abiding conſtant in the Union and maintenance of the Reformed Religion; and eſpecially,*

eſpecially, to the N. M. Lords the States of N. my pay-maſters, together with the States of the other Provinces, where I ſhall bee emploied; as alſo to the Governors or Magiſtrates of the Cities, as well within the ſaid Provinces, as without them; where I ſhall bee put in Garriſon; to ſerv them reſolutely and faithfully under the conduct of the Chieftains and Commanders ſet, or to bee ſet over mee; to honor, reſpect and obey the foreſaid Lords the States General, and the particular, my pay-maſters, together with the States of the other United Provinces, wherein I ſhall bee employ'd and put in Garriſon, and the Governors thereof at preſent beeing, or ſucceeding afterwards, and ſuch as have or may have in time, autoritie there given them over the Souldierie, and the foreſaid Chieftains and Commanders ſet or to bee ſet over mee, in their reſpective commands, for ſuch time as I ſhall continue to bee employ'd in the reſpective Provinces and Cities; and and moreover to govern and regulate my ſelf in all things, according to the Articles and Orders made for the ſervice, and eſpecially to obey and reſpect no Patents but ſuch as ſhall bee conditioned, in manner as followeth.

To wit, Under the Atteſtation of the Lord Preſident, beſides the ſigning of two other Lords of the Deputies at the Generalitie; the ſubſcribing of the Secretarie, the Seal of their Hi. Mi. the atteſting of the Preſident at the Council of State, the ſigning of the Secretarie and the Seal of the Court of the Council of State, beeing accompanied likewiſe with the Patents of the States out of or into whoſe Province I ſhall bee commanded to march, provided withal, that, lying within any of the United Provinces, I ſhall upon the ſpecial Patent of the States of the Province or their autoriſed Commiſsioners, tranſport my ſelf into any Citie or place of the ſaid Province, and likewiſe into the Cities and Forts immediately reſorting under the Generalitie, and back again out of the ſaid Cities and Forts into the Province; whence I was ſent forth at any time, and as often as their N. M. ſhall finde it requiſite for either their own, or the Generalities ſervice, and that in marches alſo or thorow-faires through any Voiceing Province, I ſhall practiſe no manner of hoſtilitie or diſorder

nor any other trouble or moleſtation whatſoever upon the Inhabitants of the foreſaid Provinces; nor ſuffer any treſpaſs of this kinde in the Souldiers under my command; nor attempt any thing my ſelf, nor ſuffer thoſe under mee to attempt the leaſt to prejudice, diſtreſs or endammage the ſame Provinces, Members or Cities thereof: and if ſo bee, that any ſhall bee ſent to meet mee lawfully impower'd by the States of ſuch a Provin:e, or their autoriſed Commiſsioners, for to conduct mee in the ſaid march, that I ſhall punctually follow the orders made in that behalf. So alſo coming towards any walled Towns of the foreſaid voicing Provinces, that I ſhall not enter into the ſame, without firſt giving notice of it to the Magiſtrates thereof; but that I ſhall remain without, waiting for their order and pleaſure, whether it bee to let mee paſs through their Citie, or along the ſame without it; So help mee God.

The Lords of *Frieſland*, of *Groninghen* and the *Omlands*, declared that they were readie to conform to all aforeſaid, with the 5 other Provinces, and accordingly to conſent to the foregoing Reſolution, under their reſpective Declaration, to wit,

The Lords Commiſsioners of *Frieſland*, That they approved the Articles of the *Conference Conciliatorie*, of *Maii* 20°. 1651. ſince *Jun.* 16°. eſtabliſhed, under this expreſs reſtriction and reſervation, *That this Proviſionally determined Order, touching the Direction and diſpoſition of Militarie affairs ſhould not bee prejudicial to the method form and order alreadie concluded on, for the conſervation and mutual entertainment of the Union, or to bee concluded hereafter, in caſe the one or the other Province would not accommodate themſelvs to reaſon and the obſervation of the Union in ſom point or other.* As alſo their N. M. underſtood it ſo, That the *Right of a Stadtholder or Stadtholders* ſhould not bee prejudiced thereby, that the name onely of the *Council of State* is expreſſed in theſe Articles, without adding that of *Stadtholder* or *Stadtholders*. Their N. M. conceived the words of *Stadtholder* or *Stadtholders* ought

to

to bee inſerted: and likewiſe that theſe Articles ſhould not in the leaſt prejudice the *Right of the Province of Frieſland* or their *Governor*, in diſpoſing over the Neighbor Forts and Commanders, according to the old cuſtom, together with the Reſolution and agreements of their H. M. in ſeveral years paſt.

The *Lords of Groningben*, having examined the foreſaid *Advice Conciliatorie*; they declared likewiſe, that they could eaſily conform thereunto, provided there were but ſom mall alteration made therein, which they conceived did ncern the intereſt of their Province in particular, the ential part of the foreſaid Advice and Reſolution there-up remaining otherwiſe entire; thus namely,

At in the I. Article and all the reſt, where it is ſaid, *Wit e advice of the Council of State*, the words may bee read th *With advice of the Lords Stadholders (or Stadholder) and the Council of State.* Inſtancing further, that the *Stadholder* of e Province of *Groningben* and *Omlands* had the undoubte right to ſit in the foreſaid Council, and eſpecially in m er of *ſecuring the Frontiers* and the like, whereof the ſecon Article treated, for to ſerv their Hi. Mi. with advice, what might bee requiſite in caſes concerning them; for the Text remaining as it is in the foreſaid Reſolution, might otherwiſe at firſt ſomwhat *obſcure* and at length qu *obliterate* this clear *Right* of their *Province*, ſo well kn wn yet to their Hi. M. themſelvs. All which (ſaid they) might eaſily bee prevented by the foreſaid inſertion, witho t nevertheleſs altering any thing eſſential in the eſtabliſh Reſolution: it beeing (ſaid they) far from the meaning d intent of this ſolemn *Aſſemblie*, to prejudice any *Mem* thereof in their due *Right and Autoritie.*

Touching the V. Artic. th ſaid Deputies of *Groningben* repreſented to their H.M. That both in the Province of *Frieſland* & theirs, the Direction & Diſpoſition of the garriſoning & keeping the forts of *Coevorden* & others, lying about the Provinces

had ever ſince the Reduction of *Groninghen*, been and remained at the Diſpoſal of their *Stadholders*; and that conſequently the beſetting and guarding of thoſe Forts and Sconces were from time to time in eſpecial manner recommended to the reſpective Lords Stadholders of the ſaid Provinces in their Inſtruction; And accordingly the Commanders thereof were alwaies put in by, and received their Commiſsions from the ſaid Lords Stadholders. And all that in the ſame method and manner which their H. M. had been pleaſed to appoint themſelvs in regard of the ſaid Sconces and circumſtances in the year 1596 and at other times. Should the Text of the fift Artic. remain in terms as now it is couched, the foreſaid right and autority of the Lord Stadholder of the ſaid Provinces would be notably impaired, to the no ſmall prejudice of the ſaid Provinces in their remoteneſs. And therefore the Lords of *Groninghen* and *Omlands* conceiv, that the foreſaid fift Article ought to bee altered or clauſed thus, to wit, *Saving the right and intereſt of the Provinces.* And further their N. M. conceived, That the Order or Direction of affairs Militarie now advanced by the Advice Conciliorie, beeing but proviſional, it ought to bee expreſſed that it ſhould ſtand and bee of force onely until it ſhall bee otherwiſe diſpoſed of, as the conſtitution of the Land ſhall require it.

The preſent Lords Deputies of the Province of *Over-Yſſell*, having ſeen what the Provinces of *Frieſland* and *Groninghen* pretended yeſterday *Jun.* 16, at the Aſſemblie in their Exceptions delivered in, about the points of Direction of Militarie affairs and giving of Patents; namely, that the Direction and Diſpoſing of gariſoning and keeping the Fort of *Coevorden* belong'd of right to them; They the Lords of *Over-Yſſell* could not paſs it thus without contradicting it, in behalf and for the conſervation of the Right of their Province in that particular, againſt the pretences of the ſaid Provinces of *Frieſland* and *Groninghen*.

However,

However, within a few daies after, *viz. Jun.* 21, it was agreed, That touching the Exceptions of the ſaid three Provinces, there ſhould bee ſatisfaction given them in manner as followeth.

That upon the *motion of ſom Provinces at their H. M.* Aſſemblie, it was found good upon precedent deliberation expreſly to declare, That by the Reſolution taken *June* 16, about the Direction of Militarie affairs, and the giving of patents, their H. M. *meant not to enervate, alter, or prejudice in any kinde or part the Articles of the Union and everlaſting Confederacie made at Utrecht betwixt the United Provinces* Januarie 29, 1579, *nor the Articles of Inſtruction for the Council of State, in as much as may concern the the Stadholders; nor that the Provinces, or any one of them, ſhall bee prejudiced in the leaſt by the aboveſaid Reſolution; nor their Stadholder or Governor, in the Diſpoſing over ſom neighbor Forts and Commanders, when ever they ſhall make it appear by Reſolutions or Agreements of their Hi. Mi. or by any other lawful Title, that they have gotten an abſolute Right of diſpoſing therein.*

In the foregoing Reſolution of *Jan.* 16, the Oath is ſet down to bee made to the Generalitie. But how and in what manner there were framed three other Forms, touching the Provinces and Cities in particular, whereof ſom mention is made in the former Oath to the Generalitie, the ſame is to bee ſeen by the Copies following, the firſt whereof is,

The Form of Oath to bee made by all Chief Commanders, Collonels, Ritmaſters, Captains, Lievtenants, under-Officers, and all the Souldierie, ſtanding upon the Reparti-tion of *Holland* and *Weſtfrieſland*, into the hand of the States of the ſaid Province, or their Autorized Commiſsioners.

WEe do promiſs and ſwear *to bee true and faithful to the States General of the United Netherlands, remaining conſtant to the Union, and in the maintenance of the true Chriſtian Religion, and eſpecially to the States of* Holland *and* Weſtfrieſland, *to ſerv them reſolutely and faithfully in the Defence of the foreſaid United Netherlands, and eſpecially the Countrie of* Holland *and* Weſtfrieſland, *the Quarters, Cities, and Members thereof againſt all their enemies; to bee obedient to the ſaid Lords the States of* Holland *and* Weſtfrieſland, *or their Autorized Commiſsioners, in what they ſhall command us for the furtherance of the ſervice and defence of the ſaid Countries; and particularly to help to protect and defend the open Countrie of the foreſaid Province from all inquartering and diſorder of militarie forces:* * *as alſo that beeing within the ſaid Province wee ſhall not march forth, or beeing without wee ſhall not enter into it for to bee emploied, quartered, or garriſon'd there, but upon the Patents of the ſaid Lords the States of* Holland *and* Weſtfrieſland, *or their Autorized Commiſsioners. And beſides in all things to conform our ſelvs to the Articles of War;* So truly help us God Almightie.

Note, *The words *as alſo*, &c. to *Autorized Commiſsioners*, incluſively, to bee left out at the ſwearing of the Common Souldier.

The

The Form of Oath to bee made by all Chief Commanders, Collonels, Ritmaſters, Captains, Lievtenants, under-Officers, and all the Souldierie in Garriſon within the Province of *Holland* and *Weſtfrieſland*, not beeing of their Repartition, into the hands of the States of that Province or their Autorized Commiſsioners.

WEe do promiſs and ſwear *to bee true and faithful to the States Generall of the United Netherlands, remaining conſtant to the Union, and in the maintenance of the true Chriſtian Religion; and eſpecially to the States of* Holland *and* Weſtfrieſland, *the Quarters, Cities and Members thereof, againſt all their Enemies; and for the time wee ſhall remain in the ſaid Province, to bee obedient to the ſaid Lords the States of* Holland *and* Weſtfrieſland, *or their Autorized Commiſsioners, in what they ſhall command us, for the furtherance of the ſervice and defence of the foreſaid Countries, and particularly to help to protect and defend the open Countrie of the ſaid Province from all inquartering and diſorder of militarie forces; * as alſo not to mareh within this Province but upon the Patent of the ſaid Lords the States of* Holland *and* Weſtfrieſland, *or their Autorized Commiſsioners. And beſide in all things to conform my ſelf to the Articles of War;* So truly God Almightie help us.

* Note the words; *as alſo*, unto, *autoriſed Commiſsioners*, inclusively, to bee left out at the ſwearing of the common Souldier.

The

The Form of Oath to bee made by the Captains, under-Officers and Souldiers, into the hands of the Citie-Magiſtrates, where, with their Companies, they lie in Garriſon, or are to bee laid reſpectively.

Note, *The words *with the Companie under mee, to bee left out at the ſwearing of the Lievtenant, under-Officers and Souldiers.

I. *Do promiſs and ſwear*, * with the Companie under mee, *to bee true and faithful to this Citie and Magiſtrate, faithfully to ſerv and obey them, in what they ſhall command mee for the conſervation, ſervice, and tranquillitie of their Citie, and particularly againſt all manner of uproar and ſedition of the people; ſaving alwaies the Command which the Lords the States of this Province, or their Commiſsioned Council ſhall lay upon mee.* So truly God help mee.

On the 19th of *June* it was found good, to deſire the Lord *Roeſveld* and other their High M. Deputies, that they would effectually once, take in hand the buſineſs about *Corruption* formerly treated of, and make report of it with all ſpeed poſsible.

Jun. 21°. it was agreed that the *Militarie Officers* ſhould bee ſworn by the Commiſsioners appointed for the *muſtering* of the Forces under this State. The Lords of *Frieſland* cauſed to bee enter'd in their behalf, that they conſented no further to the concluſion, then that their Militia and Militarie perſons ſhould bee ſworn upon the form here agreed on, by the Lords the Deputed States of their Province, from whom they had likewiſe ever receiv-ed their Commiſsions, according to the old cuſtom, ob-ſerved there ever ſince the beginning of this Republick, wherein there had hapened no alteration at all by the death of the Prince of *Orange*.

Jun. 22°. the Lords *van Ghent, Dort, Roeſveld, Wime-num, Loo, Paets, Sonck, Aylva, van der Beeck, Cates, Ja-cob*

cob Veet, *van der Hoolk*, *Tiaſſens*, and *Claut*, took their oath, before the the great Aſſemblie, upon the Inſtruction of *Jun.* 16°. for the Lords Deputies in the Ordinarie Aſſemblie of the Generalitie, whereby they are to govern themſelvs in giving of Patents to the Souldierie, and taking care for the Frontiers of this State; the ſame was likewiſe performed afterwards by the reſt of the Ordinarie Deputies.

About the later end of *June*, all the chief and ſubordinate *Officers* militarie to Captains, Lievtenants and Enſignes incluſively, beeing ſummoned and com to the *Hagbe*, they preſented themſelvs in the Ordinarie Aſſemblie, and there took the oath, according to the form eſtabliſhed in the great Aſſemblie *Jun.* 16°. all of them ſtanding, and barehead; except onely his Excellencie *Count William of Naſſaw* as beeing *Stadtholder* of Provinces, for whom a *chair* was ſet: nevertheleſs taking the oath hee *ſtood* and was *uncovered*. The like was don by them all in the Aſſemblie of *Holland*.

For the ſtopping of the courſ of *Corruptions*, there was a Report made *June* 27°. importing, that a ſolemn Act or Proclamation ought to bee publiſhed againſt the ſame, and an order ſettled by Reſolution; That no members of the Government, ſitting in any Aſſemblie, Court, Magiſtracie or Judicature, depending on the Generalitie, ſhould ſuffer himſelf to bee corrupted or drawn about with receiving or enjoying any gifts, bribes and preſents from any perſons, that may have any thing to ſeek or ſue for, in any of the foreſaid Governments, Courts or Judicatures.

June the 30th. thoſe of *Holland*, *Zealand* and *Utrecht*, conformed themſelvs unto it, and the reſt of the Provinces were deſired, to declare themſelvs in like manner.

Whereupon *July* 1. the Lord *Jacob de Vett*, beeing Preſident at the Great Aſſemblie, it was diſpoſed of and

unanimouſly reſolved, agreed and conſented to, *That None of the Lords Commiſsioners at the Aſſemblie of the States General, nor Council of State, nor Treaſurie or Exchequer, nor Courts of the reſpective Admiralties, nor the Lords Juſtices of* Braband *and* Flanders, *nor their chief Miniſters or Officers reſpectively, nor any other reſorting under the Generalitie, none at all excepted, nor their Wives, children, or any in relation to them, ſhall either themſelvs, or by any other, take, receiv or enjoy any thing, not ſo much as by tranſaction, ſale, exchange or otherwiſe, either directly or indirectly, beeing a gift or preſent, whatever, yea and how ſmall ſoever the gift or gifts may bee, even to eating and drinking Wares, and that from no perſon whatſoever, whom they know to have any thing to do at the fore-mentioned Aſſemblie, Courts, Judicatures, whereof they are members, or may bee like to get any buſineſs there, by reaſon that either for themſelvs or other they may pretend, ſue or have obtained any Charges, Offices, Benefices or Emoluments, Grants, Judgments, Decrees, Reſolution, about any matter, there depending, or for expedition's ſake, under what pretext ſoever, either before or after the Buſineſs ſhall bee tranſacted or diſpatched: and if ſo bee they ſhould have received or enjoy'd any ſuch gift or preſent from any one whom afterwards they came to underſtand, that they had buſineſs in the Aſſemblie or any of the foreſaid Courts or places of Judicature, where they are Members, chief Miniſters or Officers, which at the time of receiving of thoſe gifts or preſents, they were ignorant of; that then they ought to give notice thereof to the Aſſemblie or Courts before named reſpectively, and refrain, either directly, or indirectly to recommend the buſineſs of ſuch to the Aſſemblie or Courts, or any members thereof, in perſon or by others. But if it ſhould plainly and manifeſtly appear, that They have wittingly and purpoſely received or enjoy'd any gifts, bribes or preſents, in manner aforeſaid, either in perſon or by others, That then they ſhall forfeit their Charges and Offices wherewith they are inveſted, and bee withal declared incapable of beeing employ'd again in any other, beſides other arbitrarie puniſhment to bee inflicted upon them. And all the members at their firſt admittance*

in

in the reſpective Courts, ſhall bee bound to ſwear into the hands of the chief Aſſeſſor or Preſident, a certain oath to bee framed and fitted for each Court, according to its condition. And to the end, that their Hi. Mi. good intention may take the better effect, every one that ſhall bee able to inform their Hi. Mi. that one or other of the foreſaid Government ſhall have received any ſuch bribes or preſents, hee ſhall bee rewarded at leaſt with 600. flor. or more, according to the circumſtance of the thing. And of this their H. M. Reſolution there were copies ſent to all the foreſaid Courts, to govern themſelvs preciſely according to the tenor thereof. Moreover, it was found good by their H. M. to publiſh the enſuing Proclamation, which was forthwith printed, and according to the cuſtom of the Countrie publiſhed and affixed in all ſuch places where things concerning publick obſervance were uſed to bee publiſhed.

The Proclamation, ſo as the ſame was printed, publiſhed and affixed, follow's.

THe States General of the United Netherlands, to all ſuch as ſhall ſee or hear the reading of this, greeting. Bee it known, That whereas it hath been diſcovered, that ſom dangerous and pernicious people, do ſo far preſume, to the great diſhonor and vilifying of the chief Government and other Courts of the Generalitie, and to the no leſs grief of the members thereof, that having any cauſ or buſineſs at or before the ſaid chief Government or Courts, they dare adventure to preſent or cauſ to bee preſented to the members thereof, any gifts, bribes or preſents, whenas on the contrarie, they ought to have that opinion of their faithfulneſs, ſinceritie, integritie and uprightneſs, as the worthineſs of their place and function is requiring; Wee therefore, for due redreſs hereof, do hereby moſt expreſsly interdict and ſtreightly prohibite every one, of what qualitie or condition ſoever, at any time to preſent, give or promiſs, directly or indirectly, whether by

bargain, ſale, exchange, or any otherwiſe, to any of the chief Government, or other Courts of the Generalitie, the Courts of Juſtice of Braband and Flanders, or to their prime Miniſters or Officers reſpectively, as alſo to the Magiſtrates and places of Judicature, reſorting under the Generalitie, none excepted, or to their wives, children, or to any of their Houſhold, or to any other having relation to them, any gifts or preſents of any thing how ſmall ſoever, even of meat and drink-wares, for the obtaining, or having obtained, for either themſelvs, or ſom bodie elſ, directly or indirectly, any Charges, Offices, Benefices, Grants, Judgments, Reſults or Decrees, in any kinde of buſineſs, or for the expedition thereof, under what pretext ſoever, upon pain that the Tranſgreſſor ſhall bee condemned to paie a Fine, proportioned to, or equalizing the value of the matter which hee hath depending, either in his own, or any others behalf, before the ſaid Chief Government, or other Courts of the Generalitie, the Courts of Juſtice of Braband and Flanders, their prime Miniſters or Officers reſpectively, or any Magiſtrates or place of Judicature, reſorting under the Generalitie; beſides other arbitrarie puniſhment, infamie and uncapableneſs of ever beeing readmitted to any publick charge, office or benefice whatſoever; and that the ſame perſons ſhall ipſo facto, forthwith bee and ſtand deprived of all ſuch charges, offices and benefices, as hee may have, bear and enjoie; and all this without any connivance, mitigation or moderation to bee uſed to himwards: the foreſaid Fine to bee employ'd and beſtowed among the Officers, the Informers and the poor, for each a third part thereof; and the Informers perſon and name ſhall bee kept ſecret beſides, and if hee were guiltie himſelf in this kind, hee ſhall have indemnitie. And to the end, that all this may well and in all parts effectually bee performed and practiſed, the Lords the States of the reſpective Provinces have promiſed and aſſured one another, promptly and fully to execute and cauſ to bee executed, within their ſeveral Juriſdictions, all the Reſolutions, Sentences and Judgments, which by the reſpective Courts upon addreſs made by Us, the Council of State, or other Courts of the Generalitie, or of the

the Court alſo of Braband *and* Flanders, *and other Magiſtrats and Juriſdictions under the Generalitie, ſhall have been pronounced againſt the Tranſgreſſors of this our Act and Proclamation, or otherwiſe to proceed againſt them, upon addreſs as before, according to the tenor of the ſaid Act, and that without any connivance, refuſal or delaie*; for thus wee finde it requiſite for the ſervice of the Land: *and therefore wee do ſignifie unto and deſire the Lords the States, the Commiſſion'd Councils, and deputed States of the Reſpective Provinces of* Gelderland *and the Countie of* Zutphen, Holland *and* Weſt-Frieſland, Zealand, Utrecht, Frieſland, Over-Yſſell, Groninghen *and the* Omlands, *the Courts of Juſtice and Governors in Cities and the open Countrie, to cauſ this our Act and Proclamation to bee publiſhed and affixed every where in the uſual places. Don at the* Aſſemblie *of the ſaid* States General, *at the* Haghe, *in the great Hall of the Court of* Holland, *this firſt daie of* July. 1651. *Atteſted,* Jacob Vett, *vt. underneath ſtood.* By Order from the ſame. *ſigned* N. Ruyſch, *and ſealed with the Seal of the ſaid Lords the* States General *in red Wax.*

The Form of the Patents was agreed on in manner as followeth.

THe States General of the United Netherlands, after advice taken with the Council of State, do hereby charge and command Captain ——— to tranſport himſelf readily with his Companies, Colors and complete Arms, upon ſight hereof into garriſon at ——— within ——— there to keep garriſon for a ſhort time, and till further order. And by the waie hee ſhall take care, that the Countrie people bee no waies moleſted or damnified; Their H. M. enjoining the ——— and Magiſtrate of the ſaid Citie to furniſh the ſaid Companies with lodg-

ings. Don at the Hague the ——————.

By Order of the ſaid Lords the States General.

Don thus after advice taken with the Council of State. By Order of the ſaid Council of State.

THeir H. M. had deſired the Council of State to adviſe upon the ſetting down of the Number of Companies, which, according to their H. M. Reſolution of *June* laſt 16, Artic. 6, were to bee left in the reſpective Voicing Province, as well for the *garriſoning* and *garding* thereof, as for the *executing of their civil Orders and Commands*; having firſt conferred about it with the Lord *Field-Marſhal* and other Militarie chief Commanders. In conformitie whereunto, having conferred with his Excellencie the *Field-Marſhal*, and likewiſe heard the Lord of *Beverweert* Serjeant Major General of the Armie, and his Excell^cie^ the *Stadholder*, &c. and well debated and weighed every thing in the Council, their opinion and advice was, *That the Frontiers* lying without the Voicing Provinces ſhould not (according to the preſent condition of the Forces now in Service) bee left leſs provided and beſet then is ſhewed forth by the Liſt of Companies herewithal preſented; and that the reſt of the Companies could bee left within the Voicing Provinces, for the beſetting of the *Frontiers* thereof, and *executing of their civil Orders and Commands*, as may bee ſeen by the other Liſt made in that behalf and likewiſe preſented here, without drawing any forth thence but in caſe of neceſsitie, and with conſent of the Lords the States or the Commiſsioners of the Province; and for the

the reſt, that the 6 and 9th Article of the foreſaid Reſolution of *June* 16 ought to bee obſerved. Nevertheleſs they repreſented alſo, ſince daily there could happen occaſions whereby the State might ſuffer prejudice from abroad or from within, unleſs it were timely and readily look'd to and prevented, that it would bee expedient the *Horſ* ſhould bee exemted from having any more but the *Generalities Patent*, beeing to bee drawn forth out of any Province; for the ſame beeing to bee emploied on a ſudden to prevent any evil deſign againſt the common good, if they ſhould bee put to ſtaie for the approbation and conſent of the Provinces like unto the Foot Companies, with putting in of names and adding their Provincial Patents, they might eaſily com too late, and the Land by that foreſlowing to a great deal of inconveniencie; therefore they were of opinion, that the *Patents for Horſ* ought *onely* to bee given *by the Generalitie*, in the ſame manner as the Patents are given to the Companies for garriſoning of the Frontiers, that ſo they may bee ready at hand upon any emergencie and troubleſom accident, and march away forthwith, thus to obviate and prevent all diſaſter and miſchief, provided, that the danger beeing paſt, they bee returned again to their former Garriſons.

The Liſt of ſuch Garriſons as are fit to bee left within the Voicing Provinces.

	Foot-Companies.	Horſ-Companies.
Nimmeghen	10	4
Bommel	2	0
Thiel	2	0
Fort Naſſaw on the *Voorn*	3	0
S. Andrews	1	0
Zutphen	5	3
Doesburgh	3	1
Groll	3	0

Breevort

	Foot-Companies.	Horſ-Companies.	
Bretwort	3	0	
Arnheim	1	2	
Briel	10	0	
The *Hague*	1	0	
Amſterdam	2	0	
Vianen	1	1	viz. Cabins of the Guard.
Gorvichem	3	1	viz. The Cuiraſſiers of the Guard.
Worcum	2	0	
Loeveſtein	1	0	
Heuſden with *Hemert*	12	2	
Crevecoeur	1	0	
Engelen	1	0	
Ghertruydenbergh	6	1	
Clundert with *Nordam*	3	0	
Fluſhing	7	0	
Vere	2	0	
Ter Tolen	1	0	
Axel	2	0	
Ter Neuſe	1	0	
Biervliet	1	0	
Lillo	2	0	
Lieſkens hoek	2	0	
Utrecht	4	0	
Amersfort	1	1	
Rhenen	1	0	
Lewarden	3	0	
Franicker	1	0	
Dockum	1	0	
Harlinghen	2	0	
Deventer	1	3	
Zutoll	4	1	
Haſſelt	4	0	
Steenwyck	1	0	
Oldenſeed	1	0	
Enſchede	1	0	
Otnerſum	1	0	
Groninghen	10	2	
Delf-Ziel	4	0	
In all 131 Companies of Foot.		21 Companies of Horſ.	

The

The List of the Garrisons or Companies fit to bee left without the Voicing Provinces in the Frontiers.

	Foot-Companies.	Horse-Companies.
Embden	5	0
Leerort	4	0
Bourtang	3	0
Bellinwold	2	0
Langackersconce	2	0
Coeverden	6	1
Meurs	3	0
Cracau to bee Garrison'd by a Commanded partie out of *Meurs*.		
Orsoy	8	1
Rhinberck	9	2
Wesell	15	4
Buderick	4	0
Betz	7	1
The Fort	2	0
Emerick with the Fort	7	0
Schenckensconce	4	0
Gennep	3	0
Reveltein	3	1
Maestricht	40	7
Grave	8	1
Hertoghen-bosch and Forts	23	5
Breda	23	5
Two Forts	2	0
Willemstadt	2	0
Steenberghen	3	0
The Fort	1	0
Berghen op Zome and Forts	21	2
Frederick-fort	1	0
Gross-sconce	1	0
S. *Anna*	1	0
Hulst and Forts	18	2
Sas van Gant and Forts	12	0
The Fort *Morspuy* and St *Mark*	3	0
Philippine	3	0
Ysendyck	3	0
Opburgh and Forts	2	0

Sluys with the paſſes	19	0
Caſſandria	2	0
Fort St *Katharine* by *Opburgh*	1	0
Ardenburgh	6	0
In all 284 Companies of Foot.		31 Companies of Horſ.

IT was a great while and went hard, before they could com to an agreement: each Province conceiving themſelvs prejudiced, and to have too few allowed them for the executing of their Civil Orders and commands; in the mean time every one grew wearie and tired with the ſlow progreſs of this great *Aſſemblie*; for the compendiſying whereof it was propounded by Counſeller *André*, that nothing ſhould bee handled and reſolved at the great Aſſemblie, but the points following; (all the reſt beeing remitted to the Aſſemblie in Ordinarie) viz. *how and in* what manner, the *Differences* ariſing between the Provinces, may bee decided and determined for the future; *the keeping* of *ſecret intelligence and correſpondence*: *the buſineſs* of *Muſtering*: *the framing* of an *Inſtruction for the* Lords *Commiſſioners at the Aſſemblie of the Generalitie*: *the paſsing* of the *reformed* Inſtruction *for the Council* of State; *the redreſsing* of the reſpective *Inſtructions for the Generalities Exchequer*; the *Courts of Admiraltie*, the *Treaſurer General*, the *Receiver General*, the *Secretarie of the Council of State*, the *Secretaries* of the *Exchequer* of the *Generalitie*, the *Advocate Fiſcal* of the *Generalitie*, and conſequently the reſpective requiſites of the ſaid Courts of the Generalitie, and laſtly the *Liſts of Garriſons* as well within as without the Voicing Provinces. Next daie it was reſolved, That the following points onely ſhould bee taken into deliberation here. *viz.* How and in what manner the *Differences* ariſing betwixt the Provinces ſhould bee compoſed and determined; the keeping of *Secret intelligence*. As for the *Muſtering*, the Council of State preſented this following advice.

That

That they had, for redreſs thereof, examined the former Acts of *Febr.* 4°. 1599. and of *Jun.* 7°. 1623. and found both in the one and the other ſeveral good points, from all which together there might bee framed a good Project, accommodated for the preſent time and conjuncture, leaving out ſuch things, as are not practicable, or cannot bee introduced without offence. So as it was ſeen in the year 1623, that immediately after the publiſhing of that Act, there aroſe great alteration and diſtemper among the Souldierie, whereby ſom places might eaſily have run great hazard, had it not been prevented inſtantly; at what time his High' Prince *Henrie*, with ſom of the Lords of the Generalitie were fain to repair in perſon to *Breda*, to ſettle the diſorder by exemplarie puniſhment; nevertheleſs it ſtuck there, inſomuch that they durſt not urge the further ſtrict obſerving of the ſaid Act, and indeed it could never yet bee brought or kept in practice. This they thought themſelvs obliged to repreſent unto their H. M. before the drawing up of another Act for redreſs in the point of Muſtering; which might eaſily cauſ new diſtemper, or would hardly bee obſerved as was fitting, and the executions of the puniſhments prove as difficult and dangerous; not that they ſought any waie to protract or delaie the redreſs of having and keeping a good and well ordered Militia, they counting nothing more needful, and had therefore been continually preſsing for the ſame, and recommended it from time to time moſt ſeriouſly as the greateſt ſervice of the Land; and ſo they did ſtill. But to obtain that by a *reformation* of the *muſtering*, and making of ſtrict Acts and Orders about that, they conceived it would bee fruitleſs, if there went not before, a redreſs of that pretext, which is ſo commonly taken up in this kinde, *viz.* in the firſt place, a more *preciſe and readie paie*, without letting the Companie's arrears run on for a long time, even many months together, ſo as they ſaid, they were informed of late, when they went about

to take a courſ with a certain Ritmaſter, for the better paying of his complaining Troopers; the ſaid Ritmaſter alleging, That his pay-maſters were in arrears to him for 24 months together. The like they had underſtood alſo by other Ritmaſters and Captains; and that others, though better paid, were put to monthly extraordinarie charges, for Clarks and Sollicitors, whom they muſt entertain at 60. 70. and more Florins *per* month, beſides other incumbrances, as defalcating of the 100. pennie and the like, over and above all other expences; which they beeing not able to ſupplie out of their own entertainments, (beeing allowed but a ſingle paie for a Clark in the liſt) they muſt either abate and deduct the intereſts of ſo many months arrears from their Souldiers and Troopers, whence thoſe complaints of them ariſe, that they can never get their full paie: or elſ they muſt ſeek and finde out other waies, whereby to repair their dammages, to the Land's great diſſervice. Which ground of their pretext, if it were once remooved, and that the Companies were duely and orderly paid their wages, the redreſs in the muſtering would eaſily finde admittance, that the tranſgreſſors might bee puniſhed according to the tenor of the Acts made or to bee made in that behalf. Furthermore They ſaid, that it had been obſerved in the matter of muſtering, things were not every where managed for the beſt, whiles ſom Provinces ſent their Commiſſaries to a Garriſon where there laie many Companies of ſeveral Repartitions, muſtering there onely ſuch Companies as belong'd to theirs; where it is eaſie to conceiv for any one, that it was no hard matter for ſuch Companies to make compleat muſters, when the reſt knew it concern'd not them, though all the Companies appeared in arms, and ſom kinde of muſtering paſt upon them all, as long as their paie was not at hand. But (ſaid they) if this Council ſhould muſter the whole Garriſon together, then none would bee at libertie, to lend his Souldiers

diers to another ; which would bee ſo much the more effectual yet, if the Provincial paiments were made by no other rolls but thoſe of the Council, where the publick intereſt would bee better heeded. And if one or other Province were deſirous at any time, to have thoſe of their Repartition muſtered, the Council, having notice thereof, ſhould preſently give order for it. The ſaid Council proteſting, that in making theſe motions, they had no deſign or deſire to prejudice the Provinces Right of muſtering themſelvs, in the leaſt ; but that according to their bounden dutie, they were conſtrained to make this repreſentation, it beeing evident, that in the courſes hitherto uſed, the publick ſervice was not conſidered as it ought, and the whole Land and the Provinces abuſed. They therefore deſired their H. M. that they would bee pleaſed, to take all theſe things into due conſideration, that the affairs concerning the militia may bee brought once to a good ſettlement at length.

In this month of *July*, there preſented themſelvs likewiſe once more, a prettie number of Miniſters, out of all the Provinces ; who had Audience on the 14th. at the great Aſſemblie, and delivered there this following Remonſtrance.

To the Hi. Mi. Lords the States General of the United Netherlands.

High Mightie Lords!

IN the beginning of this great and Illuſtrious Aſſemblie, the Churches of our Father-land caſt themſelvs by their Deputies into the arms of your H. M. for to recommend unto them, with all humilitie and the zealous yearning of their Souls, the welfare of the true Chriſtian Reformed Religion, as the onely keie, the true Pillar and Foundation of this flouriſhing State ; together with the proteCting it againſt, and delivering it from, that which

might bee dangerous and ruinous to the eſtabliſhment and propagation of it, in regard eſpecially both of the Popiſh Idolatrie and daily encreaſing ſins and ſcandals, lying heavie upon this Land, and calling alowd to heaven for the provoking of God's wrath and plagues againſt Us; Upon which Remonſtrance, your H. M. were pleaſed Jan. 27°. to grant and paſs a moſt favorable and wholſom Reſolution, for the conſervation of the foreſaid Religion, and ſupporting it againſt that which might prove prejudicial to the growth and proſperitie of it; which doubtleſs was well pleaſing to the Lord, and cauſed all honeſt hearts and all the reformed Churches, to return thanks to your H. M. from the bottom of their hearts, as by theſe they expreſs it, the rather for that they have begun to ſee and enjoy good effects of it alreadie, eſpecially in the both Eccleſiaſtical and Political Reforming of the Mayorie of the Boſch and Marquiſat of Berghen, where the preſumptions and inſolencies of the Papiſts were grown ſo high, That the Churches of our dear Father-land, which had ſo heartily rejoiced at the zeal of your H. M. ſhewed forth by the introducing of Reformed Teachers into theſe parts and Quarters; ſeeing the ſlow advancement there of the Reformed intereſt, and on the contrarie the great diſobedience, ſtubborneſs and bitterneſs of the Inhabitants there, it could not but afflict their hearts moſt ſenſibly, that the holy worſhip of God, and thoſe which adminiſtred the ſame in thoſe parts, were entertained there in ſuch an hoſtile and barbarous manner, that it could hardly happen worſ to them among the Turkies and Muſcovites, as it hath been ſufficiently deduced in former Remonſtrances. The Deputies of the Synods Hi. Mi. Lords, do gladly indeed confeſs, That ſince the Political Reformation of the Officers there hath enſued a remarkable amendment in diverſ places upon it; though it was no where ſo good as they had hoped it would have prooved; and therefore they cannot but make known and complain to your H. M. how that even in ſom ſuch places of the Mayerie, where Reformed Officers were brought in, nevertheleſs things go not as they ought; for where ſom former Popiſh Officers had before, onelie in policie, put in ſom Reformed Under-Officers; others

ſucceeding

ſucceeding them put out again, and ſubſtituted moſt bitter Papiſts in their places, beſides the untimely ejecting of ſuch as were not much averſ from the Reformed Religion, and taking in biteereſt Papiſts to ſupplie their places, when as a certain Quarter-Juſtice or Sheriff tore an Ordinance of your H. M. in pieces : nay the Papiſts are and continue ſo bold and daring, that in violent and hoſtile manner they fell upon, beat, and wounded the Lievtenant of the Land Droſt Raveſway *when hee was com to diſſipate the aſſembling of them by hundreds in the Chappel of* Aerler *in* Peeland, *and would doubtleſs have endangered his life, if hee had not been reſcued by ſom Troopers coming to aſsiſt him. The idolatrous Croſſes and Saints-Shrines by the high waies ſides, which the Papiſts ſo much reſort to in their blinde devotion, they remain ſtanding in many places ſtill for all the Ordinances made againſt it : and in the Citie of the* Boſch *the Prieſts and Jeſuits do dwell and converſ ſo openly, that they have divided the whole Town into quarters and pariſhes amongſt them, and your ghoſtly ſiſters run the ſtreets up and down by hundreds ; and their idolatrous worſhip is ſo freely and frequently exerciſed there, that the Countrie people of the Mayerie com flocking thither ; and of the Baronie of* Breda *and Marquiſate of* Berghen, *and Countie of* Linghen *and Land of* Cuyck *the report goe's, that the Papiſt's inſolences are nothing abated, but encreaſ rather daily in many places ; and that particularly in* Breda *there are ordinarily ſix or ſeven Popiſh Prieſts reſiding ; whoſe habitation is publickly known, and ſuch a Concourſ there to their ſuperſtitious worſhip, as if they had publick licence and autoritie from the Magiſtrate ; that in the open Countrie the Prieſts remain ſtill and in many places where heretofore there was but one, there are oft-time two or three now : that here and there they keep poſſeſsion of the Parſonage-houſes by force, and there inſtruct the people ; and have nothing undon and unattemted to hinder the free courſ of the Goſpel ; beſides that the Political reformation is but ſlenderly advancing any where in thoſe parts, but the Papiſts Officers continue in their places, and dare preſume, under color of Countrie charges, to collect and gather monies for the entertainment of their Prieſts : that in the Countie of*

Linghen

Linghen all the chief Officers but four are Papiſts, oppreſsing the Reformed Churches, and oppoſing the exercises and functions of the Miniſters, beſides their laying taxes upon the inhabitants for their Mass-prieſts, and puniſh them which refuſe to paie the same; inſomuch that there is scarce any left which dare shew himself well affected to the Reformed Religion for fear of trouble. Of all which and divers other exorbitancies the Deputies having good information, it is much to bee feared, if there bee not som speedy cours taken, that the hope of Reformation will shortly vaniſh altogether; and therefore they the said Deputies of the Synods do with all due reſpect addreſs themselvs to their H. M. beſeeching them with moſt ſollicitous hearts, that orders may bee taken and ſettled in this great Aſſemblie of their H. M. for the effectual execution of their foreſaid laudable Reſolution upon the point of Religion and matters coincident, taken and decreed in your H. M. great Aſſemblie January laſt 17, and conſequently that not onely by every Province within their own juriſdiction, but alſo by your H. M. in the Mayerie of the Boſch, the Marquiſate of Berghen, Land of Cuyck, Raveſtein and Over-maſe, and other quarters immediately reſorting under your H. M. the Papiſt's inſolencies may effectually bee refrained, Religion mainteined, and the Reformation both Eccleſiaſtical and Civil, as far forth as the same is defective yet, without further delaie, brought to perfection, and in particular, that the place Ghement having been provided with a Reformed Preacher for theſe three years, may bee mainteined by this State; that likewiſe som quick and vigorous means may, by your H. M. Wiſdom, bee found out, eſtabliſhed and publiſhed, whereby all Sectaries may bee kept in aw and order, without reviling the Reformed Religion, or the Miniſters thereof by words or writings; not ſuffering them to ſpread into any other places but where they are at preſent, according to your H. M. Reſolution. Item, that all Popiſh protended Eccleſiaſtical or Spiritual perſons, Jeſuites, Prieſts, Clergiemen, Friars, may bee kept out of the land, as beeing no ſubjects to any ſecular Princes or Magiſtrates, but onely to the Court of Rome, according to their own Tenents. And beſides all this, that all crying and God-provoking ſins, ſuch

as

as are the publick violations of Sabbaths, Curſing, Sweating *and divers others ſhewed forth by the former Remonſtrance preſented to your* H. M. Januarie *laſt* 20, *might bee made to ceaſe once among us; and all your* H. M. *Officers charged upon forfeiture of their places and other heavie cenſures, punctually to execute and perform your* H. M. *good intention in this behalf. And not to detein your* H. M. *anie longer, They the Deputies do once again,* in the Name of the Churches in general, *yea* in the Name of our great God and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, *praie and beſeech your* H. M. *that yee would bee pleaſed to entertein this their* Remonſtrance *with heartie tenderneſs, and let it prevail ſo far, that it may bee ſeconded with a fruitful execution; that as your* H. M. *famous Aſſemblie began with the* LORD, *his* Word *and* Honor, *ſo it may likewiſe end there, to the joie and comfort of all the Churches of our Father-land, which at preſent with great longings do exſpect and look up for the great Work of ſecuring and ſetling of Religion, happily begun by your* H. M. *great and illuſtrious Aſſemblie, that it may not bee left half don, but carried on to perfection.*

Your High Might. moſt humble ſervants in the LORD,

the Deputies of the reſpective Synods of theſe United Netherlands. Signed,

Petrus Cableau, Deputatorum Præſes. Virgilius Cornely, Doct. Deputatorum Aſſeſſor. Albertus Thomæ, Deputatorum Scriba. Abrahamus Tilenus. Cornelius Lamanus. Nathanaël Voghelſang. Volckerus ab Oſterwyck. Regnerus Berckel. A. Pereyn. Jacobus Clerquius. Maximilian Teling. Matthias Waelſweer. Joannes Jamet-Huyſen. John Knyphuyſen.

The 15 of *June* there was brought in the following appointment for *Vacations* and travelling expences, both

for the Lords Commiſsioners of the Generalitie, and thoſe of the Council of State, whereof mention will bee made hereafter about the reſolving and ſettling of the Inſtruction for the Council of State.

As, that one of the ſaid Lords, travelling in Commiſſion with one or more ſervants, ſhall bee allowed for vacancie and entertainment in the journey (repaſt and baiting comprehended therein) *eight gilders per diem.*

Taking a Meſſenger along, beſides his man or men aforeſaid, hee ſhall bee allowed *two gilders* more *per diem*, over and above the foreſaid ſum; in all *ten gilders*, beſides the ſaid Meſſenger his Vacancie, as alſo the ſaid Lord his Boat, Ship, Waggon, Fraight, Convoy or ſuch like charges, which ought to bee put upon account apart.

One of the Lords travelling with a greater Train or Companie then his fellow-Commiſsioners, the ſaid his fellow-Commiſsioners ought not to bee put to charges by it.

The ſaid reſpective Comiſsioners ſhall accept and partake of no defraiments by the Magiſtrates of the Cities and other places reſorting under the Generalitie, nor by ſuch perſons as are in ſervice of the Generalitie.

Upon theſe foreſaid reſpective Declarations, to turn them into a due form of Ordinances, it was ordered, That the reſpective original Reſolutions of the Commiſſions ſhould bee annexed to the ſaid Declarations, and thus delivered into the Council of State, by them to bee firſt viewed and examined, from thence to bee tranſmitted to the Generalities Checquer-chamber, to bee there likewiſe viewed, examined and cleared, and eſpecially to ſee, whether the Land was lyable to bee charged or not with the accounts brought in; and then to bee returned back to the foreſaid Council, by them to bee paſt into Ordinances, which Ordinances, ſhould bee ſigned by the Lord Preſident, beſides two others Lords of the ſame Council, beeing all of ſeveral Provinces, together with the

Treaſurer

Treaſurer and Secretarie of the ſaid Aſſemblie, the ſame beeing firſt regiſtred *folio tali.* And this beeing don, thoſe ordinances with the foreſaid annexions, ſhould bee brought again into the foreſaid Exchequer, to ſee and examin, whether the ſame was don according to the Order of the Land; and after the examination paſt, the ſaid Ordinance ſhould there likewiſe bee regiſtred, *folio tali,* and all the Ordinances to bee paſt hereafter upon the reſpective Declarations, ſhould bee thus conditioned, or elſ no monies paid upon them by the Receiver General.

As touching the precedent Remonſtrance of the Synodical Miniſters, the Provinces declared unanimouſly *Julie* 17°. that the Reſolutions taken in point of Religion *Januarie* laſt 27°. ſhould by every one of them, as much as concerned them, effectually bee, and cauſed to bee proſecuted and put in execution; and as touching the Countries and Cities reſorting under the Generalitie, the Lords Commiſsioners at the Generalitie in Ordinarie, were charged, to take eſpecial care and inſpection, that the publick Reformation both eccleſiaſtical and civil, may bee accompliſhed with due zeal and ſeriouſneſs, the Acts and Ordinances ſtrictly executed according to the tenor and content of them, the boldneſs and inſolence of the Sectaries duely reſtrained, and every thing effected and executed, conformably to the before-mentioned Reſolution. As likewiſe the foreſaid Lords, Ordinarie Deputies had charge given them, to make and publiſh due Acts and decrees againſt *all groſs ſins, Profanations of the Sabbath of the Lord, Fighting of Duels, publiſhing of Contentious writings betwixt Miniſters and Divines, printing of ſcandalous books, Socinians writings and the like.* And of all theſe their H. M. Reſolutions, there were Extracts made, and imparted to the foreſaid Church-Deputies, wherewith they were diſmiſſed, having thanks given them for their good endeavors, zeal, and pains ſhewed and undertaken in this behalf.

There was great endeavor made this week, the Lord

Scheel preſiding for *Over-Iſſell*, to make an end of all, and upon the propoſition of *Holland* of the 15th. the ſame in a manner agreed on. Yea ſo confident they were thereof, that alreadie a project was made of coyning a certain *Medail*, of Gold and Silver, for a *memorial* of this famous *Aſſemblie*: and to this end the Lords *Cats* and *de Brun*, reſpective Counſellors and Penſioners of *Holland* and *Zealand*, had made the enſuing Device; That namely on the one ſide, there ſhould ſtand a *Rock with ſeven hillocks*, as repreſenting the *ſeven Provinces*, and on the other, the *Aſſemblie*, with this reſpective inſcription,

Dum totus miratur Orbis, & anceps exſpectat, quò res Fœderati Belgii à morte Arauſionenſium Principis evaſuræ ſint, aliis alia pro moribus & genio cujuſque augurantibus, Jani foribus pridem clauſis & magnâ Batavorum Aulâ ingenti Procerum Conſilio apertâ, Tandem, annuente Deo, Religione, Fœdere, Militiâ, fortiter aſſertis, Sociis in Orbem datis acceptiſque manibus, & aliis aliorum colla amplectentibus, à ſe invicem dimiſſi, Malorum ſpem ac vota egregiè fefellerunt, Bonorum ſuperârunt.

(*Whiles all the world ſtood amazed, and doubtfully long'd what iſſue the affairs of the United Netherlands would take, upon the Death of the Prince of* Orange, *with various conjectures, according to the varietie of each partie's Conditions and Diſpoſitions; it pleaſed God,* (Janus *Temple beeing ſhut before*) *that the Grand Court of the Batavian States was opened, where at laſt, through God's aſſiſtance, after a couragious ſettlement of* Religion, Union *and* Militia: *the Confederates plighted their hands and troth each to the other, and mutually embraced one another before they parted; they notably thus diſappointed the hopes and wiſhes of* Malignants, *and ſurpaſſed thoſe of the well-affected*).

And about the *Rock* with the *ſeven hillocks* there ſhould have ſtood theſe words;

——————*Stant fœdere juncti,*
Ut rupes immota, Dei ſub Numine tuti.

(*By*

(By Covenant join'd they ſtand Rock like unſhaken and ſafe under God's own hand.)

But however, The Ship of affairs, inſtead of getting ſtreight into the harbor, as moſt had conceived, was driven about again for a while by new croſs windes, ariſing out of the Debate touching the *Amneſtie* or *Act of Oblivion*: and withal it was adviſed by ſom, that ſince the laſt years troubles proceeded mainly, from and by reaſon of the exceſsive publick charges, all courſes of laviſhing the ſame might bee eſchewed, to prevent clamoring among the people; notwithſtanding that thoſe of the other Provinces, beeing com hither upon the invitation of *Holland*, and having ſpent much, conceived it was the leaſt this Province could do in civilitie, to preſent each Deputie with ſuch a gold Medail. But there it ſtuck, and never came further.

The Buſineſs of *Religion*, beeing diſpatched, as was ſaid the firſt daie of this Preſidencie; there was taken in hand the point of *Secret Correſpondence*; concerning which, it was found good and decreed, according to the report of the Conciliatorie Conferences, That it was *verie neceſſarie and expedient for this State, to ſend and ſtill to entertain publick Miniſters abroad* (whether they bee *Ambaſſadors, Reſidents, Agents* or *Commiſsioners*) at the reſpective Courts of the *Emperor*, the *Kings*, *Spain*, *Sweden*, &c. at *Bruſſells* and *elſwhere*, where it ſhould bee found requiſite: ſo much the better and more conveniently to *conſider* and *obſerv* what might bee beſt for this *State's Intereſt*, as alſo that from time to time, *advertiſement* may bee had, what is practiſing or paſsing there, for either the advantage or prejudice of this State.

That likewiſe all particular ſecret *Correſpondences*, from the Reſpective *Governors* and *Commanders* of the *Frontiers* of this State, ſhall bee continued in the ſame waie as before, according to their Commiſsions.

The preſent Commiſsioners at the Aſſemblie, beeing of opinion, That, *during the peace*, this courſ would bee proviſionally ſufficient for this State.

That the *monies* likewiſe *appointed for ſecret Correſpondences*, may proviſionally bee converted to the entertainment and ſupport of the foreſaid reſpective Miniſters.

That likewiſe all *forrein Miniſters* of this State ſhall *addreſs* their *Letters* immediately to the Ordinarie *Aſſemblie* of the *States General*, and writing of things which ought to bee held ſecret, that the ſame ſhall bee encloſed under Seal apart, and tranſmitted within the Ordinarie Letters, provided there bee every ſuch line, mention made in the ordinarie Letters, of the ſaid encloſed ſecret one. Which *Secret Letters* ſhall not bee opened, but by a certain ſelect number of the Commiſsioners, (ſucceſsively to bee nominated and choſen thereunto, out of every Province preſent) together with the Secretarie; and that the ſaid Secret ſhall forthwith bee made known to the Ordinarie Aſſemblie, unleſs it were judged requiſite by the ſaid Committee, it ſhould bee kept cloſe yet for a little while, and the Committee, ſhall afterwards, revealing the Secret, declare their reaſon withal, of the former concealment.

The foreſaid Governors and Commanders of the reſpective Frontier-places, as alſo all other ſecret Correſpondents, ſhall in like form and manner addreſs their Letters to the Ordinarie Aſſemblie of the States General, whether they ſend them mediately under covert by a third hand, or immediately, and all ſuch Letters ſhall bee opened and managed, as was ſaid before.

And to the end that the ſervice of the Countrie may bee ſo much the better regarded, and the foreſaid publick Miniſters the more fitted for it, the Aſſemblie judged it requiſite, that the Committee (to whom the opening of the foreſaid ſecret Letters ſhall bee referred) ſhould likewiſe bee deſired and autorized to tranſmit unto the ſaid publick

publick Miniſters from time to time *all the Reſolutions and other neceſſarie points and informations* as may ſtand them in ſtead, for the performance of their charge to beſt advantage of the State.

The Lords of *Gelderland* moved again this daie, that ſom Reſolution might bee taken about the conſolidation of the upper Quarter of *Gelderland*, and that the conferring of the Companies which formerly had been in the Prince's Diſpoſition, might henceforward bee diſpoſed by the *Generalitie*, but they obteined neither. The firſt was referred to the *Chambre my-partie*, agreed upon at *Munſter* between Spain and the United Provinces; the other buſineſs remained in the Diſpoſition of the reſpective Baiemaſters.

As for the *Inſtruction for the Council of State*, the ſame was found good and reſolved upon *Julie* 18 to bee decreed in manner as the ſame was drawn up by their H. M. Deputies in the Conferences Conciliatorie, and reported in the Aſſemblie on the 6th and was likewiſe entered in their H. M. publick Regiſters, ſave onely the 21 Article of the ſaid Inſtruction, ſpeaking of the grant of orders upon ſom Declarations, to bee dreſſed according to the laſt Article of the report made by the Lord *Ommeren* and other their Hi. Mi. Deputies, for the Conference Conciliatorie *Julie* 25, touching the appointments or allowances for vacations and travelling charges of any of the Deputies at the Generalitie, or Counſellors of State going in Commiſsion from the Generalitie. Thoſe of *Gelderland* entered hereupon, that they were not inſtructed yet in that behalf.

Thoſe of *Frieſland* and *Groninghen*, with the *Omlands*, declared, they had given their conſent upon ratification of the Lords their Reſpective Principals.

Inſtructions

Instructions for the Council of State of the United Netherlands, whereby the Counsellors thereof lawfully Commissioned and to bee Commissioned, shall provisionally, and till the States General do otherwise ordein, guide and govern the affairs touching the State in general, the defence, conservation and Union of the Countries aforesaid.

I.

IN the foresaid Council there shall bee comprehended and at all times appear, have place and voice, the Governors of the respective Provinces, where now they are, or may bee hereafter; and matters shall bee handled, deliberated and transacted in the said Council with all due reverence, respect and modestie, to the best advantage of the service of the said Countries, the good unitie and friendship among the same, their Cities and Members, together with the mutual good understanding of the Lords of the Council among themselvs: And the Governors of the respective Provinces, and the President of the Council aforesaid for the time beeing, are desired to take good care, that all particular affections, jarrings and impertinencies (nothing concerning the matters and affairs there to bee deliberated) may bee prevented and forborn.

II.

Into this Council there shall bee chosen and admitted men, qualified, fit and versed in matters of State, and beeing of the true Christian Reformed Religion, such as the same is taught and preached at present throughout the publick Churches of these Countries;

Countries; and not beeing engaged by Oath, penſion or emploiment to any King, Prince or Lords, at home or abroad; nor allied to each other, unto the fourth degree of blood, *or* ſecond of affinitie, *according to the computation of the civil Laws; and that without any diſpenſation; alſo the ſaid Counſellors ought to bee firmly reſident in the place of their Aſſemblie.*

III.

And for the better direction and managing of all emergent affairs, the ſame Council ſhall ordinarily aſſemble at Nine of the clock in the forenoon, and at Three in the afternoon; and the Counſellor ſhall not part or go forth without leav or knowledg of the Counſellor-Preſident; and they ſhall bee bound conſtantly to repair to the place where the Council ſhall bee emploied; and appear at any time when they ſhall bee deſired to meet, except onely upon lawful excuſes.

IV.

The foreſaid Council ſhall, together with the Aſſemblie of the Commiſſioners in the Generalitie, take good care, that the Countries and United Provinces, Cities and Members thereof may bee put and kept in mutual good concord, according to the Union made and ſettled amongſt them; and likewiſe that all good correſpondence bee enterteined between them and their Governors and Militarie Commanders; as alſo between the ſaid Governors and Commanders among themſelvs.

V.

And the ſaid Council ſhall, together with the Aſſemblie of the Ordinarie Deputies, as before, have and exerciſe the autoritie of diſpoſing in Militarie affairs, and over the Souldierie beeing in the State's ſervice, taking, according to the exigencies of things,

the conſiderations thereupon of the Field-marſhal and other chief Commanders of War, and cauſing their Commands to bee executed by the foreſaid Governors of the Provinces for the time beeing, the Admiral or other Officers and Commanders each within their ſphere.

VI.

Provided that the ſaid Council do or attemt nothing that may tend to the prejudice of the Privileges, Rights, Freedoms, Treaties, Contracts, Ordinances, Statutes, Decrees and Cuſtoms of the ſaid Countries in general, or any Province Citie or Member thereof in particular.

VII.

And the ſaid Council ſhall, together with the Aſſemblie of the foreſaid Ordinarie Deputies at the Generalitie, take care that the Frontiers of the State in general may bee beſet or provided with ſufficient garriſon of ſeveral Nations, and that the reſt of the Souldierie bee divided and quartered, as near as is feaſible and occaſions ſuffer, into the next and moſt commodious places about the ſaid Frontiers, to the end that in time and caſe of ſudden need, as well within as without, they may bee at hand.

VIII.

For which end the foreſaid Council ſhall bee obliged, the foreſaid Aſſemblie of the Ordinarie Deputies at the Generalitie deſiring their advice, about tranſplacing or ſending forth of any Companies, and giving of Patent to the ſame, to ſupplie the deſired advice to the ſaid Aſſemblie with all expedition.

IX. And

IX.

And beſides that likewiſe to inform and advertiſe the ſaid Aſſemblie of the Ordinarie Deputies at the Generalitie, from time to time, of the true State and condition of the foreſaid Frontiers, and neceſsitie of changing ſom of the Companies, as often as the ſame ſhall judg, that the ſervice of the Land requireth it.

X.

And to the end, that the before-mentioned Patents may bee duly expedited according to the minde of the joint-Confederates, and as much as may bee don, care had, that no Companie ſhall march into any Voicing Provinces, to bee put in Garriſon there, but with permiſsion and particular Patent of the States of that Province, or their autorized Commiſsioners; as likewiſe, that no Companies ſhall bee removed or drawn forth out of the Voicing Provinces, whereby the preſcribed Number agreed upon, or hereafter to bee agreed upon with common advice of the reſpective Provinces, to bee left in each Province reſpectively for garriſon in the Cities and Forts thereof, and for aſsiſting the Magiſtrates in the executing of their civil command, may com to bee leſſened; the foreſaid Council ſhall review and carefully obſerv the Patents, after their advice tranſmitted unto them by the Aſſemblie of the Ordinarie Deputies at the Generalitie, whether the ſame Patents bee atteſted by the Preſident at the Generalitie, and ſigned by two Deputies of the two ſucceeding Provinces preſent, ſubſigned by the Secretarie, and ſealed with the Seal of their Hi. Mi.

XI.

And if at any time any Patents ſhall ſerv to make any Companies to march into a Voicing Province, then the ſaid Council ſhall obſerv further, whether the Clauſ bee inſerted *there-*

in, whereby the Officers are warned and charged by their Oath, that they will not march with their Companies into any ſuch Province ere and before they ſhall have got permiſsion and particular Patent from the States of that Province, or their autorized Commiſsioners : *And if ſo bee the Patents ſhall ſerv thereby to draw forth any Companies out of a Voicing Province, the foreſaid Council ſhall take care that in the ſame Patents there bee blanks left, or open ſpaces for the names of the Officers which are to lead the ſaid Companies to bee filled up by the States of the Provinces out of which the ſaid Companies are deſired, or by their autorized Commiſsioners, according to occaſions and the Orders agreed upon between the Confederates in that behalf.*

XII.

And finding that the ſaid Patents are atteſted, ſigned, ſubſigned and ſealed in manner aboveſaid, and contein the foreſaid clauſ of any Companies deſigned for marching into any Voicing Province for Garriſon; and having blanks for names of Officers to lead the Companies upon certain occaſions, and to draw them forth out of a Voicing Province ; then and not otherwiſe *ſhall the foreſaid Council likewiſe atteſt the ſaid Patents by the Preſident in the Council, and ſign them by the Secretarie, and ſeal them with the Seal of the Council, thus without any further delaie to bee forthwith diſpatcht and ſent away.*

XIII.

Moreover the foreſaid Council, wherever the States of a Voicing Province or their autorized Commiſsioners ſhall bee deſired in time of need by the Generalitie, to yield to the drawing forth of ſom companies out of their Provinces, whereby the number to remain within the Province, according to the fore-cited agreement, to the ends aforeſaid, com's to bee leſſened; ſhall

to

to their uttmoſt take care and endeavor, that the Need or Neceſsitie, which cauſed the drawing forth of the ſaid Companies, beeing paſt over, the foreſaid Companies bee readily returned to their former Garriſons, or others in their ſtead.

XIV.

The ſaid Council ſhall likewiſe take care from time to time, that the Frontiers of the State in general, bee duely provided with needful ammunition, proviſion and other requiſits of War.

XV.

The ſaid Council ſhall endeavor, That the General means *for the common defenſ of the Land, throughout all the United Provinces, the aſſociated Countries, the Cities and Members thereof, together with the Quarters reſorting under the Generalitie, particularly agreed, or yet to bee agreed upon, and referr'd or yet to bee referr'd to their Diſpoſition, by the conſent of the Provinces, may every where bee well and equally levied, and that the Farmers and Collectors thereof, bee maintained in the inning and executing of what is* let out *or given in charge to* collect : *and that the tranſgreſsions of the Ordinances made or yet to bee made in that behalf, bee puniſhed without any connivance ; And in theſe matters concerning the foreſaid means or the Queſtions and Differences thence ariſing, the Council of* Braband *and* Flanders *ſhall not meddle at all.*

XVI.

And in the levying of the ſaid General means, they ſhall follow, and cauſ to bee followed ſuch Inſtructions, as are or ſhall bee made by the States General.

XVII.

And in the iming and executing of the ſaid common means, *and other conſents or ſubſidies of the Provinces, and in that manner as they ſhall bee born, The foreſaid Council ſhall proceed againſt the Debtors, Farmers and Collectors, as alſo againſt the Subjects or Inhabitants of the Provinces, Cities and places defective or failing therein, in the ſame manner, as was uſed in theſe Countries about Princes ſutes or monies; and, according to the Warrants exſecutorie to bee iſſued in that behalf. Provided, that none ſhall bee called forth out of the Province where hee inhabits, without the conſent of the States of the ſaid* Province.

XVIII.

They ſhall take care, and ſeriouſly endeavor, that all accomptable Perſons of the Generalities means, the farmings both in Cities and Countrie, the redemtion of means, Contribution, Mulcts, *Eccleſiaſtical goods, the Seal of Domaines, pourvaying of Proviſion and Ammunition for the Armie, and all other incoms and revenues, none excepted, ſhall at the years end bring into the Generalities Exchequer, a threefold acount,* viz. *one for the Council, a ſecond for the Exchequer and a third for the Receiver or Surrenderer, adjoining all the Original Documents and requiſites thereof, for to bee audited in the foreſaid chequer-chamber, whereof coppies ſhall bee returned, as formerly; and that for to prevent abuſes.*

XIX.

The monies proceeding of the foreſaid conſented means and ſubſidies ſhall bee converted and emploi'd to the paiment of the Souldierie and other Neceſſaries of War, in conformitie to the agreements of the reſpective Provinces; or, ſo as in general ſhall bee ordained by the Provinces, for moſt profit of the Land; and above

all

all there ſhall bee ſettled order for Muſtering, and Militarie Diſcipline over the Souldierie; and that they may bee paid by the head, as neer as poſsibly may bee.

XX.

They ſhall take care, that the reſpective Provinces do paie the Companies their full wages without any abatement, or charge of Sollicitors, Clarks, caſh-monies, New-years monie, or any other, whatever it may bee called, directly or indirectly; that they may receiv their paie monthly; there beeing good beed taken, that the Kitmaſters and Captains bee engaged and kept to it upon pain of caſheiring, to paie likewiſe their horſ and foot Souldiers their full paie according to the Lands order; to wit, the horſ men every month, and the foot ſouldiers every ſeven daies; and thoſe by whom any tranſgreſsions in this kinde ſhall bee diſcovered, they ſhall bee rewarded according to the Acts made and to bee made in that behalf, and notice taken of beſides for beeing promoted and advanced, according to the condition of the matter revealed.

XXI.

All Orders for paiment ſhall bee ſigned by the Treaſurer and three of the Council, beeing of ſeveral Provinces, and by the Secretarie of the ſaid Council, and no orders for paiment ſhall bee held valid, but theſe ſigned as ſaid is, together with a Note of, Regiſter'd, folio tali, *upon it; to the ſaid Orders there ſhall likewiſe bee join'd all the requiſites and conditions belonging to the orders, and in particular what things the orders were granted for; and the ſame thus ſigned and condition'd, ſhall bee ſent to the Generalities Chequer-chamber, there to bee viewed examined and regiſtred in like manner, in caſe they bee granted according to the Lands Order. Without which the Receiver General is to make no paiment, upon pain to have it diſallowed.*

XXII. *They*

XXII.

They ſhall alſo take care, and further as far forth as need ſhall require, that the Convoys *and* Licences *may equally bee given and performed, according to the reſpective Conſents and Liſts made or to bee made in their behalf, by the States General; and that there bee no hindrance or impediment given by the States of particular Provinces, the Governors and Magiſtrates, or commonalties of any Cities or places, or by any other, to the free paſſing and forthgoing of the goods, which have performed their Convoys and Licence-Duties according to the Liſts aforeſaid; nor, that any whoſoever ſhall demand or take ought for the ſaid goods beyond the foreſaid Liſts; and that the contraventions directly or indirectly practiſed in this kinde, bee exemplarily puniſht.*

XXIII.

They ſhall ſuffer the Cities according to their antient cuſtoms, in time of need, and when matters can brook no delaie, to arm by Sea, and to ſet out men of War, at the *charge of the Countrie; provided they give preſent information thereof to the Generalitie, that they may bee paid out of the foreſaid general means, and that againſt all Pirates and other ſuch like Enemies of the common Weal, to reſiſt and ſubdue them, ſave onely, that the cognizance and puniſhment, extending to the perſons, ſhops and goods, ſhall appertain to the Deciſion of the Courts of the Admiralties ſet up or to bee yet further ſet up in the Reſpective Quarters.*

XXIV.

The foreſaid Council ſhall bee obliged to deliver up, every third month, *to the States General and the States of each Province, an* exact State *of the charge of War, and of the income of the means to bee agreed upon, and of the employment thereof.*

XXV. They

XXV.

They ſhall keep an exact liſt of the Garriſons *of all Cities, Forts and places, ſo as the ſame ſhall bee conditioned from time to time, and ſhall let the Provinces have copies thereof, whenſoever it ſhall bee deſired.*

XXVI.

They ſhall have a ſpecial care that the pales and limits of the foreſaid Provinces reſpectively bee not leſſened; and that all the Cities and places reſorting under the Generalitie, bee reduced and kept under an equal contribution, for the common defence of the Land, as neer as poſſiblie may bee; and that the ſame courſ bee taken and practiſed, in regard of ſuch Cities and places as may yet bee ſubdued under this State.

XXVII.

They ſhall take care, that all Generals, Admirals, Collonels, Ritmaſters, Captains and all the Souldierie by Sea and Land, *ſhall* promiſs and ſwear, *to bee true and faithful to the States General of the United Netherlands, continuing in the Union and maintenance of the Reformed Religion; and ſo likewiſe, to the States of the Provinces and the Magiſtrates of the Cities, where they ſhall bee employ'd, and on whoſe charge and repartition they ſhall ſtand for paie, and faithfully to ſerv the ſame, and that they will obey the foreſaid States General, and the States of the particular Provinces, each in their Sphere, according to the form of the oath for the Militia, eſtabliſhed* Jun. 16°. 1651. *in the great Hall: and that the Governors of the Provinces and Generals ſhall promiſs to obey the Council of State inſtituted, or hereafter to bee inſtituted by the States General, and that the Collonels, Ritmaſters, Captains, and all the reſt of the Souldierie, ſhall beſides that likewiſe, promiſs and ſwear duely to*

obey the Commands of the Governors of the Provinces where they are emploi'd ; and the Sea-Souldiers, the commands of the Admiral, and all such other Heads or Chieftains, as shall bee set over them.

XXVIII.

They shall keep and entertain all Treaties and Alliances made between the United Countries, the Provinces, Cities and Members thereof, with the neighbor-Kingdoms, Countries and Common-Wealths ; and for that end, and the advancement of the Trade and Traffick of these Countries, they shall entertain all good Correspondence, Friendship and Neighborhood with forrein Princes, and States, especially the neighbor-Kingdoms, Common-wealths, Countries and Cities, by the best means they shall ordain in this behalf.

XXIX.

Those of the Council aforesaid, and every one of them, beeing to vote : they shall openly, freely, and advisedly declare what in Honor, Dutie and Conscience they shall think best, whether it bee by conforming themselvs with the opinion of others, beeing satisfied with them, to avoid repetitions, or otherwise, as they shall think good themselvs, by other arguments and considerations; and all matters shall bee determined in the said Council, by most voices of the present Counsellors, having voted ; and if any matters shall com to bee propounded concerning any of the said Counsellors themselvs, directly or indirectly, either in regard of their own persons, or their kindred and allies, to the fourth degree, therein they shall not bee allowed to give any advice, nor to bee present at the Deliberation and Determination of the busineſs, but shall retire and remain forth the Council-Chamber, during the said Deliberation and Resolution.

XXX. In

XXX.

In the foreſaid Council, nothing ſhall bee decided and determined finally, but in the preſence of all the Lords of the Council, beeing at hand in the place, where the Council is kept, or at leaſt the major part of them.

XXXI.

The Council ſhall not aſſemble nor reſolv upon any extraordinarie affairs, but by precedent inſinuation made thereof to all the Counſellors at hand in the place.

XXXII.

They ſhall henceforward give no grants, nor continue any formerly given by the States General, for a certain time, after the exſpiration thereof; as neither they are to allow, grant or continue any Penſions or Emoluments to the charge of the Land, nor reſignation of offices, exſpectancies, ſurvivances nor adjunctions.

XXXIII.

They ſhall grant no Remiſsion to the Farmers or others indebted to the Land in general, without the cognizance and aſſent of the Aſſemblie of the Ordinarie Deputies at the Generalitie; and then no otherwiſe neither, but in the preſence of all the Council, and at leaſt by 2 third parts of the voices.

XXXIV.

They ſhall after timely affixion of Bills, let out all works in publick, and join the ſame bills to the orders, and allow no continuation of works formerly undertaken, upon pain to undergo

themſelvs in particular, the dammage thereby redounding to the publick, and there ſhall no orders, of what name ſoever, bee otherwiſe diſpatched, but upon the Receiver General, who ſhall accommodate the owners of the ſaid orders, at their deſire, with aſſignations, upon the ſubordinate Receivers at the place of their Reſidence, or where it moſt concerns them.

XXXV.

The foreſaid Council, Treaſurer-General, Receiver General, Fiſcal, Secretaries, Subſtitutes, Clarks, Controllers of Fortifications, and all other attendents of the Council, ſhall have no ſhare nor part in any Eccleſiaſtical goods, Lands, demeſnes &c. which are farmed out for the Generalitie, or otherwiſe let forth, nor in any works alreadie put out, or to bee put out upon the common ſtock of the Land; nor in any convoyes, impoſts, or other publick means; nor in any furniſhing of gunpowder, bullets, artillerie, arms, corn, rie, oats, butter, cheeſ, or any other proviſion of victuals or militarie ammunition and neceſſaries, of what ſort and condition ſoever, beeing to bee employ'd for the publick ſervice: nor ſhall they bee allowed to buy, or under any other title or color to undertake or let forth, any Orders which are to bee let out, at the charge of the Land in general, or of any Province in particular, neither by themſelvs, their wives, children, houſhold, nor by any others whatſoever; nor ſo much as participate in any ſuch buying, undertaking or letting forth by others, directly or indirectly: neither ſhall they themſelvs, their wives, children, houſhold, or any other in their behalf, as before, accept of, enjoy or profit by any gifts, bribes or preſents, of any thing, bee it never ſo ſmall, though but eating and drinking ware; and that from no bodie at all, whether they bee Cities, Courts, publick or particular perſons, whom they know to have any thing to do at the Council, or like to get any thing to do there; and and that as well before as after the buſineſs ſhall bee expedited in the Council; and if ſo bee that they ſhould have received any ſuch gifts from any one, whom afterwards they came to underſtand to have buſineſs before the ſaid Council, which at the time

time of receiving them they had not known, or that they ſhall in aſſertione, get any thing to do with the Council, then they ſhall bee obliged to acquaint the Council with it, and convert the gifts received or the value thereof to the uſe of the poor, in ſuch manner as the Council ſhall appoint; and beſides that, they ſhall not bee allow'd to aſſiſt or to bee preſent at the debate of the matters concerning him, of whom they ſhall have received any ſuch gift, without ſpecial permiſſion by the Council; all this, upon pain, that thoſe which ſhall bee found to have don contrarie to the orders aforeſaid, ſhall forfeit their ſtate and place, and bee infamous and uncapable of ever bearing any office or charge, within the United Provinces, the aſſociated Countries, Cities and Members thereof; and beſides that, bee bound to return and make good fourfold, what they have participated of the foreſaid Eccleſiaſtical goods, lands, demeſnes, &c. farmed out or otherwiſe let forth, for the Generalities behoof, or of the aboveſaid publick works, furniſhing of proviſions, ammunition and other neceſſaries; in buying, undertaking, letting forth of Orders; or by participation of the ſame; together with the received gifts and preſents what they enjoy'd of or profited by them; and ſhall bee further lyable to ſuch amercements and arbitrarie puniſhment, as according to the exigencie of the matter ſhall bee found fitting and requiſite; and the foreſaid Counſellors, the Treaſurer General, Receiver-General, Fiſcal, Secretarie, Subſtitutes, Clarks, Controller of the fortifications, and all other attendents of the Council, preſent or to com, ſhall at their firſt admittance to their functions take their oath, that in and about the matters aforeſaid, they will honeſtly acquit themſelvs; as likewiſe the foreſaid Counſellors ſhall yearly upon the firſt Teuſday in the month of Maie, and ſuch as bee abſent then, upon the firſt daie of their appearance again in Council, before any other thing bee agitated in the ſaid Council, clear themſelvs one to another by oath, and ſo likewiſe ſhall the Treaſurer-General, the Receiver-General, the Fiſcal, the Secretarie, the Subſtitutes, Clarks, Controllers of fortifications and all other attendents of the Council clear themſelvs, that in and about the matters aforeſaid, they have acquitted themſelvs honeſtly, and that they

have no knowledg that their wives, children, houſhold or any other, having relation to themſelvs, have don contrarie in any of the foreſaid things directly or indirectly promiſing for time to com to continue thus in all uprightneſs; and that none at all ſhall bee admitted to the buſineſſes of the Council, ere and before hee have ſolemnly cleared himſelf and made promiſs in the manner aforeſaid.

XXXVI.

And the ſaid Counſellors ſhall moreover, upon the leaſt ſuſpicion ariſing, bee likewiſe bound at all times to clear themſelvs by Oath one toward another in this behalf, as aforeſaid, and to make the Treaſurer General, Receiver General, Fiſcal, Secretarie Subſtitutes, Clerks, Comtrollers of Fortifications and all other attendants of the Council to purge themſelvs thereof; and to make him on whom any ſuſpicion fall's in particular to declare by Oath, that they neither promiſſed, nor gave nor would promiſs or give ought to any of the perſons aforeſaid, directly or indirectly.

XXXVII.

And thoſe which ſhall bee found to have given, or promiſſed, or cauſed to bee promiſſed or given, directly or indirectly, any gifts or preſents to any of the foreſaid perſons, their wives, children, houſhold, or to any other for their ſakes and behalf, whether it bee before or after the buſineſs don for expedition's ſake, or otherwiſe, under what pretext ſoever; they ſhall by ſentence of the foreſaid Councill bee condemned to a fine proportionable or equal to the value of the cauſ there depending, or otherwiſe, according to the occaſion and condition of things; and all the foreſaid fines and amercements ſhall bee diſpenſed, one third part thereof to the informer or diſcoverer, and the two remaining parts to the behoof of the poor; yea though the exorbitancie or corruption committed ſhould not com to bee detected, till within ſom years after their commiſsion.

XXXVIII.

And to the end, that what hath hitherto been ſaid, may the better bee effected, and followed, and none of all that have or ſhall have any thing to do at the Councill, may plead or pretend ignorance, there ſhall bee hung up in the out-room or anti-chamber of the council an open Patent, in the Netherlandiſh, French, Engliſh, and Scot's language, whereby every one ſhall bee warned, to beware of preſenting, giving or promiſing, directly or indirectly, any gifts or preſents, to any of the foreſaid perſons, their Wives, Children, Families, or any one in their behalf; on pain of the fines and puniſhments expreſt in the foregoing article; as likewiſe the proctors, (attorneys) ſollicitors, and others uſually emploied, before the foreſaid Council, ſhall upon the tueſday aboveſaid, or then abſent, at their firſt return to the Haghe, *make promiſs to the Council by oath, that they will not ſuffer themſelvs to bee employ'd nor give nor cauſ to bee given advice to their Clients of preſenting or promiſing ought in the manner aboveſaid to any of the foreſaid perſons their Wives, Children, Families, or any other in their behalf, directly or indirectly; but in caſe they ſhould perceiv their Clients diſpoſed to make or promiſs any ſuch preſents to any of the ſaid perſons; that they will diſſuade them from it; or in caſe they came to know they had already given or promiſſed the like, that they will forthwith acquaint the Council with it; as alſo they ſhall bee bound at the beginning of their emploiment by any, faithfully to warn them that they give nor promiſs nothing in that kinde to none of the perſons aforeſaid, directly or indirectly; and in caſe they had don it already, to acquaint the Council with it themſelvs, on pain of incurring the cenſure and correction of the Council, if they ſhall bee found to have don contrarie to the Orders aforeſaid.*

XXXIX. *And*

XXXIX.

And that the foreſaid exorbitancies may duly bee found out, and the guiltie puniſhed according to deſert, the Fiſcal of the Generalitie ſhall narrowly obſerv the action of the foreſaid perſons, and if ſo bee that hee ſuſpect any of the Subſtitutes, Clerks, Comtrollers of fortifications, or inferior attendants of the Council, hee ſhall by order of the Council inform himſelf againſt them, ſummon them before the Council, proceed againſt them, and proſecute the buſineſs to definitive ſentence, and further afterwards to the execution thereof.

XL.

And if ſo bee that ſuſpicion fall's upon any of the Council, the Treaſurer General, Receiver General, or Secretarie of the Council, then the Fiſcal of the Generalitie, and the Fiſcal and Proctor General of the Province where the Council ſhall reſide, both together; or ſuſpicion falling upon the Fiſcal of the Generalitie himſelf, the Fiſcal of the foreſaid Province alone, ſhall, by Order of the higheſt Court of Juſtice there, inform him or themſelvs againſt the ſame, ſummon them before the ſaid Court of Juſtice, make them Proceſs, ſtate and order the ſame; and if it concern the Treaſurer General, or Receiver General, or Fiſcal, or Secretarie of the Council, proſecute them before the ſaid higheſt Court of Juſtice to the Definitive ſentence; and if the matter concern any of the Counſellors themſelvs, the Proceſs beeing rightly ſtated and formed ſhall bee ſent to the States of the Province to which hee belong's, they having taken upon them, themſelvs there by ordinarie courſ of Juſtice to determine the buſineſs, according to the tenor of the foreſaid Articles, within ſix weeks after the receit, and the ſentences pronounced in the foreſaid caſes, ſhall have their full courſ and effect, without allowance of appeal thence to our ſelvs.

XLI.

All **Commiſsions, Orders, Diſcharges, Inſtructions, Letters and Diſpatches** *ſhall bee atteſted with the full name of the Counſellor Preſident, and beeing atteſted thus, ſhall bee ſigned by one of the Provinces, or ſom other of the Council, and all this on condition the ſaid expeditions bee found of neceſſarie importance by the Council; and afterwards ſubſigned likewiſe by the Secretarie of the Council, without ſuffering the ſame to com into other hands, or communicating them to others then thoſe of the ſaid Council: and the Secretarie ſhall keep good and exact Regiſters or books of Remembrance of all Reſolutions and Concluſions about matters and cauſes agitated and concluded in the ſaid Council, at leaſt ſuch as are of any importance and notable conſideration; with ſetting down the names of the Lords preſent; and the matters and cauſes beeing once determin'd and reſolv'd upon by common conſent or moſt voices, all thoſe of the ſaid Council indifferently, whether they were preſent or abſent, of the ſame or a contrarie opinion, they ſhall without any gainſaying apply themſelvs to the well-managing, effecting, and mainteining of the foreſaid concluſions and reſolutions.*

XLII.

The foreſaid Council finding it needful at any time to ſummon or call the reſpective Confederates, they ſhall communicate the ſame to the Aſſemblie of the Ordinarie Deputies at the Generalitie, and deſire ſuch a call or ſummons to bee made, inſerting the points ſerving to that end; and in caſe the ſaid Deputies ſhould happen to make difficultie thereof, the ſaid Council is autorized hereby to preſent their juſtification to the reſpective Provinces themſelvs, with the like inſertion of the reaſons and motives of their deſire; and in caſe of appearance, it ſhall not extend to any prejudice of their privileges, not to bee called or ſummoned forth of their Provinces.

XLIII.

The **Reſidence** *of the foreſaid Council, ſhall with the good liking of the Ordinarie Aſſembly of the States General bee kept in a convenient and ſecure place of the United Provinces, without beeing obliged to remain in a certain place preciſely but ſtill aſſemble there, where the ſervice and common intereſt of the Land, and the ſpecial direction of the Militarie affairs require it; and of the foreſaid Council there ſhall at all times, whiles divers may bee abſent in Commiſſion or otherwiſe, remain in the place at the leaſt* **five** *Counſellors of ſeveral reſpective Provinces, that ſo the ſervice of the Land may ſtill bee duly attended.*

XLIV.

The **Entertainment** *of the Counſellors is left to the diſpoſition of the reſpective Provinces whence they are ſent, wherewith they are to content themſelvs, without bringing any extraordinarie charge upon the Countrie, beſides Freights and Convoyes, and ſuch appointments as ſhall bee made and ordeined in that behalf. And if any of the Council com to die or leav his place, another able perſon and acceptable to the States General ſhall bee named by the Province whence hee was ſent, and taken in by Commiſſion from the States General.*

XLV.

Beſides the Council there ſhall likewiſe bee enterteined a **Treaſurer** *and a* **Receiver General**, *with certain wages for them.*

XLVI.

And a Secretarie at **800** *pounds Flem.* **per an.** *and with ſuch inſtructions as the States General by advice of the Council of State already made, or ſhall make hereafter.*

XLVII. *The*

XLVII.

The Diſpatches *of matters belonging to the Diſpoſition of the foreſaid Council of State, beeing* of that importance and conſideration, *that before the Wars, they were uſually expedited in the Name of the* former Princes *of theſe Countries, they ſhall bee made and iſſued in the Name, under the Seal, counter-Seal and ſignet of the* States General *of the United Netherlands,* by advice of the Council of State, *with this ſubſcription, By Order of my Lords the States General of the United Netherlands, with relation to the Council of State thereof.*

XLVIII.

And the Diſpatches *beeing* not of ſo great importance and conſideration, *they ſhall bee iſſued in the Name of the* Council of State of the United Netherlands, *but yet under the Seal, Counter-Seal and Signet of the States General aforeſaid.*

XLIX.

The Seal ſhall bee kept by one of the Counſellors to bee appointed thereunto, who ſhall bee reſponſable for it, not ſuffering the ſame to com into any other hands in any wiſe; and ſhall keep an exact Regiſter, and counter-rowl of all Diſpatches and rights of the Seal, and bee paid for it, according to the tax ordained or to bee ordained by the States General: and the profits coming in thereby, ſhall bee converted and employ'd, to the paying of the Officers of the foreſaid Council, and other neceſſarie occaſions in matters of the ſaid Councils Diſpoſition.

L.

And the joint foreſaid Confederates declare herewithal, for the

Conſervation of the Right of the United Lands in the general and in particular; That by this Inſtruction, they do not abdicate or renounce the Right and Power, either the States General themſelvs, or the States of the Provinces in particular, ſhould not in time of need and when the affairs of the Land ſhall ſo require it, each in as much concern's them, themſelvs to order, appoint and execute, what ſhall bee fitting for the ſervice of the Land, even in thoſe very things, which are by them referr'd to the diſpoſition of the foreſaid Council, ſuch as is the Direction of militarie affairs by Sea and Land, with all things appertaining thereunto, and in particular the keeping of Maſters, exerciſing of militarie diſcipline and puniſhments of all exorbitances, and in all other cauſes. They declare likewiſe, That all things concerning the Civil State and Juſtice of the foreſaid Countries, Cities and Members thereof both in general and in particular, not expreſsly referr'd to the diſpoſition of the Council of State aforeſaid, ſhall remain in the diſpoſition of the States General; the States of the particular Provinces, the lawful Magiſtrates of the Cities and other places, each in their ſphere: and the giving of Patents to the train bands, in caſe of neceſsitie, and when the ſervice of the Countrie ſhall require their marching forth out of their own Cities, ſhall remain within the Provinces to the reſpective parts thereof, without any of the Councils meddling therein.

LI.

Thoſe of the Council of State aforeſaid, ſhall at their entring or admittance to their charge clear themſelvs by oath, that for the getting of that place, they neither gave nor promiſed any mony or mony-worth, nor any thing elſ whatſoever, nor ſhall give or promiſs ought, directly or indirectly, or in any wiſe conceivable or unconceivable; and ſhall further promiſs and ſwear in the hands of the States General or their Deputies, to bee True and Faithful to the ſaid States General of the Provinces, abiding in the Union and maintaining the true Chriſtian Reformed Religion; and ſhall renounce by oath to all particular Correſpondencies, with either

Provinces,

Provinces, Cities or private and particular perſons, ſo far forth as the ſame may proove prejudicial to the common good ; and that without regard had to the Provinces or Cities, where they were born or choſen ; or to the particular profit and advantage of the ſame or of any other, and have nothing at all before their eies, but the Honor of God, and the welfare and the conſervation of the foreſaid Countries, and the publick affairs ; That they ſhall not reveal the Communications, Deliberations or Reſolutions, which ought to remain ſecret, and ſpeak with no bodie about them, beſides thoſe of the ſaid Council, and eſpecially not with any Miniſters of any forein Kings, Republicks and States ; in whoſe or with what companie ſoëver, unleſs it bee with thoſe of the ſaid Council ſeperated, as apart from all other. Item, They may not bee engaged in any ones ſervice, nor receiv or enjoy any penſions, neither may nor ſhall they partake or ſhare, directly or indirectly, in any works put out, or to bee put out upon the publick account, nor in any Eccleſiaſtical goods, lands, domains, &c. which are or may bee farmed out for the publick, nor in any Convoys, Impoſts, or other common means, nor in the furniſhing of any powder, ſhot, artillerie, arms, corn, rie, butter, cheeſ, beer, oats, or other proviſion or ammunition, and neceſſaries of War whatſoever, beeing to bee uſed for the benefit and ſervice of the publick ; nor buy, nor under any other title take upon them or let forth, any orders granted at the charge of the Land in general, or of any Provinces in particular, neither by themſelvs, nor their wives, children, families, nor by any other whoſoever ; nor participate in the ſale, undertaking or letting out made by other, directly or indirectly ; neither ſhall they by themſelvs, their wives, children, families, nor by any other as before ; receiv or enjoy any gifts gratuities or preſents, nor take benefit by any thing, how ſmall ſoëver, even to meat and drink, from any, either Cities or Courts, publick or private perſons, whom they know to have any thing to do at the Council, or likely to get any thing to do there, and that as well before as after the buſineſs ſhall bee tranſacted ; and if ſo bee they ſhould receiv any ſuch gifts of any one, not knowing the giver had any thing to do at the Council, at the time of re-

ceiving the ſame, or if afterwards the ſame ſhould get any buſineſs with the Council, that they ſhall give notice thereof unto the Council; and that moreover, they ſhall preciſely regulate themſelvs according to the contents of this Inſtruction, and every Article thereof, and do beſides, whatſoever good and faithful Counſellors of State are bound to do, and all this proviſionally.

LII.

If ſo bee that this Inſtruction ſhall bee found to have any obſcuritie, or need of any alteration, contracting or enlarging, the States General ſhall upon occaſions, with advice of the Council take notice thereof and provide accordingly, as ſhall bee requiſite.

Don thus, and decreed in the Aſſemblie of the States General, *July* 18°. 1651.

Note here, That the one and twentieth Article, beginning, *All Orders for payment*, was ſet down after as followeth.

FOr to reduce the Order for paiment into a due Form, the reſpective Requeſts to that end preſented to the Council, ſhall bee accompanied with all the requiſites, bills and particulars, belonging to the buſineſs, wherefore the ſaid reſpective Order ſhall bee deſired; and beeing viewed and examined by the ſaid Council, they ſhall bee tranſmitted to the Generalities Checquer-chamber, to bee there alſo viewed, examined and cleared; where ſpecial heed is to bee taken, whether the Land is bound or not to the particulars therein ſpecified; and thence they are to bee returned to the Council again, that by them there may bee paſt and granted Orders, which Orders beeing regiſtred folio tali, *are to bee ſigned by the Lord Preſident for the time, beſides two other Lords of the Council, all of ſeveral Provinces, together with the Treaſurer of the ſaid Council. And this don, the ſaid Orders ſhall with*

with their annexed pieces bee brought back again into the foreſaid checquer-chamber, for to examin, whether they bee given according to the Order of the Land, or no; And after examination theſe bee likewiſe there regiſtred folio tali. *And thus all the Orders for paiment ſhall bee conditioned, or no paiment made thereupon by the Receiver General, on pain of diſallowance.*

This ſame daie there was likewiſe ſettled the appointment for Vacations and travelling-charges, for both the Deputies of their Hi. Mi. and the Counſellors of State, beeing abroad in Commiſsion within this State.

A Lord of the general Aſſemblie or Council of State travelling in Commiſsion, within this State, with one or more ſervants, ſhall bee allowed a daie for vacation, entertainment for meals and baiting, ten gilders; having a Meſſenger along with him, beſides his own man or men, hee ſhall bee allowed for the ſame, two gilders more, a daie; that is to ſaie, 12 *gilders in all; the ſame Meſſengers vacation remaining free, as likewiſe the ſaid Lord his Boat, Ship, Waggon, Fraight, Convoy and other ſuch like charges, all which are to bee brought into a particular account by it ſelf.*

One Lord travelling with more retinue or companie then his fellow-Commiſsioners, they ought not to bee overcharged thereby.

The foreſaid reſpective Commiſsioners ought not to accept nor participate of any defrayment, from the Magiſtrates of the Cities or other places reſorting under the Generalitie, nor from any other perſons in ſervice of the Generalitie.

And for to get Orders in due form, upon the foreſaid reſpective Declarations, the reſpective Original Reſolutions of theſe Commiſsions, ought to bee annexed to the ſaid Declarations, and thus delivered into the Council of State, there to bee viewed and examined firſt, and thence tranſmitted into the Generalities checquer-chamber, there to bee likewiſe viewed, examined and cleared, eſpecial regard beeing had, whether the Land bee bound or not to

the

the particulars therein conteined, and ſo returned back again to the ſaid Council for the paſſing of the Order with the Subſcription (after the entrance thereof folio tali*) of the Lord Preſident, beſides two other Lords of the Council, all of ſeveral Provinces, together with the Treaſurer and Secretarie of the ſaid Council; which don, the ſaid Orders, with the foreſaid annexed pieces, ſhall bee brought back again to the foreſaid Chequer chamber there to bee examined, whether they bee given according to the order of the Land; and after examination the ſaid orders ſhall there likewiſe bee regiſtred* folio tali: *and thus ſhall all the Orders granted upon the reſpective Declarations bee conditioned, or elſ no paiement made thereupon by the Receiver general.*

At this time it was likewiſe moved, their Hi. Mi. would take into conſideration, whether for concluſion of this preſent Aſſemblie, it were not fit it ſhould bee declared by a general reſolution, That all their H. Mi. reſolutions taken and paſt here in the great Hall, during this ſeſsion, touching *Religion*, the *Union* and the *Militia*, ſhall bee held and bee of the ſame virtue and vigor to all intents, as if word for word they were inſerted in the Union made and concluded at *Utrecht* in the year 1579. But nothing was reſolved upon this.

On the 19 it was agreed, that the States of the reſpective Provinces which having Patents ſent them according to the 6 Article of their Hi. Mi. reſolution of *June* laſt 16, with open names, ſhall have fill'd up the ſame with other Companies then ſuch as were deſired by the Letters from their Hi. Mi. ſhould forthwith give notice thereof to their Hi. Mi. and the Council of State.

That ſame daie there was likewiſe order taken, that on *Saturday* beeing the 22 of *Julie* the *Aſſemblie* ſhould bee *ended* with a *Sermon* of *Thankſgiving*, and that the Conſiſtorie of the *Hague* ſhould appoint a Miniſter for the performance.

On

On the 20 there was read the further advice of the Council of State, reformed the daie before, touching the point of *Muſtering*, together with a draught of an Act in that behalf. Their advice was, that above all things it was needful to compaſs a promt and exact waie of *paying the Armie*; and that the Ritmaſters and Captains might bee eas'd and disburthened of unneceſſarie charges, without which proviſoes, this intended Act would prove not onely unſeaſonable, but unpracticable altogether.

This Act about Muſtering was drawn in manner following.

THe States General of the United Netherlands, to all that ſhall ſee or hear the reading of this, Greeting. Foraſmuch as it appeareth daily more and more, that the Order and punctual proviſion made in former times about the point of Muſtering, *is either by ſlighting or negligence ſo little heeded and followed, as if there had never been made or publiſhed any; that thereby the common Cauſ and protection thereof lie's open to extreme danger, it beeing found upon all occaſions and exigencies, that the Companies, both Horſ and foot, do extremely differ in the number of men from the number enrolled at their Muſtering and paid by the State; and that wee hold it more then ſeaſonable to provide once vigorouſly and rigorouſly againſt the abuſes herein; Therefore it is, that wee have reaſſumed the former Orders and Acts, aud after ſeveral Communications and with the advice of his Excellencie Count of* Naſſaw *Stadholder of* Frieſland, Groninghen *and* Omlands, *and* Drent, *and the Council of State, wee have anew ordained and eſtabliſhed, and do ordain and eſtabliſh by theſe expreſsly all the points and Articles here enſuing, for to bee obſerved and followed without any remiſsneſs, upon the pains and puniſhments mentioned in the ſaid Articles, which wee will have executed preſently without any connivance, diſsimulation, reſpect of perſons, or ſparing of any.*

I.

And first of all wee ordein most expreſsly, that no Commiſſioners for Muſtering (or Muſter-maſters) preſume to receiv or partake any gifts, preſents or gratuities, directly or indirectly, in the leaſt kinde, from any Collonels, Ritmaſters, Captains or other Officers of War, nor to bee enterteined by them with Wine, Meals, or Defraiments, upon pain of immediate caſhiering both giver and taker, as well before as after the Muſtering, whether the things bee given to the Muſter-maſters themſelvs, or to any of theirs.

II.

That henceforward no Ritmaſters or Captains ſhall bee allowed to abſent himſelf out of his Garriſon for the diſpatch of his particular affairs within the Countrie but having leav from his Governor or Commander; and no Lievtenant, Coronet, Enſign or other Officer, but having the conſent of his Ritmaſter or Captain; charging the Governor and Commander to grant leav to the one or the other no longer at the utmoſt then for the ſpace of a fortnight; and if they had need of a further conſent, that the ſame ſhall not bee granted but by Our ſelvs, the Council of State, or the Stadholder, or the Commiſſioned Council of the Province their Pay-maſters; all upon pain for the treſpaſſers, that ſtaying out longer the firſt time, they ſhall bee paſt by in the Muſtering, and loſe a month's wages; and the ſecond, bee liable to arbitrarie puniſhment.

III.

Further wee ordain that henceforward no Collonel, Ritmaſter, Captain, Officer, and Souldier, whether Native or Forreiner, let him bee of what qualitie or condition ſoever, ſhall get leav to travel forth theſe Countries about their particular affairs, neither

ther by us nor the Council of State for any longer time then three months in ordinarie courſ; for which end they ſhall likewiſe bee bound to ſeek and obtein the conſent of the No. Mi. the Lords the States or Commiſsioned Counſel of his Pay-maſters, as alſo, if hee lie's in another Voicing Province, that of the Lords the States, or Commiſsion'd Council thereof; giving withall notice of his obteined Leav unto his Governor or Commander, and unto the Magiſtrate alſo of the Citie, if it bee within a Voicing Province. And upon his requeſt aud cogniſance of the matter, hee may have granted him a month two or three more for the continuation of the ſaid Leav. But if ſo bee hee ſhall ſtaie abroad two months beyond his Leav, then ſhall his Place, Companie and charge bee open and impetrable, and conferred upon another.

IV.

That moreover all Collonels, Captains, Officers and Souldiers every where, ſhall yield due reſpect to the Commiſsioners for Muſtering, and others to bee appointed by Us the Council of State, the reſpective Provinces, or their Commiſsion'd Council, to attend the ſaid Muſtering in the execution of their charge and office, and beeing ſummoned by them to make Muſter or reviews, ſhall immediately bee readie for it without any tergiverſation; although the Ritmaſter, Captain Lievtenant, Enſign were abſent themſelvs; upon pain of caſhiering and further arbitrarie puniſhment.

V.

Moreover Wee ordein, that the Ritmaſters and Captains henceforward ſhall preſent at the Muſterings none but upright true and real Souldiers, *beeing able and ſufficient men for the arms they bear, fit and worthie the wages they receiv, duly and completely armed, (according to the Orders made and to bee made in that behalf; and upon the pains there-*

in conteined,) and ſuch as are bound by their Oath and perfect entertainment conſtantly to follow the companies, to march and watch in their courſes, without ever preſenting there among their companies any domeſticks, or retainers of Governors, Commanders, Ritmaſters, or Captains, or any Burghers, inhabitants, countrimen, victuallers, free-booters, ſouldiers of other companies, Paſſevolants, (wanderers or vagabonds) or others not having full paie, nor beeing enjoined by Oath and ſubjection to their companies, to follow the ſame every where, to march and watch their turns upon pain of caſhiering, and arbitrarie corporal puniſhment, yea death it ſelf, according to the exigencie of things, to paſs as well upon the Captains and Officers which ſhall bee found to have preſented or advanced any ſuborned perſons or paſſevolants at the Muſters; as upon the foreſaid perſons or paſſevolants themſelvs appearing at the Muſters, and their aſſiſtants; the defrauders beeing to bee committed into the hands of the Provoſt, and preſent advertiſement given to the Council of State to proceed further as ſhall bee found requiſite.

VI.

And the better to provide againſt all fraud and abuſe in this kinde, wee do ordein, that all the ſick perſons of the companies, if poſsible, ſhall bee preſented at the place of the Muſtering together with them; and if any bee ſo ſick that they cannot bee brought there without danger of life, that then the Commiſsioners ſhall viſit them, or cauſ them to bee viſited by ſuch as bee may confide in, and bee anſwerable for, and of ſuch as may lie ſick in any Hoſpital, to get billets or certificates for, from the Maſters of the Hoſpital, annexing the ſame to the Muſter-rolls, otherwiſe not to bee allowed.

VII.

And to the end all fraud may yet further and better bee prevented, wee have and do ordein by theſe, that informations may bee

bee made and preſented within a year's time by any one, even ſuch as beeing no Commiſsioners, Ritmaſters, or Captains, may have treſpaſt in this kinde, or participated therein; and that the informer proving the ſame, ſhall, beſides the pardon for his own delinquencie beeing culpable, receiv for recompence the ſum of 200 gilders; and if hee bee a ſouldier, ſhall bee conſidered over and above this retrard with enlargement of his wages, or advancement to ſuch charge and office as hee may bee fit for, and others likewiſe with advancing to other places.

VIII.

Charging and commanding further moſt expeſsly all and every one of the ſaid Commiſsioners of Muſtering, and others to bee appointed for aſſerting of the ſame by their oath, and leaſt they incur perjurie, and the pain of beeing deprived of their places, and further arbitrarie puniſhment, even death it ſelf upon exigencies, not to allow of, or let paſs any one perſon in the ſaid Muſtering, but ſuch as are uprightly and actually in ſervice, under the reſpective Troops and Companies, beeing fit for ſervice, marching and watching their turns, and beeing bound to follow the colors every where, and whom they ſhall finde preſent at every Muſtering, without ſuffering any More-paies to paſs for Majors or others, under what pretext ſoëver.

IX.

And that the muſtering it ſelf may bee performed the more ſucceſsfully henceforward, the Council of State ſhall ordain the ſame to bee made as often in the year as may bee feaſible; and the Muſter-rolls afterwards tranſmitted by the Council, under Seal, to the Lords the States, or Commiſsion'd Council of the Provinces, the Pay-maſters, to proportion the paie accordingly; it remaining nevertheleſs in the choice and power of their No. Mi. reſpectively, finding it expedient to cauſ themſelvs muſtering to bee made, as well without as within their own Provinces,

giving onely advertiſement thereof to the Council of State, to prevent confuſion; whoſe Commiſsion and autoriſation from the ſaid Council of State, ſhall extend it ſelf to the muſtering, if they pleaſ, the whole Garriſon, of whatſoever Repartition the ſame conſiſt, whereof the Roll ſhall bee ſent to the Council of State, and in caſe the ſame bee found leſs then the former Muſtering, the paiment ſhall bee fitted accordingly.

X.

Forbidding moreover all Ritmaſters and Captains, that they receiv no Burghers or Inhabitants of Cities and Forts, nor any countrie-people or peſants into their Companies, otherwiſe then upon the ordinarie oath and ſervice, to bee obliged, to perform all marches and watches and to follow their Colors every where, without abiding elſwhere, and without any promiſs to bee made them, that upon the marching of the cornet or colors they ſhall bee diſcharged, upon pain, that the ſame ſhall not bee allowed at the muſtering, but forthwith caſheired, and further liable to Arbitrarie puniſhment, allowing the Informer hereof a months wages.

XI.

Wee ordain likewiſe, That henceforward, there bee allowed but one Victualler, beeing a Souldier, to a Troop or Companie, having a Warrant for it by the Ritmaſter or Captain, upon pain, That ſuch goods as ſhall bee expoſed to ſale by other Souldiers or their wives, ſhall bee forfeited.

XII.

Item, That the Ritmaſters and Captains ſhall not bee allowed, either to take on, or diſmiſs any Trooper or Souldier, but with the knowledg of the Muſter-maſter in loco, where there is any. And if any Souldier came to die, or run away Skellum, betwixt the muſters, the new ones taken on in their places, ſhall not bee allowed till

till the next muſter daie, where hee ſhall paſs preſent.

XIII.

Commanding moreover all Ritmaſters and Captains, to keep their Companies compleat ſtill, and muſters beeing kept, timely to deliver up unto the Muſter-maſters, exact Rolls, conformable to the former, containing a perfect ſetting down firſt, of all the Officers of the Companies, and afterwards of all the Troopers or Souldiers ſerving under each diviſion or Corporalſhip, and then withal expreſsing after that Roll, what new Troopers or Souldiers there are taken on from month to month, and from one muſtering to another; and that by no means they put any more names into the ſaid Roll, but ſuch as are actually in ſervice, upon pain of forfeiting a months entertainment, the ſaid Ritmaſters or Captains thus treſpaſsing; neither ſhall the ſaid Muſter-Commiſſaries accept of any other Rolls upon pain of caſheiring the Commiſſarie or Clark, that ſhall have accepted or produced any other Rolls.

XIV.

And not onely the Ritmaſters, Captains, Lievtenants, Cornets and Enſignes, but the Quartermaſters and Serjeants likewiſe of the Companies, ſhall bee bound to ſign the ſaid Rolls, and to declare by oath, that the Troopers and Souldiers liſted in the Roll, do uprightly and really ſerv in the ſame Troop or Companie, upon pain of caſheiring, and other arbitrarie puniſhment.

XV.

And the Ritmaſters and Captains ſhall deliver up to the Commiſſarie three ſeveral Rolls, whereof hee the Commiſſarie ſhall ſend two to the Council of State and keep one for himſelf.

XVI. None

XVI.

None ſhall preſume in the liſting or muſtering, to call himſelf by any fictitious or other name or ſurname, then his own proper Chriſten-name, and uſually beſt known ſurname, togetber with the place of his birth, upon pain of immediate arbitrarie puniſhment upon the fact; and no Ritmaſters nor Captains ſhall permit any to bee otherwiſe liſted in the Roll, upon pain, of beeing diſallowed the ſame, and arbitrarie puniſhment.

XVII.

All the Commiſsioners ſhall have power likewiſe to viſit both the night and daie-watches, for which end the Serjeant-Majors, ſhall bee bound to give the word to the ſaid Commiſsaries; and the Commander alſo ſhall bee bound once a week at leaſt, by night, in companie of the Serjeant-Major, to take an exact note of the juſt number of the Souldiers, and of what companies each Corps du gard *is beſet with them, and ſend up the ſaid Notes every ſecond month to the Council of State, upon pain of looſing their places.*

XVIII.

All Ritmaſters and Captains ſhall without any refuſal give waie to the paying of the Souldierie by the Pole, if the Government ſhall finde good ſo to appoint it; and if for a certain time it bee not don thus, then they ſhall give an exact and juſt account of their Souldiers wages in courſ, at leaſt every fourth month, without longer delaie, and that in the preſence of the Commiſſarie of the muſters in loco, *or others ſpecially to bee deputed thereunto; and to that end ſhall the Ritmaſters and Captains, at each time, preciſely acquaint the Commiſſarie, with the time of the laſt account made, upon forfeiture of a months wages for their perſons; and the ſaid Commiſſaries ſhall bee bound, within a ſen-*

night

night after, to give advertiſement thereof unto the Provinces, to whoſe Repartitions the Companies belong, upon pain likewiſe of forfeiting a months entertainment for themſelvs.

XIX.

The Ritmaſters and Captains ſhall henceforward not give conſent, or leav to more then 3 together of their Companies at the utmoſt, and at furtheſt no longer then for 14 daies, and not otherwiſe, but upon neceſſarie occaſions, for which they ſhall get leav of the Governor or Commander in writing, ſigned likewiſe by the Commiſſarie in loco, *in which the place ſhall bee expreſſed whither they are to go; and the parties having leav obtained thus, ſhall bee allowed, under condition nevertheleſs, that they bee perſonally preſent at the next enſuing muſter, and not otherwiſe, unleſs it were, that ſom Souldiers were commanded forth by the Governor of the Province, upon ſom exploit; who are not to march forth, but in manner as followeth.*

XX.

Namely, That none other, horſ or foot-Souldier, bee ſent forth upon any Exploit, but ſuch as are upright Souldiers in actual ſervice, and no Free-booters, nor under the number of 25 together, except for convoyes *or* ſpies *for intelligence; whereof the Governor or Commander of the place ſhall bee accountable; which five and twentie horſ or foot-Souldiers, ſhall bee conducted by a Corporal, Gentleman or Serjeant; from that number upwards to 50 or under, by a Lievtenant or Enſign; above 50 upwards to 100, by a Ritmaſter or Captain, and above 100, by two Ritmaſters or Captains; though the foreſaid numbers ſhould bee made up of ſeveral Companies.*

XXI.

Beſides theſe thus condition'd, no Souldiers of horſ or foot,

ſhall go forth without having the Governors or Commanders paſs, of the place, there beeing any, with the proper names and uſual well known ſurnames of all that go forth. And the foreſaid Ritmaſters, Captains, Officers or Gentlemen, ſhall bee anſwerable for all the exorbitancies committed by the Souldiers under their conduct.

XXII.

Wee ordain further, that among the Engliſh, French, Scots and and Switſer-Companies of foot, the vacant places ſhall bee ſupplied as much as may bee, by their own reſpective Nation; and no Souldier of what Nation ſoëver ſhall forſake the ſervice of the Captain or Companie where they ſerv, but having gotten his lawful paſſport, upon pain of the halter for the deſerter.

XXIII.

And further wee ordain, that all Officers, horſ and foot-Souldiers, beeing forth with leav, out of their own Garriſon, in any place, where muſtering is made, they ſhall bee bound to appear likewiſe at the muſtering place, to bee duely noted down by the Commiſſarie, with expreſsion, of what Garriſon they are, and under what Companie they ſerv, which notification duely verified, the ſaid Commiſſarie ſhall tranſmit to the Council of State, to ſerv as occaſions may require; ſo that ſuch abſents ſhall not bee allowed upon any lawful certificat of their Alibi, *unleſs it appear that they elſwhere preſented themſelvs as above.*

XXIV.

All which Points and Articles, wee Will and Ordain, ſhall preciſely and ſtrictly bee kept, obſerved and executed, upon the pains expreſt in every one of them, without any favor, connivance or remiſsion; according to which alſo all Governors, Commanders

manders Collonels, Cammiſſaries, Ritmaſters, Officers and Souldiers and every one beſides are to regulate themſelvs, upon the foreſaid pains; ordaining, That the cognizance and execution of all theſe ſhall appertain to Our ſelvs, *or the foreſaid Council of State, the Governors of the reſpective Provinces and Councils of War, together with them; as likewiſe to the Deputie-Councils of the States of the reſpective Provinces; all by waie of prevention.*

And that none may pretend ignorance of this our preſent Act, wee do hereby intimate unto and deſire the Lords the States or their Commiſſion'd Councils, and Stadtholders of the Provinces, where they are, reſpectivly, and enjoin all other Judges, Officers and publick Miniſters, they beeing required it, That they cauſ this Act and Ordinance to bee every where declared, proclaimed and publiſhed, where publication and proclamation is uſually made; and beſides the Governors of the Provinces, Governors and Commanders of Cities and Forts, to cauſ the publication hereof to bee frequently renewed in the Frontier-Towns and places of ſtrength, before the Souldierie horſ and foot, by Drum and Trumpet; providing nevertheleſs, that all the foreſaid points ſhall bee kept inviolable, and the tranſgreſsion puniſhed according to the reſpective penalties above mentioned, though the ſame publication were not renewed for a whole year; and that without any favor, connivance or diſsimulation to the contrarie. For thus wee have found it requiſite for the advancement of the ſervice of the Land.

Given at the *Haghe.*

This ſame daie the Lords of *Frieſland* gave in the enſuing Propoſition or Advice.

High Mightie Lords!

THe Lords Commiſſioners of Friesland *having taken into further Conſideration the concluſion made yeſterday touching the Thankſgiving to bee returned to Almightie God on Saturday next, they finde the ſame praiſ-worthie. But ſince there is nothing more worthie the name of God, and nothing more neceſſarie by reaſon of his incomprehenſible Power of ſearching the hearts of thoſe that call upon him, then, that they which draw near unto him ſee they do the ſame with pure hearts, and preſent their deſires in terms of truth and uprightneſs; Therefore it is, that the Commiſſioners of* Friesland *calling to minde that the points of* Secret Correſpondence, *and* Determining of ariſing Differences *among the Provinces, beeing ſom of the moſt principal Bonds and Foundations of the* Union *are not perfectly tranſacted yet, to the content and ſatisfaction of the joint Provinces; Their deſire in behalf of* Friesland *is, that the ſame may firſt bee perfectly adjuſted with love and unitie of all the Confederates. And whereas likewiſe this Illuſtrious Aſſemblie was held good and commended to the reſpective Provinces by the States of* Holland *for no other end, according to the propoſitions made by their Deputies in the ſeveral Provinces, but to eſtabliſh and maintein Concord, Peace, Love and Friendſhip among the joint Provinces, and to remove and extinguiſh all diffidence, jealouſies and ſuſpicions; The Deputies of the Province of* Friesland *held it needful to recommend unto your H. M. ſerious conſideration, whether it were not very fit and requiſite, that theſe weightie and long-deliberated affairs ſhould bee concluded with a Solemn Reſolution of* Amneſtie, forgiving *and* forgetting *whatſoever by the one or the other Province, or any Particular perſons and members thereof, may have been don or tranſacted in the year* 165c, *touching the Queſtions, Differen-*

ces

ces and Dependencies thereof which were ariſen then among them.

The Province of Frieſland *for their part conceived it moſt neceſſarie, to the end that the bleſſing of God over this State and the reſolutions taken by them, may ſo much the more abundantly and confidently bee exſpected; and nothing attemted in the one or other Province, after the ending of this Aſſemblie, by either fact or writing, in derogation or prejudice to his late Highneſs the* Prince of Orange *of praiſed memorie,* or any other; *whereby the mindes of the Inhabitants might bee diſturbed, and the pretext of peace becom as Oil in the fire, and ſet the whole State into an unquenchable combuſtion of diſcord and contention; deſiring that all the Provinces would bee pleaſed particularly to adviſe and reſolv upon this Propoſition: as without which Reſolution the Lords of* Frieſland *are firmly perſuaded, that the foreſaid Thankſgiving to Almightie God cannot bee ſincerely performed here, nor any good effect thence bee brought to perfection in the reſpective Provinces.*

The Cauſ and Occaſion of this Motion muſt bee repreeſnted with ſom reflexion to things paſt. The Lord *Cats*, Counſellor and and Penſionarie of *Holland* had ſom months ago made known to his Lords principals his great age of 74 years; humbly deſiring thereupon that hee might bee releaſed, and end the reſt of his daies in quiet and enjoiment of himſelf. This having been reiterated by him ſeveral times, and yet not hearkned unto, hee did at laſt (to ſhew hee was in good earneſt) declare, hee muſt of neceſsitie diſcharge himſelf of ſeveral papers and ſecret reſolutions wherewith hee had been intruſted; and to this end hee likewiſe delivered up a certain writing, entituled, *The Reaſons and Motives which induced his High' to undertake both the arreſting of the Lords, and the enterpriſe upon, at and about the Citie of Amſterdam.* Which Prince *William* of high memorie had given in laſt year, and which then for peace ſake was found good not to open.

This Writing beeing exhibited to the Aſſemblie, it was put to the queſtion, whether it ſhould bee opened or burnt. Moſt voices, eſpecially thoſe that held themſelvs offended, were of opinion, that it ought to bee read; to make it appear, how little ground the Prince had of proceeding as hee did. It beeing opened acordingly and read, there were copies taken, the Tenor whereof followeth.

THe High Mightie Lords the States General of the United Netherlands, taking to heart the long-continued, tedious and dangerous diſturbances and irritations *which daily are encreaſing more in the States of theſe Countries, by reaſon of the* Diſcrepancie *ariſen betwixt the* ſix Provinces *on the one ſide, and the Province of* Holland *and* Weſtfrieſland *on the other, about the* Reducing and caſhiering of a part of the Militia, and the eſtabliſhing of a ſtate of War; *and according to their great wiſdom and knowledg of affairs, foreſeeing the inconveniences like to enſue thereupon; the rather for that by the Province of* Holland *and* Weſtfrieſland *there was already a ſeparate Caſhiering reſolved upon by pluralitie of voices, and orders iſſued by them for the effecting thereof; they found good and neceſſarie to decree a ſolemn Sending or Commiſsion (whereunto wee join'd our ſelf) to all the Cities and Members of the foreſaid Province of* Holland *and* Weſtfrieſland, *for to perſuade the ſame by all conceivable motives, that they would refrain from all ſeparate caſhiering, diminiſhing or altering of the forces, engaged in ſervice by oath to the Generalitie; and to withdraw themſelvs from what might have been undertaken to the contrarie; conforming themſelvs with the ſix other Provinces, or ſubmitting the points in difference according to the proviſion of the Union in that behalf: And the ſaid Lords the States General deſired and autorized Us, to ſee all requiſite order taken, and to provide that all might bee kept in* peace and quiet, *and ſpecially the Union preſerved and mainteined, together with all the conſequences and references of the ſame, and that on the contrarie all things may bee obviated and reſiſted*

reſiſted, what is or may bee attemted againſt it.

The foreſaid ſending or Commiſſion beeing performed and finiſhed, and nothing effected by it, by reaſon of the counter-working of ſom ill-affected, *Wee, together with his Excellencie the Stadholder of* Friezland, *and the Council of State, after many meetings and conferences (under proteſtation to meet the Province of* Holland *as far as might bee) framed a ſolid draught touching the affairs of the Militia, and things conſectarie and connexed, ſo as it might bee pleaſing and acceptable to the joint Provinces; and tend moreover to the maintenance and conſervation of the Uuion, and conſequently to the greateſt ſervice, quiet, unitie and ſecuritie of the State of theſe Countries.*

Whereupon conceiving hope, and having likewiſe uſed both in publick, and under-hand all friendly means of inducement and perſuaſion, wee found at laſt, to our higheſt grief, that all theſe well-meant endeavors and labors of ours were made but ſo much the more fruitleſs through the inſolent demeanour of ſom, who choſe rather to put the ſafetie of the Land from without, and the welfare of the good Inhabitants within into an hazardous ballance, then yield but one hair's-bredth from their ill-conceived opinions, wherewith they had abuſed, and abuſively informed their reſpective Commons, and indeavored afterwards by wiles and ſubtilties to draw aſide likewiſe diverſ good Members of the Aſſemblie of *Holland* it ſelf.

Nay of meer preſumtion and wantonneſs, *durſt urge and go about to maintein the foreſaid buſineſs of* Separate Cathiering, *ſaying beſides,* They were not deſtitute of counſel and means to make the other ſix Provinces yield and complie, peremptorily *alleging, that the* Union was diſſolved and wholly diſanulled, *by whoſe decaie and fall there was unavoidably to bee exſpected a notable* Change and alteration, *not onely in the General Civil* Government, *but alſo in the point of the true Reformed* Religion, *as the ſame is now by publick*

publick autoritie profeſſed and exerciſed in the Provinces, Aſſociated Countries and Cities of this State.

So that there beeing no appearance left of prevailing by any kinde of perſuaſion or accommodation, and in the mean time all kinde of bold, ſeditious and dangerous diſcourſes *of thoſe ill-affected perſons coming to our ears; beſides diverſ others well-grounded warnings* of moſt unheard of, pernicious and ruinous deſigns and machinations againſt the State of theſe Countries, *which were projected by them, and in part promiſed to bee undertaken, whileſt under a fair ſhew and ſpecious pretexts, they onely ſought to gain time for the accompliſhing of the foreſaid pernicious deſigns, and to bring the State of theſe Countries by that meanes into a notable rupture and confuſion, to the ſingular advantage of thoſe which are big with jealouſies againſt this State.*

Wee have by virtue of our Commiſſion and ſpecial reſolution and autorization in that behalf from the foreſaid Lords the States General, judged and conſidered it highly neceſſarie, that the forenamed evil and pernicious deſigns, undertaken with ſo much prejudice and danger of the Common Cauſ, contrarie to the Union, ought to bee prevented and reſiſted before it ſhould bee too late.

And thereupon (though unwillingly, as may appear by all our former peaceable offices and friendly endeavors) reſolved to prevent the foreſaid perſons in their attemts, *and to take and keep ſom of the* moſt principal Bell-weathers *from among them in cuſtodie, leaſt they ſhould further miſlead and abuſe the other good and well-minded Members of the foreſaid Aſſemblie of* Holland *and* Weſtfrieſland.

Wee were conſtreined at the ſame time, and upon the ſame grounds, to reſolv with the aſſiſtance of ſom Forces to repreſent unto the Citie of Amſterdam, *how that a very few perſons among them, and chief leaders and inſtigators of the foreſaid deſigns, having hindred the Audience wee ſought in the Citie-hall there in qualitie as Stadholder of the ſaid Province of* Holland, *for the ſervice and advancement of the publick, they ought of*

neceſſitie

neceſsitie to rid their Government of ſuch Inſtruments; Whereupon, and what further was taken into conſideration thereabouts, all was amicably tranſacted and agreed on both parts.

Where it is obſervable, that the evil beeing broke out in its worſt condition, the ſame was ſo conditioned, as it would have rent and torn the whole State and Bond of thoſe Provinces, and thereby involved them into inevitable ruine, the remedies, all fair waies failing, were of neceſsitie now more ſtrictly and ſharply to bee applied and practiſed.

For even as when there happen's a dangerous fire to ariſe, wee make uſe of and employ any thing to quench the ſame, which otherwiſe would not bee thought on, as ſomtimes ſuch and ſuch particular houſes are one a ſuddain pull'd down to the ground, to ſave a whole ſtreet and thereby a whole Citie, from beeing laid all in aſhes; So wee, beeing engaged by Oath and Commiſsion to maintain the Union and Religion, and over and above that anew autoriſed by ſpecial Reſolution of the foreſaid States General, for the maintenance of the foreſaid Union; ſeeing a Flame ariſing among the Provinces, which by progreſs and continuance might have laid them all into coals and aſhes, and having the means in the hand, to prevent the ſame, it might juſtly bee conceived, wee had had no regard to acquit our Commiſsion, Honor, Oath and Conſcience, nor duely reſpected or valued ſuch a ſpecial and expreſs autoriſation, from the higheſt Government, if wee had not with all poſsible ſpeed and fervor adventured our ſelvs againſt that riſing embrazement, and endeavored to reſiſt and damp it, in manner as was don Us.

As for the particular points of the charge againſt the arreſted perſons, which do reſpectively more concern the one then the other of them, the ſame could not bee brought in above, in the general charge; but is reſerved to a proper time of proceeding therein as ſhall bee fitting.

This wrought ſo much in the mindes of the ſaid Aſſemblie of *Holland*; that they put both it, and the Propoſition, which the Prince had made immediately after

his progreſs through the Cities of *Holland*, upon the refuſal of admitting him into the Town-hall at *Amſterdam*, *Jun.* 30. the laſt year; into the hands of ſom Members, who thereupon framed this enſuing advice.

Firſt, That by a Deduction in writing, to bee drawn up by ſelect Commiſsioners, the Proceedings of their Nob. great Might. laſt year about the buſineſs of reducing charges, and the difficulties made in bearing of the petitioned Conſents of this Province, for the maintenance and paiment of a part of the Militia, having been in ſervice, during the War; ſhould after a ſummarie rehearſal of things paſt, bee juſtified, and the contrarie refuted in the contents of the foreſaid two Acts or papers, eſpecially the latter, entitled, *Reaſons and Motives, which induced his High' to undertake both the arreſting of the Lords, and the enterpriſe upon, at and about the Citie of* Amſterdam.

And that the ſaid Deduction beeing made readie, the ſame ſhould bee read at the Generalitie, after the opening of the like writing, there containing *Reaſons and Motives* as before, preſented to their Hi. Mi. Aſſemblie, *Auguſt* 15. 1650. by the Lord Preſident for the time beeing, and by Reſolution then taken, laid by them in the Box of the Secretarie. And in caſe the foreſaid opening ſhould, beyond exſpectation bee diſputed by the Provinces, They the Commiſsioned Members, do hold, that the foreſaid juſtification ought then to bee preſented to the Generalitie notwithſtanding, and entred into the Regiſter there.

In the ſecond place, That the Sending or Commiſsion in *June* the laſt year 1650. performed by his High' the Prince of *Orange* with the aſſumed Lords, to all the Cities of *Holland* and *Weſt-Frieſland*, having Voice in this Aſſemblie, together with all the conſequences and effects thereof ought to bee diſapproved by a poſitive Reſolution, *As contrarie to the Order and Form of the Government, infringing the Eminencie and Prerogative of this your N. gr. Might. Aſſemblie,*

Assemblie, and especially prejudicial to the Freedom of Deliberation of the respective Members thereof; and that it bee decreed, That the Cities of this Province shall for the future, neither offer, nor admit or suffer any such Sending or Commission in their respective jurisdiction. That the same disapproving *Resolution* ought together with the aboveſaid writen *Deduction* and *Justifications*, to bee presented to the Generalitie, and entred into the Register there; and likewise transmitted by Missives unto the respective Provinces, desiring each of them, that for the reasons to bee alleged in the said Missives and justifying Deduction, they would bee pleased to conform themselvs to the like; however, in no case to laie any ground for such Sendings hereafter, nor ever to take upon them to decree the same.

Thirdly; That the respective Provinces, as well in the Assemblie of their High. Mi. appearing there by their Deputies, as also by pregnant Letters, to their respective States-Assemblies, shall bee desired, to disapproov the Resolutions of *Jun.* 5. and 6. 1650. taken by a *few* Members at the Generalitie, and having past, (it is confidently believed,) without the foreknowledg and notice, much less the command and autorisation of the respective States of the Provinces their Lords Principals, and doubtless forced upon or from the said Deputies, at least the greater part, by the over-awing and swaie of his High^t the Prince of *Orange*; and especially that autorisation of the person of his said High^s, inserted in the foresaid Resolution of *June* 5. 1650. together with all the consequences and circumstances thereof; as likewise to declare unlawful and invalid, and consequently to repeal known extorted thanksgivings made unto his foresaid High^t, and to declare, that they hold the same, as such, for no lawful Resolutions, and to get the same to bee entred in the Generalitie's Register.

Fourthly, That their N. gr. M. ought to declare by

 positive

poſitive Reſolutions as before, the enterprize againſt the Citie of *Amſterdam* laſt year *July* 30. together with the ſeizing of the ſix Lords, Members of this Soveraign States-Aſſemblie, committed the ſame daie, and the conſequences thereof to have been an attempt upon the Freedom, Eminencie and Soveraigntie of this Province, directly contrarie to all the Laws Rights and Prorogatives of the ſame.

That moreover the Common Halls or Councils of the Cities, for which the foreſaid *ſix Lords*, had appeared in this Aſſemblie, there and ſo far forth as it was not performed alreadie; as alſo all other common Halls or Councils ſending their Deputies to the ſaid Aſſemblie, ought to bee deſired to ſend in their Declaration in writing, whether their reſpective Deputies had in the matter of Reducements, and in regard of the Deliberations happened about the State of War in the year 1649. for the with-holding of the Conſents of paying ſom forces, as was petitioned by the Council of State in the foreſaid State of War, and in the Execution thereof and things depending thereon, carried themſelvs conformable to the charge and intent of their Principals yea or no; that the ſame Declarations beeing peruſed, the Aſſemblie might then proceed in regard of the *ſix Members* aforeſaid, by further Declarations, according as the condition and exigencie of the matter ſhould bee found to require.

Hereupon there was taken ſeveral examinations and informations; as firſt that of the reſpective late Secretaries and Clarks of his ſaid High^e *Heylerſich*, *Hulſt* and *Cuves*; Which was don the 15, and 16. of *June*, by a Committee of the States of *Holland*. Secretarie *Heylerſich* was demanded.

I. Whether hee had not delivered to the Clarks of his High^e Secretarie, two ſeveral papers; the one, containing, *Complaints* againſt thoſe of *Amſterdam*, with deſire of Repartition and Satisfaction, in the points therein deduced;

and

and the other beeing entituled, *Reaſons and Motives*, which induced his High^s, to ſeiz on ſom of their N. Gr. M. Aſſemblie, and to laie Seige to the Citie of *Amſterdam*.

Hee anſwered, Yea, and that hee had received the ſaid papers from his High^s own hands; but knew not the hand whereby the ſame was written.

II. Whether hee knew not otherwiſe, who had written or endited the ſame.

Hee anſwered, no.

III. Whether hee had never ſurmiſed with himſelf, who might have penned it.

Hee ſaid, That now and then hee received writings of that nature at his High^s hands, within ſom hours or a little while after, that the late Secretarie *Muſh* had been with his High^s in private, and that thence hee took occaſion ſomtimes, to conceiv, that the ſaid Secretarie *Muſh* might have drawn them.

IV. Whether all the forementioned writings had been writen by one and the ſame hand, or no.

Hee ſaid; hee conceived, That the letter writen by his High^s to the Provinces and Cities, touching the matter of the foreſaid ſeizing and ſiege, and the firſt-named paper above, was writen by one and the ſame hand; but that hee was not able to ſaie, whether the other paper intituled, *Reaſons and Motives &c.* was writen by the ſame, or no.

V. Beeing demanded a ſecond time, whether hee could ſaie nothing of the hand, whereby both the papers, mentioned in the firſt Article, were writen;

Hee ſaid, hee thought, that one of the Clarks of his High^s Secretarie, by name *N. Hulſt*, had told him, whileſt the ſame writings were copying, that it was the hand of *Cunes*, chief Clark of the foreſaid Secretarie *Muſch*.

VI. Whether hee knew the hand of the ſaid Secretarie,

and whether hee could not ſaie for certain, that the foreſaid writing was writen by the Secretarie himſelf.

Hee ſaid, hee knew well enough, that it was not the hand of the ſaid Secretarie himſelf, and that the writings withal were written fair without any blots.

VII. Why Hee, examined, beeing ſummoned by their N. gr. M. went home firſt.

Hee ſaid, it was to tell his wife, that hee was ſummoned; and withal to make water.

VIII. Whether hee had ſpoken with no bodie elſ concerning this, before hee made his appearance in the Aſſemblie of their N. gr. M.

Hee anſwered, No: but onely that coming along, hee had ſpoken with his brother in Law Burgomaſter *van der Meyden.*

This examined beeing withdrawn, and after that the foreſaid *Hulſt* was likewiſe heard and had declared as wil bee ſhew'd preſently, call'd in again, hee was asked, whether hee knew not the hand of *Cunes*, and whether when *van der Hulſt* aforeſaid had formerly told him, that it was *Cunes* his hand, hee could obſerv by the writing it ſelf, whether it was his hand indeed.

Hee ſaid, that when the Clark *van der Hulſt* put him in minde, that the ſame was *Cunes* his hand, hee could obſerv well enough, and knew it now, that it was ſo indeed, both by reaſon that hee knew *Cunes* his hand before, and that having ſince ſeen more of his writing, hee obſerved it more particularly.

The Queſtions demanded of the Clark *van der Hulſt*, were,

I. Whether hee had not by Order of Secretarie *Heylerſich*, copied two certain diſtinct writings, the one containing *Complaints* againſt thoſe of *Amſterdam*, with deſire of *Repartition* and *Satisfaction* in the points therein reherſed; and the other entituled, *Reaſons and Motives* which induced his High' to ſeiz ſom of the Lords of their

N. gr.

N. Gr. M. Aſſemblie, and to laie ſiege to the Citie of *Amſterdam.*

Hee anſwered, Yea,

II. By whoſe hand the original was penned from which hee took the ſaid Copies.

He ſaid, hee could not tell.

III. Demanded further, and preſſed, whether himſelf told not *Heylerſich* then, that it was the hand of *Cunes*, Clark to the late Secretarie *Muſch*?

Hee ſaid, that now indeed hee did remember, and that indeed it was *Cunes* his hand.

IV. Whether both the Writings were written by one and the ſame hand, yea or no?

Hee ſaid hee knew not.

V. Which of the two then hee was ſure to have been the hand of *Cunes*?

Hee ſaid, that intituled, *Reaſons and Motives*, &c.

VI. Whether hee knew *Cunes* his hand well?

Hee ſaid, yea; and that hee had ſeen his writings often.

VII. Whether hee had no diſcourſ with the ſaid *Cunes* about the ſaid Writings?

Hee ſaid, yea; and that *Cunes* had told him, it was Secretarie *Muſch* that indited the ſame, but had charged him (*Cunes*) very earneſtly to keep it ſecret.

VIII. Where and when they had this diſcourſ together?

Hee ſaid, it was after the Prince his death, but hee could not remember the place.

IX. Beeing further demanded, whether hee was ſure that the writing written by *Cunes* was the ſame which is intituled, *Reaſons and Motives*, &c. and no other?

Hee ſaid, hee knew it very well, and that it was don after the ſiege of *Amſterdam*; and that hee remembred well yet, that the Clerks were diſcourſing then about that very title, why *Reaſons and Motives* were both uſed, and whether Reaſons alone might not have been ſufficient.

Next

Next daie the Clerk *Cunes* was examined by the ſaid Committee.

I. Whether hee had not been Clark to the late Seigr *Muſch*, late Secretarie to the Lords the States General?

Hee anſwered, yea.

II. Whether hee had not copied ſeveral things concerning his High', and in particular touching the Siege of the Citie of *Amſterdam*, and the ſeizing of ſum Lords of the Aſſemblie of *Holland*, penned by Secretarie *Muſch*.

Hee ſaid, hee had copied ſeveral writings of that nature in the ſaid Secretaries Dining room, very early in a morning.

III. Whether hee copied the ſame from a draught, or beeing dictated to him?

Hee ſaid, that for the moſt part hee copied the ſame from a draught, and that Secretarie *Muſch* beeing buſie with making of himſelf ready, had dictated the reſt.

IV. By whoſe hand the foreſaid Draught was written?

Hee ſaid, the foreſaid Secretaries,

V. Whether the ſaid Draught conteined the foreſaid *Reaſons and Motives*, or whether the Secretarie dictated of his own head what was defective.

Hee ſaid the Draught was not perfect, and that the ſaid Secretarie had dictated of his own head what was defective.

VI. Whether hee, Examinat, had copied any thing elſ of that nature?

Hee declared, No: but if any other like matter were written, the ſame was like to bee don by one *William Goverſz*, deceaſed, late Clerk likewiſe to the ſaid Secretarie.

VII. Whether there was any bodie elſ preſent then beſides the Secretarie?

Hee ſaid, No.

VIII. What became of the foreſaid Writing, and what order

order was given to him the Examinat about it.

Hee ſaid, that by order of the ſaid Secretarie hee had brought the ſaid Writing, ſealed with his Seal, without Superſcription to his High^s Chamber, and delivered it there to one of his High^s Grooms of the Chamber, by name *Youngman.*

IX. Whether hee Examinat did not conceiv, that ſom other Clerks might bee alive yet, that were imploied about writing of things of like nature by order of the ſaid Secretarie?

Hee ſaid, it was very like, and eſpecially one *Peter Spyck, Jan Dornick* and *W. van Zyl.*

X. Whether hee Examinat could not tell of ſom particulars that were conteined in the ſaid Writing?

Hee ſaid, hee was confident if hee heard it read, hee ſhould remember it well enough.

XI. Whereupon there beeing read unto him the writing, entituled, *Reaſons and Motives,* which induced his High^s the Prince of *Orange* to, &c. as alſo the Propoſition of his High^s made in the Aſſemblie of *Holland, Jun.* 30, 1650, conteining, *Complaints againſt thoſe of Amſterdam,* with deſire of Reparation: Hee was asked again, whether one of theſe two was the Writing before-mentioned, and which of the two it was?

Hee ſaid it was the latter, which hee had in manner aforeſaid partly copied, and partly written at Dictate.

XII. Whether hee Examinat knew very well, not to have copied the other Writing?

Hee ſaid, hee could not affirm it; yet hee knew well enough that hee had copied the former in the manner aboveſaid.

By and through occaſions of theſe informations and enquiries others alſo were muttered of, and eſpecially the Lord of *Sommerſdyck,* who for ſom time hitherto had kept himſelf at his houſ at *Spyck,* and this rumor coming to his ear, hee found good of his own accord to repair

to the *Hague*, and to make his appearance in the Assemblie; which also hee did, declaring, hee had understood of Discourses to his prejudice, and that therefore hee was com to answer to what might bee alleged against him.

Whereupon the above-mentioned Committee could not but hear him also, *Julie* 13, when hee declared, that in the month of *Julie* last year, som few daies before his departing to *Sharp Zyl* hee was summoned to the Chamber of his High' the *Prince of Orange*, and that his said High' had then acquainted him, hee was resolved *to send Count William Stadholder of Friesland with som Cavalerie into Amsterdam, for the recovering of the refused audience there as Stadholder*, and intended likewise to make use of his (*Sommerdyck's*) person, with the Garrison of *Nimmeghen*, for the conducting of the Troops designed for the Expedition a part of the waie: That hee Examinat, having thereupon shewed som difficulties, by reason of the great distance, the heat of the season, the weakness of the horss, after som debates about them, his *Highness* took it into further consideration; and that next daie hee appeared there again with *Count William*; whenas his *Highness* declared, hee continued still in his Resolution, notwithstanding both of them instanced again about the foresaid difficulties; his *Highness* saying, *It must bee tried, let the horss go as far as they are able*: and that in case the said could not timely and in sufficient number bee at hand, hee *himself* would com thitherwards with more strength, for to recover *reparation and satisfaction*. That nevertheless the matter remained at a stand, his *High'* speaking no further of it for the two ensuing daies together, neither with him Examinat and *Count William* jointly, nor with him Examinat alone, so that hee began to think his *Highness* had waved it; but that on the third daie his *Highness* having sent for both again, hee declared unto them, that now hee had ordeined and settled the daie, the waie, the Troops, and every thing requisite;

ſite ; deſiring, that without further delaie the work ſhould bee taken in hand, and that hee Examinat, ſhould go before, and receiv the Troops upon the *Heath van Harten*, and lead them through ſeveral Villages, delivered to him in writing, as far as *Abconde*, for to ſurrender them there to Count *William*. That hee Examinat, conſidering the waie, to favor his perſon, repreſented the great diſtance thereof to his High', and diſpoſed him, that the Troops, which were to bee lead by him Examinat, ſhould inſtead of the *Heath van Harten*, bee advanced to *Sharp-Zeel*, where hee would attend them ; whereupon his High' diſmiſſed him, with order to bee readie to depart the ſecond daie after, onely that before his going hee ſhould attend once again for further order ; adding, that hee would order the *Count of Dona*, to receiv the Troops at *Harten*, and to conduct them to *Sharp-Zeel*. That accordingly, hee Examinat, in his travelling ſute repaired again the appointed daie at 11 of the clock to his High', for to learn, what his High' would further bee pleaſed to charge him with ; and that his High' perſiſting in the orders formerly given, wherewithal hee charged him eſpecially to take his journey by *Amſterdam*, and riding through all the Villages abovementioned, to obſerv well the diſtances of the ſame, for the better regulating of himſelf afterwards in the conducting of the Troops aforeſaid ; giving him this *memento* at laſt, That hee had charged Count *William*, to take ſuch Order with the Troops brought once into the Citie of *Amſterdam*, that no manner of violence ſhould bee exerciſed againſt the inhabitants or Souldiers there : and though it came to paſs, that ſom oppoſition were made againſt the Cavaliers, a ſmall matter ſhould not provoke them, no not the firing at them : giving him moreover eſpecial charge, to help to refrain *Count William, as beeing to fierie, couragious and haſtie*, that no diſorder may bee committed : Saying that this was that which paſt before the beginning of his the Examinat's

journey to *Sharp-Zeel*. That in purſuance thereof, hee Examinat, taking his journey on Wedenſday *July* 27. from the *Haghe* by *Leyden*, and beeing com as far as *Kondekerck*, having none with him, but his chamber-Groom, hee was met there by the *Marquis de Vieuville*, who told him hee was charged by his High^s, to accompanie him the Examinat, and to follow the Cavallerie, and to make report of all that paſt; and foraſmuch as his High^s had never before made any mention of the ſaid Marquis to him Examinat about that matter, it ſeemed very ſtrange to him, that ſuch a one ſhould have had communication with and received orders from his High^s, and that therefore, hee Examinat made no further diſcoverie to the ſaid Marquis, but in general terms: That hee was to conduct the Troops to *Abconde*, and that thus they rid together to the *Overtoom*, and beeing arrived there late, about half an hour paſt 9. it beeing very dark, they lodged there at the great Inn, and next morning half an hour paſt four, went on for *Amſterdam*: where, about the *Leyden-gate*, meeting divers horſ, and ſom mares among them, there happened ſom diſorder, and hee Examinat ſetting ſpur to his horſ, rid ſomwhat before, leaving the Marquis a little behinde for to accommodate his ſtirrup by the help of the Examinat's chamber-Groom, the ſame beeing broke in the foreſaid diſorder, whiles hee Examinat riding on ſtill, through the Citie of *Amſterdam*, the next waie towards the *Utrecht-gate*, called the *Reguliers-gate*, as hee thought, hee had met in the midſt of Broad-ſtreet, and was ſaluted and ſpoken to by the Juſtice or Secretarie of *Bueren*, but immediately left him again: and that the foreſaid Marquis, overtook him not till hee was gotten ſom 60 or 70 paces forth the foreſaid gate, where the Clock ſtriking five, hee Examinat ſet his watch, to make the better gueſs what time there would bee requiſite to paſs from *Abconde* through the Villages of *Bambrugge*, *Loonen*, *Vreelant*, *Cortenbove*, *Hilverſum*, *Soeſt* and *Lueſden*

to

to *Sharp-Zeel*, and that in the return hee might bee able to ſteer accordingly; and that hee Examinat, beeing paſt all the ſaid Villages, arrived at *Sharp-Zeel*, at 5 in the evening, the forelaid Marquis, beeing parted from him at *Hilverſum*, to make a ſtep to *Amersfort*, whence hee returned to the Examinat about midnight. That next daie they ſtai'd there, and after dinner, put themſelvs in readineſs to attend the Troops, till about five of the clock, hee Examinat having notice of the Troops beeing arrived without the Village, hee forthwith joined and marched along with them from place to place, before expreſſed, till they came to the Heath without *Hilverſum*, where by a *ſtorm or ſudden tempeſt* the Troops were much incommodated, which cauſed ſom halt in the Village, till they were all met again, refreſhing themſelvs withal a little; and, that, in marching thence, the thunder and tempeſt more encreaſing, one part took the right waie, and ten companies an other, which was not perceived till the former were com to *Vreelant*. That notwithſtanding this, hee Examinat, marched on with the Troops about him to *Abconde*, where as hee could gueſs, hee arrived half an hour paſt four in the morning, and met *Count William* with two or three Officers, asking ſtraight, whether all the Troops were arrived, and perceiving that ſom remained behinde, hee ſhewed himſelf ill-ſatisfied, ſaying, hee had cauſ now to ſcruple, whether, in regard of this neglect, hee might go on with his Commiſſion or not; however hee would not do it of his own head, but adviſe firſt with the reſt of the Officers about it; That, after deliberation had, the Officers beeing heard, and ſufficiently agreed about advancing the march, Hee Examinat ſtept in between and adviſed, That it ought not to bee attempted, it beeing expreſsly againſt the intention of his High^{s}, who would not have the buſineſs undertaken but with a great number to prevent diſorder, and leaſt the Inhabitants and Souldiers of *Amſterdam* might bee encouraged by ſo ſmall an appearance of

forces, to adventure upon a reſiſtance and engagement, which his High^{s} deſired ſhould bee avoided by all means. And that theſe reaſons did prevail with *Count William* and the reſt of the Officers to ſtaie for the reſt of the Troops, who having ſtraied as far as *Naerden*, arrived not till within 3 hours after. And that *Count William* reſolved notwithſtanding to advance towards *Amſterdam*, and to cauſ his High^{s} Letter to bee delivered there; beeing com before the Citie and having ſtaid there, till by ſom of the Lords of the Citie, (one whereof was the Lord *Huydecooper*) an anſwer was returned to him upon the foreſaid Letter; whereupon hee was reſolved to take up his Quarter at *Oudekerck*, where next daie order came from his High^{s} to divide the Troops, the Lord of *Suyleſtein* beeing commanded to *Muyden*, and hee Examinat to the houſ *ter Hart*: and that hee Examinat had underſtood, that his High^{s} intended to bee that night at *Oudekerck*, though hee got no further then *Amſterveen*. That hee Examinat marching towards his aſsigned place, hee came to underſtand that about *Overtoom* they had been cutting of a Dyke, and that there was a Guard placed there, which cauſed him Examinat, to diſpatch a matter of 25 horſ and 30 musketiers thither, at whoſe arrival the Guard lying there, preſently forſook their ſtanding, and hee Examinat having cauſed a bridg to bee laid got over there, and continued his march directly to the *Houſ ter Hart*, where immediately the Lords of *Haerlem* came to him much perplexed and aſtoniſhed, fearing an enterpriſe againſt their Citie; but, that hee Examinat, aſſured them by order from his High^{s}, that there was nothing intended againſt the Citie, or Inhabitants of *Haerlem*; nor at the Inhabitants of *Amſterdam* neither. And when as the Lord *van der Camer* asked whether the *Swediſh Troops*, about ſix or 7000 ſtrong, arrived in the Land of *Gulich*, were ſent for by his High^{s}, hee Examinat, anſwered, hee knew nothing of the leaſt Communication between his

his High' and the ſaid Troops, but that the ſaid Troops were com there, for to demand the arrears of the contributions due to them, adding, it would bee well if there were no more correſpondence and communication between the *Citie of Amſterdam* and the *Parlament of England*; and that there happening ſom diſcourſes about that ſubject, hee Examinat ſaid at laſt, That his High' had told him 6 daies before, of a Letter ſhewed him written from *London* to an Engliſh Officer, affirming that the ſaid *Parlament* had promiſed to ſend the Citie of *Amſterdam* an aſsiſtance of *ten thouſand men*, and that his High' had likewiſe ſeen *a Liſt*, wherein the names of the Collonels and other chief Commanders of thoſe Forces were expreſsly ſet down; adding, that if thoſe of *Haerlem* might have been drawn to any thing, hee held them to bee men of that honeſtie, as beeing but minded of it, they would eaſily bee brought to agree with the reſt in their Declaration. That moreover, hee Examinat, having left a Troop of Horſ to guard the *Houſ ter Hart*, and gotten notice of his High' arrival at *Amſterveen*, hee repaired thither next morning by order; acquainting him with the apprehenſions of the Lords of *Haerlem*, and having received anſwer for their aſsuring, hee returned that evening back again to his Quarter, underſtanding from his High' at parting, that the ſame had given order for the changing of the commanded parties under him into entire Companies; and that hee Examinat in purſuance of the Orders given him in that behalf, had with ſom Companies under his brother in Law the Lord of *Steelandt*, ſecured the paſſage of *Sparendam*, and remained the daie after in his Quarter. And upon the ſecond, beeing Wedneſday, coming to Court, hee underſtood, that there was a *Treatie of accommodation* between his High' and thoſe of *Amſterdam*, and the night after hee got order from *Count William*, to remoov the Troops again from *Sparendam* to *Oudekerck*, where other Patents ſhould attend them,

them; for every one to march homewards again to their reſpective Garriſons; *Concluding*, that as in all this hee had been employ'd *onely as Collonel*, in regard of moſt of his *own Regiment*; as Governor in regard of all the *Hoof* of his Garriſons, and as *Ritmaſter*, in regard of his own Companie, employ'd in the foreſaid Expedition, ſo conceiving, hee was bound to obey both the *Captain General* as alſo the *Stadtholder* of this Province, who was entruſted with the *Militia*; hee truſted, That all ſuch as knew what belong'd to the *Dutie* of an *Officer* to his *General*, would paſs a favorable judgment upon his innocence in this matter; hee proteſting that this his Depoſition was according to Truth, of which hee ever made Profeſsion. And deſired, that all circumſtances in this Accident might bee weighed and all prejudice laid aſide, whereby it would ſoon appear, that hee was guiltleſs in the 3 following *points*, which hee underſtood would bee laid to his charge; namely, in the *firſt* place; That in this matter, hee ſhould have committed ought againſt his *civil Oath*. *Secondly*, That as a *Spie* hee ſhould have diſcovered the Walls of *Amſterdam*, and *thirdly*, That hee ſhould bee the *Autor* of the foreſaid Rumor, of a *Contract entred into by thoſe of* Amſterdam, *with the Parlament of* England: beſeeching the Committee to make a favorable Report of all to their N. Gr. M. the States of *Holland*.

This confuſion of his coming forth thus of his own accord, and conteining things which were not demanded, it cauſed more matter of diſcourſ and charge againſt him; which to prevent, hee comprehended them all in the ſaid three points, and undertook to juſtifie them in manner as followeth.

As *firſt*, concerning the Charge, That *by reaſon* of his *Civil Oath* hee ought not to have accepted of nor concealed his *High*' Command: to this hee ſaid, That to judg aright of this matter, there muſt bee conſidered the whole condition

dition of the intereſt of his High', and of the affairs as they ſtood then, and conſequently good heed bee taken to theſe enſuing Reaſons, whereby (ſaid hee) all cauſes of ſuſpecting him would bee removed.

As that it was his *Captain General* and *Stadholder* who then commanded and emploied him, not as a borrowed Officer, but as a *Collonel, Governor and Kitmaſter*, and that onely for to bring the Troops of the Land, with whom hee was abſolutely entruſted, into a Citie of the Land, & that to no other end but to obtein the Audience, by the refuſal whereof, hee had already made complaint in the Aſſemblie of their N. Gr. M. that hee was prejudiced in his function of Stadholder; and ſaid, hee deſired it onely by way of *Reparation*, and (as hee likewiſe had put in the Letter to the Lords of *Amſterdam*) there to propound ſuch matters as concerned the ſervice of the Countrie. But notwithſtanding all this, put the caſe they ſhould make as bad a conſtruction of it as now is made by many; hee deſired their N. Gr. M. would but conſider; firſt, that though hee had refuſed and concealed his High' Command, the deſign would have gon on for all that, and himſelf would thereupon have been charged of having failed in his Militarie Oath by his diſobedience, for which the heavieſt puniſhment, according to cuſtom of War, would undoubtedly have been inflicted upon him. And if hee had attemted further to reveal, namely to their N. G. M. what his High' had given him in charge, and to do the ſame without witneſs (as indeed hee had none to produce, beeing it was told him but by word of mouth) his High' might eaſily have fallen upon him as a Liar and Slanderer, and their N. G. M. themſelvs lookt upon him as a man out of his wits. And beſides all this, hee prai'd their N. Gr. M. would but remember, when his High' was pleaſed in perſon to denounce his intent and purpoſe in the *full Aſſemblie* by the Counſellor Penſionarie, there was *none* then of all that heard the ſame, *offered to ſpeak one word a-*

gainſt it; but they ſeemed by their *ſilence* as much to approve of that buſineſs as hee Examinat, by the obligation of his Militarie Offices, was bound to bee emploied therein.

Now as touching his having plai'd the *Spie* upon the Citie of *Amſterdam*, hee repreſented the occaſion, the time and the cauſ of his journie to *Sharp-Zeel* by *Amſterdam*: beeing gon from the *Haghe* upon Wedneſdaie in the afternoon, about one a clock on horſ-back, attended but with a Chamber-groom, and overtaken about *Koudekerck* by the Marquis *de la Vieuville*, who preſently told him, hee had order from his High' to overtake him, and to make report of the March which hee was to make with the Cavallerie. And thus they were *in Companie* arrived at *Overtoom* half an hour after nine at night; where alighting, they went into the greateſt Inn, and lodged there that night; and beeing got on horſ-back again next morning a little after half an hour paſt four, and riding up towards the *Leyden-gate*, and there meeting a number of Horſ driven out to bee put to graſs, it chanced that one of the Marquis his ſtirrups brake; and whileſt his man (the Marquis having none with him of his own) did reaccommodate the ſame, hee rid on like a Travellour directly the readieſt waie towards the *Utrecht-gate* without the leaſt ſtaie any where, but that about the middle of the ſtreet which lead's to the *Utrecht-gate*, riding on ſtill hee ſaluted and ſpake to the Scout or Juſtice of *Bueren* (newly arrived from *Utrecht* with the night-boat), which nevertheleſs was ſo little, that the Marquis overtook him not again till hee was gotten a prettie waie forth the gate; and to ſhew what haſte hee had made, the clock ſtruck five at that very inſtant, ſo that all that waie from their Inn at *Overtoom*, till without the *Utrecht-gate*, they had not ſpent half an hour; which make's it evident enough (ſaid hee) that hee was altogether as guiltleſs and free from the act of diſcovering or ſpying the walls of *Amſterdam*,

dam as hee proteſted hee had neither charge nor thoughts of any ſuch enterpriſe, and had taken his waie by *Amſterdam* for no other end, but that hee might know the exact diſtance of the march, and to paſs through the villages, which had been given him in writing, hee having never gon that waie before, and beeing expreſsly ordered to march through them.

Concerning the Depoſition of the Lords of *Haerlem*, although (ſaid hee) the reports bee very much differing, nevertheleſs hee held the Depoſitors to bee ſo honeſt, that hee doubted not if hee ſhould minde them of the occaſion and the diſcourſ ſelf, they would well enough agree with him. And however it was but a relation of newes, yet by good hap beeing freſh in his minde yet, hee could aſſure them the ſubſtance and circumſtances thereof were briefly thus; That after hee had with much ado put the Lords of *Haerlem* out of fear and perplexitie, they beeing even ready to depart again, the Lord *van der Camer* addreſt himſelf to him Examinat, and asked, whether the 6 or 7000 *Swediſh* Horſ which were ſaid to bee com into the Land of *Gulich*, were ſent for by his High'? Whereupon hee aſſured, that for as much as was known to him, his High' had nothing to do with them at all; but that they were onely com there for to get in their Contribution-arrears in thoſe parts, and that *it were happie if thoſe of Amſterdam had no more to do with the Parlament of England*; and beeing demanded, *How ſo?* hee anſwered, *That there were ſtrange rumors abroad*: whereupon they replying, *but no ground for it at all*, hee rejoin'd, *hee hoped ſo too, but hee could aſſure them, that but ſix daies ago his Highneſs told him, hee had a Letter in his hand written from* London *to an Engliſh officer of this State, wherein hee had ſeen, that the Parlament ſhould have decreed an Aſſiſtance of ten thouſand men for thoſe of* Amſterdam, *and that therewithall the very names of the Collonels had been expreſſed.* That this was all, according to his beſt remembrance, that had paſt in diſcourſ with

them beeing onely a communication of rumors and news, for proof whereof hee could produce the Officer whom his High^s^ had named, beeing at the *Hagbe* now, and ready to avouch, not onely that hee had ſhewed ſuch a letter to his High^s^, but likewiſe ſeen diverſ others of like tenour.

This hee ſaid was all, ſuccinctly and truly, what hee had to laie before their N. Gr. M. for their better information and his Juſtification about theſe three points charged upon him, reſting confident, that it would give them ſatisfaction, and offering more fully to clear all remaining ſcruples their N. Gr. M. ſhould propound.

Now foraſmuch as in this Examination there was mention made of Count *William Stadtholder* of *Frieſland* and *Groninghen*, &c. and that the *Deſign* of the laſt Summer was ſubject to bee further dived into: *therefore it was*, that the Lords of that Province brought in that *project* of the *Amneſtia*, or general *oblivion*, the 20 of *Julie* laſt.

The Lord *van Sommerſdyck*, to facilitate the ſame the more, was adviſed by expreſs deſire to recommend himſelf to the ſaid *Amneſtia*, which accordingly hee did in manner following.

As that beeing given to underſtand, to his great grief and amazement, that all hee had ſaid or propounded in their N. Gr. M. Aſſemblie, had been ſo ill taken and conſtrued, as if thereby hee had intended to juſtifie his Cauſ by proceſs or courſ of Law, whereas hee declareth hereby ſolemnly, that hee had no other aim, but with all reſpect perſonally to inform their N. Gr. M. whom hee had underſtood to bee upon enquiries by their Commiſſioners about his Actions in regard of the Expedition for Amſterdam, *of the true condition thereof, fully perſuaded, that thereby hee might have given all ſatisfaction to their N. Gr. M. Hee therefore found good anew hereby to declare, that his intention was no other then hee profeſſed before; and doth herewithall humbly deſire and beſeech*

beſeech their N. Gr. M. not to conſtrue his actings and ſayings any otherwiſe, and that accordingly they will bee pleaſed to comprehend him together with all other Militarie *Officers and inhabitants of this Land which were imploied in that Expedition, in the General* Amneſtia *or Act of* Oblivion, *which hee underſtood was in agitation among the Provinces.*

And afterwards hee preſented the enſuing Petition.

To the Noble Great Mightie Lords, the States of *Holland* and *Weſt-Frieſland*

THe Lord van Sommerſdyck *ſheweth with all reverence his beeing ſo unhappie, that notwithſtanding his uttmoſt endeavor of giving ſatisfaction to their N. gr. M. by an upright and reſpectful Information, touching his Employ in the* Amſterdam *Expedition, hee underſtands their N. gr. M. do ſtill remain unſatisfied in that behalf: Hee doth therefore once again moſt humbly beſeech your N. gr. M. ſeriouſly to conſider the ſtrict obligation and forcible tie of his Militarie Employment; moſt ſubmiſsively praying, that in regard thereof they will bee pleaſed to comprehend him in the* Amneſtia, *now in agitation, promiſing, that in acknowledgment thereof hee ſhall evermore bee and remain,*

Their No. gr. M.

moſt humble and moſt obedient Servant and Subject

ſigned: (van Aerſſen van Sommerſdyck.

Whiles thus on the one ſide, inquiſition was made, about ſuch as had lent their helping hand to the Princes Deſigns laſt year; it was found good on the other ſide to juſtifie the Actions and Reſolutions of the Lords of *Holland*: and accordingly there came in from the reſpective Cities of *Dort*, *Haerlem*, *Delft*, *Amſterdam*, *Horen*, and *Medenblick*, as alſo by the N. gr. M. Lords the

States of Holland themſelvs theſe enſuing *Acts of Juſtification.*

Act of Juſtification of the Citie of Dort.

WEe Burgomaſters, Senators, Counſellors, old-council and commons of the Citie of *Dort*, make known by theſe our open Letters, to all and every one to whom they ſhall bee preſented, That the Lord *Jacob de Witte*, old Burgomaſter of this Citie, at preſent Commiſsion'd Counſellor and Deputie from this Citie at the Aſſemblie of *Holland*, hath adviſed nothing touching the *new State of War*, and the *Caſhiering and reducing of the Militia*, but that which our Deputies there were charged to do; and this beeing anew examined in our full Aſſemblie, and all the Acts and Reſolutions concerning that matter renewed *Junii* 10. laſt, the ſame is found in truth to bee ſo, and that for all this, thanks were, and yet are returned to him, by theſe; wherewithal is comprehended the report of a certain Letter from their Hi. M. to the Commiſsioned Counſellors, bearing date, *April* 16. laſt paſt, That the ſame Lord old Burgomaſter *de Witte*, hath been of the ſame advice together with the other Lords, concerning what laſt time was conferr'd of here with his High' in particular, and yielded to and promiſed by word of mouth with our Conſent, to the content of his High', according to the written advice preſented in our behalf to the foreſaid Aſſemblie of *Holland*: That beſides the Lord *de Witte* hath endeavored to the utmoſt, together with other Deputies, that the conciliatorie advice of 16. *July* laſt, might firſt among the Deputie-Members of their great Might, and afterwards here in our Aſſemblie by their Nob. gr. M. bee ſettled; and for that and other continued ſervices had together with his fellow-Commiſsioners thanks given him by us, and wee thank him to this daie, by theſe; and whereas all the fore-

foreſaid affairs and advices were don and performed by his Honor with our full knowledg, order and autoriſation; therefore wee declare by theſe, that wee do commend, approve and ratifie the ſame, together with the advices grounded thereupon, promiſing to his Honor, and to his Children alſo, that whatſoever in regard and by reaſon hereof ſhall further com, or is alreadie com upon or don to him, to hold the ſame, as if it were com upon or don to Us in general, and to every one of Us in particular and perſonally, and to help the ſame to bee repaired with all vigor, aad to keep his Honor harmleſs and indamnified, under the obligation of our Citie and all the goods thereof, recoverable by any Lords, Courts, Laws, Judges and Judicatures. *Actum* Auguſt 2. 1651. and the foreſaid Act, beeing read over again in our Aſſemblie *Aug.* 5. next enſuing, the extent thereof hath been approved, and wee Burgomaſters, Senators, Counſellors, Old-Council and Commons aboveſaid, do cauſ this to bee ſealed with the Citie Seal in behalf thereof. Underneath ſtood; In abſence of the Secretarie ſigned by *H. Roosboom*, where under ſtood the Seal expreſt in green Wax, covered over with white paper.

Regiſter-

Regiſter-Notes taken by occaſion of his High^e the Prince of Orange *his arrival at* Dort, *together with Lords* van de Capelle, van Aersberghen, Marignault, Rhynſwoude, Claut *of the Aſſemblie of the Lords the* States General, *and the Lords* van Aſperen, Lucas, *and Treaſurer General* Braſſer, *of the Council of State, all in qualitie of Deputies from the Generalitie, about the point of Reducing and Caſheiring of the Militia by the Lords the States of* Holland *aud* Weſt-Frieſland, *reſolved in* June 1650.

Thurſday June 9. 1650.

ADvertiſement beeing given the daie before by the Commiſsion'd Counſellors, of the arriving of his High^e and the foreſaid Deputies of the Generalitie, after that the Lords Burgomaſters of this Citie accompanied with divers Lords of the Government, had waited till ten a clock at night for the ſaid arrival of his High^e; for to receiv the ſame according to the accuſtomed order, by cauſing a conſiderable number of Citizens to attend in arms, and that the ſaid Burgomaſter, ſeeing it grow ſo late, and doubting of his High^e arrival that night, had diſmiſſed the foreſaid Lords of the Government, together with the Citizens; this morning earlie the ſaid Burgomaſters were deſired in his High^e behalf, who was com to town yet laſt night about eleven, that the Aſſemblie of the Senators, Counſellors, Old-Council and Commons might bee gathered that forenoon yet, for to have Audience there, together with the foreſaid deputed Lords from the

the Generalitie ; whereupon the foreſaid Burgomaſters accompanied as before, beeing gon to his High^{s} lodging for to bid him welcom, and deſired by him to aſſemble the Old-Council apart, returned anſwer to his High^{s}, that they, the ſaid Burgomaſters, would at the deſire and for the reſpect to his High^{s} onely, gather the foreſaid Old-Council, and admit of the ſaid Audience ; under *proteſtation* nevertheleſs, this beeing an *innovation*, and *beſide the Order of Government*, to laie no ground of prejudice thereby to the Eminence, Prerogative and Soveraigntie of the Lords the States of *Holland* and *Weſt-Frieſland*, nor to the freedom of their Deliberations in their State-Aſſemblie about it.

Where after his High^{s} beeing conducted to the foreſaid Audience, attended by the forenamed Deputies of the Generalitie, there were read by the Lord *van der Cappelle*, ſom Propoſitions and papers in writing, beeing neither ſigned, nor bearing any date of time or place, nor adreſſed or directed to any, and after the reading thereof delivered into the hands of the ſaid Burgomaſters.

His High^{s}, after ſom compliments beeing conducted back to his Lodging, it was found good by the Old-Council aforeſaid, that the ſaid Propoſitions and papers ſhould according to the order of this Government bee examined, and thereupon ſuch Reſolutions preſented to the next inſtant Aſſemblie of the Lords the States of *Holland* and *Weſt-Frieſland*, as ſhould bee found to ſerv and make moſt for the good of the Land, the conſervation of the Eminence, Freedom, Rights and privileges of the ſaid Province of *Holland* and *Weſt-Frieſland*, the Cities and Members thereof, as likewiſe for the beſt concord and conſervation of the Union. Where it was found good likewiſe, That the ſubſtance of all this, ſhould by a Committee of the foreſaid Old-Council bee communicated to his High^{s}, by waie of anſwer to the forementioned Propoſitions.

June 10. 1650. There beeing examined in the full Aſſemblie of the Old-Council, ſom few onely abſent, the Points and Articles of the Writ of their N. gr. M. the Lords the States of *Holland* and *Weſt-Frieſland*, touching the Reducement of the charges of the Land, and caſheiring of ſom forces horſ and foot, and the Reſolutions and Orders paſt in that behalf from time to time, and given to the Deputies of the Citie of *Dort*, aſsiſting then at the ſaid Aſſemblie; upon further examination of the affairs and reſolutions made and taken from time to time in that behalf, and eſpecially, in the affair and reſolution of their N. gr. M. about a ſeparate and peculiar Caſheiring and reducing of the foreſaid Militia, whenas the reſt of the Provinces refuſed to condeſcend thereunto, it was found, *contrarie to the abuſive report*, as if the foreſaid Deputies for the Citie of *Dort*, at the ſaid States-Aſſemblie, had given their conſent to the reducing of the ſaid Militia and ſeparate caſheiring of them, contrarie to their order and the reſolution of the Old-Council; that the foreſaid Lords Deputies, have truely followed their Order which was given them, remaining yet rather too much within, then any whit exceeding their Compaſs, as having had Warrant enough to go further, aud therefore all they did was approved, and they, the ſaid Deputies had thanks given them, and expreſs notes were regiſtred thereof to the ſecuring of them againſt the foreſaid wrongful imputation.

His High^{s} beeing next daie, upon his deſire, admitted again in the Aſſemblie of the Old-Council, together with the foreſaid Deputies of the Generalitie, under benefit of the proteſtation made the daie before to his High^{s}, that ſhould bee no prejudice to them: their Declaration was made by the mouth of the Lord *van Capelle van Aerſbergben* in moſt *ſharp bitter and unſufferable terms*, and the foreſaid Aſſemblie given to underſtand, that the Lords Deputies, could take no ſatisfaction at all in the diliatorie anſwer,

anſwer, preſented yeſterday unto his High', and that hee would not ſtirr hence before the Lords of the Old-Council aforeſaid had made a round Categorical Declaration to the Lords Deputies, whether they would return into the Union, which they had deſerted, and until they the ſaid Deputies had gotten from them a clear, ſhort and poſitive, pertinent and peremptorie anſwer in writing to their exhibited Propoſition; and the Lords of *Dort* made prompt and effectual reparation, for their breaking of the Union, whereby together with ſuch other Members of *Holland*, as had likewiſe broken the Union, they had made themſelvs guiltie and puniſhable in bodie and goods; in as much as by the 23. Article of the ſaid Union, and according to former Examples, (whereof ſom had been alleged to them alreadie) by reaſon of the tranſgreſsion of the ſame, both their perſons and goods might bee arreſted and proſecuted in all places, before any Lords Judges and Judicatories, where-ever the ſame may bee met with in caſe of delaie; concerning which Reparation, hee (the Lord *van der Capelle*) declared, they the Lord's Deputies, ſhall bee conſtrained *to talk with them in an other ſtrain yet*, whereof they ſhould hear more ere long. All which beeing taken into Deliberation, it was unanimouſly found good and reſolved, that all further anſwering of the ſaid Deputies, either in writing or by word of mouth, ſhould bee refuſed, and the former Reſolution perſiſted in; That moreover it ſhould bee declared to the ſaid Deputies in down-right and ſignificant terms, that the foreſaid Old-Council, found themſelvs by reaſon of the foreſaid harſh and threatning language, uttered by *van der Capelle* aforeſaid, abuſed and ſcandalized in the higheſt degree, and that upon all occaſions they would teſtifie their utmoſt reſent; and foraſmuch as the ſaid language was injurious and opprobious againſt the Eminence, Prerogative, Freedom, Reputation and good Intention of this Province, the Cities and Members thereof, that they the ſaid Council,

could not avoid to make the ſame known to the next inſtant Aſſemblie of the Lords the States of *Holland* and *Weſt-Frieſland*; to the end that due and effectual reparation may bee required in that behalf, all which accordingly was, in the name of the ſaid Council, remonſtrated unto the ſaid Lords Deputies, and eſpecially to the forenamed *Capelle*, with ſingular ſeriouſneſs, courage and reſentment. And although upon further deſire of his High^t^, the matter was taken once again into further Deliberation, nevertheleſs the Council perſiſted unanimouſly in their former Reſolution, as before, after which the foreſaid Lords Deputies went away next daie without any further anſwer obtained, towards *Gornichem*. underneath ſtood, Extracted out of the Notes of the Reſolutions of the Citie of *Dort*, agreeing therewith, *July* 17. 1651.

ſigned, *M. Berek.*

Act of Juſtification of the Citie of Haerlem.

WEe Burgomaſters, Counſellors and Commons of the Citie of *Haerlem*, having heard the reading of a certain writing, entituled, Reaſons and Motives, which induced his High^t^ the Prince of *Orange* to the undertaking both of the ſeizure of the Lords, and that which was undertaken, at, by and about the Citie of *Amſterdam*, together with the Declaration of the L. Counſellor Penſionarie *Cats* dated *Jun.* laſt 16. ſubjoined, and ripely conſidered the Contents thereof, and ſeriouſly pondered every point, and finding, that therein are ſet down ſeveral imputations, to charge the ſaid Lords withal, among whom were alſo the Lord *John de Waet*, preſiding Burgomaſter at that time, and Mr *Albert Ruyl* Penſioner of this Citie, both of them at the time of the foreſaid

ſaid Arreſt, our Deputies at the Aſſemblie of their N. Gr. M. the Lords the States of *Holland* and *Weſtfriſland*, do declare, *contrarie to what is pretended* in the writings aforeſaid, that the ſame each of them have ever, in their reſpective emploiments, ſhewed and given full proof, that they are upright Patriots and lovers of their native Countrie, and of the dear-purchaſed freedom thereof, and zealous defenders of the true Chriſtian Reformed Religion; That their actions have alwaies been far from enterpriſing, projecting or plotting, much leſs effecting any thing that might have tended to the diſſolution of the Union, changing of the Civil Government, and of the true Reformed Religion, and conſequently to the prejudice and ruine of the State; but on the contrarie, that in all their doings they have ſhewed upon all occaſions, to have had no other aim before their eies, but the furtherance of the honor of God, and the freedom, quiet and ſecuritie of their Native Countrie; That the ſame men each of them have with all ſinceritie and faithfulneſs followed and performed whatſoever wee had given them in charge, as Deputies for us at the Aſſemblie and elſwhere, and acquitted themſelvs ſo well therein that hee had cauſ to commend them for it, and to give them thanks for their zeal and endeavors, and eſpecially that touching the *new ſtate of War* projected by his High', his Excellencie the Stadholder and the Council of State, after the Peace concluded, and the Deliberations ventilated thereupon, both in particular conferences of the deputed Members, and in full Aſſemblie of their N. Gr. M. they have ſerved and ſupplied us from time to time with pertinent and faithful reports, and with good and true informations for our full and needful inſtructions: that in all theſe affairs they never ſhew'd to bee acted by paſsion, or poſſeſſed with any malignancie, but alwaies ſought every one of them to direct and ſteer things according to the qualitie of their Functions, to the preſervation and good of the State; That in the point of the

foreſaid *State of War*, caſhiering and reducing of the Militia and other unneceſſarie charges of the publick Treaſurie, they have propounded and urged nothing at the Aſſemblie of their N. Gr. M. but what beeing found good by Us, they had given them in charge: That the Counter-acting to the Execution decreed by the reſt of the Provinces at the Generalitie of ſending Deputies to all the Cities and members of the Province of *Holland* and *Weſtfrieſland*, hath been a work of our own, grounded upon weightie and pregnant reaſons, and determined by a formal reſolution taken in our Aſſemblie, and that the ſaid Lords, ſo far forth as each of them hath been emploied in the executive part thereof have demeaned themſelvs with prudent circumſpection, and diſcreet direction of all to our full contentment and ſingular ſatisfaction; wherefore alſo by the very Act of *Auguſt* 15, 1650, whereby wee were neceſſitated to our great grief to diſcharge them from their reſpective emploiment, wee commended and approved whatſoever reſpectively to that very time they had moſt carefully and faithfully don and tranſacted in the the Government; as alſo ſtill wee approve and praiſ both that and whatſoever elſ hath ſince been don by them in our behalf, and give them heartie thanks for their good endeavors therein, and eſpecially in the buſineſs of reducing the Militia and unneceſſarie charges; as alſo oppoſing the foreſaid Sending, and other affairs touching the ſtate of this Land wherein they are emploied; promiſing to them and their poſterities, to keep them alwaies free and harmleſs from any thing that might moleſt or trouble them, by reaſon of any of the ſervices aforeſaid, and to defend and protect them againſt any upon that account, under the obligation of our Citie and all the goods thereof, to bee impleaded by any Court or Judges.

Don thus in the Aſſemblie of the Noble Lords the Counſellors and Companies of the Citie of *Harlem*, this

this third daie of *Julie*, *Anno* 1651; there beeing preſent four Burgomaſters, ſix Senators, ſix old Law-keepers, and eleven Counſellors and Companie-members of the foreſaid Citie. In witneſs whereof is the Citie-Seal hereunder affixed.

Signed, *J. Benningh.*

Act of Juſtification of the Citie of Delft.

Noble, Great, Mightie Lords!

THere beeing exhibited and read in our laſt Aſſemblie a certain Miſsive from your N. Gr. M. addreſts to the Lords Burgomaſters and Governors of this Citie, dated *Julie* 6, 1651, together with a certain Paper entituled, *Reaſons and Motives, &c.* (as before) accompanied with the Declaration of the Lord Counſellor Penſionarie *Cats*, bearing dat 16° *Jun.* laſt. Wee have after the reaſſumtion of our former Reſolution, and with mature deliberation found good and reſolved, by waie of anſwer, to make known unto your N. Gr. M. that our Deputies in the Point of Reducement, and in regard of the Deliberations happened upon the State of War, projected for the year 1649, about the with-hoding of their conſents for paying certain forces petitioned for by the Council of State, in and toward the foreſaid ſtate of War, and about the Execution thereof, and what depended thereon, have not carried themſelvs otherwiſe then conformable to our intention and orders which wee, *not abuſed* by our foreſaid Deputies, *and abuſively informed*, (as the foremenſtioned Paper very *ill and wrongfully* hold's forth) but according to the true and full report made to Us of all things, and upon full knowledg of the matter as it was tending and making moſt for the ſervice of the Land. For which cauſ alſo wee have commended and approved, and yet further do commend

commend and approve whatſoever our ſaid Deputies did or tranſacted in this kinde, *as our own work*, returning thanks to their N. for the great care and faithfulneſs which they have teſtified in the managing and executing of our Reſolutions, and in particular to the Lord *John Duyſt van Voorhout*, at the time our Commiſsioned Counſellors of *Holland*, who in all his emploiment hath alwaies given full proof of an upright Patriot, and true lover of his Native Countrie and the dear-bought freedom thereof, and whoſe actions therefore were ever far from attemting, much leſs executing any thing that might have tended to the Diſſolution of the Union, the change and alteration in Civil and Eccleſiaſtical Government, and conſequently to the prejudice and ruine of theſe Countries: but on the contrarie, that with great induſtrie, faithfulneſs, providence, ſinceritie and uprightneſs hee hath ſtill conſidered the main end and aim of his emploiment. Wherefore alſo wee do hereby declare, that the Contents of the foreſaid Paper, in regard of the ſaid Lord *Duyſt van Voorhout*, together with the reſt of our Deputies, is *contrarie to the known Truth*, and that conſequently the ſaid Lord *Duyſt van Voorhout* hath without any grounds, and againſt the Laws of the the Land been deteined firſt at the *Haghe* in the Court of his High', together with five other Lords', and carried priſoners afterwards to the Houſ of *Loeveſtein*: That indeed at the ſame time wee held our peace, and upon the ſaid Lord *Duyſt van Voorhout* his own deſire, though to our great grief, diſcharged him from the exerciſe of his Functions, *becauſ the times were evil*, but beeing delivered thereof by God's wonderfull Providence, wee reſtored him ſoon after his High' deceaſ into his former ſtate and place, return'd him into the Court of the Commiſsioned Council of *Holland*, and his Ordinarie time of ſerving there beeing exſpired, have deputed him for the Aſſemblie of their No. Gr. Mi. in publick teſtimonie, that inded and truth wee ever held, and yet do hold, the foreſaid Lord *John*

Duyſt

Duyſt van Voorhout qualified as is before expreſſed.—— Herewith, &c.

Noble, &c. &c.— Writen at *Delft*, *Julie* 26, 1651.

Your N. Gr. M. ſubjects the 40 *Council and Commons of the Citie of* Delft.

By Order of the ſame Signed

S. Groenewegen van der Made.

Act of Juſtification of the Citie of Amſterdam.

WEe Burgomaſters and Commons of the Citie of *Amſterdam*, having heard the reading of a certain Writing entituled, *Reaſons and Motives, &c.* and finding that therein are made notable Charges againſt diverſ Members of the Aſſemblie of the No. Gr. Mi. Lords the States of *Holland* and *Weſtfrieſland*, about the paſſages laſt year, touching the new ſtate of War and conſequences thereof, and eſpecially in regard of the ſeparate caſhiering of forces, found good and ſet on foot by the N. Gr. M. Lords the States aforeſaid, together with the counteractings to that ſolemn Commiſsion or Sending therin mentioned; and having ſeen withall a certain Letter from the ſaid Lords the States of *Holland* and *Weſtfrieſland*, of the 6th of this month; whereby, *&c.* and having maturely weighed all, wee found our ſelvs obliged in defence of truth and the innocence of us all, and of the Lords in particular emploied by and for Us in the affairs aforeſaid, and aimed at in the foreſaid Charge; as alſo to ſatisfie the deſire and Order of their N. Gr. M. do teſtifie and declare the *contrarie* of what is aſſerted in the foreſaid *Writing*; That namely the ſaid Lords our fellow-Governors, and eſpe-

cially the Lords *Andrew* and *Cornelius Bicker*, Old-Burgomaſters at preſent of this Cirie, both in the foreſaid, and other occaſions, have alwaies ſhewed themſelvs true and honeſt Governors, and upright and faithful Patriots and lovers of their Native Countrie, whoſe actions and counſels were far from enterpriſing, much leſs effecting any thing that could have ſtretched to the diſſolution of the Union, change or alteration in the Civil Government, or true Reformed Chriſtian Religion, and conſequently to the prejudice, ruine and diſtraction of the State; but on the contrarie, have alwaies tended to the conſervation and aſſurance thereof, and that in that regard wee are abundantly ſatisfied with their ſincere affection, as to the good of the common cauſ in general, ſo eſpecially in their induſtrioufneſs about, and faithful prudent managing of the Execution of our Orders touching the buſineſs of the New ſtate of War, and the reducing of part of the Militia, with the things annexed; in all which wee declare, that they have don nothing elſ but what wee our ſelvs found good in that behalf for the ſervice of the Land, and gave them in charge by iterated Reſolutions; inſomuch that then wee gave them thanks, and heartily thank them ſtill for what they did: and do declare, that the foreſaid Lords have ſerved and ſupplied Us from time to time with ſincere and faithful reports of the foreſaid affairs, to our full and neceſſarie inſtruction, without ever ſhewing any ill-affectedneſs, much leſs endeavoring to abuſe us thereby; and that in like ſort the Counter-acting and oppoſing by this Citie of the ſending decreed by a few Lords of the other Provinces, to bee made to all the Members and Cities of *Holland* and *Weſtfrieſland* hath been *our own work*, grounded upon very pregnant and weightie reaſons, and decreed by reiterated Reſolutions, taken in our Aſſemblie, and directed to no other end then to the common good, the conſervation of the order of Government, the eminence of this Province, & the privilege of our Citie, and by no means at all thereby to cauſ any

Diſtraction

Diſtraction in the State. According as about that very time; wee have by our Deputies to your N. gr. M. fully juſtified the ſame, and drawn it up in writing, whereas his High^r was pleaſed to make particular complaint to your N. gr. M. of our Cities and their Deputies encountring of him, and to demand reparation and ſatisfaction in that behalf, to which Juſtification of ours wee here refer our ſelvs; and have cauſ to think our ſelvs happie for the good direction, which hath been afforded to us by the Lords whom wee employd in all this, renewing our heartie thanks unto them, and promiſing to all the foreſaid Lords our fellow-Governors, that whatever ſhall betide them or their poſterities hereafter by reaſon of the things aforeſaid, to hold and ſave them harmleſs. In Witneſs whereof wee have cauſed Our Citie Seal to bee hereunder annexed. *July* 19. 1651. underneath ſtood, By Order of the Burgomaſters, and the 36. Council.

ſigned, *Gr. Hulſt.*
and ſealed with Green Wax.

Act of Juſtification of the Citie of Horen.

WEe Burgomaſters, Council and Commons of the Citie of *Horen* in *Weſt-Frieſland*, make known to every one to whom it appertaineth, That, by our preſent Deputies at the Aſſemblie wee are advertiſed 27. *Junii*, of the reading of certain *Motives and Reaſons* &c. whereof a Copie was ſent us by their N. gr. M. having heard likewiſe the perſonal plea and anſwer of the Lord *Naming Keyſer* of our Citie-Council and late Penſionarie in our Aſſemblie, having been a fellow-member at that time, made upon our the ſaid Burgomaſters precedent permiſſion, inſtantly, and ſince again upon this daie, by reaſon that on the daie aforeſaid, there had been three abſent, with all due modeſtie, unto all and every point thereof,

comprehended by him in ſeven, with reference to the writen Reſolutions, taken from time to time in our Aſſemblie, and beſides to the proper knowledg of our ſelvs reſpectively, which both in this our Citie, and at the *Haghe* have ſeen and heard his advices and directions, about the Execution of our Reſolutions; whereupon, when the foreſaid Lord *Keyſer* of his own accord withdrew himſelf out of our Aſſemblie; wee took in his abſence ſuch an unanimous Reſolution, of Thanks to, Contentment in, and Juſtification of him, as might give ſufficient ſatisfaction to any.

Nevertheleſs ſince it hath pleaſed the N. gr. M. Lords, the States of *Holland* and *Weſt Frieſland*, to addreſs their Letters unto Us and other Members of their N. gr. M. Aſſemblie, enquiring, whether our Deputies and eſpecially the ſaid Lord *Keyſer*, (having been one of the ſix arreſted Lords) in the known points of Reducements, the State of War for the year 1649. with holding of Conſents and the Execution thereof, hath carried himſelf according to our Orders and Intention; Wee do hereby unanimouſly declare, Yea, adding moreover, That both in theſe and other affairs of the Land, hee hath made unto Us, ſincere, faithful and pertinent reports, as well in writing, as by word of mouth, opening the points in Queſtion and the Conſiderations of the reſpective Members, laying the matters naked before our eies without any malignancie, ill-affectedneſs or paſsion, and fitting his advice accordingly, to his beſt knowledg, as an honeſt fellow-member would or could do; That likewiſe hee ſhewed much ſorrow by reaſon of the diſcord or miſunderſtanding ariſen among the Members of the Government, and endeavored all hee could in our behalf to prevent with wholſom advices, all thoſe troubles, exaſperations and inconveniencies, which threatned the State thence: That moreover hee hath not oppoſed the Sending in Queſtion of *June*, 1650. but yielded to it together with

with us, under due proteſtation, for the Right of Government, and that onely in reſpect of his High' of immortal memorie and his high Charges. That both wee and hee together are commended in his High written Propoſition, faithfully enregiſtred in our Book of Reſolutions, for our Love to the conſervation of our Native Countrie and readineſs to abide conſtant to the Union with the ſix other Provinces, and to maintain the old orders and obſervances of the Land; and had thanks given Us for our good will and endeavors, which both wee and hee had contributed for a long time to the Unitie among the Provinces. That ſince alſo hee hath notably cleared the points in difference unto us, and ſhewed himſelf together with us much enclined to accommodation; nay, hee together with his fellow-Deputies, have even gon ſomwhat beyond our order towards the embracing of the Conciliatorie advice of *June* 16. 1650. which nevertheleſs, after report made unto us by our Deputies, wee have given them thanks, on the 24th. Nor have wee ever found in him any humorouſneſs, ill-affectedneſs, malignant deſign, preſumption or ſelf-will, much leſs ever heard any ſeditious or dangerous Diſcourſes com from him, tending to the Diſſolution of the Union or Compulſion of the other Provinces; neither do wee know or can believ, that ever hee had any ill deſigns, plots or contrivances, or kept ill Counſel apart; wee having contrariewiſe alwaies known him, and by theſe wee declare him, an upright Patriot, and Lover of his Native Countrie, and the paternal freedom thereof, fought for theſe four-ſcore years, and withal a good defender of the true Chriſtian Reformed Religion, and whom wee never could ſuſpect to have had any thing before his eies, but the advancement of the glorie of God, and the foreſaid Religion, the Freedom, Quiet, Securitie, and Unitie of our dear Father-land, and that in the ſame form of Government, according to the Union and

other fundemental Maximes of the State, wherein hee was born, and which hee hath appeared and ſtood for many a time, according to his place and talent. And further yet wee do declare, that hee together with his fellow-Deputies, hath ſerved and ſupplied Us from time to time, eſpecially touching theſe matters of ſaving charges and reducement of forces and the State of War, with very accurate faithful and ſincere reports, touching that which had paſt as well in the particular conferrences, as in the full Aſſemblie, and likewiſe well diſcharged his reſpective Orders, and contributed all hee could, for the good and ſervice as well of the publick as of our Citie in particular; for the which wee have oftimes thanked him, and yet have cauſ to do, in regard of his Vigilancie, Faithfulneſs and Zeal, which appeared ſufficiently to every one, in the diſcharge of his Employments, as our *Secretarie* firſt, and afterwards *Penſionarie*: for all which, as was don before *July* 31. 1650. ſo wee do ſtill hold good, firm and valid, whatſoëver the foreſaid Lord *Keyſer* and other our Deputies have don at the Aſſemblie, in the affair of Caſhiering and Reducing of the Militia and things depending thereon, giving him heartie and reiterate thanks for his good endeavors in that and other diſcharges of his Truſt, and withal promiſing to him and his poſteritie, to keep them free and harmleſs at all times from whatſoever might betide them by reaſon hereof, and to defend and protect them therein againſt every one, under the obligation of our Citie and all the goods thereof, to bee impleaded by all Laws, Judges and Judicatures. Don thus in our Aſſemblie *July* 10. 1651. preſent the N. Lords *Will. Claeſz de Jager*, *M. Albert de Groot*, *Claeſz Janſſen Pot*, Burgomaſters. *Marten Janſz Groot*, *Jan Alberts Lamberſchagen*, *Pieter Dereks Ben*, *Claes Cornel. Hogwoude*, *M. Cornelis Kiperſe*, *Jan Frederickſz Abbekerck*, *Doct. Gerard Hootus*, *Lambert Powelſz*, *Cornel. Claes Veen*, *Thiis Adriaenſz Fons*, *Elbert Dirckſz Langewagen*, *M. Corn. Olferſe*

Olferſe and *Geroit Pieterſz Twis* of the Council ; the Lords *Raet Sonck* and *de Vry*, attending their function in the *Haghe* ; and the foreſaid Lord *Keyſer*, during our deliberation, gon out of Town. In witneſs whereof wee have cauſed our Citie-Seal to bee annexed here under, this 12. of *July* 1651. underneath ſtood, By Order of the Noble my Lords aforenamed,

ſigned by mee Secretarie
Wormbout Jadſz.

Wee M. *Nicoles Raet* Burgomaſter, and *Geroit Janſz de Vry*, Old-Counſellor, both fellow-Counſellors of the Citie of *Horen*, not having been preſent at the time of taking Reſolution upon the foreſaid Act of Juſtification and Approbation at *Horen* in the Aſſemblie of the Commons there, but beeing deputed here at the States Aſſemblie, in the ſaid Cities behalf, wee do declare by theſe, that wee do approve the foreſaid Act and every part thereof, and fully conform our ſelvs thereunto, as if wee had been perſonally preſent at the framing and decreeing of the foreſaid Act and Reſolution, in our Common Aſſemblie. *Actum* at the *Haghe July* 14. 1651.

ſigned; *Claes Raet* and *Gerrit Janſz de Vry.*

Act of

Act of Juſtification of the Citie of Medenblyck.

Extract out of the book of Reſolutions, of the Burgomaſters and Commons of the Citie of Medenblyck.

Aſſemblie beeing held by the Burgomaſters and Commons July 3. 1651. *preſent M.* Everk Jacobſz, Jan Janſz de Zee, *and M.* Volckart Cornelis *Burgomaſters, together with* Symon Maertſe Lieos, Henbrick Verwer, Adrian Roecker, Bartholomeus Maertſe, Jacob Nels, Adam Cornen, Jan van Hauwert, Jacob Acker, Adrian Albertſz *and* Cornelis Hogeland, *Common Council.*

THere beeing exhibited to and read before the Lords, Burgomaſters and Common Council of the Citie of *Medenblyck* a certain paper counterſigned by the Lord Penſionarie *Cats*, entituled *Reaſons and Motives &c.* whereby the ſaid *ſix Lords* are charged and aſperſed with very enormous and inſolent crimes and delinquencies, eſpecially in matters concerning their function and employment, and by occaſion thereof, enquierie beeing made, what was fit to bee don *in ſpecie*, in the behalf, defenſ and protection of the ſaid Lord *Stellingwerf*, Counſellor and Penſionarie of this Citie, having been one of the ſaid arreſted ſix Lords, his innocence; after mature deliberation it was found by the unanimous Vote of the Burgomaſters and Common Council, firſt and foremoſt to declare;

clare, as their N. by theſe do declare, That the ſaid Lord *Stellingwerf* in the executing of his office, beeing Counſellor and Penſionarie, and Ordinarie Deputie from this Citie at the Aſſemblie of the N. gr. M. Lords the States of *Holland* and *Weſt-Frieſland*, for many years together, and eſpecially in the affairs laſt year 1650. principally agitated, touching the new State of War and ſeparate Caſheiring and Reducing of the Militia, the oppoſing of the inhibitorie Reſolutions taken at the Generalitie *Jun.* 5 and 6. 1650. and of the Commiſsion afterwards of his High^s to all the Cities of this Province; and laſtly of the approbation of the conciliatorie project of *July* 16. 1650. and other buſineſſes enſued thereupon, hath carried himſelf ſo honorably, honeſtly, ſincerely and uprightly according to the orders given him by Us; made Us ſuch faithful and true reports from time to time of the advices and conſiderations of all the Members at the Aſſemblie of the Province of *Holland* and *Weſt Frieſland*, as alſo at the Generalitie, touching the foreſaid ſubjects, both *pro* and *contra*, according to his ordinarie, curious and laborious cuſtom, as well by writing as word of mouth, as ever could bee don by any, wherefore alſo both himſelf and his reſpective fellow-Deputies, after reports made of their vigilancie, zeal and good endeavors, had every time moſt heartie thanks given them, which is now reiterated by theſe in ſpecial manner, approving the Zeal and Courage, which they have ſhewed in theſe matters for the ſervice of the Land; *declaring* withal the *contents* of the foreſaid *papers* in this regard, for *untrue, injurious and calumnious*; and that the reſt can bee reputed no better; promiſing alſo therefore to him and his deſcent and poſteritie, not onely to hold them guilt-and harm-leſs of whatſoever might at any time betide them by reaſon hereof, but likewiſe, to repute of any ſuch accident, as happening unto our ſelvs in General, and to every one of us in particular, and to ſee the ſame repaired with all

vigor to our utmoſt, and to ſave and keep him and his free of all charge, charges and damages in that behalf, under the obligation of our Citie and goods thereof, imperable by any Court or Judicatories, Laws and Judges.

Underneath ſtood; Extracted out of the foreſaid Regiſter of the Reſolution-book, and found to agree therewith word for word, the daie and year as before.

Signed by mee *M. Ryckaert*,

Secretarie at *Medenblyck*.

Declaration of the No. Gr. Mi. Lords the States of Holland *and* Weſtfrieſland, *touching the Charge againſt the* ſix *arreſted* Lords, *and the Government of* Amſterdam.

THe Knighthood, Nobles and Cities of *Holland* and *Weſtfrieſland*, repreſenting the *States* of the ſaid Countrie; To all thoſe that ſhall ſee or hear the reading of theſe, greeting.

Bee it known, That whereas laſt year 1650, a Deliberation beeing on foot about the receiving a *new ſtate of War*, a Retrenchment of the Land-Charges and other dependences thereof, ſom of the Lords Members of our *Aſſemblie of State*; by name *Jacob de Witte, Old-Burgomaſter of the Citie of* Dort; *Jan de Wael Burgomaſter, and Albert Ruyl Counſellor Penſionarie of the Citie* Haerlem: *John Duyſt van Voorhout old Burgomaſter of the Citie of* Delft: *Numming Keyſar Counſellor and Penſionarie of the Citie of* Horem; *and Nicolas Stellingwerf Counſellor and Penſionarie of the Citie of* Medenblyck were ſeized, and for a time deteined priſoners in our houſ of *Loeveſtein*; and that all the foreſaid Lords

Lords, as alſo together with them the Lords *Andreas Bicker*, Lord of *Engelenburg*, and *Cornelius Bicker*, Lord of *Swieten*, the former Old, and the latter governing Burgomaſter of the Citie of *Amſterdam*, were fain, through the practice uſed then about the foreſaid matters, to reſign and bee diſcharged of their reſpective Citie's employments. That likewiſe our good Citie of *Amſterdam* hath for ſom daies been kept ſhut up and beſieged by *forces* of the *State*; all which might cauſ ſuch as have not a right and full knowledg of the true condition and circumſtances of affairs happened and tranſacted then, to take it for granted and currant, as if the ſaid reſpective Lords had been brought to this ſeizure and reſignation of their employments through, or by reaſon of any miſdeed or miſdemeanour of theirs, in either their reſpective Cities, or the State's affairs, and conſequently through their own fault; as alſo, that by the Governors of the Citie of *Amſterdam* there had been any juſt cauſ given of the trouble they ſuſteined by the Siege aforeſaid: And that nevertheleſs on the contrarie it hath plainly been evidenced unto Us by the lawful and ſolemn Declarations of the Unanimous Commons of the above-named Cities, that the foreſaid Lords reſpectively have, with all ſincéritie and faithfulneſs, followed and performed what they had given them in charge by their reſpective Principals, and in particular about thoſe points of retrenching the charges of the State, and in regard of the State of War, and things dependent thereon; together with all the reſults of the Deliberations held in behalf thereof: as well touching the with-holding of the conſents of paying of a part of the Militia, petitioned for by the Council of State in the fore-mentioned State of War, as about the Execution of the Reſolutions taken by us in thoſe matters, and other conſectaries thereof, have diſcharged their truſt, and followed the intentions and orders of the foreſaid reſpective Commons their Principals; and likewiſe ſerved and ſupplied the ſame from time to time with

pertinent, true and faithful reports of all the advices and conſiderations, both of the other members in our own State's-Aſſemblie, and thoſe of the Deputies of the reſt of the Provinces at the Aſſemblie of the Lords the States-General; deduced *pro* and *con* to thoſe Commons their Principals perfect inſtruction, good content and abſolute ſatisfaction. Moreover, that in the managing of the foreſaid matters and deliberations in the reſpective Commonalties, the ſaid Lords, or any of them, never ſhewed themſelvs to bee acted by paſsions, or poſſeſſed with prejudice or ill-affectedneſs, but on the contrarie, ever directed the affairs uprightly, ſincerely and unpaſsionately; however, as much as in them laie, they labored by all good and ſutable means to direct all to the ſecuring of the dear-bought Libertie of the United Provinces in General, and of our Countrie of *Holland* and *Weſtfrieſland* in particular; and all that for the quiet welfare and common good of our dear Father land; *Therefore* wee our ſelvs having likewiſe good and perfect knowledg of all the proceedings about the foreſaid affairs tranſacted in our Aſſemblie; beeing fully ſatisfied with, and giving perfect credit to the reſpective Teſtimonies in that regard of the foreſaid Commonalties of the Cities of *Dort*, *Haerlem*, *Delf*, *Amſterdam*, *Horem* and *Medenblick*: finding alſo our ſelvs fully ſatisfied in the innocence and uprightneſs of the proceedings, which by the Government of the foreſaid Citie of *Amſterdam* was uſed about that buſineſs, and judging not otherwiſe thereof but the ſame were directed to the good of the State in general, and of our Province in particular; Wee have declared and do declare by theſe, for the taking off all miſ-interpretions, abuſive informations, evil and groundleſs opinions, that all and every one of the above-named Lords, and thoſe of the Government of the ſaid Citie of *Amſterdam*, have don or managed nothing about all the foreſaid matters, deliberations, reſolutions and executions thereof, but what good and juſt Governors, faithful

ful Patriots and lovers of the freedom and welfare of theſe Countries and the good inhabitants thereof were bound to do, and ought to have don, and that therefore they all and every one of them, can nor ought not in the leaſt to bee prejudiced, impaired or wronged, in their honor, good name and fame by either their foreſaid ſeizure, detention and reſignation of their reſpective Emploiments, or in regard of that ſiege of the foreſaid Citie.

Don thus and decreed in our State's-Aſſemblie, under Our Great Seal *Auguſt* 23, of the year of our Lord and Saviour 1651.

After this there was drawn up by a Committee of Members the enſuing Information; whereof ſom few Copies were printed under Title of

A True and Neceſſarie Information of that which the Lords the States of Holland *and* Weſtfrieſland *have, in the year* 1650, *from time to time adviſed, reſolved and acted about the matter of Retrenchment of Charges, and the difficulties made by the ſaid Province of yielding to the deſired Conſents for the entertaining and paiment of a part of the Armie, in ſervice during the War:*

Together with

A Refutation of a certain Paper *entituled,* Reaſons and Motives *which induced his Highe the* Prince of Orange *to undertake both the ſeizing of the Lords, and that which was begun upon, at and about the Citie of* Amſterdam.

THe *States of Holland and Weſtfrieſland,* having ſeen a certain *Paper* entituled, *Reaſons and Motives which in-*

*duced his High*ᵗ *the* Prince of Orange *to undertake both the ſeizing of the Lords, and that which was undertaken upon, at and about the Citie of Amſterdam*; Conſigned by his High' of immortal memorie, into the hands of our Counſellor Penſionarie, *Auguſt* 9, 1650, and afterwards brought into our Aſſemblie, and upon precedent Deliberation opened on *June* 15 laſt (1651) and having maturely pondered the ſame, and made uſe alſo of the advice of our Deputies, into whoſe hands wee, for that end, commited the ſaid Writing, with ſundrie other Acts and Reſolutions relating to that matter; *Wee do finde our ſelvs neceſsitated* for the better information of our *Confederates*, and all others to whoſe hands the foreſaid *Papers* may have com, and this alſo may bee preſented, as alſo in ſpecial manner for the *diſcharge of Our ſelvs* and *poſteritie*, to make known the true ſtate and condition of affairs mentioned in the *Paper* aforeſaid, together with the proceedings taken in hand by Us from time to time in and about the ſame. Declaring and proteſting, that in all this wee have no other aim nor deſign, but to *juſtifie, defend and maintein* our Actions, ſo *odiouſly* repreſented in the foreſaid *Paper*, together with the *Honor* and *Reputation* of our Countrie of *Holland* and *Weſtfrieſland*; and aſſuring our upright and faithful Confederates, that our love and affection is nothing leſſened nor cooled towards them, nor ſhall, for all that divers unlawful actions and proceedings, to our great grief and ſorrow, have been procured and practiſed againſt us by ſom few ones from among them, ſet on and favored therein, even (wee are fully perſuaded) to the diſlike and diſcontent of their own Principals. Yea, and that all our intent is onely tending to the Quiet, Peace, Unitie and Common Good, the which wee have during the great and weightie Deliberations happened ſince the Deceaſ of his High' the *Prince of Orange*, and by reaſon and occaſion thereof, and now, through God's gracious aſſiſtance, unanimouſly and to the full content of all the United Provinces

vinces happily ended, really teſtified from time to time; moſt earneſtly therefore deſiring the ſaid our dear Confederates, and all others, to paſs as peaceable and impartial a judgment hereupon, as wee have ſhewed and carried our ſelvs peaceable and impartial all along, and really complying in the matter it ſelf; *The ſame beeing thus conditioned*, That, immediately after the concluſion of the *peace*, obtained through the help and bleſsing of God Almightie, and eſpecially purchaſed, by the free and voluntarie contributions of the goods and blood of our faithful Subjects and Inhabitants, All our Actions and Endeavors were directed and employ'd, That the ſame our Inhabitants and good Commons might taſte now once again the *Fruits of Peace*, that dear purchaſe of theirs, and that by degrees they might in ſom meaſure, if it were poſsible, bee eaſed and relieved in their manifold Impoſitions and Contributions, laid upon them for the maintenance of the Armie and other Charges of the Land. And whereas our *Treaſurie*, through the exceſsive Charge of that long War, and the continual taking up of *Monies upon Intereſt*, which from time to time wee were driven to, for the Expedition of ſo many chargeable deſigns of War, in behalf of the common *Union*; and no leſs, through the manifold ſupplies and diſburſments in time of need, to the reſt of the Provinces our Confederates, for the preſervation of the State, far beyond our own rate, whereof to this hour wee could never recover any liquidation, much leſs repayment, had run it ſelf in that extremitie of behindhandedneſs, That even after the diſcharge of the ordinarie Leaguer-charges, and after a notable redreſs in the Treaſurie by the retrenchment of ſom other charges both of the Generalities and Provincial regard, nevertheleſs the Ordinarie Revenue of our Treaſuries, could no waies reach to the paying of the Armie, Rents, Intereſts and other unavoidable yearly charges: and it beeing not avoidable in any kinde, to ſupplie the yearly arrears cauſed thereby, by any further ruinous and

cankering

cankering means of running in debt, beeing in ſo deep before, by reaſon of former frequent refuges to it; much leſs could wee reſolv upon an encreaſ of Taxes, and higher raiſing and aggravating of Impoſitions; that beeing moſt unreaſonable, and a ſign of a moſt corrupt policie, to lie more heavie upon the good people and commons of the Land in time of peace, then wee had don in all theſe heavie wars; but equitie it ſelf requiring, that the Treaſure and Blood ſo frequently adventured and ſpent by them and their zealous progenitors, for the ſafetie of the State, with ſo much hardſhip, ſhould now by occaſion of the peace, (were it poſsible) bee recompenced at leaſt with leſſening of the charges, and all deviſeable allevations; Wee ſaw our ſelvs reduced to that point of neceſsitie, that either wee muſt undertake to redreſs the foreſaid yearly exceſs and arrears by means of a well-regulated ſaving, and the retrenchment of ſundrie not highly neceſſarie charges; or elſ ſuffer and ſee the State of the Land to precipitate it ſelf into utter diſorder and confuſion. And accordingly wee have cauſed as well a Committee of our own Aſſemblie, and our Commiſsioned Council, ſeriouſly to examin and deviſe, by what means and in what things the foreſaid ſaving deſign might moſt conveniently bee found and practiſed without aggrieving of the Land; as likewiſe in the year 1648. two diſtinct buſineſſes of this nature were projected, and by deduced advices determined, as alſo Reſolutions taken by us, tending in great part, to the diſcharging of divers unneceſſarie Officers, whoſe functions were of themſelvs abſolutely com to ceaſ by the peace or otherwiſe, and to the retrenching of part of the Entertainments of thoſe, whoſe emploiment, by the foreſaid alteration was eaſed of much pains, charge and expences.

Now foraſmuch as the ſaid Officers, beeing for the moſt part Militarie and relating to the Generalitie, were by the Council of State brought in again with their full

Entertain-

Entertainments, at leaſtwiſe higher then wee judged fitting, in the *State of War for the year* 1649. drawn up the whileſt, and according to the antient cuſtom ſent to the Provinces, with deſire to yield their *conſents* to the particulars therein contained : Wee for our part *not able to conſent* in this manner, did bring in at the Generalitie, in writing, our foreſaid Reſolution of ſaving charges, of *Octob.* 19. 1649. as the Proviſional advice of our Province upon the ſaid projected State of war, and urged therewithal, that the *Equivalent* of certain 50 Companies taken on *A.* 1628. for the ſpace of 6 months onely, then to com, and from time to time ſince by continuation ſurcharged upon us, might now bee found, by the diſcharge of 50. like Companies of forain Nations, reſerving to our ſelvs the remonſtrating of ſuch particulars and charges in the ſaid projected State of War, as wee ſhould judg could well bee diſcharged, and left out there without any ſpecial diſſervice of the Land ; and whereupon wee ſhould not bee able, by reaſon of the great decaie of our Treaſurie, to paſs our Conſents ; as to that very end wee had already before *July* 13. by expreſs Reſolution deſired and charged our Commiſsioned Council (beeing entruſted with the ſurintendance and care of our Treaſurie) upon their reiterated Remonſtrances that though the foreſaid projects of ſaving and retrenchments might actually bee brought to Execution, neverthelefs the yearly Ballance came evidently far ſhort of adjuſting the charges of the State with the Revenues thereof; beſides the great arrears yet of runing debts, which ought to bee ſatisfied before all other; That they ſhould draw up their Conſiderations, how and which waie any further means might bee found of disburthening our Treaſurie ; and they likewiſe had accordingly made a propoſition alreadie to that purpoſe, the ſame conſiſting eſpecially herein.

1. *That the* paie for lodging Souldiers, *hitherto furniſhed*

by the State, may bee retrenched, under condition of prompt and readie paie of their wages.

2. *That the Companies of Cuiraſsiers bee changed into Carabins.*

3. *That the Regiments of forein Nations in ſervice of this State, conſiſting, ſom in 23, 18, 17, 14, and ſom but in 10 Companies, bee all reduced to an equalitie of the leaſt proportion, and 55 Companies of them disbanded.*

4. *That of the Horſ, a conſiderable part bee disbanded; in regard that in time of peace, and by reaſon of the condition of theſe Provinces, more foot-Souldiers are required for the beſetting of the Frontiers, then horſ, (who nevertheleſs upon occaſions may readily bee had in theſe Countries at all times) they being leſs uſeful and exceeding chargeable and cumberſom to the State.*

And however wee were mightily enclined, for the eaſing of our burthened Treaſurie, forthwith to embrace the ſaid Propoſition, and accordingly without more adoe to reſolv upon the disbanding of 105 Companies of foot and half the Cavalrie, reducing the ſame to 32 Companies, at 60 horſ a piece; nevertheleſs wee found good before wee would proceed to a final Reſolution, to communicate all the foreſaid affairs with his High^e the *Prince of Orange* of immortal memorie, for to underſtand his Conſiderations and Advice thereupon. And his ſaid High^e, was pleaſed after reiterated Remonſtrances and further Diſcoveries of the ſtate of our Treaſurie, both by our Deputies, and eſpecially our Commiſsioned Council, made unto him, at laſt on the 8. of *Decemb.* in the foreſaid year 1649. to make and tranſmit unto Us in writing this following Propoſition.

That for the finding of an Equivalent of the aboveſaid 50. Companies taken on the year 1628. there ſhould bee diſcharged one Companie of every ſmall Regiment, and 2 of all the great ones.

That

That in lieu of reducing and equalizing the forein Regiments to the leaſt proportion, the Inland Companies ſhould bee reduced to 60 heads, and the forein to 45.

That inſtead of disbanding the one half of the horſ, twelv Companies onely ſhould bee disbanded in all, and the reſt reduced to 45.

That the alteration of Cuiraſsiers into Carabines ſhould bee performed.

That the Services ſhould bee leſſened to a third part.

Now although, according to this his High' Propoſition it ſelf, there would have been diſcharged 175 foot-Souldiers more, then by the foreſaid 105 Companies, which according to our meaning and the propoſition of our Commiſsioned Council ſhould have been diſmiſſed; and notwithſtanding that both the foreſaid projects touching the disbanding of the Horſ, differed in number but 420 horſ; and that conſequently both according to the one and the other, there was within a ſmall matter in all (comprizing horſ and foot together) a like number of Militia to have continued in the States ſervice; and that for the reſt there was but very little diſcrepance in both ſide's propoſals, or but of ſmall moment and importance; Nevertheleſs, for two very Conſiderable Reaſons, wee were not able to condeſcend to that of his High'.

Firſt, becauſ that according to the Diſcharging to bee made after his waie, the ſame would have lighted more, nay in double proportion upon the *Natives* and Inhabitants of theſe Countries, then upon the *Forrainers*. And *ſecondly*, thereby there would have been don moſt by *Reducing* and but little by *Disbanding*.

And although on the one ſide, wee might eaſily calculate, that his High' was drawn both to the one and other, by ſom Conſiderations of his *perſonal repute*; Yet

wee on the other ſide took into our Conſideration; firſt, that the *States Securitie* conſiſteth eſpecially, that the Souldierie perform their duties, not onely for the receipt of their *wages*, but alſo out of *love*, *affection* and *natural proneſs* to the State it ſelf, which without all queſtion, is alwaies more to bee exſpected from the *Natives* then the *Forreiners*; beſides that it could not bee taken but for a ſingular *ingratitude* and *unnaturalneſs* of the Governors, That the ſame paſsing by their Inhabitants, and as it were, their own *native and legitimate children*, ſhould prefer the *Forreiners*, as *adopted* ones before them, a thing never practiſed yet by any Kings, Princes or States, in their diſbandings to this dale. And then ſecondly, that the foreſaid propoſals of reduction, however as manie or more forces then by our waie, were thereby to bee ſubſtracted from the States Service, yet there appeared no proportion at all therein with ours, for the eaſing and ſublevating our overburthened Treaſurie; when you obſerv that the ſaid Reduction toucheth not the Captains and Officers, but onely the private Souldiers, whereas that which one Captain alone is wont to receiv by the State, would finde and entertain a good number of common Souldiers. And foraſmuch as both ſides propoſals beeing counterballanced, it is apparant, that as well the ſecuritie of the State on the one hand, as the disburdening of the feeble Treaſurie on the other, is much better to bee obtained by our waie of Caſheiring, then by the effect of that of his High^{t}; wee therefore held it beſt ſeriouſly to remonſtrate all this to his ſaid High^{t}, and cauſed our Deputies to perform the ſame with many pregnant reaſons, and eſpecially by a moſt exact *Ballance* of our *Treaſurie*, exhibited unto him, whereby wee ſhewed, That according to our waie, the Rate of this Province would yearly bee eaſed more, then by his waie, by *two hundred eighteen thouſand, nine hundred and fourtie Gilders*, 14 *Stivers*, 2^{d}. Deſiring in that regard, that hee would bee pleaſed ſo to direct the

buſineſs

buſineſs and recommend it to the reſt of the Provinces, that the Caſhiering propounded by Us, may bee expedited and accompliſhed with all ſpeed.

At laſt, after many ſerious inſtances applied to this end in vain, wee found our ſelvs neceſsitated to make known unto the *Generalitie*, that by reaſon of the *weakneſs of our Treaſurie*, wee were *not able* to grant or bear that which the Council of State deſired of us, and by the above-named project of the ſtate of War, was aſsigned and charged upon upon us, and that conſequently wee were abſolutely enforced in part to excuſe our ſelvs of that deſire, declaring, that as to the continuing and paying of the before-mentioned 105 Foot-companies, and 32 of Horſ, together with other particulars expreſſed in the above-cited Advice of our Commiſsion'd Council, wee could grant *no Conſent*.

And howbeit that by virtue of the *Freedom*, which the reſpective Provinces ever had in matters of charging them, even under the Dominion of their *Dukes, Earls and Lords* themſelvs in the ſtricteſt ſence, wee were not bound to give any particular reaſons thereof, or to uſe any perſuaſive means, but might, by the vigor of the ſaid Freedom, ſufficiently have acquitted our ſelvs with a *ſimple notification of diſcontinuing our Conſent*: yet for to ſatisfie all, wee forbore not to diſcover and laie before the Deputies of the States of other Provinces our Confederates, at the Generalitie, the whole State of our Treaſurie, and to deduce there all the pregnant motives of the foreſaid Diſcontinuance at large and ſeveral times, with ſolid demonſtration, That a leſs number of forces effectively would bee retain'd in ſervice then wee had declared our Conſent for, if ſo bee that the State will entertain more then they are able to paie. Nothing doubting but all this might and would have wrought a fair correſpondence of the ſaid Deputies with us, and cauſed theirs by a faithful report of our foreſaid Reaſons and Motives, eſpecially of our

great neceſsitie unto their Principals, eaſily to diſpoſe the ſame, That the foreſaid diſ-banding of forces and leſſening of charges, might, according to the antient order and old waie, have ſpeedily been ſet a work and effected. Nevertheleſs wee not onely ſaw our ſelvs diſappointed of any ſuch effects, but on the contrarie, found to our great grief, that the paiment of thoſe charges which wee had conſented to as before, began to bee required at our hands; inſomuch that at laſt wee were conſtreined to declare unto the Generalitie, as alſo in *Januarie* 1650 wee had formally declared, that the Treaſurie of this Province was not able any longer to bear the heavie charges impoſed upon them during the Wars, now the Peace had already continued ſo long. And whereas every Province hath libertie each year *to conſent or not to conſent* to the Petition addreſt unto them by the Council of State; and likewiſe to accept of, or to excuſe the charges therin propoſed, according to every one's conſtitution and condition: and that the ſaid ſtate of War was knownly nothing elſ, but a Petition of the Council of State, and ſo was tranſcribed and ſent to the reſpective Provinces. That wee finding the charges therein mentioned to bee inſufferable for us, had found good therefore to make difficultie, and to yield no further then our Provincial Advice formerly return'd, and often renewed there did import, and that conſequently wee were reſolved, in caſe the other Provinces could not bee diſpoſed to the like, to proceed to the execution of the ſaid Provincial Advice, according to the contents thereof, within our ſelvs; it beeing ſure that the before-mentioned *Freedom of conſenting* cannot poſsibly conſiſt in a bare and emtie *ſound of words*, but in ſuch effectual *realities*, whereby one may hold himſelf free from paying ſuch charges, to the continuation whereof hee hath expreſsly declared hee cannot conſent. But then the *Deputies* putting us in ſom hope they would ſpeedily bring in their *Provincial Advices* upon our foreſaid propoſals of ſaving charges; wee again, for further

further ſatisfaction's ſake to all, ſuperſeded the foreſaid execution for ſom further time, and at the requeſt of the foreſaid *Deputies* continued to delaie it from time to time, until at laſt in the latter end of *March* and beginning of *April* next following, their reſpective Advices were produced. And notwithſtanding our hopes, that his foreſaid High' the *Prince of Orange* of immortal memorie, would have uſed ſom endeavors upon our ſerious and reiterated deſires, with the ſaid Deputies of the Provinces of their Principals, that the ſame might have conformed themſelvs with our foreſaid Reſolution; or however that his High' would ſo have directed the matter, as that at leaſtwiſe they might have accepted of his High' former own propoſals made unto us *Decemb.* 8, 1649. Wee ſaw contrariwiſe to our grief the matter ſo carried, that the Provinces remained far beneath them yet.

Allowing onely 55 Foot-Companies and 12 of Horſ to bee disbanded, and the reſt of the Horſ to bee reduced to 60 or 50 riders, and the altering of the Cuiraſsiers into Carabins; urging beſides all this, that the caſhiered Ritmaſters and Captains ſhould ſtill enjoie a penſion of 1500 and 1000 gilders reſpectively; the Lievtenants, Cornets and Enſigns therein proportionably. And whereas thereby wee ſhould nothing near have been able to ſave the Moitie of that whereunto wee had forborn our Conſent; wee again moſt ſeriouſly repreſented to his High' the *Prince of Orange* the real Conſiderations whereupon our former Provincial Advice was grounded, with earneſt deſire to approve, and yet to recommend and ſecond the ſame in dealing with the other Provinces; which beeing denied by his High', and the Deputies of the Provinces inſiſting and preſsing, that the ſame Forces, for whoſe continuance wee had not conſented, ſhould bee entertained and paid by us, for the moſt part beyond our abilities; *Wee thereupon*, according to the *Right* belonging to us, andin conformitie of our above-mentioned *Declaration* preſented

ſented to the Generalitie in *Januarie* 1650, began to conſider, how and by what means wee might beſt and moſt conveniently eſchew the *paiment* charged upon us *againſt all right and equitie* in prejudice of our *Freedom*, and to the intolerable burthen of our good Commons, and conſequently to put in effect our former Reſolution of ſaving charges; and yet before the effecting thereof, the project beeing drawn, wee once more communicated with his High^r the Prince of *Orange*, and the ſecond time deſired him hee would bee pleaſed to conform thereunto, and help likewiſe to diſpoſe the reſt of the Provinces to the like; and thereupon ſom likelihood appearing, and ſom hope alſo beeing given, that his foreſaid High^r was about to make a further Propoſition about the ſaid matter, which would bee of better reliſh yet unto us, then that of *Decemb.* 8 aboveſaid, wee again ſuperſeded the foreſaid intended Execution for a prettie while longer, and patiently waited for that ſame *further Propoſition*, until at laſt *Maie* 11, 1650, the ſame was produced and tranſmitted unto us in Writing; Concerning which wee muſt declare here, that wee could not hear the reading thereof without *exceſsive amazement*, that whiles wee had waited for a Propoſition more ſuitable to our account, and more contenting our mindes then was that of *Decemb.* 8 before-mentioned, in lieu thereof and clean contrarily, wee ſaw how his High^r leapt back there near the full half of his former condeſcenſion, beſides the adding of very grievous Conditions, and notably impairing or making worſ the former. Propounding namely therein,

Firſt, the *Disbanding of onely* 55 *Companies* of Foot, without any Reduction; whereby (*Note*) there would 2675 men, or the one half leſs have been diſcharged then was projected by his own propoſal *Decemb.* 8, 1649.

Secondly, that the *Cavalrie* ſhould bee leſſened by 20 Companies, the reſt beeing reduced to 60 Horſ a Troop; whereby (*Note*) 300 Horſ more would have been reteined,

tein'd beyond the former project; and that beſides, the disbanded Officers ſhould have penſions allowed them, according to the foreſaid advice and proffers of the Provinces; and yet beyond that, going about to engage us to that which is directly againſt the *Freedom of Conſents*, and cannot bee yielded unto in any wiſe, That, *viz. no other or further Reduction or Disbanding of forces ſhould bee made before ſuch time as the Crowns of* France *and* Spain *were agreed, and peace made between them, and before the peace in* Germanie *ſhould bee ſettled.*

That moreover the *Cuiraſſiers* ſhould be turned into *Carabins*, and the moytie of the ſervice-monie taken off, on condition the fore-mentioned projected *ſtate of War* bee received in manner as the ſame is framed by the *Council of State*; whereby anew, all our affairs hitherto, and the Reſolutions of ſaving charges formerly taken and mentioned, would have been rejected at once. By all which wee plainly perceiving all our hopes of agreeing in this matter with his High' to bee cut off, and beeing readie therefore and reſolved to paſs on to the final Execution of the Reſolution taken by Us from time to time in this behalf: Wee nevertheles *ſtaied* our hands *again*, by reaſon of a new Propoſition preſented at our Aſſemblie by the *Deputies of Leyden, Maie* 13, which differed from that of his High' of *Maie* 11, onely in this,

That beſides the offered Caſhiering of 55 Foot-Companies, the reſt, which by the Government were ſtinted to 70 *heads* a piece, ſhould bee reduced to 60.

And in like manner, that beſides the foreſaid offer of Caſhiering 20 *Companies of Horſ*, the reſt, which by the Government were ſtinted to 60 *Horſ*, ſhould bee reduced to 50.

But foraſmuch as wee began to perceiv, during the Deliberation upon this Propoſition, that matters were taken up and proſecuted againſt us with a ſtrange zeal, and ſingular eagerneſs, inſomuch that wee ſtood in fear it might

burſt out into Extremities; to avoid all confuſions which threatned us, paſsing by all former projects, and that of the Deputies of the Citie of *Leyden* alſo in particular; wee determined to *conform* our ſelvs *proviſionally* with the advices of the ſix other Provinces, and thus (*Note*) to agree with all that which their Deputies, at ſeveral times, and eſpecially *April* 2 1650, had deſired of Us in our full Aſſemblie, *totidem verbis*, by the Lord *Bronckhorſt*, to wit,

That in the firſt place no further Disbanding of Forces ſhould bee made, then what the Deputies of all the Provinces ſhall jointly agree upon by the Reſolutions of their Principals; and that as to the further points of ſaving Charges propounded by Us, the ſaid Deputies would attend the further Commands of the Lords their reſpective Principals, hoping that by proceſs of time ſom change of humors, and more facilitie would bee met with.

Nevertheleſs, after reiterated inſtances thereupon made at the Generalitie *Maie* 28, and 29, reſpectively, the foreſaid Proviſional Execution of the Provincial Advices of all the Provinces could not bee obteined by Us; the Deputies of the ſaid Provinces urging us, wholly and once for all, to renounce all further purſuing or ſeeking of Disbanding, Reduction and other deſigned points of ſaving charges, and declaring therewithal, *that in caſe of failing, they ſhould not give waie* to our beeing disburdened ſo far yet, as the reſpective Provinces had unanimouſly conſented to, by Reſolutions of their own State-Aſſemblies for themſelvs; whereby wee perceiving through their non-accepting of the foreſaid moſt reaſonable offer of ours, that all hope of accommodation was taken away, and wee abſolutely neceſsitated at length once, after ſo much and long patience, to take a *final courſ* for the diſcontinuance of paying the Militia, for whoſe further entertainment Wee had not given our Conſent; and to reſolv upon it, as alſo accordingly wee did on the 1 of *June* next enſuing thereupon;

(*to*

(to leav unpaid, and withall to hold for caſhiered certain Companies Horſ and Foot ſtanding upon our own Repartition) without nevertheleſs going further therein then the Deputies of *Leyden* had propounded laſt, aſſuring our ſelvs, that thereby the buſineſs would have been tranſacted in that manner, that none in the world would have contradicted it, or could have don it with any ground or ſhew of reaſon.

Eſpecially none of the *Deputies of the Provinces*, in regard wee were gon ſo far to meet them, that even the ſecond time, wee had offered and deſired, by proviſion, to do *the very thing*, which was ſet down by *their own advices*, nay and formerly deſired at our hands, in that kinde, by their own Deputies. Neither by his *High*ſ, whoſe project of *Decemb.* 8. 1649. would have diſcharged 665 foot-Souldiers *more*, and but 140 troopers *leſs*, and conſequently in all, horſ and foot comprized together, 525 men more. Nor by any *Members* of our own Aſſemblie, for that by waie of accommodation, wee had conformed our ſelvs to the project or opinion of ſom *few*, which alwaies had ſhewed themſelvs moſt *difficult* in the foreſaid buſineſs: and there beeing great Neceſsitie, our ſaid Reſolution ſhould bee made known to the Militia or the Officers thereof, leaſt continuing in ſervice, and afterwards miſsing their paie, there might bee cauſed mutinie or confuſion thereby; therefore wee found good to give timely advertiſement thereof, where and ſo as the ſame was requiſite; communicating nevertheleſs again with his High' about it, and deſiring to underſtand his intention, to what ſort of Officers the foreſaid advertiſement might beſt bee directed. And finding, that his High' excuſed himſelf, wee proceeded therein with that circumſpection, and without conſideration of any perſons, That wee cauſed Writs to bee made to XXXI Captains, beeing our proportion in the 55 Companies, all *Forreiners*, and laſt or newlieſt entertained in the Lands ſervice, together with 12 Ritmaſters, likewiſe our pro-

portion in the 20, and thoſe alſo of the neweſt or laſt com, ſignifying unto them, *That after the expiring of the preſent month, they ſhould exſpect no further Orders from Our Commiſsioned Council, nor any further paiment from Us, for their reſpective Companies and, the reſt of the offices,* (as far forth as our ſhare in the foreſaid Reduction extended) *according to the rate of the men whom wee avouch to bee reduced, and left unpaid for the future.* To the end that thoſe reſpective Ritmaſters and Captains might have diſpoſed of themſelvs as was fitting; Onely, before the diſpatching of the ſaid Writs, wee would *trie once more* Jun. 3. 1650. to reiterate our former offers, to the Deputies of the other Provinces at the Generalitie, with deſire they would bee pleaſed to allow, *That the State might bee disburdened by proviſion of that wherein all the Provinces were agreed, and that the reſt might bee taken into further conſideration at leiſure*; but all our endeavors were applied in vain there. For notwithſtanding all this, wee were given to underſtand, that contrarie to all exſpectation, immediately after the diſpatching of our foreſaid Writs, his ſaid High^s, his Excell^cie the Stadtholder of *Frieſland* and the Council of State, by a *Miſsive* of theirs, of *Jun.* 5. 1650. (beeing Whitſunday) to all the Governors or Commanders, as alſo to the Ritmaſters and Captains, or in their abſence to their Officers, lying in Garriſon within this State, *interdicted and forbad them all and every one of them, to obey any particular Writs or Command of disbanding or reducing their Companies, but to keep them and their men in good order together, till further order from the States General, or his High^s and the Council of State, charging every one, to govern himſelf accordingly in this behalf*; as alſo that ſelf ſame dzie, upon the remonſtrance made at the Generalitie, by his ſaid High^s, his Excell^cie the Stadtholder and the Council of State, *ſom few* there of the *Deputies*, in their preſence, preſently determined;

That a Letter of like tenor, *mutatis mutandis*, ſhould bee expedited in the Name of their *High High*, to the end as before,

before, and withal a ſolemn Deputation or Commiſsion to all the Cities and Members of our Province, to perſwade them (*as was pretended*) by all conceivable Reaſons and arguments, that they would refrain from all ſeparate or apart-disbanding, diminiſhing or altering of the Forces in ſervice of and ſworn to the Generalitie, and to abandon that which may have been undertaken to the contrarie, referring and committing to his High', in what manner and by what perſons, and in what number the ſaid Sending ſhould bee performed; as alſo in the mean time deſiring and autoriſing his High' to take all requiſite order and to provide, that all may bee conſerved in good peace and quiet, and eſpecially the Union maintained and ſecured, together with all things thereunto relating; and on the contrarie, to reſiſt and oppoſe whatſoever might bee attempted againſt it. Whereupon enſued, that his ſaid High' next daie after communicated and gave notice to the Deputies aforeſaid at the Generalitie, That in conſideration of the importance of the buſineſs, his High' intended perſonally to go along in the ſame deputation, and by virtue of the before-mentioned autoriſation and commiſsion, named and aſſumed to himſelf certain Lords, both from among their Hi. Mi. Aſſemblie it ſelf, as of the Council of State, to bee deputed as aforeſaid. And notwithſtanding that (by reaſon of the adjournment of our Aſſemblie in regard of the Whitſun-holy-daies) the Lords our Commiſsioned Council, together with our Ordinarie Deputies at the Generalitie, did remonſtrate by many reaſons, as well to his High' the Prince of *Orange*, as to the foreſaid Deputies of the reſt of the Provinces, on the one hand the *groundleſſneſs* of the foreſaid *Countermand*, and the *troubles* which were like to enſue thereupon, and on the other, the *unwarrantableneſs* of the foreſaid *Deputation*, and that thence, as from an *Innovation*, directly againſt the order and form of Government no good fruit could bee exſpected; deſiring that the ſaid Sending

might bee waved and deferr'd, at leaſtwiſe but for a little time yet ; offering therewithal to that end, to call our Aſſemblie together again, as ſoon as poſsibly could bee don, that the matters which ſeemed to bee intended for to bee propounded to the particular Cities and Members of this Province, might bee repreſented to them ; yet all this wrought nothing of that, which our Commiſsioned Council and Deputies at the Generalitie had hoped for : his High^{s} notwithſtanding any thing that was or could bee alleged, departing from the *Haghe* with the forementioned aſſumed Lords, to execute their pretended Commiſsion, which accordingly was performed ; though beſides the foreſaid remonſtrance made at the *Haghe*, divers very ſerious and earneſt endeavors were likewiſe applied in their journey, by ſeveral Members of our Province, and eſpecially by thoſe of *Dort*, *Haerlem*, *Delft* and *Amſterdam* ; eſſaying by all manner of reaſons, to divert his High^{s} from the further proſecution of that deſign and to diſpoſe him, that hee would bee pleaſed to return to the *Haghe*, where the buſineſs might bee tranſacted in an orderly waie. And though the ſaid Commiſsioners were deſired and *autoriſed no further in their Inſtruction*, then by all poſsible means of inducement and perſwaſions, to work out that which they had given them in charge ; nevertheleſs they *ſwarved* not a little from that aim in the execution, and particularly at *Dort* (as by the Deputies of that Citie report was made) uſed in their ſecond audience ſuch a *threatning language*, as wee could not ſufficiently wonder at, declaring there among the reſt, by the mouth of the Lord *van Aertsberghen*, in moſt ſharp, bitter and unſufferable terms ; *That they the Lords Commiſsioners, could take no ſatisfaction, in the dilatorie anſwer, returned the daie before to his High^{s} upon the firſt Propoſition, and that they would not ſtirr thence, until the Lords of the Old-Council of that Citie had roundly declared to them (Commiſsioners) whether they would com into the Union again, which they had deſerted ; and*

till

till they (*Commiſsioners*) *had obteined from them a clear, ſhort, poſitive, categorical and peremptorie anſwer in writing, to their delivered Propoſitions. That the Lords of* Dort *ſhould likewiſe have made a prompt and effectual reparation, for the breach of the Union, of which, together with other Members of this Province, that had broke the Union, they had made themſelvs guiltie, and were puniſhable for it in bodie and goods &c. And in caſe of further delaie of the ſaid reparation*, hee the ſaid Lord *Aerdsbergen* declared, *That they* (the Commiſsioners) *ſhould tell them another tale yet* : all which hath been reported by the Lords Deputies of the Citie of *Dort* aforeſaid, by a written Extract out of their Reſolution-book, *Verbatim*; and although, by reaſon of the foreſaid Deputation againſt, and in prejudice of our Eminencie and Soveraigntie, together with the foreſaid Commination, and divers other things thereabout, wee had cauſ enough given Us, to take once for all a clean other courſ, laying aſide our long-ſuffering and patience, to expoſtulate about the proceedings aforeſaid, and to applie ſuch remedies againſt the ſame, as wee ſhould have found requiſite ; nevertheleſs, though there was a *Proteſtation* readie drawn againſt the foreſaid Sending and conſequences thereof; yet wee again endeavored by all compliableneſs and fairneſs to trie the laying by of the Differences, keeping reiterated Communication and Conferences with his High^{s} the Prince of *Orange* ; and, in good hopes of accommodation, continuing in the mean time the payment to the forces formerly refuſed ; beſides many other inſtances applied to his High^{s}, to procure ſuch a propoſition as yet might bee acceptable; but all in vain ſtill and without any fruit or effect ; ſo that at laſt by ſom Members of our Aſſemblie, deputed to his High^{s}, *July* 12. 1650. in a Conference with him, about leſſening of the Forces, there was made another overture on our part, in manner as followeth.

That 105 Companies ſhould bee diſcharged, on condition that the Officers thereof ſhould bee retained,

tained, with a Moitie of their former Entertainments.

And in caſe the Deputies of the Provinces ſhall finde themſelvs obliged, to communicate firſt with their Principals about it, that in the mean time, they would proceed to ſuch a Disbanding, as they had order and Warrant for already.

That there ſhould bee entertained one Companie of 150 horſ, three, each of an 100 and 38, each of 60 Riders, beſides 50 Carabins.

That there ſhould bee disbanded 26 Companies, and that the Officers ſhould remain, at half entertainments, whereby there would have remained in the States ſervice 2884 horſ-men, and thus 44 more then by his High' firſt propoſition of *Decemb.* 8. 1649.

And in caſe that nothing of all this ſhould bee accepted by the Deputies of the Provinces, that then it ſhould bee inſiſted, that the Disbanding ſhould proviſionally bee effected, according to our Writs to the Officers, by the Council of State.

But notwithſtanding that this propoſition, for number of horſ and foot, doth nothing neer, as appeareth, go ſo far in leſſening them, as his High' himſelf had found good in the foreſaid project of *Decemb.* 1649. and that likewiſe our moſt reaſonable offer was in effect reiterated again hereby, wee beeing content, that the State ſhould by proviſion onely bee disburdened of ſuch a Number of forces, as all the Deputies of the Provinces were warranted by their Principals they might disband, yet his High' would not reliſh it; but at laſt *July* 15. 1650. hee, together with his Excell^ce the Stadtholder and the Council of State propounded unto their Hi. Mi. and thence was brought by report into our Aſſemblie a *Certain Conciliatorie Propoſition*, according to which, although there would have been kept in ſervice 160 horſ and 1670 foot-Souldiers more, then his High' yielded too at firſt *Decem-*

ber

ber 8. 1649. and beſides very large and unreaſonabl penſions allowed and continued to the diſcharged Officers, Governors of ſom Frontiers, Collonels, Lievtenant Collonels and Majors both horſ and foot, to the unſupportable ſurcharge of our Treaſurie; nevertheleſs wee took the ſaid Propoſition ſo far into our conſideration, that wee appointed a Committee of our own Members, ripely to examin both that and the former of *July* 12. made unto his High', together with ſom other pieces relating to that matter, and having adviſedly conferr'd and ballanced them one againſt the other, to frame ſuch an Expedient of all, as the ſaid Members ſhould judg beſt, for to bring the work at length to an happie iſſue, which beeing don, it produced *July* 16. this following *Conciliatorie advice.*

That, not to varie and retract, what once was don, there ſhould bee disbanded 55 Companies of Foot.

That the Companies of 70 men ſhould bee reduced to 60.

That there ſhould bee disbanded 20 Companies of horſ.

That the Companies of 60 horſ, ſhould bee reduced to 50.

That the form or manner of disbanding ſhould bee referr'd to his High' and the Council of State.

That the *militarie Entertainments* ſhould bee regulated according to the project preſented upon a certain occaſion by our Commiſsioners in *Decemb.* 1648. the ſame beeing a good deal larger and more advantagious for the militarie Officers, then a certain other advice, projected in the month of *July* before.

That the *Field-Marſhal's Entertainment* in the foreſaid project ſomwhat regulated and contracted, ſhould remain nevertheleſs as it was before, and as it is ſet down in the often-mentioned new State of War.

That the diſcharged *Ritmaſters* ſhould enjoy an Entertainment of M. Gilders *per an.*

The *Captains of Foot-Companies* 700 Gilders *per an.* provided both the ſaid Ritmaſters and Captains engage not in other Services; and they ſhall bee recommended to his High^s^ to bee reimploy'd upon occaſions; but getting new employ or engaging elſwhere in ſervice, their reſpective Entertainments ſhall ſurceaſ.

That the *Companies* happening to bee *vacant* ſhall bee given upon the Nomination of his High^s^ according to accuſtomed order, formerly uſed.

That the *Lievtenants of Horſ and Foot*, ſhall expire with the preſent incumbents.

That the *Cuiraſsiers* ſhall bee changed into light-horſ; and that 3 of the ſaid Compánies ſhall remain exempt from that change; to wit, two of his High^s^ and one of his Excell^cie^ Stadtholder of *Frieſland.*

That the *Lodging-monies* ſhall wholly bee cut off, on condition of orderly and readie paiment made to the Souldierie of their full wages.

With this now-mentioned Advice Conciliatorie, though much receding from all our former Reſolutions, and very little differing from the laſt produced project of the Council of State, all the Members of our Aſſemblie, upon precedent communication with their Principals about it, had ſo far conformed themſelvs, that doubtleſs it would have been concluded on with one conſent, but that the Lords of the Nobilitie, having deliberated aforehand about it with his High^s^, declared, they could not yield any further, then to the foreſaid project of the Council of State, *July* 15. 1650. And the whiles wee had therefore deſired our Counſellor Penſionarie *July* foreſaid 29. to change the foreſaid Advice Conciliatorie, by leaving out ſom points, according to the Advice of the Members, into the form of a *Reſolution*, thus to bee communicated to his *High^s^*, and conſequently preſented to the Generalitie; and that by

by reaſon thereof, the whole affair ſeemed now to bee brought to ſuch tearms, that there might have ſucceeded a ſpeedie unanimous Concluſion by all the Provinces, with good content to his *High*ſ.

There burſted out moſt unexſpectedly the very next morn, *viz. Julie* 30, ſuch *ſtrange deſigns*, which wee durſt not have thought upon without *horror*, *viz.* That *ſix Lords* of our *Sovereign Aſſemblie*, beeing deſired to com to his High^{s}, were upon arrival into his Chamber, deteined there under Guard, and afterwards carried away *priſoners* by force of Arms, to the houſ of *Loevenſtein*; and moreover the Citie of *Amſterdam*, beeing the moſt conſiderable of our whole Provinces, and whoſe ſudden and unexſpected ruine would evidently draw on the undoing of the whole Land, was intended to have been *ſurpriſed* ſuddenly by the *Forces of the State*, conveied thither with great ſecrecie, and what elſ there hath paſt in purſuance of theſe enterpriſes at that time, before the face of Our Selvs and all the world.

And thus having ſet down here the very Truth of the moſt material paſſages between the Deputies of the Provinces, his Highneſs and Our Selvs, touching the Saving of the Publick Charges, and leſſening of the Militia, happened in the years 1649 and 1650, Wee are very confident it will moſt clearly appear thence, that there was nothing in the world don by Us in the whole carriage of this affair, but what according to the conſtitution of our *Treaſurie* wee were bound, and according to the *Freedom and Right* belonging to all and every one of the United Provinces, wee were warranted to do; nay, that for accommodation's ſake wee ſtill have yielded more and more, and from time to time made offer of taking and continuing ſuch charges upon us, as moſt evidently in proceſs of time, and without relief, would have ruined Us and our good people together, putting all our hopes in Almightie God, and from Him alone exſpecting a good iſſue at length in the

buſineſs aforeſaid; and that on the contrarie, little or nothing hath been yielded or condeſcended unto by the Deputies of the other Provinces; but by his High' not onely nothing yielded, but on the contrarie, a perpetual recoiling uſed in our regard, inſomuch that Complaints of *the conuter working of ſom ill-affected ones, or inſolence and ſtubborneſs of ſom, which choſe rather to ſee the ſafetie of the Land from without, and the reſt and quiet of the good people within to bee laid into a hazardous ballance, then recede but one hair's bredth from their imbibed malignancie,* wherewith the foreſaid *Paper* labor's to aſſperſ ſom of our Members, may more juſtly bee retorted upon thoſe *pernicious and vile Counſellors*, who, to ſatisfie their own private paſsions, ambitions and intereſts, have been the contrivers of all this, and inſtigated the young Prince to adventure upon the deſigns and enterpriſes aforeſaid.

Now that nevertheleſs wee may a little more cloſely and particularly defend the foreſaid buſineſs, or the points thereof, which are ſo *odiouſly* repreſented and traduced in the foreſaid *Paper* of his High', entituled, *Reaſon and Motives, &c.* and withal refute as well the contents of the ſaid *paper*, as alſo diverſ other *Arguments* upon ſeveral occaſions made uſe of to our prejudice and diſadvantage,

Wee ſhall in the *firſt* place, and before all things ſhew forth, That beſides the extreme *neceſsitie*, wee were ſufficiently *autorized* and *warranted* to with-hold and keep back the paying of the Militia, to the further entertainment whereof wee had often declared wee could not yield or *conſent*, and that therefore the Writs and notifications thereof addreſſed to the Ritmaſters and Captains of thoſe forces were rightly and lawfully iſſued by Us.

And *Secondly* make it appear, That the *Sending*, decreed upon that occaſion *without our Conſent*, nay againſt our wills, to bee made to all the Cities and Members of our Province, *Julie* 5 and 6, 1650, and performed likewiſe afterwards, was *unlawful*, directly *contrarie to the order and form*

of

of Govenment, trenching upon the Eminence and Prerogative of our State's-Aſſemblie, and eſpecially *derogating to the Freedom of the Deliberations of the reſpective Members thereof*; And withal how *groundleſs and impertinent the Reaſons* are, which in the foreſaid Sending were made uſe of by his *High*' and his *fellow Commiſsioners* againſt Our foreſaid proceedings.

And then in the *third place* wee ſhall evidence that the *Enterpriſe upon the Citie of Amſterdam*, undertaken *Julie* 30, 1650, together with the *Seizure of the ſix Lords* out of our *Sovereign Aſſemblie*, committed the ſame daie, and other paſſages relating thereto, were an *Attemt upon the Freedom, Eminentie and Sovereigntie of our Province, directly contrarie to all the Laws, Rights and Privileges of the ſame.*

As to the *firſt*, it is a thing well known and obvious to any that hath but any knowledg of the form of Govyernment in theſe Countries, that from all antiquitie it hath been and ſtill is the Cuſtom, according to the order of the ſaid Government, that thoſe of the Council of State of theſe United Provinces, even before the exſpiring of the year, uſe to conſider and weigh, what they conceiv, according to the occaſions and conditions of affairs, to bee needful and requiſite againſt the next, for the conſervation and defence of the Common Bodie of the State, comprehending all in *one General Propoſition* addreſſed to their Hi. Mi. and afterwards tranſmitted to the reſpective Provinces, with the ſaid Council's requeſt, that they would bee pleaſed to *grant*, and at the Generalitie to *declare their Conſents* upon the particulars therein conteined; as likewiſe the foreſaid Propoſition is commonly called, *The Petition or Requeſt of the Council.*

And thus the ſaid Council of State, adhering to the foreſaid fundamentals, and conformable to the old Maxims, did likewiſe *Decemb.* 8, 1648, draw up ſuch a general Propoſition or Petition about the Charges of the enſuing year 1649, and preſented the ſame to their Hi. Mi. as formerly.

Where the very nature of *Requeſt* or *Petition* inferreth, That thoſe to whom the ſaid requeſt is addreſt, have abſolute *Libertie to Conſent* thereunto, or not, according as they ſhall finde good and think requiſite for the condition of their affair: And thus by lawful conſequence ſutable to to the known Order of Government among us, wee might claim and exerciſe the ſame *abſolute libertie and choice of conſenting or not*, to that which the Council of State was deſired at our hands in their foreſaid Petition of *Decemb.* 8. 1648, for the year enſuing 1649.

And whereas, according to the old cuſtom, there was beſide the foreſaid Propoſition, as a part of the Petition, or one particular point thereof, tranſmitted withal a project of the *State of War* for the year 1649, (touching which ſtate of War there are likewiſe theſe very words inſerted in the Petition, *Wee preſent the ſame to Your Hi. Mi. with deſire, that your Hi. Mi. will bee pleaſed to grant your Conſent thereunto*) it follow's again, that it was in our ſpecial choice to conſent to the ſtate of War therein compriſed, and the particulars thereof, eſpecially the main and *principal* touching the *Militia both Horſ and Foot*, either *totally* or *in part*, ſo as wee ſhould finde it moſt requiſite for the State in general, and for our Province in particular.

Inſomuch that wee beeing diſpoſed to make uſe of our *Libertie* therein, according to the order of Government, and eſpecially the 9th Article of the Union, as beeing a matter of charge requiring contribution of monies, wee can nor may not bee over-voted in that caſe.

Or if ſo bee that on the contrarie ſuch a thing ſhould have been endeavored to bee put upon us, wee might have had libertie then to with-hold thoſe monies or contributions, and forbear them altogether, like as *June* 1, 1650, wee took ſuch a *Reſolution*, ſpoken of before at large, and conſequently did well and juſtly for the preventing of confuſion and mutinie, to give advertiſement thereof to theſe (*viz.* Ritmaſters, Captains and other Militarie

litarie Officers) who otherwiſe, conceiving afterward they were to draw monies, would together with the Souldiers under them, have been diſguſted in the higheſt degree, and that not without great reaſon.

By all which rational Motives, and from the conſequences of true and duly diſpoſed Premiſſes, the groundleſneſs of their Suppoſition is evidently diſcernable, which would have drawn the foreſaid *Libertie of Conſents* in regard of the Militia, into queſtion.

It beeing very remarkable beſides, to the further Confuſion of ſuch; That before the beginning of the *Peace*, that that very partie, which ſo fain would have ſeen the foreſaid yearly libertie of conſenting in theſe Militia-matters, juſtled out, hath been very buſie about it for a whole twelv month together, as the Regiſters of the Reſolutions at the Generalitie ſhew forth, though all in vain, and without any ſucceſs, there beeing inſerted into the *fundamental Reſolution* about the *preliminar points* before the *Treatie of* Peace, *Novemb.* 16, 1646, theſe expreſs words, *Thirdly, concerning the Militia it is found good and reſolved, that the ſaid Militia ſhall bee fitted and framed according to the occaſions of times and affairs, and according to the antient cuſtom, there ſhall yearly a* Petition *bee made by his High*[h]*, his Excell*[cie] *the Stadholder and the Council of* State, *and tranſmitted to the* Provinces *for them to deliberate thereupon about needful Conſents, and to return the ſame to the Generalitie.*

By reaſon whereof alſo wee alwaies were wont to *reſtrain* our *Conſents* which from time to time were granted by Us, upon the yearly *Petition* of the *Council of State*, and the *ſtate of War*, with this expreſs clauſ, *That the ſame was meant and don for the time of one year, and no further*; and never engaged or promiſed further then for the year current onely, to take fitting order for the paying of our Quote towards the Militia and other petitioned publick charges.

After the quotation of which clear, ſignificant and expreſs

preſs words, both of the foreſaid General Reſolution, and our own Acts of Conſenting, wee cannot judg our foreſaid firſt point ſhould need any further confirmation.

Although *ex abundanti* it might bee ſhewed here, not onely that their Hi. Mi. in general have by ſeveral Miſſives, and particularly that of *Decemb.* 8, 1648, and *Septemb.* 27, 1649 reſpectively, deſired of us, that wee would yield our Conſents to the foreſaid *ſtate of War*; but likewiſe, that all the Provinces in particular have, in their reſpective Provincial Advices upon the ſaid projected *ſtate of War*, not onely acknowledged the ſaid *libertie of Conſenting*, but likewiſe themſelvs plainly made uſe thereof in ſeveral particulars for their own advantage; for proof whereof wee ſhall content our ſelvs to produce here onely the words of the Province of *Zealand*, who in their advice returned upon the foreſaid *ſtate of War* having premiſed, that in the general *Propoſition* or *Petition* they pretended to have their *Quote* to bee leſſened or ſubſtracted from the whole maſs or bodie of the State aforeſaid, they clauſ it with theſe following formal words, *declaring, That otherwiſe wee will not bee bound to conſent to any further charges or Petition.*

Whence indeed wee took occaſion to believ, as alſo wee are ſtill perſuaded, that the foreſaid affair was agitated and advanced at the Generalitie, not according to the intention, or by the joint acting of the Provinces themſelvs, whom wee perceiv to have been of one minde with us concerning the main, but onely by ſom few Deputies, ſeeking to currie grace and favor from his High', or otherwiſe byaſſed by particular aims and intereſts of their own.

Now concerning the *Second* point propounded above, namely the Sending, *Julie* 5. 1650, decreed and forthwith expedited to all the Cities and Members of our Aſſemblie, wee have therein obſerved a twofold unlawfulneſs and unbefitttingneſs; the one in regard of the partie giving the Commiſsion, or decreeing that Deputation; and the other,

other, in reſpect of the matter it ſelf, or the aim and drift wherefore the ſame was undertaken.

As for the givers of the Commiſsion, The truth is and may appear, by the Notals of the Lords preſent, in the Regiſter-book of their Hi. Mi. that they were men in ſuch a ſcantling Number, that *three* whole *Provinces* were repreſented there but (*Note*) by *four perſons*; ſo that wee could not ſufficiently admire, how ſo ſmall a number of Deputies ſhould dare to undertake the foreſaid general autoriſation, a matter of ſo great weight and conſequence, together with the foreſaid never well ſucceeded Commiſsion and Sending; without firſt (as in ſuch matters of importance the uſual cuſtom is) beeing warranted and ordered thereunto by their Principals, or having underſtood their minds and intentions in that behalf; proceeding to grant and decree the ſame onely upon the Votes of five Provinces, ſo ſlenderly repreſented as ſaid is, againſt the ſtanding out of the Deputies of the Province of *Gelderland*, and the proteſtation of Ours.

Beſides this, that wee are verily perſwaded, there were divers yet among *thoſe few ones*, of a contrarie opinion and meerly over-voiced by their fellow Deputies, and others ſom, which by reaſon of the preſence and autoritie of his *High*' durſt not oppoſe.

Inſomuch that even thereby, *firſt* it may eaſily bee judged, what is to bee held of the lawfulneſs of the foreſaid Concluſions taken at the Generalitie *Jan.* 5 and 6, aforeſaid.

And ſecondly it is conſiderable alſo, in regard of theſe givers of the Commiſsion, that though the foreſaid Sending had been approved of, and concluded on by the Lords the States General, or the Deputies of the Provinces, compleatly inſtructed and autoriſed thereunto, with unanimous conſent of ſix conſonant advices (in regard our own Deputies could not join with them) nevertheleſs it had

been clearly ſhewed, and will bee further very clearly and evidently deduced, that their *Hi. Mi.* are in no part warranted nor qualified to do it.

Beeing, that all Sendings, decreed or to decree, unto the Provinces, ought according to the fundamental Order of the Government to bee addreſſed unto the *States-Aſſemblie*, and not to the Cities or particular Members thereof.

Which likewiſe was alwaies obſerved in theſe Countries; and particularly alſo by the Lord Stadtholder Count *William Lodovick* of happie memorie, and Deputie for the Province of *Frieſland* in the year 1587. who underſtood and declared it thus, in regard of the Letters and Sendings, by or in the behalf of the E. of *Leiceſter*, then Governor and Captain General of theſe United Provinces, addreſt to the States of *Oſtergo*, *Weſtergo* and *Sevenwolden*, each apart, beſides the eight fenced Cities of the Province; *That the ſame Act was an extraordinarie waie of proceeding, which could tend to nothing elſ, but to the making of Separations and Diviſions, and conſequently Diſſentions and Diſcord in the Countries there, which to that time was never practiſed or uſed before, by any Governors, Magiſtrates, no not the forrein Lords and Potentates themſelvs.* And that the matter rightly conſidered, it is indeed the States-Aſſemblie of every one of the United Provinces, or the Members and qualified Cities thereof jointly, to whom the Eminence, Soveraigntie and chief Government of the Provinces reſpectively belongeth; to whom alſo in that regard, all ſuch muſt addreſs themſelvs, as have any thing to propound concerning the publick affairs of the common ſtate of the Land, or relating to the chief Government; ſo that no ſuch addreſs can bee made to the particular members or Cities, without derogating the ſaid Eminencie, Soveraigntie and Prerogative Provincial. As indeed even his late Highn. the *Prince of Orange* himſelf and the *fellow-Commiſſioners* not obſcurely acknowledged in their Propoſition

ſition made to ſom of our Cities, that they meant it not otherwiſe, ſaying in the end of their ſaid Propoſition,

That they intended or meant not thereby to prejudice the Eminencie, Prerogative, Rights and Privileges of the Countrie of Holland *and* Weſt-Frieſland, *the Members or Cities thereof*; by words thus ſeeking to ſalv up, or in ſom ſort to qualifie that, wherein, *reipſâ*, they had ſo palpably tranſgreſſed.

Wherefore alſo ſuch a Sending ought not to have been undertaken at all, eſpecially by ſuch, which are engaged by Oath, to maintain, ſupport and ſtrengthen, yea defend and protect each others Freedoms, Rights and Privileges; by all convenient and poſsible means, and even with bodie and goods too, if need were, againſt all and every one, whatſoever that ſhould attempt any actual encroaching or enterpriſe therein upon them, which is that, the United Provinces are obliged to perform the one to the other reciprocally, by virtue of the *firſt Article* of the ſworn Covenant and *Union* at *Utrecht* in the year 1579.

It beeing likewiſe worth ſpecial conſideration, that the ſaid *Union* is not a Covenant or Compact, between any *Provinces* on the one ſide, and every *particular Member* or *Citie* of every Province beeing in that Covenant, on the other ſide, but onely between *Provinces* and *Provinces* in general.

So, that as on the one ſide the Generalitie may not make their addreſs to any Members or Cities in particular, in like manner on the other ſide the particular Members or Cities may not without offence to the *Eminencie* and *Soveraigntie* of the States of their Province, admit of any ſuch Sending unto them, *they beeing not themſelvs the Confederates*, but to content themſelvs that they are Members of that Province which is confederated with the other Provinces. Beſides that it was in freſh memorie yet,

That in the yeat 1639. the like Sending having been decreed by the Generalitie to the Burgomaſter and 36. Council of the Citie of *Amſterdam*, when their Hi. M. Deputies were ſhewed there very pregnant reaſons, why ſuch a kinde of Sending could not bee admitted by them, theſe ſaid Deputies departed and returned back again, without having had any Audience with the ſaid Council.

As otherwiſe alſo ſuch a kinde of Sending from the Generalitie to a particular a Member of any Province, is *without Example*: beſides that it is a thing unheard of that their High Mi. ſhould ever have addreſt, any Miſſives, or Letters, Acts or Ordinances, or any other thing, directly to any ſuch *particular Member*.

Foraſmuch as all ſuch things muſt bee directed ſtill to the *States of the Provinces*, and in their abſence to their *Commiſsioned Council* or other *autoriſed parties*, relating to the ſaid *States*; with deſire, if need bee, that the ſame may thence bee ſent to the particular Members or Cities; the *Generalitie having no power*, in caſe the ſaid States or thoſe autoriſed by them, ſhould forbear to ſend thoſe diſpatches to the places directed unto, *themſelvs to ſend* the ſame, or others in their ſtead, directly to *any* ſuch *particular Members* or *Cities* of the *Provinces*; as indeed not long before the decreeing of this laſt Deputation, a very notable example happened, conſiſting therein, That there was a certain Miſsive or Letter made readie by their Hi. Mi. *April* 16. 1650. and decreed on the 20th enſuing, by the Generalitie, which beeing ſent thus to our Commiſsioned Council, with deſire, that the ſame Miſsive might by Copies bee tranſmitted to the reſpective Members of our Province; although our ſaid Commiſsioned Council, having upon good and weightie grounds reſolved, to delaie it, till ſuch time, as wee ſhould meet again in a States-Aſſemblie, and thereupon were deſired the ſecond time by thhir Hi. Mi. for to ſend that Miſsive

as

as was deſired, yet they would not take it upon them, as finding the ſame to bee contrarie to the Order of Government, and derogatorie to the Eminence, Autoritie and Prerogative of our States-Aſſemblie.

By reaſon whereof wee could not ſufficiently *wonder* at, That the ſame Aſſemblie, which but in *April* before had actually acknowledged their beeing uncapable of addreſsing themſelvs by their Miſsive directly to the particular Members of our Province, ſhould in *June* next following forget themſelvs ſo much, as not onely by *Miſsives*, but by a formal *ſolemn Sending* of ſo great Lords and Commiſsioners, to addreſs themſelvs unto the ſame Members and particular Cities of our ſaid Province.

Which addreſs notwithſtanding was ſo much the leſs to bee born with then the former, as the luſtre and autoritie of a *Statdtholder* of ſix Provinces, ſtrengthened by ſuch conſiderable *fellow-Commiſsioners*, beſides the awe and power of a *Captain General* of the United Netherlands, attended with a train of about 400 *militarie perſons*, could not but much more perplex and intimidate the reſpective Governors and Magiſtrates, and conſequently alſo, more prejudice and preoccupie their free Deliberations, then a few dumb lines could have don.

And as for the *unlawfulneſs* and *unbefittingneſs* which wee obſerved in the foreſaid Sending in reſpect of the *matter* it ſelf, or the *Subject*, drift and aim thereof, the ſame conſiſt's therein, That the foreſaid Sending was undertaken, not for to diſpoſe the Members and Cities of our Province to the taking of a Reſolution, which might bee judged ſerviceable and advantagious for the State of the Land, but on the contrarie to overthrow ſuch a *Reſolution*, already taken, after ſo manifold Communications and reports, as may eaſily bee ſeen by what hath been ſhewed before, and which was taken upon full knowledge of the matter, with all ripeneſs and maturi-

tie, and to the taking whereof *Neceſsities* unavoidablneſs had preſs'd and conſtrained Us.

Which cauſed us to bee ſo much the more aſtoniſhed after, when in the foreſaid Sending wee underſtood, and afterwards by the reading of the foreſaid paper entituled, *Reaſons and Motives &c.* wee heard, That the matter was propounded ſo, as if the Deputies of the Cities, at the States-Aſſemblie, had abuſed, and abuſively informed their reſpective Commons, and gon beyond the orders and good intentions of their Principals, whereas on the contrarie, it hath plainly appeared to us, by expreſs Declarations from the ſaid Commons, both at the time of the ſaid Sending and during the troubles enſued, and ſince that, diſcharging their ſaid Deputies reſpectively of all imputations; *That the ſaid Deputies have with all ſinceritie and faithfulneſs followed and executed that which was given them in charge by their reſpective Principals, and eſpecially, about the point of ſaving the publick Charge, and in regard of the Deliberations upon the projected State of War for the year* 1649. *as alſo the with-holding of the Conſents for the paiment of a part of the Militia, petitioned for in the ſaid State of War, together with the execution of the Reſolution taken by Us in that behalf, with other matters depending thereon, carried themſelvs anſwerably to the charge and intention of their reſpective Commons, their Principals, and ſerved and ſupplied the ſame from time to time, with exact, faithful and true reports of the advices and conſiderations, as well of the reſt of the Members in our Aſſemblie, as of the Deputies of the Provinces at the Generalitie,* pro *and* contra, *opened and mooved there, and in a word don all, to the ſaid Commons their full intention, good content and abſolute ſatisfaction; without having ever ſhewed themſelvs to bee acted or inſtigated by paſsion or ill-affectedneſs, but on the contrarie alwaies directed the buſineſſes uprightly, ſincerely and unpaſsionately, and indeed as much as in them laie, by all fit means endeavored to tranſact and direct all to the further ſecuritie of our dear-bought Freedom, together with the welfare of our dear Fatherland, and the common good of the State.*

By

By all which well-grounded Deductions, wee perſwade our ſelvs to have fully and abundantly juſtified the proceedings inſiſted by Us in the years 1649. and 1650. about the ſaving of the publick Charge and leſſening of the Militia, and therewithal ſufficiently ſhewed that the above-mentioned Sending was unlawfully decreed, and contrarie to the order and form of Government, to the prejudice and derogation of our Eminencie, Rights and Prerogative, nothing doubting, but that every one will bee eaſily able to diſcern thereby, the groundleſſneſs and impertinencie of the Arguments, which by the aboveſaid Commiſsioners in their *Propoſition*, and by his High' in the foreſaid *Paper* and elſwhere were made uſe of; theſe arguments of theirs tending to evince, that on the one hand it ſhould not have been in our power to demur or diſcontinue the paiment of the foreſaid Militia in manner as you heard before; and on the other, That the ſafetie of the State ſhould not have been duely provided for, in caſe our deſign of leſſening the Militia had taken effect; for which end they labored hard to prove and confirm their project, as well by perſwaſive reaſoning, as allegations of former Examples.

Their *Reaſons* uſed in that behalf conſiſting mainly therein, That by the joint Confederates, the *Chief Command*, taking on and diſcharging or reducing of the Militia, ſhould have been committed to his *High'* and the *Council of State*, and that of them alone ſhould have depended both the *ſwearing of the Militia* and the diſengaging of the ſame again, and that by reaſon thereof, the foreſaid *Diſcontinuance* of *paiment*, ſhould have been a *breach of the Union*; and the alleged *Examples* endeavoring to evidence that wee *our ſelvs* at other times had underſtood it thus, yea maintained and helped to reſolv upon it, againſt others of our Confederates.

So much indeed being true enough that thoſe of the Council of State, as *Executors* of the Reſolutions of the Common

Common Union, *after* that all the Confederates have unanimouſly declared their *Conſents* of taking on or levying forces, they are enabled to make the ſaid Levie and to engage the forces by *Oath* unto the State, *according to the Conſents* paſt.

And ſo likewiſe, That the *Officers* taken on in that ſort, have, for matter of militarie *exploits* for the ſervice and conſervation of the State, ſtood obliged to *obey the Council of State*, and his High^r as appointed *Captain General* over them; But the ſame were *never* qualified, nor had ever the power committed to them to *levie forces without the Conſent* of the Provinces, or after the expiration of that time, wherewith the Conſents were limited, to continue the ſaid forces in ſervice ſtill, much leſs under pretext of the Oath taken from them in the Name of the Common Union, to force obedience from them againſt the difficulties made by the Members of the ſaid Union, to continue them in ſervice beyond ſuch a time.

It beeing likewiſe evident by the manifeſt deduction above, that wee are charged with *careleſſneſs* for the ſafetie of the State without any ground in the world, whiles indeed on the contrarie all our aim and drift hath tended to the *Reputation*, *Honor* and *Safetie* of the State, the *Reputation* conſiſting therein, that by a wiſe and provident managing of things care bee had to ſtrengthen that in time of *Peace*, which by the exorbitancie of *War* is weakned; and the *Honor* that thereby may bee recovered, the ornament of a well-furniſhed and well-ordered *Treaſurie*; and the *Safetie* it ſelf therein, that by means of readie paiment a *well-diſciplined Militia* may bee entertained under complete Companies; in lieu, that the neglect of ſuch a Management would cauſ a ſlighting of the Government among friends, a further decaie of the Treaſurie, low enough already, and among the enemies much rejoicing from an aſſured hope, that by our own regardleſneſs wee ſhall ſhortly bring that to paſs our ſelvs, which all the power

power from without for ſo many years together, through God Almightie's bleſsing, was never able to effect: which as on the one ſide it could never bee anſwered to poſteritie, ſo on the other ſide it would prove an high ingratitude to God himſelf, having not onely protected, but likewiſe enlarged and amplified this State in all the brunt and length of our Wars; that ſo glorious a building, having ſtood out all the attemts of their powerful Enemies, ſhould com to decaie and ruin through the heedleſneſs of friends, and thoſe to whom the care thereof is committed. As likewiſe the entertaining of Forces or other charges, more or beyond that the Revenues can defraie, muſt needs and unavoidably cauſ a decaie in the Treaſurie, and that decaie, moſt ſlow and doubtful paiments; whence nothing elſ can bee exſpected, but a deſerting and diminiſhing in the Militia, and that which is worſ yet, thoughts and purpoſes in them of diſobedience and diſaffectedneſs, and conſequently an aſſured diſorder and ruinous confuſion in the State. Theſe *Countries* beeing withall ſo *ſituated*, that if the Treaſurie bee but in good condition for readie paiment, there may bee had forces enough at any time of need. Beſides that the foreſaid objection of *careleſſneſs* and too great a diminiſhing of the Militia is made on the *one ſide* by him, whoſe own project in *Decemb.* 1649, as was ſhewed above more at large, had yielded to a greater diminiſhing of the Militia then ours, and the disbanding of more Souldiers; and *on the other*, by thoſe that refuſed our deſire of executing proviſionally the very thing, which formerly by advice in Writing they had aſſented to, and by an expreſs Deputie ſpecially deſired at our hands, that it might bee don.

There beeing no *Examples* in the world to bee produced, that ever wee ſhould have underſtood thoſe matters otherwiſe againſt our Confederates; thoſe *Reſolutions* which were alleged to the contrarie, in as much as there was found good and approved by us, relating to matters of a

quite different nature, and particularly that ſom provinces had either don contrarie to their declared Conſents, and ſo againſt the tie and obligation thereby undergon; or without preceding communicaaion with the Confederates of their diſcontinuing, gon about to eaſ themſelvs by ſecret and under-hand Reduction of forces, or ſom other courſ of ſaving their charges. And whereas eſpecially to the end aforeſaid, there are produced the words of their Hi. Mi. Reſolution of *Nov.* 1. 1623, running thus, *That no Provinces may of their own autoritie diſſmiſs any companies without precedent Communication and Reſolution of their Hi. Mi. and of the Council of State; and if any thing happen to the contrarie, there ought proviſion to bee taken againſt it by Autoritie.*

Wee cannot paſs by to ſhew here in particular from the Regiſters of the Generalitie, that as to the *ſtate of War*, for the foreſaid year 1623, preſented by the *Council of State*, together with their general *Petition* to their Hi. Mi. *Octob.* 10 1622, the *conſents* of *all the Provinces*, *Frieſland* onely excepted, were already returned to and declared at the Generalitie before the date of the foreſaid 1 of *Novemb.* and conſequently before the taking of the foreſaid Reſolution; and particularly that *Gelderland*, *Holland*, *Zealand* and *Utrecht* had don it together *June* 20, and *Over-Yſſell*, together with *Groningben* and the *Omlands*, on the laſt of *Julie*; and *June* 21 all reſpectively of the year 1623 aforeſaid. And whereas it is ſaid in the ſame Reſolution, *That diverſ Provinces made difficultie of paying their Companies, and were putting them off from their Repartition*; it doth appear, that the ſaid difficultie was made, and the ſaid putting off endeavored, by thoſe Provinces which already before by their declared Conſents had obliged themſelvs to the entertaining of the ſaid Companies; wherefore alſo it is juſtly ſaid in the forenamed Reſolution, that againſt ſuch a practice proviſion ought to bee made by Autoritie; beeing that theſe and other examples of like nature, could not without reaſon

bee

bee judged to have been contrarie to the Union, as whereby the ſecuritie of the State ſhould have been diminiſhed, againſt the expreſs conſents, and without the knowledg of the Common Bodie of the Union; but whenas any Provinces ſhall have made known their diſabilitie of bearing the charges aſsigned them by the Council of State unto the Confederates, and then made difficultie to conſent again to the further entertaining of ſuch charges which they are not able to bear, and ſo put off or with-held the paying thereof; Then it is far from it that ever wee ſhould have mainteined in ſuch a caſe this to have been againſt the Union, that *on the contrarie*, wee not onely have allowed of ſuch a diſcontinuance or forbearance, but likewiſe (if the Land's neceſsitie required it) helped to ſupport the excuſed burthens with our own ſhoulders.

It appearing by diſtinct Reſolutions of their Hi. Mi. together with the Regiſters, as well in the Generalitie's Chamber of accounts, as at the Checquer General, that through the defects of all the Provinces, (our own onely excepted) by reaſon that the ſame from time to time with-held their conſents, and conſequently alſo their paiments, in regard of ſeveral Companies aſsigned and charged upon them by the ſucceſsive ſtatings of the War, ſuch great ſummes muſt bee taken up, that the ſame, for the reſpective Provinces *Gelderland*, *Zealand*, *Utrecht*, *Frieſland*, *Over-Yſſell* and *Groningben*, with the *Omlands*, beeing calculated, were found to amount above a million of Gilders; the Province of *Utrecht* and *Frieſland* having beſides that with-held their conſents in the hotteſt times of War for many years together, the one in regard of the *Coaſt-Navie*, or the Sea-forces of this State, as neceſſarie for the preſervation thereof as any; the other in behalf of the Subſidie for the *Weſt-Indie-Companie*, for the protecting of the Conqueſts in *Braſile*, and reſiſting the perfidious force

of the *Portugals*, and consequently contributed *not a penie* either to the one or the other respectively.

And truly after that wee, through our constant zeal for the common good, had helped to bear the foresaid excused and refused burthens with great readiness, wee should not have exspected, that when wee once, according to the example of our Confederates, were fain to laie down what wee were not able to bear any longer, and doing therein nothing elſ but what the Freedom reserved by the Union doth warrant and enable us and all the Confederates respectively; wee should nevertheless bee held liable to perform even impossibilities; and that after the Peace purchased wee should have Libertie disputed us, which during the War was never scrupled to the rest of the Confederates; and before the Wars could not bee denied by the Princes of the Countries themselvs.

By all which Arguments it beeing sufficiently asserted, that in the business aforesaid wee proceeded not otherwise then with full Communication with our Confederates, nor did any thing but what our disabilitie, caused by our unwearied zeal for the preservation of the State, necessitated us unto; and that which according to our Right and Freedom stipulated by the Union, wee were warranted to do, and others of our Confederates in more dangerous times had don before us; for the conservation and maintenance of which *Right and Freedom* all the Confederates themselvs do stand obliged by the first and most *principal Article of the Union* to lend us their helping hand; and that the same hath tended to no other end, but to the *Reputation*, *Honor*, and *Securitie* of the State in general, and our own subsistence and preservation in particular, in whose subsistence and preservation how much all the rest of the Confederates are concerned, they have frequently tasted during all the Wars; and that the arguments and examples used and alleged to the contrarie are groundless, impertinent

impertinent and altogether to no purpoſe. Wee ſhall therefore not extend our ſelvs any further to all the General clauſes inſerted in the foreſaid Paper againſt the known Truth, to the prejudice and charging both of Us in general, and of ſom Members and Perſons of our Aſſemblie in particular; as holding it altogether needleſs and ſuperfluous, by reaſon of the groſs and palpable Untruths thereof, more particularly to anſwer and confute them; leaving every one to judg, by what hath been deduced, with what right, and to what end our foreſaid righteous proceedings were oppoſed and affronted ſtill in ſuch a violent and deteſtable manner, holding and reputing the ſame for an *high attemt againſt the dear-bought Freedom, and free-fought Eminencie and Sovereigntie of this Province.*

The ſame *Freedom* conſiſting chiefly and principally therein, that wee, as the *Protectors of our good Commons*, and beeing ſet over them as *Fathers* or *Guardians* over their *Children* or *Orphans*, ſhall *not bee ſurcharged againſt our wills* with unſufferable burthening of our Subjects, eſpecially when wee do know, that without any diſſervice of the Land they may bee eaſed thereof; as likewiſe the grievance of the *tenth* and *twentieth penie*, endeavored by the King of *Spain* to bee introduced, malgree our forefathers the *lawful Governors* of the Land, gave juſt cauſ of, and was a great ingredient in the taking up arms againſt him, and afterwards abjuring his Dominion over us: whenas wee formerly ſhewed at large, that the foreſaid whole buſineſs was taken in hand by Us upon this ſole occaſion, that wee would not charge our ſelvs and poor Commons with ſuch burthens as wee judged, according to the foreſaid conſtitution of times not to bee very neceſſarie.

And another thing wherein this *Freedom* doth likewiſe eſpecially conſiſt, beeing this, that the *Reſpective Commons* or Commonalties of the Cities, each within themſelvs and their Deputies and Commiſsioners at our State's-Aſſemblie, ſhould hold their Deliberations and utter their *advices freely*,

without beeing awed, hindred or molested therein; in which regard on the one side by the foresaid Sending, and especially the *Comminatorie Propositions* made in divers Cities, and by name at *Dort*, and on the other side by the *seizure* of the Lords, this *Freedom* hath been *infringed and prejudiced in the highest degree.*

Besides that, by the foresaid acts *the Eminencie and Sovereigntie of this Province was violated to the utmost*, and especially thereby that the highest and chiefest Government, and consequently the Sovereigntie it self was directly and immediately set upon by the arrest and and detention of the *six Lords*, and that the State's forces were in hostile manner led against *integrating members* of our *Soverign Assemblie*, and even against the mightiest, weightiest and considerablest of all this Province.

All the said proceedings beeing likewise directly *against all the Laws, Rights and Privileges of the Land*, both in regard that the foresaid Arrest and detention was don by them, who, though all the charges of the foresaid Paper against the *Persons* had been as true as they are not, were *not in any degree warranted or qualified* to do such a thing; and besides without any shew of *proces*, or *form of Justice*, and without any foregoing *information*, and more especially yet that the carrying away and incarceration of them in the hous of *Loevenstein* was don without any precedent *sentence* or *judgment* given in that regard; without *cognisance of the matter*, without *hearing*, without *plea*, without *Law*, onely by *bare force and meer violence.*

Whereunto is to bee join'd, that both the foresaid *six Lords*, and som others within the Citie of *Amsterdam*, were forced to abstein from all Government, and to abandon their respective charges; which is likewise directly contrarie to all the known *Privileges of the said respective Cities*, and especially in regard of thole persons which had the honor to bee Members of their *Senates*; who, according to the privileges thereof could not bee put out thence all

their

their life time, but muſt remain and continue therein to their dying daie, unleſs they forſook the Land, or were put out by court of Law.

And further alſo, both the *Imperial written Laws*, and even the *Common Right of all Nations*, beeing groſsly tranſgreſſed in this, that on the one hand the foreſaid *ſix Lords* had in all the affair above-mentioned and deduced in the foreſaid Paper of his High^e the Prince of *Orange*, of immortal memorie, don nothing of their own head, but all by Order and Commiſsion from the reſpective Senates their Principals; as ſom of thoſe Senates inſtantly, and the reſt have fully declared and manifeſted unto us; and on the other, that the ſaid Lords cannot bee otherwiſe conſidered, then Deputies or Ambaſſadors, and in that qualitie were not in capacitie to bee arreſted for executing their Orders even by the Law of Nations.

All which might bee deduced and aſſerted more at large yet, with an infinite number of reaſons, examples and other arguments, but that wee hold it needleſs to enlarge our ſelvs further in regard of the undoubted and palpable veritie before our eies.

Lauding and praiſing onely *Almightie God* in the inwardſt of our ſouls, *That moſt unexſpectedly, without any helping hand of our own, hee hath through his wonderful operation ſo mercifully delivered us out of all theſe troubleſom perplexities and difficulties*, and withal reſtored again ſuch an *Harmonie, Concord Love* and *mutual confidence* and *Affection* between the *General Confederates*, and thereby recovered the *ſtate* of the Land *from utter confuſion and imminent ruine* to ſuch a ſettledneſs, as wee could hardly have dared to exſpect from his Almightie hand without preſumtion. Beſeeching him from the bottom of our hearts, that it may bee his favorable pleaſure to continue the gracious bleſsing of his upon theſe Countries for all times to com, and to grant unto us ſuch wiſdom, guidance and diſcretion, and withal to inſpire us with that zeal and courage, that duly

by acknowledging the foreſaid mercies, wee may hence-forward ſo minde and improve the publick affairs of the Land, and in all troubleſom occurrences ſo tender and attend the weal thereof, that wee may leav the ſtate of the Land and the Government to our Poſteritie in the ſame aſſurance, libertie and freedom as God hath put the ſame at preſent into our hands.

Don and determined thus in our Aſſemblie---1651.

They of Frieſland then, as was ſaid, having propounded, and likewiſe preſented a Draught of an *Amneſtia* or *Oblivion*, *Julie* 20, the ſame was next daie after committed to the Lord *van Omeren*, and others of their H. M. Commiſsioners for the *Conciliatorie Conferences* to draw up a Project or Form of an *Amneſtia*.

The ſame Lord *van Omeren* and the reſt, brought in then alſo the enſuing *Advice* for the deciding of *Differences*, if any ſhould com to ariſe among the Provinces: wherewith theſe of *Gelderland Zealand* and *Over-Yſſell* conformed themſelvs upon liking of their Principals, as thoſe of *Holland* did abſolutely; *Frieſland* and *Groninghen* with the *Omlands* were deſired to do the like. The tenor of the ſaid *Advice* was as followeth.

I. *IF ſo bee that any Diſputes or Differences ariſe among the joint Provinces in matters where the major Votes have no place, according to the Articles of the Union, that then there ſhall bee choſen an impartial, able, peaceable and expert man in affairs of*

of State, out of every Province, to the number of ſeaven, to aſſay the way of friendſhip betwixt the parties, and the ſame not ſucceeding, the differing Provinces ſhall make choice of an equall Number of Arbiters.

II. The ſame equal Number of Arbiters, *ſhall likewiſe in the firſt place and before all things make trial of the way of* Concord, *between the differing parties; but in caſe that cannot bee found then thoſe* Arbiters *ſhall by the major voices chooſ a* Super-Arbiter; *but if the voices ſhould bee equal, the matter ſhall bee expedited by* Lot, *and hee on whom the lot falls, bee the* Super-Arbiter *or* Umpire *among them.*

III, And the foreſaid Seaven perſons, *ſhall make* oath *to the foreſaid even number of* Arbiters *and to the* Super-Arbiter *alſo, That without reſpect to any Province or Members thereof they will judg and pronounce unpartially, what in conſcience, reaſon, right and equitie they ſhall find due and requiſite for the moſt quiet peace and Unitie of the Provinces.*

III. Provided nevertheleſs, that if any parties conceiv they may have reaſon to except againſt anie of the foreſaid Seaven perſons *or choſen* Arbiters, *they ſhall have libertie to produce their ſaid reaſons, and the* remainder *of the foreſaid ſeven perſons and arbiters reſpectively, ſhall judg and pronounce touching the ſufficiency of the foreſaid Exception; and that forthwith there bee others choſen to ſupply the places of ſuch as upon good reaſons, are accepted againſt.*

V. That the judgment once pronounced ſhall bee yielded unto and put in execution, without pretence, and much leſs admittance of any further appeal or other proviſo, under what pretext whatſoever.

VI. And if the partie condemned ſhall after two or three ſummons from their Hi. Mi. delay and fail to obey the ſentence pronounced; then ſhall their Hi. Mi. take requiſite order for to ſee it don, to the end that the ſaid ſentence becom not illuſorie, but may bee really effected and executed. according to the 23d Article of the Union.

Thoſe of *Frieſland* adviſed about this matter of *Deciſions* thus.

I. IF there aroſe any diſputes or differences between the joint Provinces, in matters not ſubject to over-voting, according to the articles of the **Union** made at **Utrecht** in the year 1579. that beſides the Stadholders of ſuch Provinces, where any is, or may bee hereafter, there ſhould bee choſen out of every Province an unpartial, able, peaceable, and expert man in State-affairs, to the number of ſeaven, to aſſay the way of friendſhip between the differing parties, and the ſame not ſucceeding that the partie ſhall each of them make choiſ of the like number of arbiters.

II. This number of 21 **Arbiters** together ſhould likewiſe firſt and before all things aſſay the way of concord between the differing parties; but not beeing able to finde the ſame, the ſaid Arbiters, ſhould proceed unpartially to judg and pronounce that which in conſcience, reaſon, right, and equitie they ſhall finde fit and requiſite.

III. And thoſe former ſeaven perſons and all the reſt choſen in as aforeſaid, ſhould bee obliged to make oath, without reſpect of any Province or members thereof, to do right in manner aforeſaid, Artic. 2.

IV. And in caſe that among the 14. adjoyned there were any recuſable, then the 7 former and the reſt of the unſuſpected Arbiters, ſhould examin the reaſons of the recuſation and judg of the ſufficiencie thereof and pronounce accordingly; provided there bee preſently another ſupplied by the Provinces, into the place of him, that upon good reaſons was recuſed thus.

V. That the Sentence once paſt, it ſhould likewiſe bee performed and executed, without pretence and much leſs admittance of any further appeal and other Proviſoes, under what name or pretext ſoever.

VI. And in caſe the condemned partie ſhall after 2 or 3 ſummons

ſummons from their Hi. Mi. delaie or fail to obey the ſentence pronounc'd, then the ſame ſhould take due and requiſite order therein, to ſee it don, to the end the ſame ſentence bee not rendred illuſorie, but really effected and executed according to the 23d Article of the Union.

The Lords of *Groninghen* and the *Omlands* declared thereupon in this manner.

THat upon examination of this point, conſidering that the Provinces, which had no Stad-holders as yet, had right and reaſon, to ſupplie that defect, with chuſing of a Stad-holder.

That they likewiſe had power to do the ſame, at ſuch times and ſeaſons, as ſuited with their Conveniences, and when they ſhould judg the ſame expedient for the Provinces.

That in the mean time in theſe deliberations, and, during the defect of a Stad-holder, they ought not to bee prejudiced in their right of helping to decide the queſtions ariſing between the Provinces.

And beſides that, very well conſidering, it was highly requiſite, there ſhould none, or but very little alteration bee made in the Union: but that the ſame ſhould bee left in an entire State and courſ.

The Lords Commiſſioners for Groninghen *and the* Omlands, *are of advice, and underſtand, by way of inclination, that the Provinces having no Stad-holders, might have that defect ſupplied with a proviſional expedient.*

And that then, in caſe any queſtion or difference, ſhould ariſe beyond expectation among the joint-provinces, during the foreſaid defect, That the deciſion thereof ſhould bee and remain in the Lords Stad-holders, for the time beeing, and ſuch arbiters, as the reſt of the Provinces, deſtitute of Stad-holders, ſhould chuſe, each Province one, and join the ſame with the Stad-holders aforeſaid.

Which Arbiters, ſhould in as much as concerned this difference, abjure their own reſpective Provinces, and engage themſelvs by oath, to help the deciding of the difference ariſen, according to right and reaſon, and to determine the ſame by arbitration or ſentence, after after that they ſhall have aſſai'd firſt ſom other means of agreement in vain.

This beeing don, the Province condemned ſhall bee bound without any delaie or oppoſition to perform and obey the judgment or ſentence pronounc'd.

And if beyond expectation they ſhould fail thereof, after three ſummons made unto them from fortnight to fortnight reſpectively, that then the 23d Article of the Union ſhould take place and bee fully executed.

The ſaid Lords Commiſsioners do not hold it fitting, that there ſhould a ſpecial ſolemn Oath bee framed in this behalf; beeing the ſame might preſuppoſe an Innovation to bee introduced into the Union, whereas all the Provinces (they are perſwaded) are far from ſuch innovations, and will hold this but a proviſional Expedient, during the Defect of Stadtholders in the other Provinces.

It might therefore bee declared by ſpecial Reſolution of the joint Confederates, that this Expedient, and the reſults thereof, ought, during the Defect aforeſaid, to bee of equal force and validitie as if it had been inſerted in the Union, at the making, decreeing and ſolemn ſwearing thereof at firſt.

And if it ſhould happen alſo, that one or other of the Arbiters to bee joined to the Lords Statdtholders, ſhould bee recuſed as ſuſpect, in that caſe the Lords Commiſsioners are of opinion, that the Reaſon produced by the recuſing partie ſhould bee examined, by the Lords Stadtholders and the reſt of the unreproached Arbiters, and ſentence pronounced accordingly.

July

July 22. The Lords of *Friesland* declared themselvs yet further about the deciding of the Differences betwixt the Provinces, thus.

IN *case there happen any disputes or differences to arise between the joint Provinces, in such matters where over-voting hath no place according to the Articles of the Union made at* Utrecht *in the year* 1579. *that then besides, the Stadtholder of the Province, having any, or such as hereafter shall bee pleased to appoint any, there shall bee chosen out of every Province, destitute of a Stadtholder, or one appointed for it, an unpartial, able, peaceable and well-experienced man in State-affairs, to the Number of* 7 *in all; for to assay the waie of friendship betwixt the dissenting parties; which not taking effect, that the differing parties each of them shall chuse to and with the former, som new Arbiters, so as that the same together with the former on both sides, should make out an equal number, to wit, if* one Province *stood in debate with the* six *others, then the one disputing Province should chuse* eleven *Arbiters more, and the* six *other Provinces,* six *more; if* 2 Provinces *dispute with* 5, *the* two *should chuse* 8, *and the* five, 3 *more; if* 3 *were against* 4, *the* 3 *should chuse* 9, *and the* 4, 8 *Arbiters.*

This Number of Arbiters should by pluralitie of voices chuse a Super-Arbiter; *But the voices beeing evenly ballanced, the matter should bee determined by* Lot, *and hee on whom the Lot doth fall, should bee the* Super-Arbiter; *which Arbiters and Super-Arbiter should first and before all things trie the waie of Concord betwixt the parties in difference, and not able to finde the same, proceed then to judg and pronounce unpartially, as in Conscience, Reason, Right and Equitie, they should finde requisite.*

And the foresaid seven, *together with the foresaid equal num-*

ber of Arbiters, and the foresaid Super-Arbiter likewise, should bee bound to make oath, ; without respect to any Province or Members thereof to judg impartially according to Article 2.

Provided that if any partie conceived they had reason of recusing any of the foresaid Arbiters, they may produce the same; and that the sufficiencie thereof should bee judged by remainder of the foresaid Arbiters respectively, and sentence pronounced accordingly ; on condition there bee forthwith another supplied in the place of him, that shall bee recused thus with reason.

Also the sentence past, should bee perform'd and executed, without pretence and much less admittance of any further appeal and other provisoes, under what pretext soever.

And in case the condemned partie, after two or three summons, by their Hi. Mi. should fail to obey the sentence pronounced, the same should then take a requisite cours for to see it don ; that the said sentence bee not made illusorie, but really effected and executed, according to the 23d Article of the Union.

Concerning the *Amnestia* (or Act of Oblivion) there was drawn up, and afterwards *July* 22. prefented a frame thereof, to this effect.

THat whereas in the year 1650. there happened som Troubles (or Distempers) in the Government, and broke out further and further upon the occasion of certain Resolutions taken June 5 and 6 of the said year, by the Ordinarie Assemblie of the Ordinarie Deputies at the Generalitie, and that afterwards it pleased God Almightie in His Fatherly compassion, wholly to remove again the foresaid Troubles, and to restore between the General Confederates, such a harmonie, Concord, Love, Confidence and Affection, that all the great and weightie Deliberations, which through the occasion of the Deceas of his High' the Prince of Orange, of high-prais'd memorie,

memorie, were held in the General Aſſemblie *of the reſpective* States *of the United Provinces, extraordinarily gathered here in the* Haghe, *are brought to an iſſue now with the unanimous and full Conſent of all the Provinces together, Therefore the reſpective States of the Provinces of* Gelderland, Holland, Zealand, Utrecht, Frieſland, Over-Yſſell *and* Groningben *with the* Omlands, *for to eradicate the thoughts of the foreſaid diſtempers, out of the memorie of both the preſent and future ages, to ſtrengthen and render undiſſoluble the Bond of the foreſaid Concord, Love, Confidence and Affection among the reſpective Provinces, and thereby to conclude this Illuſtrious and great Aſſemblie of the joint Confederates, had declared, and did declare by theſe, that* neither now, nor ever they will remember *any thing of all that happened in the ſaid year* 1650. *nor ſhew any reſentment in regard thereof, in any kinde whatſoever, againſt any Province, Perſons or Houſes in general or particular, but on the contrarie to forget and paſs by all, as if nothing at all had happened of that nature, holding to this end likewiſe the foreſaid Reſolutions of* June 5 *and* 6 *aforeſaid, as never taken, and therefore null, invalid and uſeleſs, and ſo in like manner, whatſoever by virtue and conſequence thereof was don, or enſued thereupon in any kinde; wherefore alſo all the Reſolutions, Acts and Agitations, taken or undertaken in that affair ſhall bee removed, raiſed and taken forth out of all the publick Regiſters both of the Generalitie and the reſpective Provinces, whereſoever they were inſerted.*

This Draught did not well pleaſ the *Hollanders*, who were willing enough to paſs by what the other Provinces, Members and Subjects thereof might have miſdon againſt them; but ſo, *as that every Province ſhould bee left at Libertie, to adminiſter Juſtice, as they ſhould ſee cauſ within their own Juriſdiction*; about which there was much bickering for tom daies yet, as will bee ſhewed anon.

July 14. there were taken into Deliberation the two lists

liſts of the reſpective Garriſons, which were to bee left as well within as without the Voicing Provinces, ſo as they had been brought in on the 7th of this inſtant, by and in behalf of the Council of State, and *vice verſâ*, it ſeemed good to the Aſſemblie to return the ſame to the hands of the ſaid Council, for a review and re-examination, to bee preſented afterwards to their Hi. Mi. with their further Conſideration and Advice, which beeing don, the Ordinarie Aſſemblie of their H. M. ſhould then diſpoſe therein, as ſhould bee fitting. Yet the Lords of *Zeland* conſented not to this Concluſion.

About the point of deciding Differences, ſom further inſtances beeing made, the Lords of *Frieſland* ſhewed to the Aſſemblie by waie of further elucidation of their laſt advice therein, their opinion was,

That in caſe it ſhould happen, which God prevent, there did ariſe any miſunderſtanding, diſpute, difference, or controverſie betwixt the United Provinces, in matters referr'd to the diſpoſition of the Generalitie, *by the the Union of the yeor* 1579. *and concerning ſuch points, wherein they could not underſtand one another, The ſame, if it had reference to any of the* Provinces *in* particular, *ſhould bee judged and decided by the reſt of the Provinces, or them whom they ſhall depute for that purpoſe; and if ſo bee the matter concern* all the Provinces in general, *that in ſuch a caſe, beſides the Lord Stadtholder of* Frieſland, *there ſhall by every one of the ſix other Provinces bee choſen an unpartial, fit, peaceable and well experienc'd man in State-affairs, to make up the number of 7 in all, who ſhould trie the waie of friendſhip between the differing parties, and if the ſame ſucceed not, then ſhould the parties on each ſide chuſe to and beſides the foreſaid 7 perſons, ſom* New Arbiters, *in ſuch ſort, that the ſame new choſen Arbiters, joined to the foreſaid firſt Delegates, it may produce an equal number on both ſides: that is to ſaie, if the Difference bee between* one *Province on the one, and* ſix *Provinces on the other ſide; in that caſe that ſame* one *Province ſhould chuſe*

chuſe eleven *Arbiters more, and the* ſix *Provinces* ſix *more, ſo that on each ſide there ſhall bee employ'd* twelv *Arbiters in all; and if the Controverſie happened to bee between* two *Provinces of one ſide and* five *of the other, that then, the* two *ſhould chuſe* eight *Arbiters more and the* five, five, *ſo that on each ſide there bee* ten *Arbiters in all. And if the controverſie ariſen were betwixt* 3 *Provinces of the one ſide, and* 4 *of the other, that the* three *ſhould then aſſume* nine, *and the* four, eight *Arbiters more yet, to make up the Number of* 12 *again, on each ſide.*

And that the Arbiters choſen thus, ſhould aſſume to themſelvs and elect by pluralitie of voices a Super-Arbiter : *But if the voices were equal, that the Deciſion then ſhould bee determined by* Lot, *and hee remain the Super-Arbiter on whom the Lot fell.*

And that the foreſaid Arbiters *and* Super-Arbiters *ſhould firſt and before all things aſſaie the waie of* Concord *betwixt the differing parties, and failing of ſucceſs, impartially judg and pronounce what in* Conſcience, Reaſon, Right *and* Equitie *they ſhould finde to bee requiſite; and to this end they ſhould promiſs by Oath, without any regard or affection to any Province or Members thereof, impartially to declare and pronounce their ſentence as before.*

Provided, that if any partie ſhould conceiv they had reaſon of recuſing *any of the* Arbiters *or the* Super-Arbiter, *they may have libertie to allege the ſame, and that the ſufficiencie thereof ſhould bee judged, and ſentence accordingly given by the reſt of the foreſaid Arbiters; on condition there bee preſently another ſupplied in the room of him that was rightfully recuſed.*

That the reſpective Provinces ſhould promiſs to conform and ſubmit to the Sentence *to bee given, without doing, cauſing or ſuffering to bee don any thing againſt it, directly or indirectly, in any kinde or manner whatſoever, and without ſeeking or uſing of any Exception or Proviſion thereupon, by waie of either* Appeal, Relief, Reviſion, Nullitie, *or what plea ſoever elſ it might bee. And if any did or attemted ought to the contrarie, that the ſame*

bee declared now as then, null *and of no force nor validitie, under the obligation of themſelvs and all the Subjects or Inhabitants of their reſpective Provinces, Cities and Members thereof, perſons and goods; for in caſe of contravention, and failing to ſatisfie the foreſaid ſentence in performance of the effect thereof, and what depend's thereon, to bee arreſted, deteined and proſecuted in any places, before any Magiſtrates, Laws, and Judicatures wherever they can or may bee met with; renouncing and rejecting to that end all* Exceptions, Indulgences, Privileges, Reliefs, *and generally all other* Benefits of Law *which might any waies ſerv them to the contrarie, and eſpecially the Laws which ſaie,* That no General Renunciation is to have place, without the ſpecial was made before.

About this time there were likewiſe motions made to the Boord again and again, *By whom the Governments and Commanderies in the Cities and Forts without the voicing Provinces were to bee beſtowed,* together with the *Majorſhips* in the foreſaid places; as likewiſe the *high Militarie Charges*, having formerly been at the diſpoſing of their Hi. Mi. or his High' the *Prince of Orange* unto Collonelſhips excluſively. And laſtly, whether the foreſaid *high Charges,* together with the *Governments, Commanderies* and *Majorſhips* may bee conferred henceforward upon any that is not of the *Reformed Religion*; but there was no Reſolutions taken in that behalf. As likewiſe the *Commiſsioners of the Countrie of Drent*, ſolliciting for *Seſsion in the Generalitie*, or that their buſineſs might bee committed to impartial Judges or Arbitrators, were remitted to the Ordinarie Aſſemblie.

The Lords of *Holland, Julie* 26, brought in their Advice about the Deciſion of *Differences,* which was to this purpoſe; if it ſhould com to paſs,

That beſides matters of Conſents (*in which regard the Provinces are to keep their libertie, to diſpoſe therein as they themſelvs ſhall judg the ſervice of the Land to require*) *there do ariſe, which God prevent, any diſpute, miſunderſtanding, diſcord or controverſie between the United Provinces in ſuch matters*

ters wherein over-voting take's no place, according to the Union made at Utrecht *in the year* 1579, *they beeing not able to underſtand one another, that in ſuch a caſe* ſeven *unpartial, able, peaceable and well experienced men in State-affairs, to wit, out of every Province one (among whom there ſhould bee the* Stadtholders *of the Provinces, where there are any, or may bee hereafter, and whom the reſpective Provinces ſhall pleaſ to appoint thereunto) ſhould meet together to aſſay the waie of friendſhip between the differing parties, and the ſame not ſucceeding, the parties ſhould on both ſides make choice of ſom new Arbiters to bee joined to the foreſaid ſeven perſons, in ſuch ſort, as that thoſe new choſen Arbiters joined to the former Delegation, they ſhould make up an equal number on both ſides; to wit, if the difference were ariſen between* one Province *of the one ſide, and* ſix *on the other, that in ſuch a caſe that one Province ſhould chuſe* eleven *new Arbiters, and the other* ſix Provinces ſix *more, ſo that on both ſides the number of Arbiters ſhould bee* twelv; *and if the differences happened to bee between* two Provinces *of the one and* five *of the other ſide, that then the* two Provinces *ſhould chuſe* eight *Arbiters more for themſelvs, and the* five *other* Provinces five *more, ſo that on each ſide there may bee* ten *Arbiters; and if the queſtion were betwixt* three Provinces *of the one, and* four *of the other ſide, that then the* three Provinces *ſhould chuſe yet* nine *Arbiters for their part, and the foreſaid* four Provinces eight *more, ſo that in caſe there may bee in all* twelv *Arbiters on each ſide.*

And that the foreſaid Arbiters thus choſen ſhall aſſume to themſelvs and elect by pluralitie of voices a Super-Arbiter; *but if the voices were even, that the Deciſion ſhould bee determinated by* Lot, *and that perſon on whom the Lot fell, ſhould bee the* Super-Arbiter.

And that the foreſaid Arbiters *ſhould have their proper* Seſſion *and* Rank, *and voice or vote according to the* order of the Provinces, *in whoſe behalf they met reſpectively; and likewiſe firſt and before all things aſſay the waie of* Concord *between the differing parties, and failing thereof, proceed to judg*

and pronounce as they finde in Conſcience, Reaſon and Equitie to bee requiſite; beeing to promiſs to this end by Oath, without regard or affection to any Provinces or Members thereof to judg and pronounce impartially as before.

Provided, that if any parties ſhould conceiv they had reaſon of recuſing any of the foreſaid Arbiter or Super-Arbiter, they may have libertie to allege their Reaſons, and that the ſufficiencie thereof ſhall bee judged, and ſentence pronounced accordingly by the reſt of the ſaid Arbiters, on condition there bee preſently another ſupplied in the room of him that was rightfully Recuſed.

Moreover, that the reſpective Provinces ſhould promiſs to conform and ſubmit to the ſentence to bee given without doing, cauſing or ſuffering to bee don any thing againſt it directly or indirectly, in any kinde or manner, without any ſeeking or making uſe of any further exception or proviſion of the Laws in that behalf, whether it bee by waie of Appeal, Relief, Reviſion, Nullitie, or any other Evaſion or Plea whatſoever. And if any one ſhould do or attemt any thing againſt this, the ſame ſhould bee declared now as then, to bee Null and of no validitie at all; all this under the obligation of themſelvs and all the Inhabitants of the reſpective Provinces, Cities, and Members thereof, their perſons and goods, for in caſe of contravention and failing to ſatisfie the foreſaid Sentence, by performing the effect thereof, and that which depends thereon, to bee arreſted, deteined and proſecuted in any places between Magiſtrates, Laws and Judicatures wherever they may bee met with, renouncing and rejecting to that end all Exceptions, Charters, or Grants, Privileges, Reliefs, and generally all other benefits of the Laws which might ſtand them in any ſtead to the contrarie hereof, and eſpecially the Laws which ſaie, That no General Renunciation ought to have place, without a ſpecial one bee gon before.

The Point of the *New State of War* beeing likewiſe propounded, was remitted to the *Ordinarie Aſſemblie*.

It was conceived the *great Aſſemblie* would have ended on Saturday, *July* 29. beeing juſt the *anniverſarie of the ſiege*

of

of Amſterdam, and ſeizure of the ſix Lords; But *Frieſland* and *Groninghen* with the *Omlands* inſiſted ſtill with great eagerneſs for the *Amneſtia*; And thoſe of *Holland* were ſo indiſpoſed or unreadie for it; that on the 29. aforeſaid there was a Receſs made, and the Aſſemblie adjourned to the 7. of *Auguſt*, againſt which time the Provinces took upon them, preciſely to meet here again; it beeing found good, that in the mean time, the *Conference Conciliatorie* ſhould bee revived again about the remaining and unreſolved points; all the Provinces having undertaken, that againſt the foreſaid time, they would declare finally, upon the projects about deciding the *differences*, which might at any time ariſe among the Provinces; and ſo likewiſe upon the *Amneſtia* or Oblivion, of the things happened in the Land the laſt year 1650. and upon the *Liſts* of the *Garriſons* to bee left both within and without the voicing Provinces. Nevertheleſs it was *Friday* firſt, the *eleventh of Auguſt* before the *Great Aſſemblie* met again, at which time the Council of State brought in their further advice, dated *Aug.* 8. touching the *Liſts* of the *Garriſons* within and without the voicing Provinces; declaring, that, having examined, what was mooved by ſom Provinces, That ſom places or Frontiers ſituated within the voicing Provinces, were ſet upon the *Liſt*, as reſorting under the Generalitie, and *vice verſâ*, for that reaſon they had in the preſence of his Excell^ce the Stadtholder, in Council, reaſſumed the Liſts aforeſaid, and examined them and accordingly declared, That they met with no place of that reflexion, but in the liſt of places, without the voicing Provinces, the Forts of *Bourtang*, *Bellingwold*, and *Lang acker-ſconce*, as alſo *Coevorden*, and in the other Liſt, of places within the voicing Provinces, *Axel*, *Neuſen*, *Biervliet*, *Lillo* and *Liefkens-hoeck*. As for the Forts of *Bourtang*, *Bellingwold* and *Lang-acker-ſconce*, the ſame laie not in, or within any of the voicing Provinces, as neither *Coevorden*, lying in the Countrie of *Drent*, and in that

regard juſtly placed in the Liſt without the voicing Provinces ; and then concerning *Axel*, *Neuſen*, *Biervliet*, *Lillo* and *Liefkens-hoeck*, beeing put upon the Liſt of the voicing Province of *Zealand*, it muſt bee underſtood, that this was don, not for that the ſaid places laie in or within the Province of *Zealand*, which indeed could bee ſaid of none ; but becauſ that Province, having otherwiſe but few Garriſons, the Companies of the foreſaid places, might ſerv them for the móre commodious *Execution* of their *Civil adminiſtrations and commands* ; without any intention notwithſtanding, thereby to prejudice the Generalitie ; but as the Lords of *Zealand* had heretofore in time of War the overſight over the five forenamed places, as well for beſetting and fortifying thereof as otherwiſe ; ſo likewiſe had the Provinces of *Frieſland* and *Groninghen* with the *Omlands* together with the Lords *Stadtholders* of the ſame Provinces, the overſight over the 3 firſt-named Forts, both for the beſetting and fortifying thereof as otherwiſe ; in which regard it is propounded and preſt in behalf of the 3 foreſaid reſpective Provinces, that thoſe places ought to bee continued to them, foraſmuch as they are reſpectively moſt highly concerned in the guarding of them, for the ſecuritie of their Provinces, and that the reſpective Garriſons, continuing thus under their Tuition, they would bee the better accommodated for the executing of their *Civil Commands* ; which beeing taken into conſideration, the Lords of *Zealand* and *Frieſland*, were deſired with all ſpeed to bring in their reſpective proofs and warrants, for the aſſertion of the right which they pretended in the autoritie and inſpection or overſight over thoſe places and forts, lying otherwiſe without the voicing Provinces, under the immediate reſort or juriſdiction of the Generalitie.

Thoſe of *Holland* were much deſired by them of *Frieſland* and *Groninghen* with the *Omlands*, to conſent to the *Amneſtia*, generally and without reſervation, and conſequently,

ſequently, to comprehend therein likewiſe the Lord *van Sommerſdyck*, whoſe caſe bred moſt of the Difficulties; as likewiſe, that they would ſuffer the matter of *Conſents* about publick charges to bee compriſed in the Act of deciding *Differences*; which *Holland* inſtanced, ought to remain *Soveraignly and abſolutely* in the power of the particular Provinces, according to the *Union*, and their *Reſolution*. As for the *Amneſtia*, thoſe of *Holland* were very loath, to recoil from their Project; which was, *that they would ſhew no Reſentment of things paſt in the year* 1650. *againſt the other Provinces, the Subjects, Inhabitants or Miniſters thereof, of what qualitie, ſtate or condition ſoever*, &c. but under theſe words, *againſt the other Provinces, the Subjects Inhabitants thereof*, did not diſable themſelvs, to exerciſe reſentment *againſt their own Subjects*; which aimed principally at the Lord *van Sommerſdyck*, beeing not able to forget or diſgeſt, that any one ſhould bee a *Member* of their own *Aſſemblie*, and nevertheleſs do ſuch ſervices to the *Stadtholder* and *Captain General*, as were ſo much *prejudicial to the Aſſemblie*, as they maintained. But they of *Frieſland* maintained the contrarie in that ſort, that *Auguſt* 18°. they declared,

They ſaw well enough, that amidſt the affairs of that Illuſtrious Aſſemblie, ſom *paſſions* began to plaie their part, which cauſed them to fear, the great aim of that ſolemn meeting, which had been to reduce *Diſcord* into *Concord*, and *Jealouſies* into a more firm and confident *Correſpondence*, would fail them, or at leaſtwiſe not hit the main point; and therefore out of zeal to the publick and common intereſt, they had found good *July* 20 laſt paſt, to move their Hi. Mi. that this Illuſtrious Aſſemblie (the principal buſineſs beeing tranſacted) might bee crowned at parting, with an *Amneſtia* and oblivion, of all that had paſt, to and fro in the year 1650. betwixt the Provinces, the Members and Subjects thereof; which, although it was acceptable in that kinde to all the Provinces, that by

the

the Conciliatorie Conferrence an Act ſhould bee drawn to that effect; the ſame beeing don and afterward conſented to by the ſix other Provinces; nevertheleſs the Lords of *Holland* in their memorandum upon the ſaid Act, but yeſterday, had not yet declared themſelvs, ſo as the Province of *Frieſland* and others, after ſo long a Receſs, had confidently hoped they would have don; beeing the Act yeſterday preſented by *Holland* and *Weſt-Frieſland* (perhaps not without over-voting, and againſt the good intention of ſom of the *chief Members of Holland* it ſelf; in effect is all one and the ſame (by reaſon of the words, *againſt the other*, as above) with that they brought in three weeks ago: containing *fair words*, but little in operation to that which an *Amneſtia* or oblivion ought to comprehend: the reather, becauſ that none can bee excluded in particular, but the reflexion will light upon the Provinces themſelvs, which decreed and ratified the Reſolutions, pretended to have been the cauſ of all the Troubles, though in truth they had an other Riſe, as is well known to this Aſſemblie. And as then the Comiſsioners for the Province of *Frieſland*, could not remember (and the like they were perſwaded of all the other Provinces, to have don or committed any thing, which could give waie to ſuch a Relation as the Act of the Lords of *Holland*, yeſterday preſented, did contain; The Lords of *Frieſland* having had no other meaning, but that all, even imagined and ſuppoſed faults, how or by whomſoever committed, might bee obliterated and buried in oblivion, for to encreaſ the reputations of the United Provinces jointly, ſo much the more with their *Friends*, and make their Conſideration ſo much the more formidable among their *Enemies*. Therefore they, the Commſsioners of *Frieſland* deſired the Lords, of *Holland*, that at length now, they would bee pleaſed to complie with the drawn Reſolution of the *Amneſtia*, as it was preſented *July* 22 laſt, beeing the ſame would not onely agree well with the Propoſition

poſition the Deputies of *Holland* made before the Aſſemblie in the reſpective Provinces; but moſt conſonant likewiſe to the gratulation and welcom reception they found at their arrival here.

In caſe of default, the Comiſsioners of *Frieſland* inſtanced, They were conſtrained to declare, That many points, otherwiſe tranſacted at this Board, could not bee acceptable nor grateful to their Principals; and therefore they deſired, That in regard of the affairs of this Aſſemblie, it ſhould bee entred in their behalf, *That they would bee guiltleſs of all the inconveniences which through the neglect of ſuch a Chriſtian Requeſt, might in time enſue; beeing reſolved to aſsiſt this Aſſemblie no longer then the end of that week.* Som would have had this *proteſtation* ſerved in with harder and ſharper terms, as, that the Province held all the Tranſactions here for null &c. but the greater part found it not good, to appear ſo eager in this particular Provincial buſineſs; but adviſed the Lord of *Sommerſdyck*, by ſom good means or other to endeavor giving Content to the Aſſemblie of *Holland*; as was don likewiſe, in manner following, whenas *Auguſti* 19. the Lord Counſellor Penſionarie *Cats*, declared, in the name of the Nobilitie, to the Lords the States of *Holland*, that, for the preventing of further diſturbance in the Province of their N. Gr. M. and leaſt the great Aſſemblie ſhould part with diſcord, They (the ſaid Nobilitie) had cauſed the Lord *van Sommerſdyck*, to finde good, *to abſent himſelf from the Aſſemblie of the Lords the States, without appearing there again, till ſuch time as their N. Gr. M. ſhould bee diſpoſed by the foreſaid Nobilitie, to approve of his readmittance; and that conſequently, the ſaid Lord* van Sommerſdyck *ſhould bee comprehended in the* Amneſtia, *with annullation, and expunction out of the Regiſters of their N. gr. M. of all ſuch Acts and Reſolutions, as ſhall bee found to have been taken about impeaching of the ſaid Lord* van Sommerſdyck.

Whereupon report preſently after beeing made by the

Lord Penſionarie *de Witte*, of the conference held by the Committee of their N. gr. M. about the ſubject aforeſaid, in manner as followeth.

Noble, Great, Mightie Lords!

THe Members by your N. gr. M. commiſsioned, for to conſider, how the buſineſs of the *Anneſtia* may with moſt and beſt convenience and ſatisfaction of the Provinces bee terminated, and the great Aſſemblie concluded and diſmiſt with general content, have judged unanimouſly, That the Lord *van Sommerſdyck* ſhall abſent himſelf from the affairs of the Aſſemblie of your N. gr. M. either by a Voluntarie withdrawing, or by the Diſpoſition of a politick Reſolution, until ſuch time, as by full conſent of the Members it may bee otherwiſe ordered; and that moreover the Provincial Act of *Holland* ſhall bee alſo publiſhed and affixed in all places fitting, and the Lord *van Sommerſdyck* comprehended therein, obliterating the things paſt laſt year, and conſequently the project of the *Anneſtia* framed by the Commiſsioners of the Conference Conciliatorie, and *July* 22, 1651. reported by them in the great Aſſemblie ſhall bee embraced by their N. gr. M. referring themſelvs herein to your N. gr. M. wiſe diſpoſing. Don *Auguſt* 19. 1651.

After ſeveral Diſcourſes, falling to work, it was found good, that the foreſaid Declaration of the Nobilitie ſhould bee received, and that accordingly the Lord *van Sommerſdyck* ſhould abſent himſelf out of their N. gr. M. Aſſemblie, and that all Acts and Reſolutions taken for charging or empeaching the ſaid Lord, ſhould bee taken forth out of their N. gr. M. Regiſters, and held aboliſhed.

That moreover the Act of the *general Anneſtia*, agreed upon at the Conciliatorie Conference *July* 22. brought in at the great Aſſemblie, ſhould bee accepted and was acep-

ted

ed of by their N. gr. M. and that the *Lord van Sommersdyck*, ſhould bee underſtood, as comprehended in it.

At laſt Saturday *Aug.* 19. the Provinces of *Gelderland*, *Zeland*, *Utrecht* and *Over-Yſſell* accepted of the Act of *Deciding Differences*, in manner as followeth.

I.

IF it com to paſs (*which God forbid*) that there do ariſe any diſpute, miſunderſtanding, contention or diſcord among the United Provinces in matters, where no over-voting take's place, according to the Union made in the year 1579. they not beeing able to underſtand one another, in that caſe, there ſhall bee a meeting of ſeven impartial, able, peaceable, and in matters of State well experienced perſons, to wit, one of each Province (of which Number ſhall bee the Stadtholders of the Provinces, where any are at preſent, or hereafter may bee, and whom the reſt of the reſpective Provinces ſhall bee pleaſed to appoint thereunto) for to trie the waie of friendſhip between the differing parties, which not ſucceeding, then ſhall the differing parties on both ſides make choice of ſom new Arbiters unto the foreſaid 7 Reaſons, in ſuch ſort, that the new-elected Arbiters joined to the firſt delegated perſons, ſhall make up on both ſides an equal Number; to wit, if the controverſie bee between one Province of one ſide, and ſix Provinces of the other, that in that caſe the ſaid one Province ſhall chuſe eleven Arbiters yet, and the foreſaid ſix Provinces, ſix more, to make up thus the Number of 12 Arbiters on each ſide; and if the difference bee betwixt two Provinces of the one ſide, and five of the other; in that caſe the ſaid two Provinces ſhall aſſume eight Arbiters yet, and the foreſaid five, five other, to make up the number of ten on each ſide. Laſtly if the Queſtion bee ariſen betwixt three Provinces of the one and 4 of the other ſide, that then theſe 3 Provinces ſhall chuſe nine Arbiters yet, and the foreſaid four, eight more, to make up 12 again in all for each ſide.

II.

And the foreſaid thus elected Arbiters, ſhall aſſume unto themſelvs and chuſe by pluralitie of voices, a Super-Arbiter; *but if the voices about it fall out to bee even, then the Deciſion ſhall bee committed to* Lot, *and hee on whom that fall's, ſhall bee the* Super-Arbiter.

III.

And the foreſaid Arbiters *and* Super-Arbiter, *that have their* Seſsions and rank, *together with the* Voices *or* Votes, *according to the Order of the* Provinces, *from whom reſpectively they com, and likewiſe firſt and before all things aſſay the waie of* Concord *betwixt the Differing parties, and failing of ſucceſs, proceed then impartially to judg and pronounce as in Conſcience, Reaſon, Right and Equitie they ſhall finde requiſite; to which end, they ſhall promiſs by oath, that without reſpect or affection to any Provinces or Members thereof, they will pronounce ſentence unpartially, as before.*

IV.

Provided, that if any partie ſhould conceiv they had Reaſons of recuſing *any of the foreſaid Arbiters or the Super-Arbiter, they ſhall have libertie to ſhew the ſame, and that the ſufficiencie thereof ſhall bee judged, and accordingly ſentence pronounced in that behalf by the foreſaid Arbiter; ſo that preſently there bee another ſupplied in the room of him, that was rightfully recuſed.*

V.

The Reſpective Provinces having promiſed, as by theſe they do promiſs, to conform and ſubmit to the foreſaid ſentence *to bee*

bee given, without doing, or causing or suffering ought to bee don against it, directly or indirectly in any kinde or manner, and without seeking or making use of any further exception or other provision in Law, either of Appeal, Relief, Revision, Nullitie, or any other Evasion or Plea whatsoever; and if any shall have don or attempted ought to the contrarie, they do declare the same now as then, null and of no effect nor validitie; obliging here under themselvs and all the Inhabitants of their respective Provinces, Cities and Members thereof, their goods and persons, for, in case of contravention, and failing to satisfie the foresaid sentence by performing the effect thereof, and what depend's thereon, to bee arrested, detained and prosecuted in any places, and by any Magistrates, Laws and Judicatures, whereever they can bee met with; renouncing and rejecting to that end all Exceptions, Charters or Grants, Privileges, Reliefs, and generally all other Benefits of the Laws, which might stand them instead to the contrarie, and especially the Laws, which saie, That no general Renunciation is to have place, where the particular went not before.

The Lords of *Holland* were prettie well satisfied with the frame of this Act, if they would have but in terms exemted therein the *Consents* of Charges, concerning which every Province should retein their Freedom to do and dispose in that regard as they should judg the service of the Land required it. Hereupon the said Lords of *Holland* were desired to bring in their further consent concerning this at the Ordinarie Assemblie of their Hi. Mi. as soon as might bee; as also the Lords of *Friesland* and *Groninghen*, with the *Omlands* were desired to approve of the foresaid frame, and to conform thereunto with the speediest.

The Lords of *Friesland* declared, that concerning this they adhered yet to the Conclusion made by the Lord President on Fridaie last.

The Lords of *Groninghen*, with the *Omlands* likewise, declared their adhering still to their Provincial Advice, brought

in upon that ſubject *Julie* laſt 21. And in regard of the redreſs of the *Inſtruction for the Council of State*, determined at the Aſſemblie *Julie* laſt 18, they declared as followeth, to wit, *That they accepted of the Inſtruction for the Council of State* in that ſort and condition as the ſame was amended and dreſt by their Hi. Mi. Commiſsioners in the conference Conciliatorie, with that *proviſo* nevertheleſs, that the 20th Article, ſpeaking of the *Solicitors*, could not as yet bee put in practice with them according to the preſent conſtitution of the Province of *Groninghen* and *Omlands*; nevertheleſs they ſhall bee careful, that after the deceaſ of the preſent Solicitors, no Ritmaſters or Captains ſhall bee charged with Clerks of greater Entertainment then is allowed by the ſtate of War; they would likewiſe take ſuch order for effective paying of the Souldierie Horſ and Foot, that no juſt complaints ſhould bee preſented to the Counsil of State in that behalf. Withal they conceived, that the Provinces of *Utrecht*, *Over-Yſſell*, *Groninghen* and *Omlands* might juſtly claim and enjoie their Right, according to the example of other Provinces, of ſending each one Commiſsioner more into the Council; it ſtanding not with reaſon, that a more contributing Province ſhould have leſs, or not ſo much to ſaie in a Court or Council of the Generalitie as one that contributeth leſs.

After that the *Amneſtia* or *Act of Oblivion* was unanimouſly agreed to and conſequently printed, proclaimed and publickly affixed, as followeth.

WHereas *in the year* 1650 *there were riſen diverſ troubles in the Government, which afterwards went further and further, grounded upon certain Reſolutions of* June 5 *and* 6 *the year aforeſaid, taken at the Ordinarie Aſſemblie of the Lords Deputies of the Generalitie; And that afterwards it hath pleaſed God Almightie, according to his Fatherlie Goodneſs wholly to take*

take away again the foreſaid troubles, and therewithall to let ſhine forth among the General Confederates ſuch an Harmonie, Concord, Love, Confidence and Affection, that all the great and weightie Deliberations occaſioned by the Deceaſ of his Highneſs the Prince of Orange *of famous memorie, and held in the General Aſſemblie of the reſpective States of the United Provinces, extraordinarily gathered here in the* Haghe, *are, with unanimous conſent and full content of all the United Provinces, happily ended; Therefore the reſpective* States of the Provinces of Gelderland, Holland, Zealand, Utrecht, Frieſland, Over-Yſſel *and* Groninghen *with the* Omlands, *for to eradicate the thoughts of the foreſaid diſtempers out of the remembrance of both the preſent and future Ages, and to make the foreſaid Bond of Concord, Love, Confidence and Affection the faſter and indiſſoluble, and therewith to conclude this* Illuſtrious and Great Aſſemblie *of the joint* Confederates *have declared, and do declare by theſe, that neither now nor ever they ſhall or will remember any thing happened in the foreſaid year* 1650; *nor ſhew any reſentment of the matters aforeſaid againſt any Provinces, Perſons or Houſes in general or particular, however qualified; but on the contrarie forget all, as if the ſame had never happened; holding to that end the foreſaid Reſolutions of* June 5 *and* 6 *aforeſaid as not taken, and withall for null and invalid; as likewiſe whatſoever by virtue and purſuance thereof was don. And for further confirmation of whatſoever is ſaid before, there ſhall bee put out, razed and taken forth out of the publick Regiſters as well of the Generalitie as of the reſpective Provinces, all the Reſolutions, Acts and Agitations taken in behalf of the matters aforeſaid, and inſerted there.*

Don thus and declared by the foreſaid Lords the States *of the reſpective* United Provinces *in the* great Hall of the Court of Holland *this* nineteenth daie of Auguſt, 1651. *Atteſted,* J. Young van Oofterland. *& Underneath ſtood,*

It agreeth with the Regiſter.
N. Ruyſch.

And

And thus this Great and Extraordinarie *Aſſemblie* of the *Confederates* was unanimouſly and with full content concluded and ended. All other affairs beeing remitted to the *Ordinarie Aſſemblie* of their Hi. Mi. and heartie *thanks* were returned to the reſpective Provinces for the good care, ſeriouſneſs and zeal, which during theſe important Deliberations they had contributed and teſtified for the good of the *Common States intereſt*; as likewiſe *God Almightie* the ſource and fountain of all good prai'd and beſought from the inwardſt bowels of all their hearts and reins, that hee would bee pleaſed according to his fatherly goodneſs and undeſerved mercie to keep them knit together, and bleſs the ſtate of theſe Countries with all Benediction proſperitie and welfare, and the Governors thereof eſpecially, with upwright love, Unitie, mutual friendſhip and Confidence, indiſſolubly and ever more. Furthermore their Hi. Mi. agreed, that the ſaid Aſſemblie ſhould bee concluded as alſo it was on Munday *Auguſt* 21, with a *Sermon of thankſgiving*, performed by Mr *Streto* one of the Miniſters at the *Haghe*, whereunto were invited all the Courts of Government, Juſtice, Treaſuries, beſides the Eccleſiaſtical Senate reſiding here. At laſt there was appointed a general *Thankſgiving-Faſt and Bid-day* to bee kept throughout all the Provinces, aſſociated Countries, Members and Cities thereof, againſt *Wedneſday* September 13. next enſuing. And this ſame day there was likewiſe all the Cannon diſcharged, all the bells rung, and Bonefires made in token of the publick joie and ſatisfaction.

The Lord Counſellor Penſionarie *Cats*, who at the entrance of this great Aſſemblie *Januarie* 18, had made the firſt ſpeech in *Holland's* behalf, made likewiſe this at concluſion.

High Mightie Lords!

THat every thing hath its time, was advertiſed long before our times unto all men, by the wiſeſt King of any time.

In

In regard whereof it may bee obſerved, that in all worldly or humane affairs, there is a time of **meeting**, *and a time of* **parting** *again. There never meet's ſo loving and ſweet a ſocietie, but at length it is determined by parting again.*

This beeing the condition of all aſſembling (according to the ever variable condition of mankinde here below:) there can bee no better courſ taken (in our judgment) at meetings, then to conſider of, and endeavor for a fair parting, or good farewell after.

Experience hath ſhewed in all ages, That the greater Aſſemblies, were alwaies ſubject to the greater dangers of heavie and grievous Accidents, and very frequently the cauſes of them.

This inconvenience (common almoſt every where) ariſeth doubtleſs eſpecially from the inbred varietie of men's inward Diſpoſition, and ſom other outward accidents joining with it. Nay, experience hath often taught, that in the very pureſt Aſſemblies (even where things divine and heavenly were treated of) they could ſeldom hit upon an unanimous Conſent of any Concluſion: whereof there are innumerable Examples obvious every where, ſo that it may bee eaſily proved.

The cauſ hereof is the great Difference of the humors of thoſe, which meet at the foreſaid great Aſſemblies; who as they differ in their outward feature, garb and manner of acting, the one from the other, ſo they are found to bee altogether as diſcrepant and unlike one another in their inward Diſpoſitions, Judgments and Conceptions.

Wee ſee this **Illuſtrious Aſſemblie** *here, conſiſt's of a very great number of perſons, but that among them all, there are not two to bee found, which perfectly reſemble one another in the Lineaments of the Face, the poſture of the outward members, or the habitual kinde of mooving them. The Diverſitie is as great within.*

So that ſuch a great Number of Men meeting together and there beeing oftimes (beſides theſe Natural Diverſities) many different aims and ſeveral particular intereſts, playing under co-

covert thereof) it muſt bee counted a very great wonder, when ever ſo great an aſſemblie, come's to bee ended with an unanimous Concluſion.

There never was ſo good a feaſt
That ſome ſat not at eaſ, at leaſt.

As the proverb goe's. Men have uſually the diſpoſition of Sea-water; put that into a ſmall veſſel, and it ſtand's ſtill there and unmoveable as it were. But in the open ſea (the aſſemblie of waters) the leaſt winde doth rear and ſtir and ſwell the waves paſt meaſure. Men in the precinct of their own houſes State, Province, may peradventure remain, or bee kept in quiet, but the greater the aſſemblie is, the more mutual ſtir and ſtriving there is found of one againſt the other.

Where, I pray, is that Kingdom, Countrie, Province, Citie, village, neighborhood, houſ, Cottage; nay in a houſ, but man and wife, to bee found, all, or alwaies of one and the ſame minde; yea, where is the man, that finde's not another man within himſelf of contrarie bent and diſpoſition.

Nunquam bella piis, nunquam certamina deſunt,
Et, quocum certet, mens pia ſemper habet.

(i. e.)

Good men want never war nor ſtrife,
Whiles they are wandring in this life.

So that it is no wonder, that men coming together, out of ſeveral Provinces, countries, and places, there ſhould bee a great diverſitie in their thoughts and judgments, one from the other. Diſtance of place uſually cauſing diſcrepancie of humors and diſpoſitions.

Tales ſunt hominum mores, qualis pater ipſe,
Jupiter auratâ perluſtrat Lampade terras.

(i. e.)

(i. e.)

Men's manners, humors, and condition
Do follow their Sun's diſpoſition.

And if any ſuch great aſſemblie do happen to end peaceably and with one conſent, the ſame muſt bee aſcribed onely to the goodneſs and bleſſing of Almightie God.

There have been tranſacted here (according to the conſtitution of affairs) manie difficult and different matters, conſiſting eſpecially in three Capital points *viz. the* Religion, *the* Union, *and the* Militia, *and things depending thereon; as likewiſe an* Amneſtia, *or* Act of oblivion *of ſeveral very troubleſom accidents happened heretofore; and ſuch an intricate buſineſs as that was, and all the toilſomneſs and tediouſneſs of it was wrapt in, hath nevertheleſs been overcom, in friendſhip, and loving affection, and all is terminated and concluded now with concord and content; and therefore your Hi. Mi. juſtly found good, that not onely here in this place, there ſhould bee a thankſgiving celebrated to God Almightie; whereunto ſhould bee called likewiſe all the Courts of Government reſiding here; but likewiſe, that throughout all the United Provinces and aſſociated Countries, a certain day ſhould bee ſet apart for a general* Thanklgiving-Sermon and Prayers, *fitted to the occaſion, for to give God the honor of this High and uneſtimable mercie.*

For who elſ ſhould have the praiſ returned to him, but that good God, who hath ſo bountifully poured forth his ſpirit of concord over this Illuſtrious Aſſemblie, and conducted all to this happie Iſſue.

Eſpecially in the point of the Amneſtia. *Hee that reflect's upon the buſineſs, as it ſtood a twelvmonth ago, would hardly ſee any grounds, but ſuch as were laid for an everlaſting quarrel, nay, even at the begininng of this very Aſſemblie, there fell things out, and continued during the ſame, which might have turned all upſide down, and produced a clean contrarie diſpoſition to what now wee ſee.*

To forgive, forget and never to remember wrongs, is no common practice or easie work; it is a thing above Nature, and the finger of God. Honored and praiſed bee all thoſe, which contributed their good thoughts and endeavors this way.

Now for us to keep in freſh memorie all the memorable things tranſacted here in this Illuſtrious Aſſemblie; the verge, Localitie (a means of antient obſervation) of this place, that is, the Situation and ſtructure thereof, may bee of ſingular uſe unto us.

Thoſe which are converſant about the Art of Memorie or Remembrance, for to ſtrenghthen the ſame that many things may firmly bee retained by it, they uſe to make impreſſions into their ſcholars by a repreſentation of imaginarie pictures, placing the ſame upon the walls, windows or doors, where the ſcholars are practiſing, as divers L^ds here in the aſſemblie may know and remember by their own former experience.

If therefore wee will carry home with Us, what good our Good God hath in this place beſtowed upon this State, let us but imprint in our memories the ſtructure and Situation of this Building and carrie that along with us; For comming to it from without, and drawing near the entrance of this great Hall, You have on the one hand a Houſ devoted to God's Worſhip, viz. a Church, where the word of God is dayly taught, the impreſſion of which ſight, will preſent to your minde (beeing never ſo far off) what hath been treated and concluded here, for the good of the true Reformed Religion, by their H. M. in this place.

Beeing entred into the Hall, You meet there on the one ſide an aſcent to the place where the Aſſemblie of the Lords the States General is wont to bee kept; and by that, every one ſhall bee able to refreſh his thoughts, with what was tranſacted here, for the good of the Union; and concerning the State-affairs of the United Provinces.

On the other ſide there are the ſteps and paſſage to the place, where uſually the Court Provincial is ſeen to exerciſe it's function in matters of juſtice, whereby wee may bee put in minde, what was reſolved and found good by this Aſſemblie, for the furtherance and maintenance of juſtice.

On the other end, there is the way or entrance into the chamber of accompts

accompts *and chamber of feudarie matters, which will prompt to your memorie, what was wrought here at the Assembly in the behalf of the* Trealutie, *and the dutie of vassals and other subjects of this State.*

The Colors, Standards, Flags and Cornets, *waving over our heads here, are so many Bliss-tokens of the victories vouchsafed unto this State by God Almightie, minding every one of us, at any distance with what heedfulness things concerning Militarie matters and functions together with their dependencies were here debated, and concluded on by the Assemblie, for common securitie; which may likewise rouz up every one to true thankfulness, due to Almightie God, for the manifold mercies by him bestowed upon us.*

Casting our eys up to the very arched roof *of this Stately fabrick, wee cannot spie upon any of the beams, rafters, laths and other Carpenters-work all along there, the least* webb *of any* Spider, *the nature of the pure materials enduring no such vermin. The spider is an insect, having a vast bellie and long rakers, using to spread their net abroad at large, to catch all they can. Your Hi. Mi. have taken very notable resolutions against all* Baleness and corruptions *used heretofore about the Administration of Government and justice. The remembrance whereof will bee renewed, as often as wee think upon the cleanness of this fabrick.*

All this then beeing past thus, through God's gratious blessing, and so great a work brought to an unanimous conclusion. Their N. G. Mi. my Lords the States of Holland *and* West Friesland, *return most serious and serviceable thanks to this whole Illustrious Assemblie and to every member thereof, that upon their desire and friendly invitation, their N. M. were pleased to repair to this place for the good of our common Fatherland, and this day to assist so manie weightie consultations about it. Their N.G. Mi. most earnestly desiring all and every Member of this present Assemblie, to part hence and return home with as good and sincere an intention, as their N. G. M. had before their eyes and in their hearts at the undertaking of the Work.*

Giving thanks at last to the onely good and merciful God, for

his gracious bleſsing abundantly powred forth upon the whole employment of this great Aſſemblie, which Thankſgiving they exſpect will bee performed more at large anon by Mr Streto *one of the Miniſters of the Word of God here in the* Haghe *this forenoon yet in this very place; as will likewiſe bee don throughout all the Provinces at the daie appointed.*

The ſame Thankſgiving Sermon and a devout praier thereupon performed in the place aforeſaid by Mr *Streto*; and in their Hi. Mi. behalf one thouſand Rixdollers brought by Secretarie *Ruyſch* to the Deacons of the *Haghe* for the poor; thereupon the great Aſſemblie parted, and in the evening all the Bells were rung, and all the Canons diſcharged in token of rejoicing; as alſo on the appointed 13 daie of *September* after the like Thankſgiving and publick Teſtimonies of Rejoicing were more generally and largely performed throughout all the Land. And after that the managing of all affairs returned again to the Ordinarie Aſſemblie of the States General.

The Lords of *Holland* and *Weſtfrieſland* had for many years together found and judged the place of their *Aſſemblie* very incommodious and mean; and obſerving that by the Deceaſ of the Prince as Stadtholder moſt of the upper rooms of the Court of *Holland* ſtood vacant; they appointed a Committee *Octob.* 3, *viz.* the Lord *van Schagen* of the Nobilitie, together with the Lords of *Dort*, *Amſterdam*, *Schiedum Alcmaer* and *Horen*, to look out for a more convenient place there; provided nevertheleſs, that with the fitting of the place ſo much time might bee taken up, as that before the meeting of the foreſaid Aſſemblie there, the mourning-year of the Houſ of *Orange* might bee exſpired.

The Lord *Cats* beeing now 74 years of age, had already at ſeveral times ſolicited the Lords of *Holland* for diſmiſsing of him from his charge of *Counſellor-Penſionarie*, or *Advocate* of that Province.

His

His many acceptable, long and faithful ſervices were ſuch, as that in regard thereof they were hard to bee brought to grant his requeſt. But the great Aſſemblie beeing ended, hee ſolicited more ſeriouſly yet for the obteinment, which having gotten at length *Septemb.* 27, hee fell upon his knees in the Aſſemblie, thanking firſt Almightie God for his manifold mercies in preſerving him all along in ſo weightie, toilſom and hazardous an Employment; and afterwards the Lords the States of the Province for all their favors by many elegant expreſsions, and wiſhing them all further happineſs, bliſs and proſperitie.

Thus the Lord *Cats* beeing diſcharged of that place, though continuing in his Office of keeping the *Great Seal*, and beeing *Deputie of the Fiefs of Holland*; the Aſſemblie proceeded inſtantly to the chuſing of another Counſellor-Penſionarie, the neceſsitie and importance of the ſaid Charge beeing ſo great, that a certain learned man called him that was inveſted with the ſame in his time, the *Atlas Belgicæ Libertatis*; Therefore the buſineſs admitting no Delay, there was that very day choſe in his Room, by unanimous Voices, the Lord *Adrian Pauw*, Lord of *Hemſtede*, &c. Firſt and preſiding Counſellor and Controller in the Chamber of Accounts of *Holland* and *Weſtfrieſland*, who likewiſe before that time had ſerved in this Charge, and been employed in diverſ ſolemn Embaſsies with greateſt praiſ, and to the ſpecial ſervice of this State. Next daie after this Election was ſignified unto him by *Beaumont* Secretarie to the ſaid Aſſemblie, with deſire, that his native Countrie ſtanding now more in need then ever of his ſervice, hee would by no means ſeek to wave it; and returning afterwards again, brought the Inſtruction along for to examine the ſame, and to loſe as little time as may bee, offering to amend what might bee found amiſs in it. In the mean time hee was viſited and entreated both in the Nobilitie's and the Citie's behalf from the Aſſemblie, by the Lord *Cats* himſelf, and by the brethren the Miniſters

at

at the *Hagbe* for to take the Charge upon him; it being both their and all good Patriots opinion, that such a person of honor, integritie, faithfulnes, knowledg, experience, discretion and autoritie as the Lord of *Hemstede* was, was exceeding necessarie and behoof-ful for the supplying of this Charge, to the good and service of this Commonwealth.

The Lord of *Hemstede* was very hardly drawn to declare and resolv hereupon; and therefore the foresaid Secretarie presing him further in their N. Gr. M. behalf, hee discourssed long thereof, and deduced likewise by word of mouth in the Assemblie it self whatsoever hee could to shew the weight thereof; and especially in regard the said Charge and Emploiment was subject to great trouble and thankles issues, and upon revolutions of times and affairs like to prove very dangerous; Therefore hee desired that hee might not bee liable to give account of his doings, actions and administrations to any but their No. Gr. Mi. full Assemblie, and that likewise hee might bee allowed to have recourss (if need were) to the Courts of Justice in the ordinarie courss thereof, without being constreined under any pretext whatsoever to make any appearance, plea or answer before any delegated or extraordinarie Judges, or before any combined in-landish or out-landish Courts, Civil or Militarie; or any other Councils, Courts, or Benches of Judicature here or elswere erected or to bee erected in any place.

That upon all Events, however things might fall out afterwards by either Revolution or mischance, hee might keep and effectually enjoie still the rights and privileges of the Countrie of *Holland* and *Westfriesland* in general, and particularly the privileges belonging to the Citie and Citizens of *Amsterdam*; and that their N. G. M. would bee pleased to confirm the same *ex abundanti*, unles they should think better, without prejudice or imminution of the solemn Act hee had obtained formerly from the Burgomasters & Governors of *Amsterdam* to grant him som other favorabl privilege

vilege for his farther ſecurity againſt any ſuch ſiniſtrous accident.

That their N. Gr. M. would bee pleaſed to vouchſafe him Letters Patents of Protection & indemnitie, againſt all violence, Moleſtation, Detraction & other troubles, vexations, damages, and inconveniencies, which by reaſon of his function might bee put or com upon him, in what manner, or under what pretext ſoever; with ſuch clauſes and proviſo's, and diſpatched in the beſt form, as his Predeceſſors in office had it, and the like was granted heretofore to himſelf in his former emploiment during the Wars.

That in regard and conſideration of the Commiſsions and travels laid upon him by the Inſtruction, to perform onely within the United Provinces, the better to attend and wait upon the ſervice of their N. Gr. Mi. looking upon his years, and forepaſt manifold Commiſsions performed forth the Land, hee may bee and remain excuſed from all further Forrein Emploiments and Commiſsions, and that hee ſhall not bee obliged to the accepting and performing thereof without his own inclination and conveniencie, but bee ſpared in that particular, as likewiſe the ſame was granted to ſom of his Predeceſſors in the ſame charge heretofore.

And whereas the Inſtruction made for the ſaid charge of Counſellor Penſionarie, and delivered into his hands by their N. Gr Mt Secretarie, conteined a good number of Articles which partly were not to bee found in former Inſtructions, and partly differed ſomwhat from the waie and order which their N. Gr. M. had formerly deſired ſhould bee obſerved; and that in the execution of ſom of the Articles of the preſent Inſtruction, there might likely ſom difficulties bee diſcovered; That therefore hee might have leav and libertie, upon the findeing or meeting with any of the ſaid difficulties or inconveniencies, to propound the ſame from time to time unto their N. Gr. M. as likewiſe

the ſame was at other times found good and granted by their N. Gr. M. to others.

Promiſs beeing made hereupon, that good and full conſideration of all this ſhould bee taken, his Honor at laſt complied, and beeing ſworn in the accuſtomed manner, undertook the charge in God's Name.

The great Aſſemblie beeing ended in this manner, there remained divers points of leſs concernment, or but imperfect and unfiniſhed, referred to the Ordinarie Aſſemblie; which, together with other incident matters, held them buſie to near the end of the year 1651, as eſpecially the granting of *leav for abſence* to the Militarie Officers, whil'ſt ſom of the Officers, againſt the Act, engaged themſelvs in forrein ſervice; others, and particularly the *French*, *Engliſh* and *Scots* beeing deſirous in this time of peace and breathing, to viſit their own Countries once. The *States General* maintained the right of diſpoſing herein to belong to them, by ſuch reaſons as they ſent unto the Provinces *Nov.* 30. whereof more ſhall bee ſaid anon. *The Council* on the other ſide claimed it to themſelvs; proteſting the one againſt the other. For Accommodation whereof there were propounded ſeveral Expedients: as,

That *Leavs* ſhould bee given by their *Hi. Mi.* and likewiſe by the *Council of State*, the one giving notice thereof to the other, and both Aſſemblies ſhould keep exact Regiſters thereof; provided that neither ſhould grant leav to to him that was refuſed by the other.

That Leavs ſhould bee ſought at and given by both Aſſemblies, but none ſhould paſs for current or valid but that which hath the Seals of both.

That their Hi. Mi. alone ſhould give the Leavs upon precedent advice of the Council, which ſhould bee ſealed likewiſe by the ſaid Council, which they might not refuſe; and that to this end the Council of State ſhould turn back to their Hi. Mi. all the requeſts preſented to them in that behalf.

That

That one daie in the week ſhould bee appointed for to examine the requeſts of that nature by a Committee of both Aſſemblies, and to adviſe their Hi. Mi. whether the deſired Leav ſhould bee granted or not; and that the Leavs to bee given ſhould paſs in the name of their Hi. Mi. and the advice of the Council of State to bee witneſs by their Sealing thereof.

That the like number of Members of both Aſſemblies might bee autorized for to diſpoſe of theſe Leav-givings, and that the grants then after report made thereof, ſhould go forth in both their Names, and under both Seals.

That no Leavs ſhould bee asked but of their Hi. Mi. who ſhould have power to refuſe the ſame, or elſ to put it off to the Council of State for to diſpoſe therein; and in caſe the ſaid Council did yield unto it, that then they ſhould go in the name of the Council alone, but yet not bee valid, till firſt they were confirmed by the Seal of their Hi. Mi.

And aſſoon as the one or the other of theſe waies ſhould bee liked and determined, that then notice ſhould bee given thereof to the Provinces, with deſire that thenceforward they would give no Leavs themſelvs, but by waie of annexing theirs to the Leav given by their Hi. Mi. or the Council of State; in ſuch a manner as ſhould then bee found good to bee granted, for to avoid confuſion and diſorder, which elſ would hardly bee avoided.

As for the *Abſent Officers*, the Lords of *Holland* brought in their Provincial Reſolution *Sept.* 30, conteining a charge to their Commiſsioned Council, to iſſue no paie to any, which contrarie to the Act of *June* 30 this year, had abſented himſelf forth the Land, or ingaged in forrein ſervice, or ſhould do the like for time to com. Deſiring, that the reſt of the Provinces would take the like order in their diſtricts. Whereupon their Hi. Mi. determined, *that the foreſaid Act ſhould bee executed according to its form and contents.* Nevertheleſs they agreed not about the manner of

the Execution; the Lords of *Holland* underſtanding it, that each Province might do the ſame upon the Companies belonging to their reſpective Repartition.

A good while after *viz. Octob.* 24. it was reſolved, That their Hi. Mi. alone, ſhould give the foreſaid *Leavs*, with precedent Advice from the Council of State, who might not refuſe the under-ſealing thereof; and that conſequently the Council ſhould return all the requeſts preſented to them in that behalf, unto their Hi. Mi. The Provinces in the mean time remaining entire and unprejudiced, for either to give or to refuſe their annexings, to them, which ſhall have obtained their leavs in manner aforeſaid. The Acts or Inſtruments of the foreſaid Leav-giving, beeing to bee diſpatched with the addition of theſe words, *after advice taken from the Council of State.* But the Council not ſatisfied therewith, their Hi. M. writ unto the Provinces, under date of *Novemb.* 3c. That after they had cauſed ſeveral Conferences to bee held by Deputies of their Aſſemblie, with a Committee of the Council of State, about the waie and manner to bee obſerved in giving leav to the Militarie Officers in ſervice of this State, which was to bee don by their Hi. Mi. with precedent Advice of the ſaid Council, provided that there were beſides that annext conſents to bee ſought and obtained from the reſpective Provinces their pay-maſters; nevertheleſs the Lords of the ſaid Council were not pleaſed as yet to acquieſce therein, they maintaining ſtill, that it belonged to them to grant the ſame leavs together with Us, according to the Right conferr'd upon them by the firſt Article of the Act in the year 1599. in the point of Muſtering; and the poſſeſsion enſued, which beeing not ſpecifically revoked or taken from them by the Aſſemblie General of all the Confederates kept here in the great Hall, it ought of right to remain where it was before. Their Hi. Mi. could not forbear by waie of further Elucidation and Information of what is ſaid before,

to

to repreſent to their No. Mi. (the particular Provinces) that having ripely examined and pondered every thing, they could not finde the Council's Aſſertion to bee ſo grounded, as that the Right of granting the foreſaid Leavs at firſt inſtance ſhould irrevocably appertain to them, in regard that according to the Reſolution of *June* 16. laſt taken by the foreſaid Great Aſſemblie, the chiefeſt care, autoritie and direction over the Militia of this State, was peculiarly committed to the Generalitie; to whoſe diſpoſition principally was left the granting of Patents, and the taking care for the Frontiers of the ſaid State together with the conſequences and dependencies thereof, onely with the precedent advice of the Council aforeſaid; which they underſtood was likewiſe to bee obſerved in this particular; eſpecially conſidering moreover the Reſolution, likewiſe taken at the great Hall *July* laſt 21. committing to their hands alone and ſolely, the whole buſineſs of ſecret Correſpondencie (whereby they could beſt penitrate, what was ſpecially neceſſarie for the ſecuritie of the reſpective Frontiers of the State aforeſaid) and of what a dangerous conſequence it might bee, in caſe the ſaid Leavs ſhould bee given by any other but themſelvs, when as otherwiſe it might frequently com to paſs, that upon any Diſcoverie of the condition within and without of one or other Frontier of greateſt importance, the ſame may by ſuch means bee made bare or deprived of a good part of their Officers, and conſequently of their principal ſecuritie and direction, againſt which the alleged Article of the foreſaid Act cannot avail, in aſmuch as in the firſt place, the ſaid Act was decreed by them (the Ordinarie Aſſemblie of the Generalitie, & not by the joint Provinces met in ſtates-Aſſemblie or ſummoned together upon precedent intimation of certain points to bee determined, and therefore, might as juſtly, for pregnant reaſons, bee ſtreightned, enlarged or changed by themſelvs (the Ordinarie Aſſemblie) which could in no wiſe bee diſputed

by them, that had no other Right, but what that Act afforded them; beſides that it is obſervable, that notwithſtanding the ſaid Articles, the Captains General had during that time, by little and little taken that right, for the moſt part to themſelvs; inſomuch that of the forecited Poſſeſsion, the ſaid Council would bee able to ſhew and produce very little or nothing, unleſs it were the ſame happened peradventure now and then for a ſmall time, by reaſon of the abſence, ſickneſs, or other the like accidents or impediments of the Captains General. But as for their maintaining, that the foreſaid *Right and Poſſeſsion, was not taken from them by the joint Confederates in the great Hall; and that therefore it ought to bee continued to them*; to the ſolution of this, beſides the motives and reaſons alreadie alleged, ſerveth eſpecially the 50th Article of their Inſtruction, renewed *July* laſt 18. importing, *That all things not expreſly ſet down in the ſaid Inſtruction, to bee at the diſpoſition of the ſaid Council, ſhould remain at the diſpoſition of the States General, the States of the particular Provinces, the Magiſtrates of the Cities, and other lawful Superiors, each within their own juriſdiction and limits.* Now it is plain enough, that in the foreſaid Inſtruction, there is not the leaſt mention made of the foreſaid *Leav-giving*, much leſs the ſame referr'd to the Council, and conſequently might not bee exerciſed by them; but that the ſame doth appertain to them (the Ordinarie Aſſemblie of the States General,) even by virtue of the ſaid Article, and likewiſe by the foreſaid Reſolution of *July* 18. and from the nature of the buſineſs it ſelf, for the reaſons aboveſaid; which may yet further bee confirmed by the laſt Reſolution, at the Cloſe of the foreſaid Aſſemblie in the great Hall, taken *Auguſt* laſt 19. whereby all other buſineſſes and affairs not determined there, ſhould bee left to them (the Ordinarie Aſſemblie) and none elſ. For which reaſons and arguments they had judged it requiſite to deſire the Provinces, that they would grant no *Annexions* to any other *Leavs*, but

but ſuch as ſhould bee granted by them (the Ordinarie Aſſemblie) ſaving the Right nevertheleſs of the particular Provinces, of granting or refuſing their foreſaid Annexions to the Leavs thus obtained, according to the Exigencie of affairs.

Septemb. 30. The old Inſtruction for the Generalities Chamber of accompts was enlarged with the points, declared in the new Inſtruction for the Council of State ſince *July* laſt 18. touching the ſaid Chamber of Accounts, and ſworn to by thoſe of the ſaid Chamber of Accounts in manner as followeth.

Points and Articles ſerving for Enlargement of the Inſtruction paſt Jan. 21. 1632. *for the Generalities Chamber of Accounts, to bee obſerved and performed in all the parts thereof.*

I. (See Artic. 18.) *of the Inſtruction of the Council of State above.*

IN the firſt place; The Commiſsioners of the Generalities Chamber of Accompts ſhall take ſpecial care, and induſtriouſly look to it, that all Accountants of the Generalities means, whether of Farmings in Cities or Countrie, Redemption of means, Contributions, Oppignerations, Eccleſiaſtical goods, the Seal, Domains, Rogations, as alſo of Proviſions and Ammunition for War and of all other Revenues and Incoms none excepted, do com yearly to the ſaid Chamber of Accompts, and deliver up *three ſeveral Accompts*, the one for the *Council of State*, the ſecond for the ſaid *Chamber*, and the third for the *Receiver*, joining thereunto all the original bills and documents, and other requiſites relating thereunto, that being heard and determined by the foreſaid Chamber Coppies

pies may bee delivered forth thereof as before; and that for the preventing of abuſes.

II. Turn to Artic. 20. *of the foreſaid Inſtruction.*

THey ſhall have an eie upon it, That the reſpective Provinces do monthly paie the Companies their full wages; and without any defalcation or ſurcharging of them by means of Solicitors, Clarks, Caſh monie, New-years-gifts, or any other waie whatſoever, directly or indirectly prejudicing their full paie aforeſaid.

III. Turn to Artic. 21. *as before.*

THey ſhall give good heed that unto all *requeſts for Orders* preſented to the Council of State, there bee joined with the ſame, all the bills, particulars and other evidences, concerning the matter for which the ſaid Orders are deſired; and having viewed examined and cleared the ſame, as alſo well conſidered, whether the Land doth ſtand engaged or not, for the ſatisfying of ſuch particulars; ſhall return the ſame to the ſaid Counceil of State, for to grant Orders thereupon accordingly; which beeing firſt regiſtred *folio tali* ſhall bee ſigned by the Lord Preſident, and two other Lords of the ſaid Council, beeing all of them of ſeveral Provinces, beſides the Treaſurer and the Secretarie of the ſaid Aſſemblie; and then the ſaid Orders ſhall bee returned again together with the Requiſites to the foreſaid Chamber, for to bee re-examined there, whether they bee given according to the Lands order, and beeing found anſwerable thereunto, ſhall there likewiſe, at the Chamber of Accompts, bee regiſtred *folio tali*; inſomuch, that no order, wanting theſe conditions ſhall bee accepted or paid by the Receiver General, upon pain of diſallowance.

IV. Turn

IV. Turn to Artic. 22. of the foreſaid Inſtruction.

THey ſhall further take care, that the Convoys bee uniformly given and executed according to the Conſents and Liſts made, and to bee made in that behalf by the States General, and the Licences in like manner, according to the Liſt dreſt or to bee dreſt in their behalf.

V. Turn to Artic. 23.

THey ſhall let the Cities enjoie their Cuſtom, for, in time of need, and when the matter can ſuffer no delaie, to arm by Sea and ſet out men of War, at the charge of the Land; provided onely, they give immediate advertiſment thereof to the Generalitie, for to bee ſatisfied out of the means aforeſaid.

VI. Turn to Artic. 32.

THey ſhall paſs no Penſions or Benefits, at the Land's charge, without the ſame bee granted by their High Migh.

VII. Turn to Artic. 33.

THey ſhall allow of no Remiſion given to any Farmer or other Debtor of the Land, but with the foreknowledg and conſent of the Ordinarie Aſſemblie of their High Might.

VIII. Turn to Artic. 34.

THey ſhall take good heed, out of the adjoined Bills, whether the works were put out publickly; and that the ſaid Bills and particulars bee annexed to the Orders; as likewiſe look to it, that no continuation of undertaken works bee yielded unto; and that no Orders, of what kinde ſoever, ſhall bee otherwiſe iſſued, but to the Receiver General, who ſhall accommodate the owners of the ſaid Orders at their deſire, with aſsignations upon the ſubordinate Receivers, at the places of their Reſidence, or where it may bee moſt convenient for them.

IX. Turn to Artic. 49.

THere ſhall likewiſe account bee rendred of the Rights of the Seal, according to the Tax ordained, or to bee ordained by the States General; whereof good and exact Regiſters and Counter-rolls are to bee kept. Nevertheleſs the ſame may bee converted to the paying of the Officers and other neceſſarie expences of the Council of State.

And ſo likewiſe was the Inſtruction of the Receiver General enlarged with theſe two Articles.

I.

IN the firſt place the Receiver General ſhall hold no Orders valid, nor make any paiment thereupon, unleſs they bee given by the *Council of State*, and ſigned by the Lord Preſident, and two other Lords of the ſaid Council, together with the Treaſurer and Secretarie of the ſame, upon precedent regiſtring thereof *folio tali*; and having annexed

annexed to it all the bills and requiſites about the particulars for which the reſpective Orders were granted, and having been likewiſe viewed, examined and cleared, that they were given according to the Land's Order, with the inſcription of *Regiſtrata folio tali*, made by the ſaid Chamber; without all which the Receiver is to make no paiment upon pain of diſallowance.

II.

Nor ſhall any Orders, of what name or kinde ſoever, bee iſſued or charged but upon the Receiver General, who ſhall accommodate the owners of the ſaid Orders at their deſire; with Aſsignations upon the ſubordinate Receivers at the places of their aboad, or where it ſhall bee moſt convenient for them.

There was likewiſe conſultation held ſeveral times about dreſsing of the Liſt of the Companies, as well for beſetting the Frontiers, as for better Execution of the civil commands in every Province; which continued yet in *December*; as likewiſe the deliberations and conſiderations about the ſettling of the State of War.

The *Council* of State was alſo ſummoned again and again for to com and take their *Oath* upon the new *Inſtruction*, paſt *Julie* 18.

But by reaſon that through the abſence of many the Council was very thin and uncomplete, they excuſed and *declined* it ſtill, until *Decemb.* 1. they brought in their *Conſiderations upon the ſaid Inſtructions*; ſhewing, that ſom points thereof were *not practicable* according to the letter; as alſo that thence would follow much remiſſneſs or ſlow proceeding in the affairs, and therefore no ſmall diſſervice to the Land.

Wherefore they deſired, that before the paſsing of their

Oath they might enter into conference with Commiſsioners of their Hi. Mi. about thoſe difficulties.

But receiving no anſwer hereupon, and beeing preſſed anew, with the ſooneſt to com and take the Oath, they judged it neceſſarie to draw up in writing the *Conſiderations*, which in preſence of his Excell^cie *Count William of Naſſaw* Stadtholder, they had obſerved upon *ſeveral Articles* of the ſaid *Inſtructions*, wherein they found it too difficult for them to yield performance according to the letter, without knowing the true ſence of them by further interpretation; proteſting beforehand that they were ſorrie they muſt repreſent it in this manner, beeing conſtreined to it for the quiet and ſatisfaction of their mindes; which indeed might well have been prevented, if ſo bee that according to the 24 Article of the Old Inſtruction, *the alteration or change thereof had been made with the knowledg and advice of the Council of State*, according to the plain words of the ſaid Article; but now the Council beeing paſt by, contrarie to the plain text of the foreſaid old ſworn Inſtruction, they found, that without ſcruple they could not ſafely ſwear nor duly execute the ſaid New Inſtructions.

They ſaid, the *Second Article* required, *That the Lords of the Council ſhould have their firm Reſidence at the place of their Aſſemblie*; this the Council held ſerviceable indeed for the State, if it could bee put in practice by the Lords; but ſom declared they had taken the Commiſsion upon them on other terms; and thoſe which were ſent hither from the Provinces but for the ſpace of *one or two years*, beeing abſent now, they would finde themſelvs put to a great deal of inconvenience, to quit therefore their habitation in the Provinces, and to tranſport their whole families hither for ſo ſmall a time.

To the *Third Article*, of *gathering in the fore- and afternoon, and that the Counſellors ſhould ſtill bee ready at hand where the*

the Council is emploi'd, they ſaid, they held it ſufficient to keep to the old practice, and ſuch as their Hi. Mi. themſelvs do, gathering namely in the forenoon in ordinarie, and beſides that at any time when the Lord Preſident ſhall finde it requiſite for the ſervice of the Countrie.

To *Article* 15, That it was known the Council had no diſpoſing of the common means within the reſpective Provinces, but onely in the places without the Provinces reſorting under the Generalitie, where the equalitie would bee obſerved well enough, but that it was requiſite there ſhould firſt ſom reſolution bee taken about the difference which was in the common means of the *Boſch*, with other places of *Braband*, for which advice was given a good while ago; and that the Liſts of *Braband* and *Flanders* may likewiſe bee looked into, as not well agreeing yet.

They declared, they could not perform the 19 *Article* according to the letter, beeing the paiment of the Souldierie was not made by them; but the ſame and the charges of War beeing charged by *Repartition* upon the reſpective Provinces, they had the diſpoſition over the paiment and the managing of their means themſelvs. The *Generalities* means were emploied by the Council, upon the undivided Intereſts, running upon the account of the Receiver General, and all other emergent occaſions, neceſsities and charges, incident and incumbent to and with the Aſſemblies of the Generalitie. As for the neceſſarie Muſtering and Diſcipline over the Souldierie the Council would take care for well enough, but the paying them *by Pole* or *by the head*, was never practiſed yet, and beyond the Council's abilitie.

To the 20 *Article* the Council ſaid, it was not in their power to provide for that, beeing every Province did therein every one as they found good, and ſom did practice the contrarie, cauſing the Companies to bee charged; ſom alſo not paying preciſely; ſo that without re-

dreſsing firſt the one and other exorbitancie in the Provinces, and reducing all to an Uniformitie, it was in vain preciſely and duly to effect the reſt upon or againſt the Souldierie.

To the 21, where is ſaid, *how the Orders ought to bee ſigned*, they obſerved there was omitted, *that the Secretarie of the Council ought to ſign the ſame likewiſe*, which nevertheleſs was expreſſed in the enlargement of the Inſtruction for the Receiver General, ſaying, That none ſhould bee paid otherwiſe, but beeing ſigned alſo by the *Secretarie*.

The 22 they ſaid did moſt concern the *Courts of the Admiraltie*, who had the direction of the Receits for Convoys and Licences, and accordingly ought to take care, that none indebted that waie, may ſeek to exemt himſelf. That this Council was onely concerned in judging of ſuch goods in the open Countrie, as beeing ſtaied by the Souldierie, want paſſes; of which this Council had alwaies given Judgment, and the *Courts of the Admiralties* of ſuch as had paſſes, according as it hath been practiſed theſe many years.

In the 23 *Article* it was ſaid, *The States ſhall ſuffer the*, whereas the Old Inſtruction hath it, *The Cities ſhall ſuffer the*, it were fit to bee known which is to ſtand.

To the 24 they ſaid, *The drawing up or framing, and deliver up ſuch a ſtate every third month of the charges of War, and the incoms of the means*, was not feaſible for the Council, in regard that the Souldierie and charges of War were divided among the Provinces, and that the Council could do no more, then to preſent every year a propoſition by waie of Petition, *What they judged Neceſsitie did require for the conſervation of the ſtate of the Land*, it belonging to the States of the Provinces, by Declarations and Liquidations to ſhew forth their paiments iſſued.

The Liſt for the Garriſons whereof the 25 *Article* treated, the Council was ready enough (ſaid they) to ſee it kept

kept exactly; provided onely, that the Provinces transplacing any Companies within their Provinces or places adjacent, or Patents beeing sent them with open names, filling them up and yielding the Companies to bee drawn forth, they give immediate advertisement thereof unto the Council, so as the order of giving of *Patents* required.

To the 26, the Council would take care for *equalitie of Contribution*, but that first the remaining Differences with som ought to bee resolved upon, as was likewise instanced above upon Article 15.

As to the 27, The Council would continue their wonted care in regard of the Land-forces, on condition, that the Provinces do address such Collonels, Ritmasters and Captains, as they shall chuse in vacant places, unto the Council, to take this Oath upon their Commission, as likewise to sign the *Act* of *refusing no manner of service*, or *suffering no alterations* in case of any delaie of paiment, according to the usual, antient, and hitherto-continued practice in this Council.

The Council found the 28 needful enough, and should gladly entertain all *Treaties and alliances* made within and without the Land; provided, that notice thereof was given to them, least they should commit any thing against it unwittingly.

In the 31 there was mention made of *ordinarie matters*, whereas the Old Instruction speak's of *extraordinarie matters*, whereof they desired explanation.

Concerning the 33 they said, the Council ever proceeded warily, and upon good knowledg after information, in granting som *Remissions to Farmers*, as also to the people of the open Countrie where any of our Armie or Leaguers had been; and that in such extraordinarie Cases, whereof consideration may bee desired on both hands, it were fit to know, whether the intention was *that all the Counsellors ought to bee personally present*, which seldom happen's;

happen's; or, *that all all the Counſellors beeing at the place where the Council is kept, ſhould bee preſent in it*; however making up the greater part.

To the 34 they ſaid, That the publick putting out of Fortification works, was for a long time obſerved by the Council by waie of affixion of printed Bills, as alſo the continuations of entertainments aboliſhed heretofore; but many times it happened, that the publick undertaking of ſuch works could not bee effected by reaſon of bad paiment, whereof wee have ſom late Examples, none beeing to bee found that would undertake the work at a double rate, becauſ the Provinces paid not at all, or very ſlowly; ſo that for the avoiding of more miſchief, the Works remaining imperfect, the Council was ſomtimes neceſsitated to cauſ the ſame to bee made up by other means, (when the publick courſ failed) either by daily paie, or upon declarations; for which cauſ all could not bee tied thus to the publick putting out of the Works without diſſervice to the State; but the Council (*ſaid they*) made indeed trial ſtill of all publick means, and ſo they would likewiſe for the future: but if no undertakers could bee found, they muſt nevertheleſs ſtill conſider the advancement of the Land's Service, and the managing of it with the leaſt charges that may bee. Alſo ſince the Aſſent to the laſt *ſtate of War* no Orders for Works were addreſſed to the Receiver General, but Acts onely are given for deſiring of paie from the Provinces according to the foreſaid ſtate of War, and Inſtructions for the Receiver General, and there are no Aſsignations granted by him upon ſubordinate Receivers, but upon precedent Orders from the Council.

To Artic. 35. they ſaid that the ſame, as to the main, *againſt all gifts or preſents*, tending to *Corruption*, was very good, and would bee followed by the Council accordingly; but for to ſharpen it to the leaſt things; as to *eating and drinking wares*, among friends; which perhaps a great

a great while after, might get som buſineſs to follow at the Council, that would prove *too captious*. However, of ſuch things no more could bee made known, then one enjoi'd or remembred yet.

To the 28 they ſaid, it would bee very unbeſeeming to hang up any ſuch *Patent* in the Out-room, or Anti-Chamber, much impairing and derogating to the *honor and reſpect* of the Council, and the Lords in particular; *and why to hang up ſuch a thing more there before the Council, then before the other Courts or Aſſemblies of the Generalitie.* The beſt waie were, that the Provinces looked carefully to it, to entruſt and ſend none with Commiſsion to ſit in any of theſe Aſſemblies, but *men of integritie*; the *Ordinance of July* 1. beeing a *ſufficient* Patent, to give warning to all in that behalf, having been publiſhed and affixed every where, which alſo ſufficiently reached to the *Attournies* and *Sollicitors*, practiſing before the Council; there beeing no ordinarie or ſet ones there, but every one having libertie to follow and ſolicite his affairs before the Council, by whom hee conceived it beſt, and ſo as might bee leaſt chargeable to Souldiers and poor people, having buſineſs there. Inſomuch that they knew not whom to ſwear; the *Council* having likewiſe *no Juriſdiction over the Notaries, Attournies and ſuch like*, dwelling in this place, as *Townſmen*, againſt whom they could not execute the penalties.

They ſaid *to the* 43^d^, importing, *That there ought alwaies to remain* in loco, *five perſons at the leaſt out of ſundrie reſpective Provinces*; that if this could bee obſerved thus, it would doubtleſs bee expedient; but beeing more narrowly lookt into, if there ſhould bee too ſtrict a tie to this, it might prove many times very diſſerviceable; it beeing not feaſible that there ſhould alwaies remain Lords of *five* ſeveral Provinces, and the leſs becauſ the Provinces of *Utrecht, Over-Yſſell* and *Groninghen*, with the *Omlands*, have *but one Lord a piece in the Council*; beſides

that the Commissioned Lords in the Council are by som Provinces called and summoned to attend their *Landdaies*, so that they cannot bee continually present here again, though there might Commissioners, bee present here of *five Provinces*, if one of them should fall sick, or were otherwise hindred to appear, should not the rest then, beeing for persons the Major Number (though not just of five *Provinces*,) bee able to proceed and act, then it would follow that the Council-chamber ought to bee shut up at som times, to the great disservice of such as com up in necessarie affairs of the Land, which require a present and readie dispatch, and many times can brook no delaie at all, as it is well known doth happen very often; but the Council beeing so framed, that *each Counseller* hath *his own Vote*, and the *conclusion* is carried by the *pluralitie of voices*; it was more fit, That if but *five Lords* were present, without regard had, of what Province, the same might deliberate and resolv upon all matters: as also it was the Custom, that no process of any matter of importance could bee determined without at least *five Lords* present, though smaller ordinarie businesses might bee dispatched by a less number; the Council trusting, the intention now to bee no other.

Touching *Artic.* 44. they said, They were well contented with the allowance the Provinces afforded them, and the reglements made or to bee made about the satisfaction for the Freights, Convoys and Charges of their Travels, without drawing any other *vacations*: nevertheless they hoped, there was no alteration intended *in the 300 Gilders for Hous hire, the laie monie about 81 Gilders, the Cony-monie about 64 Gilders, and the ordinarie laies upon the farmings*, beeing they were things used and enjoied from all antiquitie.

The 46 *Articl.* they said, was taken, according to the old Instruction of the year 1588., when as there were *three Secretaries* appointed for the Council of State each with

with an Entertainment of 800 Gilders *per an.* And three Secretaries there were then, becauſ the Council in thoſe times was fain, according to the occurrences of affairs to divide themſelvs, ſom *here*, ſom in other *Provinces* and in the *Leageurs*; where the Secretaries had all the Diſpatches, with the profits and emoluments thereof: they beeing dead, there were no others put in their rooms, ſo that ſince the year 1605. all was lookt to by *one Secretarie*: and accordingly his entertainment was augmented, and hath been above theſe 30 years enjoied by the predeceſſors of this preſent Secretarie, *viz.* up to 1400 Gilders: as may bee ſeen by the *State of War in Anno* 1628. whence this is extracted.

The preſent *Secretarie* (they ſaid) had remonſtrated to the *Great Aſſemblie* his 34 years ſervice, in ſeveral qualities, and having been Secretarie for above nine years, did, upon good grounds, then ſpecified, ſue for an augmentation of the foreſaid Entertainment of 1400 Gilders; which requeſt of his was by Reſolution of *July* laſt 21. returned to the Diſpoſition of the *Ordinarie Aſſemblie* of their Hi. Mi. Therefore the Council truſted, and did recommend to their Hi. Mi. that they would bee pleaſed, to take it into ſuch conſideration, that inſtead of leſſening the Entertainment it may rather bee ſomwhat amended, and hee not diſcouraged, but rather cheared and animated in his faithful ſervice.

To the 49. they ſaid, That the *Counter-Seal* was wont to bee kept by the Lord Preſident in the Council, but in regard of the troubleſomneſs, there beeing oftimes divers Commiſsioners and other Diſpatches to bee Sealed, without the Councils ſitting, the Seal was therefore committed to the hands of the Secretarie of the Council, who kept the ſame in a peculiar Box under lock, within the Council-chamber, and delivered *yearly* a particular *Liſt of all the ſealed Diſpatches*, and the *dues* received for the ſame, together with ſuch monies as were

emploi'd there for publick buſineſſes, though but of ſmall importance; This (they ſaid) had been in uſe thus for many years, and that if any alteration was deſired therein, the ſame might bee don; but it was worth conſidering, whether this *ſervice* and *troubleſomneſs* ſhould bee undertaken *gratis*.

To the 51. they ſaid, they referr'd the ſame to *Artic.* 35. whereby this alſo might bee conſidered of.

The 52. they ſaid, was conform to the 6th *of the old Inſtruction*, which had it been thus followed, the Council was of opinion, it would have produced ſo good a fruit from the practice of and advice for any alteration, that they might have taken the oath in behalf thereof, without ſcruple, and ſhould not have been troubleſom now to their Hi. Mi. with this Remonſtrance. Truſting nevertheleſs, that there will bee ſo good a regard had unto it, as that the Council may ſwear to the Inſtruction without ſcruple, and perform and practiſe the ſame with tranquilitie of minde, to the beſt advantage and ſervice of the Countrie, which (they ſaid) was their onely aim in all this.

And thus the taking of the *Oath* upon the ſaid Inſtruction, was *put off* for that time.

As for the Lords, which henceforward were to bee employ'd in the name and behalf of the Generalitie in any *Ambaſsie, Commiſsion or any other Deputation, of what nature ſoever*, whether within or without the Land; it was decreed alreadie *Auguſt* laſt 10. that they ſhould bee prohibited and forbidden to receiv any *Honoraries, gifts or preſents* from any at any time, neither themſelvs, nor by any other directly or indirectly, in what manner or under what pretext or title ſoever, of what qualitie and how ſmall ſoever the ſame ſhall bee; all upon pain of *infamie* and *incapableneſs* of any *Charges, Employments, Offices or Benefits* whatſoever, for ever; and that likewiſe the ſaid *Receivers* or *Accepters* of preſents, ſhall *ipſo facto* bee and remain

main deprived of all ſuch Charges, Employments, Offices and Benefits, as then they may have, enjoie or bee inveſted with; and all this without any connivance, mitigation or moderation, beſides other arbitrarie puniſhment to bee inflicted upon them: of which Reſolution Copies were ſent to all the *publick Miniſters* employ'd at preſent in behalf of the ſaid Generalitie, in any *Ambaſſie Commiſſion or Deputation* as well within as without the Land, for to govern themſelvs according to to the Contents of the ſame, without failing in the leaſt particular.

Next daie the Lord *Wimmenum*, preſiding at the *Aſſemblie*, hee offered to their Hi. Mi. conſideration, whether according to their former Reſolution of *Octob.* 9. 1638. the Commiſsions of the Lords *Deputies* from their Hi. Mi. going for *Flanders*, to renew the Magiſtrates there; as likewiſe the Lords *Commiſsioners* for deciding going to *Maſtricht*, ought not to bee performed hereafter *without the charge of the Generalitie*, by the ordinarie laies reſpectively aſsigned thereunto: but it was onely found good, that the ſaid Deputies ſhould regulate themſelvs according to the appointments determined *July* 18. by the *great Aſſemblie*, for the vacations and Journies or Travelling Exſpences.

After that, *Septemb.* 16. it was agreed, that all ſuch perſons as ſhould bee put in any charge or office, by their Hi. Mi. the Council of State, the Generalities Chamber of accounts, the reſpective Courts of the Admiralties, the Councils of *Braband* and *Flanders* reſpectively, as likewiſe by the Court of the *Vryen* at *Sluys*, ſhall bee demanded, whether they had ſeen and conſidered the *Act againſt Corruptions* publiſhed *July* 1. of this year 1651. if not, that before the ſwearing of them, the ſame ſhall bee read before them, and they further demanded, whether, for the getting and obtaining of the ſaid office or employment, they have not treſpaſſed againſt that Act, and bee readie to take the *Oath* here enſuing

The form of the particular *Oath*, whereby, according to their Hi. Mi. Reſolution of Novemb. 16. all ſuch perſons are to bee ſworn, as ſhall bee put in any *place* or *office*, by the Generalitie.

I A. B. declare and ſwear, That for the obtaining of this office, I have neither directly nor indirectly, preſented, promiſed or given, nor ſhall promiſe or give any gifts or preſents, to any perſons, either within or without the Government under what pretext or title ſoever. So truely help mee God Almighty.

Of which *Reſolution*, ſeveral Extracts together with ſom Copies of the foreſaid *Act againſt Corruptions* were tranſmitted to the foreſaid *Council of State*, the *Generalities Chamber of accounts*, the *Courts of the Admiralitie*, the *Councils of Braband and Flanders* reſpectively, as alſo to the *Court of the Vryen at Sluys*, to the end the ſame may bee reſpectively kept and obſerved, and ſeen kept and obſerved.

On the 20. of *Novemb.* there was preſented before the Lords *of the Ordinarie Aſſemblies of their Hi. Mi.* the frame of an *Oath*, according to which, they ſhould promiſe and ſwear, That they would not take, accept or enjoy, neither themſelvs, nor by their wives, children, or others in relation to them, or any other whatſoever, nor by any under hand-dealing, ſale, exchange or any other waies, directly or indirectly any Gifts or Preſents of any thing, how ſmall ſoever, even to eating and drinking wares, from any perſons, whom they ſhould know to have, or likely to get any buſineſs before the Aſſemblie of their Hi. Mi. for pretending, ſeeking or having obtained there any Charge, Office, Benefice, Grant, Sentence, Reſolution, in any buſineſs, or for expedition thereof, under what pretext

pretext ſoever, whether it were before or after the buſineſs ſhall bee tranſacted or diſpatched, and in caſe they ſhould have received or enjoied any ſuch gifts, from any one, whom afterwards they underſtood, to have ſomething to do at the foreſaid Aſſemblie, which at the time of their receiving the ſaid gifts or preſents, they knew not of, that thereof they ſhould give notice to the ſaid Aſſemblie, and forbear directly or indirectly to recommend any ſuch buſineſs by themſelvs or others to either the Aſſemblie or Members thereof. But for the preſent, there were onely taken Copies hereof, by reaſon of the conſideration lately preſented by the Council of State upon the 35. Article of their Inſtruction.

Somthing there is to bee ſaid yet of the Princely *Houſ Mortuaire.*

How the *Agreement* was made between the Princely *Guardians* or *Adminiſtrators* for the yong *Prince of Orange* the ſame hath been deduced above. but there remaining unadjuſted yet the point reſulting from the Act of the late Prince, given to the *Count of Dona*, touching the Government of *Orange*; as alſo, whether the *Magiſtracie* in the Citie of *Breda* and elſwhere, places aſsigned for the *Princeſs Royal* her *Dowrie* ſhould bee conſtituted *onely by her*, or by them *jointly*; their Pleas were were heard for ſom daies together about it in the latter end of *November*, before the *High* and *Provincial Council* to whom they had amicably compromitted and and referred the ſaid two points.

But the ſaid *Princely Guardians* met with a *more important Difference* yet, though not among themſelvs, but with the *States of Zealand*, about the Cities *ter Veer* and *Fluſhing*, called *Vaſſals*; for that they belonged not immediately to the *Earldom*, but to the *Prince of Orange* as *Marquis*, who by reaſon of theſe two Cities, and as *Premier Noble*, (the chief Nobleman,) had *three Voices or memberſhips of the ſeven in Zealand*; and having beſides that the placing of the *Magiſtrate* in *Middleburgh*, *Zirikſea* and *Tolen* (*Goes* onely

ly being exemt) had the full and absolute direction in the said Provinces. Nevertheless the nature and disposition of the *Zelanders*, as well as of the other *Netherlanders*, being inclined to *Freedom*, they did for a great while hitherto support the said *direction of the Prince* (the rather for that commonly and of necessitie hee must sway it by an under-Director) with som impatience, for the asswaging whereof the late deceased Prince was fain to alter the Direction, and commit the Direction to other hands. This was no removing of the absolute *Direction*, but onely of the *Director*; therefore the caus remaining still the same, the impatience remained in like manner. To this came also, that those which had the present Direction labored very much still, during the *Great Assemblie*, against the *intentions of Holland*; who for that very purpose sent to the State's-Assemblie in *Zealand* the Lords *Opdam*, *de Wit*, *Nyport* and *Ricce*, who made in *publick* the Proposition of *April* 25, above-recited. But *under-hand* there was discovered, or given to understand, that there was a design on foot to *engage the State in difference with England for such Intereſts as did nothing concern the State*: that the *Provincial libertie was undermined*, and means used to continue the *Direction* or *Government Oligarchical*, committing all to the hands but of a very *few*, and those *none of the beſt*.

The *Miniſters* and *Commons* at *Middleburg* were alreadie besides that extremely unsatisfied with those, which had the Direction there, and were invested with all the principal offices. It was laid to their charge, that they did many things contrarie to the privileges of the Citie; which caused at last a total change of the Magistrate at *Middleburg*; as oftimes it happen's, when outward ordinarie medicines are destitute of operation, that nature it self begin's to work a change within: The storie and occasion hereof is, that the *Cities of Zeland*, had, according to the example of *Holland*, undertaken and resolved, to make henceforth their own Magistrates; saving still the

Rights,

Rights, *Privileges* and good *Cuſtoms* of the *Cities*; onely ſupplying the defect of the *Stadtholder*, and doing themſelvs, what hee did otherwiſe.

The *Directors* at *Middleburg*, for to retain the Government there, had ſo contrived the matter, that the *Right* or *Cuſtom* of certain *twelv Electors* (who were all to bee *ſtrangers* or *forein-born Citizens*) was much impaired in the Grant for the Citie of *Middleburg*, and the *Election* almoſt totally put into the hands of thoſe, that were in the *Government*. This cauſed a great deal of *murmuring* and *impatience* among the *Commons*, complaining, that too many ſtrangers were brought into the Magiſtracie, whiles other better beloved of the Citizens and better qualified were excluded.

They likewiſe complained againſt a certain Bench, or Seat-monie or Contribution, which the *Church maſters* (all men of the Government) had put upon the places or ſeats in the Church; *Item* a certain *Styver-monie*, ſet upon thoſe, which were found walking forth the Gates on *Sundaies*, moſt lighting upon the *poorer ſort*.

The *Miniſters* thereupon, and the foreſaid encroachings of the privileges, inveighing againſt thoſe courſes in their Sermons, it happened, that one of the Magiſtrates went forth the Church much diſguſted, and that the Preacher was ſummoned to appear before the *red door* (as they call it) where it com to that height, that they began to enjoin the Miniſters, they ſhould com that daie before their Sermons, and acquaint the Council *what Text* they had choſen to preach upon, and what manner of *Explications* or *Application* they intended to make thereof, threatning them, that the *Church*, yea and the *Citie* too, ſhould bee forbidden them, if they continued refractorie. The *Miniſters* anſwered, *if they ſhould bee put out of the Church, they would preach it in the Streets; and if forth the Citie, they would do it in the fields.*

Thus one diſcontent coming upon the neck of another,

there beeing an Aſſemblie of the States kept at that time, there gathered themſelvs *June* 6. a great number of *Citizens* near *two thouſand* of them, in the *Abbie-Court*, deſiring Audience. But the States of *Zeland* remitted them to the *Magiſtrate* of their *Citie*. Hereupon the Citizens deſired to ſpeak with the Lord *Tibant* and Burgomaſter *Landſbergen*. *Tibant* remained within, but *Landsbergen* came forth, thinking to quiet the Citizens with his gravitie; which fell out contrarie; for hee got into ſuch a throng, that once hee was quite under their feet; yet, reſcued by the Bailie, hee was brought to the Inn, call'd the *court of Holland*, next the *Ballance*; where the Burghers demanding his forth-coming, the Hoaſt told them, hee was got out at the backſide alreadie, they might com in and look him; whereupon preſuming that hee was gon to his own houſ, the companie ran thither, and without looſing of time, broke the windows and forced the doors open, and plundred the whole houſ, breaking all the cabinets and coffers, and throwing the *China* wares, out at the windows. This don, they ran to the Lord *Tibant* his houſ, caſting abundance of ſtones at the windows. But there met them about five of the Miniſters, who with their preſence and perſwaſive language, quieted the multitude ſomwhat and ſaved the houſ from plundering; and for to determine all fundamentally, there was forthwith put out and publiſhed this enſuing Declaration.

THe *Burgomaſters, Senators and Council of the Citie of* Middleburg *in* Zeland *do declare hereby, to recal the Conſtitution of reforming the Laws of this Citie, decreed at the Aſſemblie of the Lords the States of* Zeland, May 1. 1651. *in as much as concern's the function or office of the* Electors; *promiſing to maintain the ſame at all times, in their Rights and Privileges; as alſo their N. do hereby aſſure the good Citizens and Commons, that they are unalterably reſolved, now and alwaies*

in

in all reſpects to maintain and protect, as well the perſons as the Office and Function of the Brethren the Miniſters, *in their honor, luſtre and eſtimation.*

Don at the Council June 6. 1651.

Me preſente, P. van der Perre.

The Office of the *Electors*, (twelv in number, during life, all ſtrangers, or forrein-born, for the improvement and encouragement of Trade, as alſo to hinder and prevent *Oligarchie*;) conſiſted therein, that they named or choſe *twelv* men out of all the Citizens, and out of thoſe there were taken *ſix*. This courſ was much altered by the new Conſtitution, the power of the *Electors* beeing reduced to narrow limits, and in a manner extinguiſhed, that they muſt no longer chuſe out of the whole number of Citizens, but bee tied up, in a certain waie, to the Council: which beeing an *Innovation*, and depriving the ſaid Electors of a great part of their Power, and the ſame power beeing impropriated by ſom few inveſted with the Government; thoſe ſaid *Electors*, beeing moſt of them zealous profeſſors of the *Reformed Religion* and *Church-Members*; adviſed with the Miniſters, whether with a ſafe *Conſcience* they might wink at this proceeding, in regard of the *Oath* they had taken for preſerving of the Privileges of the Citie. The *Miniſters* declared, they could *not*; and both before and after openly preached againſt it as an Infraction. And thereupon enſued the tumult aforeſaid. The above-ſaid Act of *June* 6, beeing publiſhed, and there beeing ſom new *Orders* requiſit, together with a ſupplie of other Perſons in the place of thoſe, that were retired; the Companies of the Citie, repreſenting the *Commons*, preſented to the Magiſtrate ſeveral points of *Grievances*, in manner as followeth.

Right Wo. Wiſe, Diſcreet and very prudent Lords!

ALl the *Companies* within this Citie of *Middleburgh*, whereof many Members have ſet their hands underneath here, do ſhew, with all due Reverence, that; (God amend it) their Petitioners, Companies and Privileges, in ſtead of having their Ordinances confirmed and ſtrengthened, they ſee the ſame daily impaired and diminiſhed; it beeing com ſo far alreadie, through the alterations of our Citie-Privileges and other encroachings, that, as your N. know, it hath cauſed a beginning of a ſad Commotion; and therefore it is that the ſaid Petitioners, humblie praie and beſeech your N. to grant unto them, and cauſ to bee obſerved the enſuing Articles.

Firſt, that none of the *Lansbergeus* may bee admitted any more to any function or government, Eccleſiaſtical or Civil.

Item, that all the *Books and papers* writen by the reſpective *Landsbergeus* againſt all the Miniſters, ſhall bee declared from this daie *infamous books and libells.*

Item, that no *Scouts or Sheriffs* ſhall bee able to ſerv within this Citie, except they bee of the Reformed Religion before-hand.

Item, that the *Exciſe for the building of the new Church* ſhall bee taken off, they the Petitioners beeing ready to paie down a free-will gift to that purpoſe, deſiring all poſsible expedition may bee made with the building thereof.

Item, that the *Maſters of the Orphan's-chamber* ſhall take no higher ſalarie from Widows and Orphans, or any other perſons, then Mr *Adrian Comey* enjoi'd in his time.

Item, that the preſent *Secretarie* of the Orphan's-chamber ſhall forthwith bee put out of his Office, and never admitted

admitted any more to any Eccleſiaſtical or Civil functions.

Item, that Mr *Johan van Scroos-kercken* ſhall likewiſe forthwith bee put out of his Offices and Secretaries places.

Item, that Mr *Paulus Scrooskercken* ſhall bee emploi'd no more as Receiver in any Church, Hoſpital or other God's-houſes, nor exerciſe any publick function Eccleſiaſtical or Civil.

Item, that henceforward there ſhall no yearly paiments more bee made for any *pews*, *ſeats* or *benches in the Church*; and that the ſaid places ſhall bee left *open for any one*.

Item, that all ſuch as are in the *Citie's ſervice* ſhall hereafter bee diſpenced of petitioning yearly for continuation in their *Services*, and continue in their *Offices* during *life*, unleſs ſom notable faults ſhould bee committed by them.

Item, that all the *Companies* bee mainteined according to the petitioners privileges, and none thereof bee impaired but rather enlarged, and eſpecially that the *Super-Deacons* may not bee able to do ought without the aſſent of the other *Deacons* and *Members*.

Item, that no perſons whatever they bee, may bee allowed to make yearly *Compoſition for the Watches*, but that *every one ſhall watch his turn and time in perſon*.

Item, that no Citizens ſhall bee moleſted or ſurcharged, but rather defended and protected in their Citie-*Freedoms*, and no more bee fetched forth out of their own houſes, according to the cuſtom of the Citie.

To this end the Petitioners deſire, That the *Privileges and Cuſtoms* apperteining to or concerning this famous Citie may, with the ſooneſt, bee *printed* in *Nether-Dutch*, that every Citizen may at his pleaſure peruſe the ſame, and know how to keep his Right.

As likewiſe the *Deacons* and *Members* of the reſpective *Companies* are deſiring, that they may aſſemble yearly every

ſeventh of June, for to ſee whether their Companies and privileges bee not impaired.

The Citie of *Middleburgh* or the *Commons* thereof beeing thus diſpoſed and animated againſt thoſe, which for a good while hitherto had the Government there in their own hands, thoſe men were fain to retire themſelvs the one here, the other there. *Landsbergen* and *Scroos-kerck* were gon to the *Haghe*; *Tibant to Sluys*, from whence within a while after by petition to the *Court of Holland &c.* hee gave to underſtand *That hee Counſellor and heretofore Burgomaſter of the Citie of* Midleburg in Zealand, *and afterward one of the Commiſsioned Counſellors of* Zealand, *and the Admiraltie there, had, for a conſiderable time there, exerciſed the ſame function of his to the beſt advantage of the ſaid Citie of* Middleburg, *and therein cauſed the common good thereof alwaies to out-weigh his particular profit and conſiderations, as whereunto hee had ever acknowledg'd himſelf obliged; nevertheleſs it happened, That June the 6^t^ laſt paſt, hee beeing at* Middleburg *aforeſaid in the Aſſemblie of the States of* Zealand *having made his appearance there together with other, as a member thereof, a notable tumult aroſe there before the chamber of the ſaid Aſſemblie, by a companie of common people flock't together that day with great impetuoſitie; That hee* telle-quelle-ment *(partly) underſtanding the ground of the ſame tumult and flocking together, and therefore finding it not ſafe to retire home to his own houſ, through this rude multitude, as fearing hee might bee perſonally affronted and uncivilly entertained by the ſaid people in ſom kinde or other, to avoid their rage hee withdrew himſelf out of the chamber of the ſaid Aſſemblie, by a ſecret paſſage; which beeing com to the ears of the foreſaid tumultuous Companie, they preſently betook themſelvs toward the Petitioner's houſ and having beaten out all the glaſs windows with ſtones, they would doubtleſs have proceeded to the plundering and ruining of it, had the ſparing of their deſign not been even beg'd by the interceſsions of ſom of the Magiſtrates and Miniſters there, who were fain the reſt of that day and all night*

night after to keep watch before the ſaid houſ; within a few days after, a certain requeſt was preſented to him by ſom of the Miniſters, in the name of ſom perſons, pretending to bee the Companies of the Citie, beeing in effect deſired thereby, and what elſ was declared by word of mouth by the foreſaid Miniſters, that hee would laie down his aboveſaid Office and place of Counſellorſhip of the Citie of Middleburgh, *if hee choſe not rather to ſell both his own and ſom of his friends houſes, utterly plunder'd and ruinated the firſt night enſuing, inſomuch that then, to avoid more miſchief, hee was conſtrained, to condeſcend to the ſaid deſire with this proviſo neverthelesſ, that it ſhould bee promiſed him in the foreſaid pretended Companies behalf, that ſo doing all ſhould bee and remain at reſt, and himſelf unmoleſted any further, and maintained in his other places and Charges, as alſo at that time, the foreſaid Miniſters declared, they had no other intention. And although hee was readie to go on in the exerciſe of his other functions, and ſo continued ſtill, and therefore ought not to have been diſturbed therein in any kinde, neverthelesſ it was judged at the ſame time by the foreſaid Miniſters, for the further and better quieting* (as was pretended) *of the tumultous multitude, it would bee beſt hee ſhould retire himſelf for a while out of the Citie, which hee was very loth to yield unto, in regard of the foreſaid declaration made, but yet was perſwaded at laſt, the rather for that this ſame retirement of his out of the Citie was afterwards found good likewiſe* (as they pretended) *by the ruling Burgo-maſters for the time beeing, who likewiſe in token thereof, together with the Baylie, conducted him forth the Citie themſelvs, and brought him to a certain boat in the haven there, beſpoken by him. Within 7 or 8 dayes after hee beeing returned again into the Citie, for the diſcharging of his other Offices in manner requiſite, ſom of his friends to whom hee had communicated his deſign, diſſwaded him from it, as well aſſured hee could not ſcape beeing affronted going to and fro the ſtreets. Having made the ruling-Burgo-maſters acquainted therewith, and deſired to know of them, whether they did not finde*

finde their Cities conſtitution ſuch that they could defend him againſt the feared ſtreet-injuries, they declared in plain terms, it was not in their power, whereupon hee deſiring the ſaid Burgo-maſters, they would bee pleaſed then to conſent to his retiring himſelf to the Spa, for his own and wifes health ſake; the ſaid Burgo-maſters gave their conſent unto it, and accordingly hee went to the Spa, and beeing afterward returned thence to Sluys in Flanders for the diſpatching of ſom particular affairs of his own there, hee thence by letters ſignified to the Magiſtrate of Middleburgh, that hee was ſtill diſpoſed and readie, to com and duly to execute his foreſaid offices for the ſervice of the ſaid Citie, waiting but for their (the ſaid Magiſtrates) leaſt intimation and promiſs of beeing protected againſt all the ſuſpected and feared inſolencies or affrontings in the ſtreets. But there beeing hitherto no anſwer at al returned to him upon his ſaid letter, and hee therefore not without reaſon ſuſpecting, that the conſtitution of the ſaid Citie was not yet ſo ſetled, that the Magiſtrates were able duly to protect him; and that beſides hee was from good hands in that Citie ſufficiently informed of the certaintie thereof: That all ſuch tumultarie commotions of the commons were of dangerous conſequence, which, according as now was don in ſom of the prime places of Holland, ought to bee exemplarily ſuppreſſed; and that therefore, hee was conſtrained now for to bee duly and ſufficiently freed from all the ſuſpected ſtreet-violence, and other inſolencies, together with his wife, children, familie, ſervants, moveable and unmoveable goods, and unmoleſtedly to attend in due manner upon the diſcharge of his offices, to applie himſelf unto this Court, deſiring their proviſion herein.

Whereupon order was given to the firſt ſworn Meſſenger, to go to the place where it ſhall bee requiſite, and there in the name and behalf of the Supreme Magiſtrate, calling to his aſsiſtance (if need bee) the officer of the Pleek to put and take the foreſaid Lord *Thibant*, his wife, Children, men and maid-ſervants and whole Familie into the protection and ſafegard of the ſupreme Magiſtrate;

Magiſtrate; Commanding moreover all the Commons' Companies and all other, in name and behalf as above, upon pain of Death and Confiſcation, that they neither do, nor cauſ to bee don to the foreſaid *Thibaut*, his wife, children, men and maid-ſervants, and the reſt of his familie, any manner of injurie, in bodie or any of their goods, great or ſmall, by words or deeds in any kinde; beeing that in the name and behalf of the Supreme Magiſtrate they had put and taken, and did put and take hereby, all the foreſaid perſons and goods into the *protection and ſafegard of the Supreme Magiſtrate* aforeſaid. And to the end that none may bee able to plead or pretend ignorance hereof, and every one beware of treſpaſsing in this kinde, they charged him to make publick Proclamation hereof in the uſual places of promulgations, and where it ſhall bee requiſite. Advertiſing therewithal, all Juſtices, Officers, Miniſters and ſubjects of the foreſaid Supreme Magiſtrate, that hee executing this, ſeriouſly to aſsiſt and obey him therein, as they ſtood in aw of the *Supreme Magiſtrate's indignation*, and would avoid their *peril*.

The foreſaid Exploiter or Door-keeper arriving at *Middleburgh*, hee made his addreſs to the Magiſtrate; who demanding his *Warrant*, and having taken it into deliberation, they found not good that the ſame ſhould bee proclaimed, leaſt the Commons might thereby bee the more irritated, both againſt the matter it ſelf, and to the endangering of the Meſſenger himſelf; who thereupon returned back again without performing the Exploit. And the Magiſtrate finding ſom paſſages in the ſaid *Protection* to bee contrarie to the Truth, they ſent Senator *Morthamer* and Secretarie *Beaumont* to the Court Provincial, whom they informed otherwiſe, and in ſuch ſort, that the *Protection* was call'd in again; and promiſs made, that the Magiſtates of *Middleburg* themſelvs, if need required, ſhould protect the ſaid Lord *Thibaut*, and cauſ him to bee protected ſufficiently againſt all injuries. One

night the Lord *Thibaut* his brother in Law *Peckius* went about to ſet up the foreſaid Protection in ſom of the chief paſſages at *Middleburg*, and to publiſh the ſame; but by command of Burgom ſter *Vette*, accidentally paſsing that waie, one of them was torn from the wall, and immediately the *Round* doubled for to finde out who ſet it up; by and by ſom bodie beeing diſcovered buſie ſom where with putting up the like, hee for fear of beeing apprehended, flung away his Hat, Coat and Sword and ſhewed them a good pair of heels. The things found beeing brought before the Senate, it was ſoon known they belong'd to *Peckius*; who beeing ſent for and queſtioned about it, after ſom tergiverſation hee confeſs the deed; and was thereupon commanded to depart the Citie, without ever returning into the ſame.

This alteration having happened at *Middleburgh*, and conſequently in all *Zeland*: the *four Cities* thereupon, by virtue of an antient *Reſolution*, and taken before the alteration, took in hand the buſineſs of the *Vaſſal-Cities, Whether, and how the ſame henceforward might or ought to have Voice among the States*; Whereupon preſuppoſing that the *Prince of Orange* had conſtituted the Civil Magiſtrate there, not as *Marquis* of *ter Veer* and *Fluſhing*, but as *Stadtholder* of the Province; they determined, that the conſtitution thereof was now of it ſelf neceſſarily revolved to the *States* (through the Stadtholders Deceaſ) and that they had power now to paſs the *Grant* thereof unto the ſaid *Cities*, if they deſired it, or elſ to do it themſelvs; or in caſe the ſaid Cities ſhould continue to ſuffer the conſtitution of their Magiſtrates to bee made by the Prince or his Adminiſtrators, then to refuſe them Voice and Seſsion among the States.

The *Advice* which the Commiſsioned Council thereupon preſented in writing, was this here enſuing.

Copie

Copie of the written *Advice* of the Commiſſioned Council of the Lords the States of *Zeland*, bearing date *Septemb.* 1. 1651, touching the Diſtinction of the Right belonging on the *one* ſide unto the *Countie* or *Earldom*; and on the *other* ſide to the *Marquis* or *Lord of Fluſhing and Veer*, in regard of the Magiſtracie and Civil Government of the ſame.

FOr the pertinent handling whereof there muſt bee taken into conſideration three different caſes concerning the ſaid Cities.

Firſt, *in what ſtate and condition theſe places were before they came under the particular Lords, Vaſſals of the Earldom.*

Secondly, *what their conſtitution was under the ſaid particular Lords.*

And Thirdly, *how the foreſaid Cities ought to bee conſidered, after that in the beginning of the War they were admitted* Members *of the* Sovereign *Government of this Province.*

As to the firſt, *this muſt bee held for aſſured & unqueſtionable, that although an* Earl of the Land *in thoſe times could juſtly claim, not onely the* Power of Sovereigntie *and Reſort, but likewiſe all manner of* Juriſdiction and Roialties *in the ſame; nevertheleſs there remained and belonged alſo to the places themſelvs* ex jure publico Univerſitatis, *ſom* proper and peculiar autoritie *in matter of Government, diſtinct and ſeparated from the Earl's Command, in the behalf and among their own* Common Inhabitants.

As likewiſe it is notorious, that there can no Univerſitie (or Bodie Politick) bee otherwiſe rightly conſtituted ſine aliquo Exercitio Juris publici.

Therefore it appear's alſo, that the ſame places, before ever they came under any particular Lords, had ſeveral Elections *and* Privileges *granted and confirmed them by the ſucceſſive* Earls *and* Counteſſes, *for the uſe of them and their Inhabitants, and the adminiſtration of their* own Government; *as is manifeſt among other proofs by the old* Citie-rights *and* Charter, *given by* William of Hanolt, *as* Earl of Zeland, *to them of* Fluſhing *in the year* 1315, *and afterwards renewed and amplified by the* Ladie Marie of Burgundie, *in the year* 1477.

Which thus premiſed, it is further known and notorious, that the foreſaid Government having originally *appertained to the ſaid* Cities ex Jure Publico, *the ſame was not taken from them, but contrarily left entire, when afterwards by the Earls and Counteſſes of* Zeland *they were ſold and tranſported to other Lords.*

It beeing plain for the proof thereof, Firſt, *That the ſaid Earls or Counteſſes in making thoſe* Ceſsions *have, according to the* Tenor *of their* Inſtruments, *expreſsly reteined no more to themſelvs then the right of Sovereigntie, Reſort and Homage.*

And Secondly, *that the foreſaid particular* Lords, *by the Contract of their foreſaid Sale and Tranſport, they have notoriouſly paſt away no more right or autoritie over them then the* Inſtruments of Inveſtiture, *and the ſpecification of the Fiefs do contein and hold forth.*

Which for all the Conceſsion of as well higher, as middle and lower Juriſdiction, and diverſ other both honorable and profitable rights and prerogatives made over to the ſaid Lords, do therefore withall in terminis *give up unto them all manner of functions and requiſites neceſſarie for the Direction and Government of a Civil Societie; it followeth evidently, that whatſoever (ſerving to that end, and not belonging to the immediate exerciſe of Sovereigntie) is not expreſsly and by name ſet down in the foreſaid Letters, the ſame ought to bee left and reſerved to the Cities aforeſaid.*

As indeed the ſame diſtinct Right thereof, over the ſaid pla-

ces

ces, belonging on the one ſide to the Lord in reſpect of his Enfeofment, *on the other ſide to the Citie-Magiſtrates* Ratione Juris publici, *may yet further bee aſſerted.*

Firſt, *from certain* immunities and privileges *particularly granted unto the foreſaid Cities and their common* reſort, *for their particular accommodation, by the the Earls and Counteſſes of* Zeland, *ſom even after the time, that the ſaid Cities were under particular Lords; which are things without diſpute, and to bee ſeen in the* Records *of the ſaid Cities.*

Secondly, *from divers* Contracts, Tranſactions and Agreements *ſolemnly made, as well of old as later times, betwixt the* Lords *on the one, and the* Governors and Commonalties *of the ſaid Cities on the other ſide.*

And particularly from the Contract made in the year 1530, *between* Adolph *of* Burgundie *as Lord of* Fluſhing, *and the Burgomaſters and Governors of that* Citie *touching the mainteining of the Citie-works to the Sea-ward, and the collecting of ſeveral Incoms and means ariſing there, a certain diſtinction beeing made therein between partie and partie, both for charge and benefit thence accrewing; where is likewiſe mention made, not onely of nulling or repealing a former* Contract, *but alſo (which is worth noting) in the Citie's behalf that this was don,* after due and Legal communication had with the Principal ones and Commons of the ſaid Citie; *the whole Contract alſo beeing confirmed on the one ſide with the Seal of the Lord, and on the other with the Seal uſed for the Citie-affairs.*

As likewiſe Prince William *of Hon*ble *Memorie, in the year* 1582, *granted unto thoſe of* Fluſhing *aforeſaid for their ſupport and relief, and towards the mainteining of their Sea works, the* Herring-toll *there and* Heir's-right, *together with the* hand-toll; *under certain conditions ſet down at large in the ſaid Conceſſions.*

The like Agreements and Contracts, both touching the fortifications and other matters, were made at ſeveral times between the Marquiſes *and the Citie* Veer *reſpectively.*

All which could not ſtand in Law if the Governors and Inha-

bitants of the ſaid Cities were wholly, and without any exception, depending on their Lords, and could not in any wiſe bee conſidered without them; as alſo in ſuch a caſe, beeing all one with their Lords, it is plain of it ſelf, that they would not bee able to make any Contract with them, Siquidem nemo ſecum contrahit.

It appear's Thirdly alſo very evidently by the Agreements and Tranſactions entered into and paſt by the ſaid Cities, without their Lords, apart and in particular with the States of this Province.

For proof whereof doth ſerv eſpecially among others, that which paſt between the ſaid Lords the States of Zeland, and the Citie of Fluſhing, in the year 1585, touching the Indemnitie deſired by them upon the enſurance made to her Roial Majeſtie of England.

By which Letters or grant of Indemnitie obteined then, there are engaged to them and put into their hands, all the Domains, Means and Revenues of the Earl and Earldom of Zeland, within that Citie and reſort thereof; with autorization, that of their own power they may ſeiz upon the ſame for the Indemnitie of the Citie, their Citizens and Inhabitants, againſt all damages and prejudices, which by reaſon of the ſaid tranſport or ſurrender the ſaid Citie might chance to ſuffer in their Domains, Incoms and otherwiſe, or any of their Citizens and Inhabitants in their concernments.

Beeing that the foreſaid Letters and Acts of Indemnitie (note well) were granted to the Governors of Fluſhing for themſelvs and their Inhabitants in particular, and upon their particular Requeſt, without any uſe made in that behalf of the name and intervention of his Excellencie Maurice, beeing at that time the Lord of the place.

And that which is more yet, thoſe of Fluſhing among other points and articles delivered in by them to the end aforeſaid, one was, beſides the ſatisfaction deſired in particular for themſelvs, that content might bee given likewiſe to Count Maurice for his Intereſt; making thus expreſs diſtinction between the intereſt of the one, and that of the other.

As

As alſo it is notorious, and appear's by the Regiſters, that after the foreſaid Act of Indemnitie for the Governors and Inhabitants of Fluſhing, *expedited* Septemb. 23, 1585, *the Letters of Indemnitie for his Excellencie aforeſaid, (in caſe, that through the foreſaid Garriſon of the Queen of* England, *his Juriſdiction, Domains, Houſes and Rights ſhould com to ſuffer any damage or inconvenience,) for all the inſtance of thoſe of* Fluſhing *aforeſaid, and the earneſt ſollicitation of the Lord* Bruninex, *Counſellor to his Excellencie were not granted till* December thirteenth *enſuing.*

It beeing true withal, that the Magiſtrate and Citizens of Fluſhing, *for the cauſ aboveſaid, having been engaged by a particular Oath of Fidelitie to her Majeſtie aforeſaid, they were afterward* June 14, 1616, *particularly likewiſe releaſed thereof.*

And therefore was it very pertinently ſaid in the 9 Article of the Grant or Charter given to thoſe of Fluſhing *by his Excellencie* Prince William *of happie memorie, in the year* 1574. *That acccording to their antient Privileges they are ſufficiently qualified and antorized to treat, tranſact and diſpoſe of all matters and affairs belonging to the foreſaid Citie.*

Fourthly, *the grounds of the former aſſertion are conſpicuous alſo, from the Contracts and Tranſactions made as well by the Lords as the Governors of the the ſaid Cities, intervening, and for their diſtinct intereſt with other forrein Princes and Potentates.*

An example *whereof wee have in the Agreement made in the year* 1612 *between the Commiſſioners of the States of* Scotland, *by autorization of the* King, *on the one part, and the Commiſſioners both of the* Marquiſs *and of the* Citie *of* Veer *on the other, concerning the foundation of a* Staple *for the Scotiſh Wares within the ſaid Citie, in moſt of the Articles principally engaging the Magiſtrate there; and in the ſolemn* Signature *thereof, the Deputies of the* Marquiſs *ſtanding* ſeparated *from the Commiſſioners of the* Citie.

All which had been to no purpoſe, and could not have been don

without

without incongruitie, if the Magiſtrate of the foreſaid two Cities had no power and autoritie in civil matters without their Lord, but abſolutely in all things depended on him.

Fifthly, *the ſame is put out of all Controverſie, in regard of the particular Domains, Revenues, Royalties, Lordſhips and Offices which the ſaid Cities of old have had and ſtill own the proprietie of, and whereof they ever had the ſole and full diſpoſing without any intervention or oppoſition of the Lord.*

By reaſon whereof alſo it is expreſsly ſaid in the 5 Article of the Charter aforeſaid, granted to thoſe of Fluſhing *by* Prince William, *That they ſhall have power yearly to Commiſsionate the* Rent-maſter *or* Treaſurer *for Receiver of the Revenues particularly belonging or appropriated to the ſaid Citie.*

And for further proof may bee added, that the foreſaid Rent-maſter is bound yearly to bring in a due Account of his Receit and Adminiſtration, together with his Evidences and Remains, before and in the preſence of the Burgomaſters and Senators, without making any mention of the Lord or his Commiſsioners, paſsing by the very Counſellors, beeing that they are particularly put in by the Lord, for the adminiſtration of Juſtice: as alſo to this very daie there is not the leaſt notice taken of thoſe things in the Lord's behalf.

Upon which ground alſo Artic. 7, enſuing, the King's Domains are pertinently diſtinguiſhed from the Citie-Revenues.

Aud Artic. 8, it is again declared, that the Burgomaſters, according to their antient privileges, ſhould have the Diſpoſing of the Citie-Revenues, *to emploie them to the uſe there rehearſed, without any mention made of the Lord.*

It beeing likewiſe known, that in conformitie hereof, the Diſtricts and and Lordſhips of Soutelanden *and* Coudekerck *do particularly appertain at preſent to the Citie of* Fluſhing, *the* Lord *not pretending the leaſt Right or Direction therein.*

As alſo in times paſt the Lordſhip of ihe Ooſt-Capelle *belong'd to thoſe of* Veer, *which afterwards they alienated to their own benefit, without needing or ſeeking for the conſent of the* Marquis.

And

And further it is as well known, that both *the foreſaid* Cities, *for the maintenance of their ſaid Revenues, Domains and other Rights, ſuſtein and proſecute all proceſſes of Law actively and paſſively, in their* own name, *and at their own charges; as likewiſe the Sentences pronounced in that behalf are directed to and executed accordingly, onely in relation to the ſaid Cities.*

Sixthly, *the ſame is alſo ſtrongly manifeſted thereby, that the Cities aforeſaid were privileged and autorized of old (as is expreſsly agreed by Artic. 9, of the foreſaid Charter of* Prince William) *of their own power to make themſelvs ſuch Ordinances, Statutes and Inhibitions, for both Civil Juſtice and Government, as they ſhall finde good and uſeful for themſelvs and their Inhabitants.*

The ſame right and power beeing grounded partly upon the Jus directum Univerſitatis, *alleged above, and partly upon the free conteſsion of* Count William *or other their Lords, for the better direction of the Civil Societie of the ſaid Cities.*

In which regard it is likewiſe remarkable what is further ſaid in the tenth Article of the foreſaid Charter, That viz. *in Caſe of* Diſcrepancies *in opinion about that point, and differences ariſing thereupon about Concluſions, the ſame ſhould bee reſerved to bee determined by the Diſcretion and ſentence, not of the* Lord *or* Marquiſs, *but of his Excellencie as* stadtholder *of the* Province, *aſſiſted with the Senate, in the name of the* Earldom; *an evident teſtimonie, that the ſaid Cities in the point aforeſaid, are all ſubject to their Lord's feodataries.*

In the ſeventh place, *the Aſſertion aforeſaid is alſo confirmed thereby, that the Collation or* Conferring *of moſt of the* Offices, *regarding the Adminiſtration of the* Civil Government *there, doth appertein, not to the* Lord, *but unto the* Cities *themſelvs, by reaſon whereof alſo it is notably declared Artic. 7, of the Charter above-mentioned, That the Burgomaſters, Senators and Counſellers of* Fluſhing *have the Autoritie for to create all Officers requiſite for the ſervice and maintenance of*

the Government there, where the Officers, requiſite for the maintenance of the Lord's Autoritie, are all of them plainly and expreſsly diſtinguiſhed from the former.

Inſomuch, that as among other things, the Lord is qualified and wont, in the foreſaid Cities, to appoint in his own behalf for the direction and aſsiſtance of juſtice, the Bailifs and Secretaries, and for the adminiſtration of his Domaines, and ſurvey of the works ſtanding on his charge, certain Rent-maſters and Clarks; ſo on the other ſide the Cities were privileged of old, not onely to appoint, peculiar Treaſurers and Receivers, over their proper goods and revenues, but likewiſe partly, in matters of Government, ſuch as are called Aſſeſſores Univerſitatis, Surveyors of the fortifications,, Water-Clarks, Porters and other Miniſters; partly for aſsiſting and diſpatching of juſtice, the Orphant-Maſters, the Scout or Sheriff and elected Senators of the lands quadri-partition, the Commiſsioners and Secretaries of the land-right, together with the Clerks and meſſengers; and ſom likewiſe to overlee the poor and hoſpital, and other attendants, belonging thereunto.

So alſo do the ſaid Cities uſe of their own autoritie and without the privitie or knowledg of the Lord, not onely to ſend their Deputies to the Aſſemblie of the Provincial Government; but alſo to Commiſsionate ſom perſons both for the Commiſsioned Council and Court of the Admiraltie, as likewiſe for the Chamber of Accounts, and the States of Wolcheren, beſides the Elections which are made by them too, out of the Nomination of the triple number, for Adventures in the Eaſt- and Weſt Indie Companies.

And all this originally from that power, which directly belong's unto them in matter of Policie and Government, and out of reſpect of the particular and ſingular intereſt which the foreſaid Cities have in the Conſervation and proſperitie of the Province.

Eightly, The ſame may further bee deduced, out of the manifold Privileges and Immunities granted unto them, not onely

onely by the Earls *and* Counteſſes *of* Zeland *(as was told alreadie above) but alſo by forrein* Kings and Princes, *as well, if not more in favor and reſpect of the Governors and common Inhabitants of the ſaid Cities, then for their ſubaltern or ſubordinate* Lord's *ſake.*

Whereunto among others eſpecially relate's a certain Privilege *given them by King* Edward *of* England, *in the year* 1475. *to* Henry *van* Bortſele, *as* Lord *of* Veer, *together with the Burgomaſters and Governors (diſtinguiſhed from the Lord) as alſo the general Inhabitants and Commons of the ſaid Citie, which then were, or ſhould bee hereafter.*

Which kinde of Privileges, *eſpecially there beeing* many *of them, are of that* validitie *and weight, in regard of the foreſaid Cities, and muſt ſo bee underſtood in* Law, *that although the* Lords *thereof, ſhould either committ any* felonie *or delinquencie againſt the* Earl, *as the* direct Lord, *or have given to the ſaid forrein Potentates, any juſt cauſ of offence, and merited thereby to bee deprived of the Diſpoſition and Contents of the foreſaid Privileges, ſo far forth as concerneth them; nevertheleſs the ſame could not bee interpreted to the prejudice of the foreſaid Cities and Inhabitants, beeing guiltleſs of any ſuch tranſgreſſion or neglect; nor they deprived of their Intereſt in the ſaid rights and privileges, but for their own Delinquencie.*

Ninthly, *and moſt principally, the ſame is ungainſaiably plain, by the oft foreſaid* grand Charter, *given to thoſe of Fluſhing and Veer reſpectively by* Prince William *of happy memory, in the year* 1574.

The ſame, firſt, *being not granted, by or in the behalf of the Lord (who then was the* King of Spain) *but by his Excellencie in the Name of the ſaid King, as* Earl of Zealand, *and the* Earldom *it ſelf.*

And ſecondly, *given not to the Lord, nor in reſpect of him, but onely upon requeſt for the common good of the foreſaid* Cities *in regard of their particular members.*

And eſpecially in the third *place, That it might ſerv them for a permanent law and conſtitution, whereby the government of*

the ſaid City, ſhould thenceforward be regulated, and as neer as was feaſible equalized as well in reſpect of divers freedoms and prerogatives, as in regard of of the form of Government with the old free and privileged Cities of the Earldom.

The truth of which threefold qualification, lying ſo evidently plain throughout the whole text and diſpoſition of the oft-ſaid Charter, that none of any ſound Judgment can at firſt view, remain ignorant thereof, much leſs contradict the ſame.

The rather for that his Excellencie, as well in the Proëm and beginning as the upſhot of all, very plainly avoweth, that hee doth it in the Name and behalf of his Majeſtie, viz as Earl of the Land, and in that Qualitie beeing his Stadtholder within this Province.

Without making any mention of the Right and qualitie which the foreſaid King was then inveſted with in regard of theſe places, beeing their particular Fief-Lord.

As likewiſe that Qualitie could then not well have been made uſe of, not onely by his foreſaid Excellencie without ſpecial Order and Commiſſion from the King, as Lord, wherewith it is known hee was not inſtructed then; but alſo much leſs by the ſaid King himſelf, in regard that in the foreſaid qualitie and ſimply conſidered as Vaſſals of the Earldom, hee was well known to want the Qualification of any ſuch Privileges, which apperteined onely to the Prince or States of the Land, or to ſuch as by them are lawfully and ſolemnly commiſſioned and autorized thereunto.

The like power and autoritie was never committed to the Lords of Flushing and Veer, in their Letters of inveſtiture, which readily appear's in the peruſing of them.

Therefore wee ſee likewiſe, that in diverſ other Privileges and Elections, wherewith it pleaſed Prince William of happie memorie in thoſe times to gratifie diverſ other Cities alſo, both in this and ſom neighboring Provinces, his Excellencie every where made uſe of the Name and Title of Stadtholder, and as exerciſing the function of the Supreme Autoritie.

Whereunto is very appliable, that his ſaid Excellencie in the Proëme

Proëme of the foresaid Charter saith withall, to have don this with the Advice of the Council *assisting him, as also with the* consent of the Rulers and Governors of the Cities, *which at that time chiefly represented the Sovereign Government of this Province, and that in the* Name *onely of the* Earldom.

And so likewise the Conclusion *at last, whereby all high and low Judges and Officers are charged effectually to maintein the foresaid Magistrates and Inhabitants, according to the content and purports of the said* Graces; *and withall that there is added at the close* [for such is Our pleasure] *which could bee used by none but the* Sovereigns *and* States of the Land, *and can in no wise bee attributed to the power of any* Vassal *of the Earldom bee hee never so great and eminent.*

Besides that the advantages *and* prerogatives *themselvs also conteined in the said* Privileges, *in the judgment of all understanding* States-men, *are most of them of such a nature, that they cannot directly flow from any other source but from the* Earldom; *beeing so inseparably fastned to the disposition of the* Sovereign Government *that they shall never bee found to have been communicated by any Letters of* Investiture *to any* Vassal *from the Earldom.*

As there are among other things Promises *of* immediateness, protection, confirmation *of the* antient Privileges, Concession of Execution under caution of all sentences, *both* interlocutorie *and* definitive, *beeing* repairable, *and* not exceeding a certain Summe; *the* right of appealing omissio medio *to the great Council, the right of* Calauge and Execution *in matters of* Justice, *as well* Criminal *as* Civil, *to bee don by the* Burgomasters *in the absence of the Officers; the erection of the* Countrie's Quadripartition, *under the managing of the* Scout *or* Sheriff *and* Senators, *to bee appointed by the foresaid* Cities, *Dismembring of the* high Jurisdiction, *having apperteined of old to the cognizance of the Renomasters at* Westerschelt, freedom from Tolls, *and* execution of Confiscations, *besides the Right of returning som of their Porteers,*

which may bee elſwhere criminally impeached and ſundrie other prerogatives and examinations, recited there at large.

And principally indeed, that both the ſaid Cities are thereby made and created integrating members of the Sovereign Government of this Province, repreſenting together with the other, the States of the Land both of Zealand in general and of Walcheren in particular, in that efficacie, that they muſt be called to all Aſſemblies, Communications, Account-audites, and all other tranſactings and affairs concerning the ſaid States reſpectively, and beeing preſent there, have their Votes and Voices like the reſt, and as other States are wont to have.

Which ſingular and great Priveleges, without all controverſie, not onely can bee communicated to the foreſaid Cities from none other, but the ſpecial free conceſſion of the Earldoms autoritie, the qualification and power of the Lord, coming not into any conſideration in theſe matters; but likewiſe are granted to the ſaid Cities in particular and peculiarly, without any reſpect, communication and intereſt of their Lords.

As the ſame doth evidently appear, as well by the Text of the foreſaid Charter throughout, and the known practice enſued, as from the preſuppoſitions and intentions, whereupon the foreſaid conceſsion by Prince William of happie memorie, is ſaid, to bee made originally.

Conſidered that if thereby it might bee underſtood, the ſame was granted them for the ſupplying in the States-Aſſemblie the vacant places of the Abbot and Prelate at Middleburg (which nevertheleſs is conſtantly mainteined by the other Members of the Earldom, that it could not bee) or, that the ſame was don in reſpect of their Contributions and the main intereſt, which they together with other Cities of Zealand, have in the conſervation of their common weal; yet neither of theſe conſiderations can bee made relative or applied to the intention of the Lords of theſe places, ſo as to infer thence, that in the granting of the foreſaid Graces or Privileges, there was ſom regard or reflection had to their Perſons or condition.

For beſides that, in general, it cannot bee preſumed the foreſaid

ſaid Prince, *beeing at that time ſo highly offended and perſecuted by the* King of Spain, *hee ſhould have been diſpoſed then to gratifie* Him, *beeing the Lord of the places aforeſaid, with any particular advantages; it cannot bee conceived in any caſe, how the ſaid* King *otherwiſe the* Firſt *and repreſenting the reſt of the* Nobilitie in the Aſſemblie of Zealand, *ſhould beſides that bee able to take* Seſsion *there in the place of the* Prelat, *and having voted once in the* Nobilities *behalf among the* States *ſhould afterward have power to vote again, by means of thoſe* Cities, *in behalf of the* Prelat.. *which indeed without palpable contradiction and abſurditie, and the introducing of manifeſt confuſion in matters of Government, can bee mainteined by none.*

Therefore, and clearly do ſhew, that the ſaid prerogatives *were granted without any regard had to the* Lord, *and onely in the behalf and to the advantage of the foreſaid* Cities, *and their* common inhabitants, *by reaſon of their particular and* common intereſt, *it is ſaid in expreſs terms, both in the* Preface *and concluſion of the ſame, that they are granted upon the* humble petition *of the* Burgo-maſters and Governors, *and in the name and behalf of the ſaid Cities and their Governors to com, together with the common Porteers and inhabitants thereof.*

And to what end? namely, for the furthering of good Government, *welfare and proſperitie among them, and that they may bee* relieved from under the great and heavie burthens *which were fallen upon them, partly by reaſon of the neceſſarie* Sea-Works, *and great arrears of Rents, and partly becauſ of the warrs againſt* Duke d' Alva *and his adherents, together with regard had to their good endeavors and faithful ſervices performed by them in that War.*

All which can have and yield no other reflection, but to the commonalitie of the ſaid Cities, *conſidered apart, without admitting of any further extention; and ſo, that the ſame* Cities, *(as likewiſe was touched above) cannot lawfully bee deprived of the ſame, through any* felonie, neglect, *or* delinquencie *of their* ſubaltern Lords.

Which

Which ought to bee of ſo much the more validitie, when reflection is made upon the direction intention and aim, *Prince* William *of happie memorie had in granting of the ſaid* Charters *to the Cities aforeſaid, namely, to compoſe and* frame the Government *and civil adminiſtration thereof, as neer as might bee,* equal *to the other* Cities *of the* Earldom, *as among other appear's ungainſayably by the enſuing Arguments.*

And Firſt *by this, that there having been of old a* Court *in the foreſaid Cities, ſerving originally to the direction and adminiſtration of juſtice, and the ſame in ure likewiſe before the warr, by contract made between the Lords and the ſaid Cities, for ſake of their Government; now by vertue of the expreſs text of the foreſaid privileges, there is ſet up and inſtituted there reſpectively a formal* Court of Common-Council *or Citie-Council.*

It beeing well known that (as on the one ſide the Court of juſtice was formerly ſet up and imploied by order of the particular Lords, according to their letters of inveſtiture, ſo on the other ſid) the foreſaid Erection of the Citie-Council *there could not bee effected otherwiſe, then with expreſs conſent, and by the immediate* Auxoritie of the Earldom.

That ſame power beeing one of the moſt eminent and principal Roialties, which belong's to the Princes or States of the land here.

As therefore wee ſee likewiſe, that both in theſe Neighboring-Provinces, not onely the Citie Councils *themſelvs, could not bee erected without the* ſpecial Grant *from the* Earldom; *but likewiſe not the* Leaſt amendment, alteration *or* ampliation *thereof could bee made without the like* Grant, *and with Unanimous Conſent of all the* Members, *after the contents of them were firſt very ripely and ſeriouſly examined.*

And that which is more, the remonſtrances to this end, made by divers Cities, are uſed to bee preſented onely by the Burgo-Maſters *and Common Council apart, with preterition of the* Counſellors, *Who in many places in this countrie, have nothing to do with the Government, but are onely employed about the exerciſe and adminiſtration of juſtice.*

As

As in very truth alſo, there hath ever, time out of minde, been a ſpecial difference in the Cities of this Province betwixt theſe two ſorts of employments; *and the Common-Councils were originally introduced there (diſtinguiſhed from juſtice) onely for the* keeping of the rights and Privileges of the Cities *whereunto likewiſe they are particularly ſworn; and, as by the Lords the States it was very well ſaid, in the year* 1587. *to whom appertain's the power, not onely to reſolv but alſo to diſpoſe of all things, concerning the ſtate of the Countrie and the Cities.*

Which is the reaſon likewiſe, Why the Burgo-maſter- of theſe Cities are wont and bound, in all buſineſses of importance, to underſtand the good opinion of the foreſaid Common Councils, as whereby the Cities and Commonalties, for matter of civil Government are properly repreſented.

And for the ſame reaſons alſo is the Election of the ſaid Common-Council, in moſt Cities both of this and Neighboring-Provinces, left by Priveleges *from the Earls or the State thereof, unto the immediate diſpoſition of the Cities themſelvs, even to the leaſt incluſively.*

Inſomuch that it cannot bee ſhewed by any letters of Inveſtiture, *or other* Feodarie Acts, *that ever there was any thing of that nature tranſported or communicated to any* vaſſals of the Earldom, *much leſs pretended to, or practiſed by them in any of their* Lordſhips.

Secondly; *the foreſaid poſition, viz. That it was the* intention of Prince William *of happie memorie, by any means to* equalize *the two foreſaid Lordſhips with the* Cities of the Earldom, *is evidenced by this, that although formerly the Courts of judicature and juſtice uſed to bee choſen ſimply without any* Nomination ex arbitrio Dominorum *at the pleaſure of the Lords, the ſame cannot bee don ſo now, becauſ of the foreſaid privileges, but upon a precedent preſentation, whether it bee, that any Election ſhall bee needful for the yearly renewing of the Laws, or that the ſame muſt bee made by reaſon of the departure*

or Deceaſ of any of the Law-keepers for the ſupplying of the places which thereby is made vacant.

And thirdly, that though the foreſaid preſentation and the enſued Election thereupon of the Counſellors, may bee made there as well of perſons which are of the Common Council of the ſaid Cities, as of any one from amid'ſt the Commonaltie, nevertheleſs the Burgomaſters thereof may not bee choſen, but out of thoſe which ſhall bee named of the ſaid Common Councils, they beeing the Head of the Government, and therefore ought alwaies by known courſ to bee of the number of the Common Council, which in the Counſellors, as was ſaid even now, it is not neceſſarie.

In regard that on the one ſide for the adminiſtration of good Juſtice in the general, it ſufficeth, that there are choſen and appointed ſom underſtanding, diſcreet, and juſt men; but on the other ſide for the direction and well-ordering of Government it is requiſite beſides, that there bee choſen ſom likewiſe which are conſtantly verſed and well-experienced in affairs.

Beſides that therein alſo ſpecially conſiſteth the aſſurance and freedom of the Cities, that (as the charge and emploiment of Common Counſellors ought to bee every where firm and permanent, ſo likewiſe) all manner of functions in matter of Government bee as near as may bee, conferred upon the Members of the ſaid Councils onely.

Where it is likewiſe very conſiderable, that by the aboveſaid Charters, the Election of both Burgomaſters out of thoſe nominated of the Common Councils, and Counſellors out of the Commonaltie is left to his Roial Majeſtie to wit, as Earl of Zeland; beeing that the qualitie of the Lord as concurring therein, is not all expreſt, nor the Deſignation of his Majeſtie in this behalf ever uſed in all the Charter.

Which nevertheleſs had been very needful in every regard, if ſo bee that the meaning of Prince William had been to gratifie the King as Lord of the ſaid places, above the advantages and prerogatives mentioned in the Letters of Inveſtiture, with

ſundrie

ſundrie other ſuch eminent Conceſſions; foraſmuch as of Right all Collations of Roialties, *whether of* Vaſſals *or* otherwiſe, *ought to bee made plainly and in expreſs downright terms, ſuch as admit not any arguments of preſumtion or inference to the contrarie.*

But beſides that ſame, beyond all this, would yet imply diverſ other palpable contradictions and abſurdities, againſt the qualitie and function wherewith his Excellencie was then inveſted, (as was demonſtrated above) it is undoubtedly to bee held, that it was as far from his Excellencie's intention as the East *is from the* West,

Not onely for that the King *ſo grievouſly perſecuting him at that time had merited no ſuch thing at his hands; but alſo becauſ the ſame could not bee admitted then to the* uſe *and* exerciſe *of ſuch eminent* Roialties *with any ſafetie and quiet of the ſaid Cities; as alſo that none knew what* iſſues *and* events *were like to enſue upon the* war *begun and the* Differecies *then ariſen.*

And therefore it might well bee ſaid and aſſerted upon good ground, that although their Excellencies and Highneſſes of happie memorie did ſucceſſively expedite the foreſaid Election, that nevertheleſs they did it not as Lords *of the foreſaid places, but as* Stadtholders, *and in the Name of the* Earldom.

The rather, becauſ his often aboveſaid Exrellencie Prince William *made the ſaid Election there, from the year* 1574 *to the year* 1582 *incluſively, (at which time hee firſt became the* buyer *of the two foreſaid* Lordſhips) *no otherwiſe and in no other qualitie, then as* Stadtholder *of the Province; and that it was likewiſe moſt reaſonable and equal that the Magiſtracie of the foreſaid Cities, beeing made* integrating Members of the Earldom's Sovereign Government, *with ſo many prerogatives of the* Earldom, *ſhould depend of the* Earldom, *if not entirely and altogether, yet at leaſt for the moſt part.*

And howbeit that it will bee inſtanced, the appointing of the Counſellors cannot bee diſputed to the Marquiles *or* Lords *of the foreſaid places, beeing the power thereof is expreſsly given*

them by the Letters of Inveſtiture; yet it can no waies bee conceived or imagined, how or upon what ground the ſaid Lords or Marquiſes ſhould have any right or autoritie over the Election of the Common Councils, or of the Burgomaſter, as the head and chief members thereof.

Beeing that to the Office of the Conſul or Burgomaſter there is peculiarly committed the Ordinarie Direction and Command in all Civil affairs, touching as well the Adminiſtration of the Citie's Goods and Revenues, as the welfare and protection of the Cities.

Concerning which the Feodatarie Letters of the ſaid Lords and Marquiſes, foraſmuch as now eſpecially they muſt bee conſidered as integrating Members of the Sovereigntie, do not make the leaſt mention.

Notwithſtanding that thoſe very Letters were granted many years before the date of the Conceſsion of the foreſaid great Privilege; and ſince the date thereof to this daie were never couched in any other terms then they were originally, and therefore cannot contein more now, then was granted and conferred upon them at the original inveſtiture.

A manifeſt token, that there appertein's no ſhare nor autoritie to the Lord or Marquiſes in the preſent Government of the ſaid Cities, and that whatſoever hath been indulged to the Bailiffs, Burgomaſters, Counſellors and Common Councils thereof in that behalf, the ſame is not derived unto them from the Lords, but onely from the Earldom.

Which is the more to bee credited yet, foraſmuch as in the Judgment of all thoſe which are verſed in theſe matters, it is held altogether incompatible, and contrarie to natural reaſon, that one and the ſame perſons, Court, Societie, or Univerſitie in the ſaid qualitie, ſhall bee Vaſſal and Independent together of the Earldom, and on the other ſide comprehend ſuch a conſiderable and main part of the Sovereigntie it ſelf; on the one ſide to do Oath and homage, and on the other ſide to receiv it; to bee ſubject and command all at once.

As

As therefore it is well known, that in ſom of the neighbor Provinces, ſom Cities could not bee made Members of their Provincial Aſſemblies, but after that it was ſolemnly reſolved by the States of that Countrie, the ſaid Cities ſhould alwaies and ſolely depend of the Earldom, *without ever beeing to bee reduced or engaged any more to any* particular Lords.

The ſaid States alleging this reaſon in the Letters ſolemnly paſt thereupon, That thus they do and did for the ſecuritie of their Province; *beſides that it could not but cauſ a great* undervalue and diſreſpect to the Governors of integrating Members of the State's Aſſemblie, *to bee choſen by* particular and ſubaltern Lords; *to ſaie nothing of the diſſervice to the common intereſt, which in many regards, would unavoidably enſue thence.*

All which Conſiderations, *of what reflexion and weight they are, your N. M. will eaſily judg according to their wonted wiſdom, and determine by their Reſolution.*

Holding nevertheleſs (under correction) that hereunto is not contrarie, that both here and elſwhere ſom Eccleſiaſtical perſons, Gentlemen and Citizens, *beeing* Subjects *and* Vaſſals of the State, *do conſtitute a part of the* Supreme Magiſtrate, *beeing that the ſame doth not appertein to them as to* Vaſſals, *but as* Commiſsioners, *or beeing the firſt and worthieſt of certain* Bodies *or* Orders *whereof the foreſaid State is compoſed.*

Nor that it is contrarie to this, or implieth any contradiction, that many of the foreſaid Common Councils *are appointed and emploied by the* Marquiſs, *for the adminiſtration of* Juſtice, *and keeping of his* Right, Lordſhips *and* Roialties *there; beeing that* in Law, one and the ſame perſon, conſidered in diverſ reſpects, may without any incongruitie or confuſion bee emploied in diſtinct ſervices, and engaged under ſeveral Oaths, *as might bee inſtanced and verified, if need were, by many examples and autorities.*

And conſequently the perſons which from among the foreſaid Common Councils may bee appointed Counſellors there, though on

the one ſide they bee engaged by Oath to the Earldom *or to the* Magiſtrate of the Cities *for beeing faithful to the* Adminiſtration of the Civil Government *thereof, nevertheleſs they may well enough alſo make Oath to the* Lord, *for the ſincere* adminiſtration of Juſtice.

As likewiſe the ſame Counſellors, beſides the ordinarie dutie which they ow to the inhabitants by Commiſſions from the Lord, *they ſtand withall engaged to the* Earldom *(or* State of the Province*) to adminiſter good Right and Juſtice to the people of the Countrie aſſigned to their reſort.*

Wherewith as wee truſt, Noble Mightie Lords, to have ſummarily and no leſs uſefully elucidated the whole condition of this Affair; ſo wee will not doubt but the ſame have ſufficiently underſtood thereby what Difference *there is betwixt the* Command and Autoritie *which in the foreſaid Cities doth belong on the one ſide to the* Earldom, *and on the other to the* Lord *or* Marquiſs, *and in what points the ſame reſpectively doth moſt properly conſiſt.*

Therein namely, That to the Earldom, without all Controverſie, apperteineth all the Right of Sovereigntie and Supreme Autoritie.

That the particular Lords, as Vaſſals of the Earldom are bound to ſhew to the ſaid Earldom all due Obedience and homage.

That the ſaid Cities, in reſpect of the Employment, and Deliberations touching affaires, as well of the Common Government of the Land, as the particular of their Cities, do altogether and immediatly reſort under the ſaid Earldom, without being bound to acknowledg the Marquiſs or Lord in that behalf.

And conſequently, That the Courts of the Common Councils beeing originally erected there by the Autoritie and in the Name of the Earldom, there is none can juſtly pretend to any diſpoſition of confirming, altering or moderating the ſame, but onely the Lords the States, as repreſenting the ſaid Earldom.

That

That the Creation and Election of the Burgomaſters in thoſe Cities (*as being the Head of the Government, and of the Common Councils, in various relations to them, according to the* 3 *and* 26 *Articles of the foreſaid reſpective* Charters) made heretofore by their Highneſſes as Stadtholders of the Province, is now by their Deceaſ, apparently devolved into the boſom of the Earldom.

Which might henceforward rather do the ſame by themſelvs, or elſ (*in conformitie to the Reſolutions taken and already practiſed, to the advantage of the Common Members of the Province*) confer the ſame upon the Magiſtrates of the ſaid Cities reſpectively, *in ſuch a waie and Reiglement, as was by them drawn up with the leaſt impairing of their privileges, and might conſequently upon due cogniſance of the matters, bee autoriſed and decreed here.*

Leaving likewiſe to their truſt and unprejudiced as before, the further direction in all civil matters and affairs with the ſaid Cities reſpectively.

Adding this privilege beſides, for reaſons and in conformitie to the common practiſes formerly alleged, that they may bee enabled to make choice and election of perſons, for the ſupplying of ſom vacant places in the Common Councils, *abſolutely and definitively by themſelvs.*

As alſo there ought to bee left (*under correction*) unto the foreſaid Lord or Marquiſs, unprejudiced and undamnified all ſuch diſpoſitions and autoritie as are in expreſs terms given to them over the foreſaid places by their Letter of Inveſtiture.

And that in purſuance thereof the ſame ſhall continue to exerciſe the power there, for the adminiſtration of the criminal and civil Juriſdiction, *and particularly to engage by Oath, according to cuſtom, the* Baylifs and Counſellors, *together with the* Secretaries *and other* attendants of Juſtice.

Provided notwithſtanding, that the foreſaid Counſellors and Officers beeing deſired to adminiſter Juſtice *at firſt inſtance in* criminal, *or by appeal in* civil matters, *over the Inhabitants*

of

of the open Countrie, having relation to their appointed reſort, they ſhall bee bound and obliged in that regard to reſpect, and that immediately, the Commands of the Earldom.

As likewiſe the Bayliffs and Counſellors aforeſaid, ſhall bee bound to make Oath in that behalf unto the Earldom, and likewiſe in the expreſs Name and Quadripartition of the ſame to baniſh, &c. howbeit as wee are informed, the ſame hath not been abſolutely practiſed for theſe many years. Beeing that the power of the ſaid Bailiffs and Counſellors, of adminiſtring Juſtice in the foreſaid places, is not conferred upon them by Commiſsion of the Lord, who hath not the leaſt thing to ſay or pretend there, but onely by delegation and permiſsion of the States.

That withall the Marquiſs or Lord ſhall have libertie to place for the future ſuch Officers and Miniſters there, for the Receipt and Improvement of his Demeanes and Royalties as he was wont to do of old; as likewiſe the Cities may diſpoſe in matters of their own, ſo as they ſhall finde it requiſite, for the adminſtration of their Government and beſt managing of their own meanes and revenues.

And thus wee conceiv, ſhall every one bee duly maintein'd in the Right belonging to him, and no bodie wrong'd, the Earldom reſerving its Right, the Marquiſs or Lord the contents of his feodotarie Letters, and both the reſpective Cities the ſubſtance of their Charter.

Preſenting at laſt unto your N. M. conſideration, whether it were not expedient, that they would bee pleaſed to appoint ſom Members of their preſent Aſſemblie, who might, together with the reſt of the Council, frame and draw up from all that hath been repreſented here a Subſtantial Ordinance, how the Right belonging to the Earldom, touching the Magiſtracie or Government of the foreſaid Cities may henceforward bee directed to the beſt advantage; and conſequently their N. M. conform the taking of their Reſolution of it to moſt Juſtice and Equitie.

For which end wee praie Almightie God to inſpire your N.M.

N. M. with the ſpirit of Wiſdom and diſcretion; and to continue bleſſing the ſame, with a long-laſting, peaceable and proſperous Government.

Don and adviſed thus &c.

In *Middleburg* Sept. 1. 1651.

If his Electorall High^s of *Brandenburg* in his French letter ſent heretofore by *Monſieur Severin* to the *Princeſs Royall*, had reaſon to intimate, what detriment the affairs of the Young Prince did ſuffer, by reaſon of their mutual *Diſputes*; certainly, here was more cauſ to regreet and rue it. The Princely *Guardians* or *Adminiſtrators* notwithſtanding, did both underhand and overboard, privately and publickly whatſoever they could to withſtand it.

They wrote Octob. 23. unto the States of *Zealand*, That they were informed of the foreſaid *Conſiderations and Advice*, and that they were ſent to the Members of the Aſſemblie, as one of the points to be handled, next *Seſſion*. And whereas the ſaid *advice* was greatly tending to the prejudice of the Young Prince his *Right*, belonging to him as *Marquis and Lord* of the foreſaid *Cities*, Therefore they, in *Qualitie of Guardians* of the ſaid *Prince*, their reſpective *Son*, and *Son's Son*, *Marquiſs* and *Lord* of thoſe *Cities*, had found themſelvs obliged to cauſ the *Right* of the ſaid *Prince* over the ſaid Cities to bee carefully examined, that thereupon they might ſo much the better and more fundamentally bee able to inform their N. M. and to ſhew, that diverſ poſitions and arguments drawn thence, were *moſt abuſively* and without any neceſſarie conſequence inſerted into the foreſaid *Conſiderations*, whereby the right of the ſaid young Prince-pupil was not ſhaken at all; for which end there could bee produced and repreſented the *Zelandiſh Right* of Burgomaſters and Counſellors both for *Government and Juſtice*, and the difference herein from the *Hollandiſh Right*,

though likewiſe not univerſal, or alike in all Cities.

And withal, That from all antiquitie and beyond the memorie of men, the *Marquiſes* and *Lords* of the Cities had created and appointed there, not onely the Counſellors, but the Burgomaſters alſo themſelvs, and that the ſame Right had ever *ſolely* appertained to them *as Lords of the places.*

That their N. M. ſhould likewiſe bee ſhewed, that beſides divers other Rights appertaining to the ſaid Marquis, as well within *Fluſhing* as *Veer*, the Election of the Counſellors within the Marquiſate was made by him ever ſince the year 1581. for the ſpace of 70 years together, all which time of years, the foreſaid Marquiſate, was poſſeſſed by virtue and title of *purchaſe*, by Prince *William* of happie memorie, and his Illuſtrious Succeſſors.

That it ſhould likewiſe bee demonſtrated to their N. M. as clearly as Noon-light, that the Marquiſes all that time, had exerciſed the *Right of electing the Burgomaſters and Council, ſuo jure*, and *of their own head*, and not as *Stadtholders* of the Countrie of *Zeland*, or by virtue of any other delegated power from the Prince of the Countrie.

And further they ſaid, That their N. M. could very well, according to their great wiſdom and wonted equitie, conſider the importance of the foreſaid Right in reſpect of the young *Prince-Pupill* aforeſaid; and that it became them in qualitie of *Guardians* with ſuch an exact care to tender the Conſervation of all his *Rights*, eſpecially one of that clearneſs and conſequence as this was, as the *Laws* required at their hands.

And that, through weightie impediments, and eſpecially, that but lately they were com to a due ſettlement about the Guardianſhip, they had been hindred to refute the foreſaid Conſiderations and advice of the Commiſſioned

ſioned Council of their N. M. ſo fully, as the importance of the matter required, and to repreſent the buſineſs as circumſpectly, as they deſired.

Wherefore, they were confident, their N. M. would make no difficultie to bear them ſo much reſpect about the matter aforeſaid, in their qualitie of *Guardians* of the foreſaid *Prince Pupill*, whoſe Illuſtrious forefathers had *merited ſo much* of the ſtate of theſe Countries, and in particular of their Province; as to bee pleaſed, to ſuperſede all deliberations upon the foreſaid Advice and Conſiderations, and in the mean time to let all things remain in the preſent ſtate and condition,; not doubting, but they ſhould preſent their N. M. ere long with ſuch a grounded Information, as would yield them full and ample ſatisfaction.

Not long after there was ſent into *Zeland* to the States-Aſſemblie there, the Lord *Beaumont*, Counſellor to the young *Prince*, who made and in writing preſented them with this enſuing.

Declaration or *Counter-Remonſtrance* of the Commiſsioners of their High^ss the *Guardians* of my Lord the *Prince of Orange*, as *Marquis and Lord* of the Cities *Fluſhing and Veer*, delivered to the No. Mi. Lords the States of *Zeland*, by waie of confuting the writen *Conſiderations* and *Advice* of their *Commiſsioned Council*, touching the *Right of his High^s* over the ſaid Cities in reſpect of the *Magiſtracie and Government* thereof, and for Aſſertion, *that his High^s, cannot bee deprived of the Election of the perſons of the Magiſtrates, or part thereof.*

Noble, Mightie Lords!

THeir *High^ss*, *the* Guardians *of the young* Prince of Orange *having been informed of the writen Conſiderations, drawn up by your N. M.* Commiſsioned Council, *in purſuance of your N. M. Reſolution of* April 25. 1651. *and together with other points; whereupon your N. M. were ſummoned againſt the* 11th *of the laſt month of* Septemb. *tranſmitted to the Members, with the ſaid Council's advice, by waie of* Elucidation *and* Diſtinguiſhing (*as is pretended*) *between the* Right, *belonging on the one ſide to the* Earldom, *and on the other, to the* Lord Marquis, *over the ſaid Cities of* Fluſhing *and* Veer, *in reſpect of their* Magiſtracie and Government, *and conſequently, That the* Princes *of* Orange, *of happie memorie, ſhould have exerciſed no other in that regard, but as, or in qualitie of* Stadtholders *of the Province; ſo that, not till now, by the death of his late High^s of bleſſed memorie, it was* revolved *into the Boſom of the* Earldom, *to bee provided for accordingly.*

And

And their High^s, the Guardians *of the ſaid* Prince, *finding themſelvs obliged, to cauſ his Right over the two ſaid Cities to bee examined, that they might bee able ſo much the better and more fundamentally to inform your N. M. and ſhew, that divers poſitions, and arguments drawn thence, were put into the ſaid conſiderations through* miſtake, *and without any neceſſarie conſequence; ſo that thereby the ſaid* Right *of the* Prince Pupil, *is not ſhaken in the leaſt point; and it beeing the part and dutie of their High^s as Guardians, to take exact and perfect care for the conſervation of all the* Rights *belonging to the ſaid* Prince Pupil, *and eſpecially of ſuch a clear and principal one, as is the preſent; and their High^s, having through ſpecial weightie impediments, and particularly, that the* Guardianſhip *was but lately brought into a due ſettled courſ, beeing hindred, to refute the foreſaid Conſiderations and Advice of the Council of their N. M. ſo fully, as the importance of the affair required; and to the end their High^s might prepare things, according to the deſire they had to repreſent the ſame to your N. M. with all circumſtances, they ſought to your N. M. by their Letters of* Octob. 23. *That it might not ſeem grievous unto you, ſo far forth to reſpect them in behalf of the foreſaid matters, and in the qualitie of Guardians to the ſaid Prince Pupil, whoſe Illuſtrious fore-fathers merited ſo much of the ſtate of theſe Countries, and of that Province eſpecially, That they would bee pleaſed, to ſuperſede but a while all deliberations upon the foreſaid Advice and Conſiderations, and leav all in the mean time in the preſent ſtate and condition, They not doubting, but that they ſhould preſent you with ſuch an Information, as would give full ſatisfaction to your No. M.*

But now their High^s, beeing by other hands moſt unexſpectedly informed, that, without heeding the ſaid juſt deſire of their High^s, by giving but a little reſpit, the aboveſaid point, touching the foreſaid conſiderations and advice, was brought and taken into Deliberation at the Aſſemblie of your N. M. and that ſom Members have alreadie opened their Reſolution upon the ſame, without having heard, what may bee alleged to the contrarie a-

gainſt the ſaid conſiderations and advice, and for the aſſertion and maintenance of the ſaid Prince his Right.

Their High[es] *do finde themſelvs neceſsitated, ſo much as the ſhortneſs of time and the unlooked for, unexſpected precipitancie permitteth, ſummarily to ſaie and deduce before you.*

That in the foreſaid Conſiderations and advice *of the Commiſsioned Council of your N. M. it appeareth, That therein they have repreſented and laid down before your* N. *M. as juſt grounds,*

That the Election of the Burgomaſters, in the foreſaid Cities, as beeing the heads of the Government, and Members of the Common Councils, ſhould have been made heretofore by their High[es] as they were Stadtholders of the Province, and therefore through their Deceaſ, the ſame ſhould manifeſtly bee devolved again into the Boſom of the Earldom.

And that the ſaid Earldom might now henceforward, either make the ſaid Election themſelvs, or confer the ſame upon the Cities aforeſaid.

And by further privilege enable them, for the chooſing of perſons to ſupplie the vacant places, in the Common Councils, abſolutely and definitively by themſelvs.

Whereby ſeeing, that his High[es] *ſhould com to bee deprived of his* Rights *lawfully belonging to him and the Princes of* Orange *his fore-fathers, as* Marquiſes; Wee ſhall ſhew, *for the aſſertion of his High*[s] *Right, and* confutation *of the foreſaid Councils Conſiderations and Advice, all along as the ſaid Commiſsioned Council hath chalked out the waie, in handling and propounding this matter.*

That, touching what the Commiſsioned Council deduced at large, how the Cities of Fluſhing *and* Veer, *had originally, and before ever they came under particular Lords,* Ex jure Univerſitatis, *their own and peculiar autoritie in matter of government, and that the ſame is not taken from, but left entire to them, after that the Cities were by the Earls tranſported to the particular Lords.*

So

So as that the same distinct Right, appertaining to the Lord *on the one side, and to the* Magistrates *on the other, is endeavored to bee proved by the foresaid Considerations, from the beginning, all along to the* 50. *Article.*

From the contracts, agreements *and* transactions *both antient and of later times, made by the Governors of the said Cities, with the* particular Lords *of them in the years* 1530. *and* 1582.

As also with the Lords the States of this Province, *touching their indemnitie, in regard of the assurance made to the* Q. *of* England, *in the year* 1585.

And the contracts *and* negotiations *with* forrein Princes, *particularly that of the year* 1612. *about the foundation of the* Staple *for* Scottish wares *at* Veer.

Item, From the Privileges *and* Immunities, *granted to the foresaid Cities within their Kingdoms, and particularly that that of* Edward King of England *in the year* 1475.

As likewise, from the possession *and* enjoyment *of the* goods and revenues, *of old and still belonging to the said Cities, together with the* disposing *of the same, and appointing of* Officers *for the* Administration *thereof, and calling of them to* account; *as also the conferring of the* charges, *regarding the administration of the Government of those Cities; and the undertaking and prosecuting* processes at Law, *actively and passively, for the maintenance of their Rights and Revenues.*

And furthermore from that the said Cities *were* privileged of old, *of their own accord, to make any such* Ordinances, Statutes and Inhibitions, *both concerning Civil Justice and Government, as they shall finde requisite for the good and advantage of them and their Inhabitants.*

Hereupon *your No. Mi. may bee pleased to understand, in his High' behalf, that forasmuch as there is* no difference or question about those things, *nor any thing pertinent hitherto to the matter in hand, for the deciding of the main point in Question, all these instances might well have been past by.*

With this proviso *and* limitation *nevertheless, that the*

the 34, 36, 38, 40, 42, 43, 44, and 45 Articles bee understood and granted no otherwise and further, then that what is touched there, and in other Articles concerning Government, ought to bee don with consent of the Bailiff, and in the Name of the Lord Marquis.

Nevertheless, seeing that the Lord of the Commissiond Council take upon them to deduce and assert from hence a fundamental right for their purpose;

The Council of his Highness by waie of Replie succinctly sheweth,

That nothing of all this can or ought to com into any consideration, in such sort as if it were or had been pretended in the Lord Marquis's behalf, that the Magistrates of the foresaid Cities had no Right or power there in matter of Government belonging to them without the Lord, but depended absolutely and in all things of them, as the same is touched in the 31 Article of the said Considerations.

That all their Deducings neither, can bee so absolutely in all parts yielded unto, to that end whereunto they labor to reduce it.

And particularly not the inference which is drawn thence in prejudice of the Marquiss his Right and Due, Artic. 13, namely,

That since the Letters of Investiture there are not, together with the Concession of the high, middle and low Jurisdiction, in expres terms, conferred all manner of functions and requisites necessarie for the direction of a Civil Societie; therefore it should follow, that whatsoever served to that end, and did not belong to the acts of Sovereigntie, or was not expressly named in the Letter of Investiture, was to bee left and reserved to the Citie.

The Right which apperteineth to the Lord Marquis in the Cities is easie to bee found by the Letters of Transport and Investiture, made by the Earls to the Lords; more then those Letters import the Marquis doth not desire nor pretend to, in regard of either the Earldom or the Cities.

And

And ſo on the other ſide it is aſſuredly hoped your N. M. will not take away or diſpoſſeſs the Marquiſs *of his* Rights *and* Prerogatives *by lawful title acquired, as indeed could not bee avoided, in caſe the Advice of the Commiſsioned Council ſhould bee followed.*

The Citie of Veer *hath ever been under* particular Lords; *nay and by ſuch it is believed ſhee was built upon their* own ground; *and the Citie of* Fluſhing *beeing in the year* 1477 *com by Sale and Ceſsion to the ſaid Lord of* Veer, *the ſame by the Letters thereof was tranſported to the Lord, with all that belong'd to it,* nothing excepted; *with all the* Juriſdiction, High, Mean, and Low, *and furthermore with all manner of* Freedom *and* Rights, *enjoied there by the* Earls, *onely the* Sovereigntie, reſort *and* homage *reſerved.*

The Emperor Charls, *in the year* 1555, *erected both the Cities of* Fluſhing *and* Veer, *beſides other* Lordſhips *and* Diſtricts *named in the Letters, into a* Marquiſate, *and incorporated and united the ſame to a full-Fief and Homage of one and the ſame nature and condition with the like reſerv onely as before.*

With which Univerſitie *the* Marquiſs *beeing inveſted, there is conferred therewithal upon him not onely the* Rights of perſonal Dignitie, *but together with the* Univerſitie *all the* juriſdictional parts *and* intereſts *which the* Superior Lord *had there.*

To which purpoſe ſerv's likewiſe, that in the Conditions, whereupon the Prince of Orange *bought the Citie of* Fluſhing *in the year* 1581, *it is expreſsly ſet down;*

That all other Domains *and* Lordly *conſequences, whereof the the* Letters *make not mention, and which the* Lord *nevertheleſs or his forefathers had or enjoied, and might have had and enjoied by* Right, *the ſame* ſhall enſue the Buyer without any reſervation.

Whereby there is not acquired to the Lord Marquiſs *any* particular right *in and over the ſaid Cities, in reſpect where-*

of onely those Cities should, tanquam mixtum statum obtinentes, bee owned by and subject to the Marquiss, and have remained without his Jurisdiction immediately under the Earl, so as diverse Cities in Germanie, as Hamburg in respect of the Duke of Holstein, Magdeburg in respect of Saxonie, Brunswick and Cullen in respect of their Princes, and diverse others, which onely in certain respects acknowledg their Lords, and for the rest are immediately subject to the Empire.

But the Citie of Veer hath alwaies been subject to their particular Lords, and the Citie of Flushing was reduced to the same nature and condition by the Earl of Zeland, in his foresaid Letters of Transport and Sale in the year 1477.

Whereunto serveth ungainsaiably, that the same Letters do expressly contein, a special charge and command from the Earl to the subjects, portiers and Inhabitants of the said Citie, for to obey and swear unto the Buyer, their Lord, his Heirs and Posteritie, as to their just Inheritor and Lord proprietarie.

To which Letters, and those of Renuntiation, hath relation the Decree of the year 1581 whereby the Cities aforesaid are sold to the Prince of Orange.

Those which are vers'd and skill'd in the Laws and Matters of this nature ever understanding it thus, That the Cities which are bound to call their Lord, Inheritor, or, Lord Hereditarie, and must swear hereditarie Allegiance to him, are to bee held subjected Cities absolutely.

The like Oaths of Hereditarie Allegiance beeing made to the Prince of Orange in the years 1581, and 1588, there were silver coins thrown abroad in remembrance thereof, upon which there was the Arms of Nassaw, with this circumscription, Nodus indissolubilis.

To this serv's further, that by the Grant or Charter of the year 1574, given to the said Cities by Prince William, the said Prince take's the said Cities into the Earl's immediate protection and subjection, with promiss never to alienate the same, which

which execution had been needleſs, if thoſe Cities were not ſubject to their particular *Lord.*

From whence may well bee conſidered, that the Lord Marquiſs *hath not onely* ex præſumtâ mente, *but alſo by* expreſs ſurrender *of the* Earl, *by virtue of the foreſaid Letters of the year* 1477, *and all ſucceeding feodarie Letters* intentionem fundatam *to all Rights and Dues which the* Earl *had in and over the ſaid Cities.*

And that therefore it is a groundleſs inference for the Commiſsioned Council to aver, as they do, Artic. 13 *of their Conſiderations touched above, That whatſoever belong'd not to the Act of Sovereigntie, the ſame ſhould bee left and reſerved to the Cities.*

Whence followeth likewiſe, that all the Rights and Prerogatives which the Cities and Magiſtrates do enjoie, and which are rehearſed at length by the Lords of the ſaid Council, beginning from the 13 *Artic. to the* 15, *touching any Juriſdictional intereſts, they are deriving from the gracious Conceſsions both of the* Earls *and the* particular Lords *unto the ſaid Cities, and granted from time to time unto them; as likewiſe the ſame is alleged by the foreſaid Conſideration in ſundrie Articles; and may bee ſeen too in the* old Statute-book *of the Citie of* Fluſhing, *that of all antient times, the* Election *and* Ordinances *in the behalf of* Juſtice, *the* Orphant's-chamber, *the* Companies, *and other matters ſerving for the Government and ordering of the ſaid Citie, were made and cauſed to bee promulgated by the* Lords of Fluſhing.

So that all thoſe Privileges are belonging to the ſaid Cities, not of themſelvs, ex Jure ullo Univerſitatis, *without the exerciſe whereof, no Univerſitie or Civil Societie could bee inſtituted.*

Although otherwiſe alſo it is conceived, that the Jus illud publicum Univerſitatis, *is ſcrewed up ſomwhat too high by the Council in their Conſiderations; for the deriving thence ſuch concluſions, as would exceedingly prejudice the* Lord Marquiſs *in his Lordlie Prerogatives.*

It is a known buſineſs in the **Laws**, *that not onely* **Cities**, *but* **Caſtra, Villa, Vicus**, *and even* **Courts** *or* **Bodies Collegiate**, *which are comprehended under the name of* **Univerſitie**, **may have and poſſeſs goods and revenues** *like unto particular perſons, and may appoint men for to manage, protect and defend the ſame; and alſo diſpoſe of the ſaid goods at pleaſure of their own accord.*

Which nevertheleſs they of **Fluſhing** *may not do without the conſent of the* **Bailiff**, *in the* **Name of the Lord**, *or at leaſt, without his* **privitie** *or* **notice given.**

That the **Univerſities** *may both* **ſue and bee ſued in Law**, *and alſo* **contract without it.** *And furthermore, according to the diverſitie of the* **Univerſities**, *whether they bee* **Counties, Cities, Villages** *or* **bodies Collegiate**, *expedite the affairs and negotiations concerning themſelvs.*

But from this **Right** *to attribute ſo great a Right unto thoſe Cities, as by the Conſiderations ſeem's to bee don, wee hope that ſhall not bee found to have ground in any Laws.*

What kinde of **autoritie** *and* **power** *is belonging to the* **Magiſtrates** *of theſe* **Cities**, *conſidered in their own nature, as* **Vaſſal-Cities**, *the ſame would ſoon bee determined by the Laws if there were any queſtion about that between the* **Lord** *and the* **Cities.**

As alſo it is an eaſie matter to know by the Laws what the Magiſtrate **eo ipſo, quòd Magiſtratus factus ſit**, *may do according to the nature of his* **Office**, *and that the greater and populous the Cities bee, the more is their* **autoritie** *for to keep their* **Citizens in order.**

But yet that the ſaid **Autoritie** *is different from the* **Juriſdiction** *and the* **rights deriving** *thence aud belonging onely to the* **Lord.**

And that the **privileges** *depending thereon cannot com or bee acquired to thoſe Cities, but by* **gracious Conceſsions, Purchaſe, Grants**, *and other* **ſingular titles** *paſt unto them from the* **Lord.**

As

As the ſame alſo appear's in what concern's the Cities *of* Fluſhing *and* Veer, *by the* Contracts *and* privileges *alleged by the Commiſsion'd Council in the foreſaid conſiderations, and otherwiſe well known.*

And that conſequently thoſe Cities *and* Magiſtrates *have ſuch acquired Juriſdictional privileges, not* Jure Magiſtratûs proprio, *or from the autoritie of beeing Magiſtrates there, exerciſing the ſame but* ex accidenti.

Coming herewith to Artic. 51, *conteining the ninth Argument, brought in by the Commiſsioned Council in their Conſiderations, as the main and* principal foundation *of their* Pretence; *Namely, the* great Grant or Charter of Privileges, *given by Prince* William *of happie Memorie to thoſe of* Fluſhing *and* Veer *reſpectively, in the year* 1574.

*In which regard your N. M. are deſired to conſider in his High*s *behalf, that though the* three poſitions *inſerted by the Commiſsioned Council in the* 52, 53, *and* 54 *Articles of their Conſiderations, were granted,*

Namely, that the ſame Charter was granted by the ſaid Prince, *as* Stadtholder, *in the name of the King, as* Earl *of* Zeland.

And the ſame Charter is given directly, not to the Marquis, *nor in reſpect of him, but onely for the* common good *of the foreſaid Cities, in their particular intereſt.*

And thirdly, for to ſerv them as a permanent path-way and conſtitution, *whereby thenceforward to* rule and ſteer their Government, *and that they might bee made* coequal *with the old free* Cities of the Earldom, *as in regard of diverſ* freedoms *and* prerogatives, *ſo likewiſe in reſpect of their* form of Government.

Neverthleſs, the Patrimonial Right, *cannot thereby bee taken away from the* Lord Marquis.

*Thoſe of his Hih*s *counſel, do willingly* grant, *That as the Commiſsioned Council ſaie, in their* 60. *Article, the forenamed* Prince William, *granted and ſettled divers other Privileges and Elections, both in this and other Provinces, wherein hee conſtantly*

uſed the Name *and* Title *of* Stadtholder, *and as exerciſing the* Function of Supreme Autoritie.

As the ſame is likewiſe manifeſtly to bee ſeen, in the buſineſs mentioned Artic. 68. *of the ſaid Conſiderations, touching the* Ceſsion, *made at the* Aſſemblie of the States *to thoſe of* Fluſhing, *for to ſupplie the vacant place of the* Abbot *and* Prelat of Middleburg.

About which there having ariſen ſom difference and diſpute, in collecting of the Votes at the States Aſſemblie, *in the year* 1579. *and the Cities of* Middleburg, Zirk-zee, Romers-Wale, Goes *and* Tholen, *having addreſt themſelvs afterwards with a long Remonſtrance unto the ſaid* Prince, *his* Excellencie *reſolved and declared thereupon, according, as the Act thereof hold's forth, of* June 14. 1579.

That, during the Wars, buſineſſes ſhould bee carried by pluralitie of voices, *beginning with the* Premier Noble, *and ſo going or collecting the voices of all the* Cities in Order.

And the War beeing ended, *the Land's affairs ſhould bee again decided and concluded* with 3 voices, *whereof the* Nobles *to have the* firſt, *the* five forenamed Cities *the* ſecond, *and the* Cities of Fluſhing and Veer *the* laſt, *by virtue of the foreſaid* Privileges, *granted unto them by his* Excellencie.

According to which the Lord Marquis *can well allow, that the advantages and prerogatives, comprehended in the ſame Charter, are, for a great part of them, of ſuch a Nature, that they cannot derive directly from any elſ but the* Earldom *it ſelf, ſuch are the* prerogatives and privileges *rehears'd in the Articles* 64. *and* 65. *of the foreſaid Conſiderations.*

That it cannot neither bee drawn to any prejudice of the Lord Marquis, *That the Cities of* Fluſhing *and* Veer, *are by the ſaid Privileges created* integrating Members *of the* Soveraign Government *of* Zeland, *and like to others, equally repreſenting the States of the Land; and that the ſame may have been granted, without reſpect, communication and intereſt of their* Lord,

Lord, *onely to them in particular, and to further the ſame Cities* good Government *and* Proſpetitie, *and to reliev and conſider them in regard of the heavie* burthens *they bore, and faithfull* ſervice *they performed in the Warr, according as the ſame is deduced in the foreſaid Conſiderations to Article 73.*

But if Rerum facies *bee well conſidered, ſo as the ſame ſtood, at the time of granting the ſaid Privileges, and the conjecture may have place, which is put down in the 74. Article of the Commiſsioned Council's Conſideration, That* viz. *the aim and intention of granting the ſaid Privileges, ſhould have been to equalize the ſaid Cities in manner of Government or Policie with the other Cities of the Earldom, there is nothing at all can thence bee inferr'd to the prejudice of the Lord* Marquis.

But rather to the contrarie, aſſerted, that there was no aim *nor* intention *at all, to* deprive the Lord of the Election of the Burgomaſters.

Whereunto may ſerv alſo, That, as in part is touched by Artic. 75 of the Conſideration of the Council, the Government *of the Citie conſiſted of old, and until the time of the Grant of the ſaid great Charter, in the* Burgomaſters *and* Schepens, *in regard both of the adminiſtration of Juſtice, and direction of Government.*

And that, according to the 6. Article of the Contract *betwixt the* Lord *and the* Governors *of* Fluſhing, *in the year* 1530. *the* Officer of the Lord *was to bee preſent and* called, in all matters and affairs concerning the Government *and common welfare of the* Citie, *and thoſe of the Law alſo, to clear and deduce their accounts and adminiſtrations before the* Lord, *or his* Commiſsioners.

Which Articles, concerning the preſence of the Officer, are repeated again in the Contract of July ult. 1581. *between* Prince William *as* Marquis, *and the* Burgomaſters, Schepens *and* Council of the Citie *of* Fluſhing, *a good many years after the grant of the foreſaid great Charter; they the* Governors, *promiſsing there,* that there ſhall bee no Aſſemblie

blie or conſultation about the Cities affairs, but the Baylif ſhall have a timely call thereunto.

And that no Reſolution *or* Decree ſhall bee paſt or executed, *againſt which the* Baylif *ſhall have* proteſted *either in behalf of his* Lords intereſt, *or in regard of the* common welfare *of the Burghers and Inhabitants.*

That likewiſe they ſhall deliver up into the hands of the Lord, *or thoſe of his Council, at any time when his* Princely grace *ſhall pleaſ, an* exact ſtate, *of the Cities* Revenues or Charges, *with a true information, what new* Impoſts *there are made without* Licence, *that they may bee either confirmed by his Grace, or otherwiſe diſpoſed of, as the ſame ſhould bee held requiſite for the* eaſ and relief of his Subjects.

As alſo every year, give timely advertiſement *of the daie of rendering the* accounts of the Citie, *and to tranſmit* Copies *thereof, to the end, that ſom bodie of his Council, inſtructed and impower'd as is requiſite, may com to* audit *the ſame, according as was uſed of old in the* Lord's behalf.

So *as likewiſe is expreſsly conditioned by the contract made between the ſaid* Prince *as* Marquis, *and thoſe of* Veer, *Januarie* 20. 1582. *that alwaies* notice *muſt bee given by* Letters, *for his* Princely grace, *as thoſe of his* Council *to* audit the Cities accounts.

As for the further ſeeting down of the Commiſsioned Council *in their Conſiderations, Artic.* 75. *that by the foreſaid Privilege of the year* 1574. *there ſhould bee ſet up and inſtituted a* formal Court of Common Council, *for direction of the* Government,

The Council of his Migh' cannot finde the ſame verified by the contents of the ſaid Privileges, nor to have been the leaſt part of the meaning, aim and intention of the ſaid Prince.

But thus much indeed, That, by reaſon of new *and* heavie burdens of War, *which muſt bee ſupplied by the* Commons, *to make them the better reliſht, and born with the leſs repining, when as they ſhould ſee, that the neceſsitie therof was* delibe-

rated

rated *and* reſolved *upon, by the* prime perſons, of their own chooſing, *join'd with the* Magiſtrate.

The Prince had found good, that beſides the Baylif, Burgomaſters *and* Schepens, *there might bee choſen by the Citie, ſom of the ableſt men thereof into the* Common Council *and* Citie-Court.

And that, according to the Text of the Charter, *for the* governments *or* civil adminiſtrations of the ſaid Cities, *without making any diſtinction, between* Burgomaſters, Schepens and Senate, *or of the* autoritie *or* advantage of them.

As it is likewiſe well known, that from that very time hitherto, the whole Common Council *there, is conſiſting, of the* Baylif, *in the* Lord's Name, *the* Burgomaſters, Schepens *and* Senators, *and that by them, all affairs of Government, without diſtinction, are tranſacted, whether they concern the Citie, or the chief Government of the Province.*

As alſo in the ſame Cities, the Schepens, *beſides their employment in the adminiſtration of Juſtice, do perform all the functions elſ of* Senators *and* Common Council.

And both *indeed take* one and the ſame oath ; *and that which is more yet, it may appear by the oath which is taken from the* Senators *of the Citie of* Fluſhing, *that the* Schepens *are the* Principal Members *of the* Citie Council; *The words run thus,*

This I (*Senator*) do ſwear, alwaies to do the common advantage of the Citie with thoſe of the Law ; *Item,* at all times, when I ſhall bee ſummoned, upon any oath, to repair to the Law of *Fluſhing*, to hearken there, and to give advice thereunto, and to follow that which ſhall bee given mee to underſtand there.

That which by the Lords of the Commiſſioned Council is further deduced in the 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82 and 83. Articles of their Conſiderations, touching the inſtitution and em-

ployment of the Common Councils, all to this end, to make men believ, that in Zeland, *matters of* Government *belong not to the Counſellors, but all* Autoritie *and* direction *thereof to the* Common Council *and* Senators, *with ſecluſion of the* Schepens.

To that the Council of his High' reply, That ſuch as have any knowledg of the Government of the Cities of Zeland; *and thoſe of* Holland, *they may eaſily apprehend and underſtand, that this may onely bee ſaid of the* Government of the Cities in Holland.

And is no waies agreeing with the Government of the Cities in Zeland; *beeing that there is* no Citie in Zeland, where the Counſellors are excluded, from the managing, autoritie and deliberations of affairs of government, whether they concern the Cities in particular, or the Supreme Government of the Province.

It is manifeſt and known to every one, That at Middleburgh *there are no affairs of Government tranſacted, but by the College (or Court) which is called a* Wett *and* Raedt (*a Law and Senat*) *conſiſting of* Burgomaſters, Schepens (*Counſellors*) *and* Raedens (*Senators*).

The like uſe and practice is obſerved at Zireck-zee.

In the Citie of Goes, *there are indeed no* Counſellors *or* Common Council *at all, nor in the Citie of* Tolen *neither; the whole* Government *conſiſting there both for* Policie *and* Juſtice *in the* Burgomaſters *and* Schepens.

Whence followeth anſwerably, that the Poſitions and Inferences of the Lord of the Commiſsioned Council in the 84. 85. 86. *and* 87. *Articles of their Conſiderations, touching the* manner *of the* Election of Magiſtrates, *and the perſons from among whom the ſame was made of old, and is now made at preſent, are* groundleſs *altogether, and cannot ſerv to their purpoſe and intentions.*

But on the contrarie, thoſe very Articles include a Juſtification *of the* Lord Marquiſs *in that, which they meant to deprive him of,* That *namely the* chooſing of the Magiſtrates, hath

hath of old belonged and ſo continueth to this daie to the Lords of *Fluſhing and Veer.*

As likewiſe the ſame Lords *electing of* Burgomaſters *and* Schepens *can bee ſhewed and verified by the* Regiſters *of the ſaid cities for the ſpace of about* two hundred years.

It would withal make a very ſtrange conſtruction if one ſhou'd argue according to 84 *article of the conſideration of the commiſsioned Council, That the Prince, for in the matter of Nomination, and election of the Magiſtrates, to make an equalitie with the cities of the Earldom, by the ſaid Privelege, depriving the Lords of* Fluſhing *and* Veer *of the* free Election, *which to that time hee had made* ex arbitrio, *without Nomination, and preſcribing an Order, according to which the Election to bee made, out of the precedent Nomination, now as to this, by that Order, the* Election it ſelf *ſhould bee taken away from the* Lord.

Moreover it turn's likewiſe for the advantage of his High', that it beeing preſuppoſed, even according to the ſence of the Commiſsioned Council themſelvs, that Prince William *his meaning, aim and intention had been to* equalize *the two Vaſſal-Cities with the Cities of the* Earldom;

There is no probabilitie at all that the ſaid Prince ſhould have been minded to introduce ſuch a form of Government into the ſaid two Cities; as was not known in any *of the* Cities *of the* Earldom; *as namely, whereby the* Schepens *ſhould bee ſecluded from the cogniſance and deliberations of matters of Government, as is deduced above.*

Nay, on the contrarie it appear's plainly, that this was not the leaſt part of his intention or meaning by the very text of the ſaid great Charter *in ſeveral Articles, where mention beeing made of the Government of the Cities, all the diſpoſition is put* conjunctim, *to the* Burgomaſters, Counſellors *and* Senators, *and no where to the* Senators *alone.*

As alſo it cannot ſo much as bee conceived, that the Prince ſhould in that conjuncture of time have been willing to undertake ſuch a notable alteration, *as to withdraw the cogniſance*

and deliberation of Policie, whereof depend all the important affairs of the State, from the lawful and antient Magistrate, and against the usual order of Government observed in all the Cities of Zeland, to reduce and confine the same onely to the new Senators.

As for the contents of Artic. 88 of the foresaid Considerations, it shall serv for replie thereunto to saie, that a perverted sence is put upon the contents of the Charter there, whenas the said Article averr's, that the Election to bee made out of the nominated persons, as well of Burgomasters as Schepers, should bee left to his Roial Majestie as Earl of Zeland, beeing that the qualitie of the Lord is not expressed therewithal, nor the Designation of his Majestie any where in all the Charter exhibited by that Name.

Whereas the contrarie hereof is unanswerably manifest by sundrie Articles of the foresaid Charter; as for Example in that of Flushing.

Artic. 2. That his Majestie shall appoint a Bayliff for to keep his Majestie's and the Citie's Rights. Artic. 7. that the Burgomasters, Schepers and Senate shall create the Officers requisite for the good of the Citie, and maintenance of Government; the King's Majestie's autoritie and domains remaining still entire; and so likewise in the 24 and 34 Articles of the Charter of the Citie of Veer, That the Fishermen shall not bee allowed to sell their fish upon the stream, but bring the same for rebate into the foresaid Citie, and pay there the dues of the Clark-office belonging to his Majestie.

All which Articles have relation to the Domainial Rights belonging to his Majestie there, not as Earl of Zeland, but as Lord of those two Cities.

For further verification whereof doth serv, that the King having by a Decree of the great Council at Mechelen, in the year 1563, remained Buyer of the Cities of Flushing and Veer, with the Charges lying upon them;

Though his Majestie did not satisfie the same, nevertheless hee carried himself as the Buier and Proprietarie of the said Cities

Cities and the Domainial Rights *thereof.*

Which is evidently proved thereby, that the conditions and cautions, whereupon the Marquiſate *with the foreſaid Cities were ſold to his Majeſtie in the year aforeſaid by the ſaid Decree, do expreſsly import,*

That the prerogative of repreſenting all the Nobles *of* Zeland, *the* ſecond State *of the Countrie aforeſaid, from all times belonging to Lord of* Veer, *the ſame* Right *and* Prerogative, *ſhould likewiſe remaine to the* Buyer.

In purſuance whereof his Majeſtie alſo gave Commiſſion, Junii 21° 1568 *to the Lord* Adolph of Burgoigne, *to take ſpecial heed in the King's behalf, of the ſaid place of* Premier Noble, *and that in terms as followeth.*

Whereas the Lord *Maximilian of Burgoin,* in his life time *Marquiſs of Veer,* uſed as *Premier Noble* of our Countrie and Countie of *Zeland,* by reaſon of his Marquiſate of *Veer* and the Citie of *Fluſhing,* to com and appear in perſon, or by his Plenipotentiaries into all the Convocations and Aſſemblies of the General States of this Countrie, and that the foreſaid Cities are devolved of late to Us by purchaſe, wee found good therefore to ordein and commiſsionate a certain qualified perſon, in our Name to act in that behalf *as Lord* of theſe Cities, ſo as the exigencie and opportunitie of times ſhall require; and likewiſe to help and further the good weal and profit of the ſaid Cities, in the ſame manner as the fore-named late Marquiſs of *Veer* was wont to do in his life time, &c.

By the deduction of which inſtance there fall's to ground the contents of the 89, 90 *and* 91 *Articles of the oft-mentioned Conſiderations; there beeing otherwiſe alſo no queſtion here about gratifying the Marquiſs above the advantages and prerogatives mentioned in the Letters of Inveſtiture with any other extraordinarie ones.*

But whether the Sovereign Lord may diſpoſſeſs the Lord Marquiſs *of his Domainial Rights.*

That which the Commiſsioned Council ſomwhat doubtfully ſeem to infer in the Artic. 92 *and* 93, *and afterwards poſitively aſſert, Artic.* 111, *That hitherto the Princes of* Orange *had made no Election of the Magiſtrates in the ſaid Cities as Lords of the places, but onely as* Stadholders of the Earldom, *and that through their deceaſ now the ſaid Election ſhould bee devolved again into the boſom of the* Earl.

The ſame is manifeſtly a wrong concluſion, grounded upon untrue premiſes, ſince the contrarie thereof can bee fully proved out of the Letters of Nomination, which from the time when the Princes of Orange *purchaſed the Marquiſate in the year* 1581, *the Magiſtrates of the foreſaid Cities have yearly writen to their Highneſſes for the making of the Election, which Letters can bee produced* in originali, *ſhewing,*

That their Highneſſes have made the ſaid Election, not as Stadholders, *but as* Lords *and* Marquiſes *of the ſaid Cities. Whence the Lords of the Commiſsioned Council may bee deſired to conſider the reaſons which their Nob. Artic* 94 *ſaie, could not bee conceived or imagined, how there ſhould belong any right or autoritie to the* Lords Marquiſes *in chuſing of the* Common Councils *or of the* Burgomaſters *as the Heads and chief Members of the ſame.*

As likewiſe the contents of Artic. 95 *namely, That the Direction and Command in all politick affairs ſhould peculiarly bee committed to the office of the* Burgomaſters, *which above is proved not to agree with the* Government of any Citie *in* Zeland, *beeing that the affairs of policie or Government in the ſaid Cities are referred to the* Burgomaſters, Counſellors *and* Senators, *and not as in* Holland, *to* Burgomaſters *and* Senators, *or* Common Councils, *with ſecluſion of the* Counſellors.

That it is true indeed, that the Feodotarie Letters contein no more now then the original firſt Letter of Ceſsion, Erection and Inveſtiture of the years 1477, *and* 1555 *above-mentioned; as alſo there*

*there is no more right pretended to by his High*s, *then by thoſe Letters is conferred upon him.*

But this onely is ſtood upon, That the Right of Electing the Magiſtrate, *which undoubtedly is comprehended among the Rights whereof the Letters ſpeak, and hath been* acquired by the Prince his forefathers, *by lawful* Title; *and they and their Predeceſſors have had in peaceable* poſſeſsion *about* two hundred years, *cannot bee taken from them.*

True it is, that as the 97 *Article hinteth the* Bailiff *in the name of the* Lord, *the* Burgomaſters, Schepens *and* Raedens *are they to whom* conjunctim *the rule and government of theſe Cities (beeing made* integrating Members of the Sovereigntie) *ſtand's committed by the foreſaid Grant or Charter of the year* 1574.

And that the ſame which is granted to the Cities in that behalf, deriveth from the Earl.

But as for the ſhare *or* autoritie of the Lord Marquiſs, *in the preſent or former* Government *of the foreſaid two Cities, and the incompatibilitie of one and the ſame perſon or bodie Collegiate, beeing* Vaſſal *on the one ſide, and obliged to make* oath *and do* homage, *and on the other ſide to bee an* integrant Member *of the ſame* Sovereigntie, *and to receiv* oath, *whereof is ſpoken by the Commiſsioned Council in the* 98 *and* 99 *Articles of their Conſiderations; together with what is deduced to that purpoſe in purſuance thereof, to the end of the Conſiderations aforeſaid.*

*To that it is replied in his High*s *behalf, That from that there can bee nothing at all inferred for the impairing or taking away his High*s *Right, touching the Election of the* Magiſtrate's *perſons.*

Conſidering that according to the Laws, Aliud ſit Magiſtratus, aliud Magiſtratûs functio; ſicut aliud eſt Prætura, aliud Prætoræ adminiſtratio; aliud Juriſdictio, aliud Juriſdictionis Exercitium.

So alſo it is quite another thing, the Right of Electing the perſons of the Magiſtrate, *and the* Right, function, and autoritie *belonging to the* perſons of elected Magiſtrates, *whether the*

the ſame derive directly from the Earl as Soveraign Lord, *or by the* Marquis.

The Lord Marquis, having by his lawfully acquired Right from the Earl, elected the Magiſtrates perſons.

The functions and employments requiſite for the Magiſtracie, do belong to thoſe Perſons, eo ipſo, that they are elected to the Magiſtracie.

Burgomaſters and Schepens, *ſitting in Judgment, do adminiſter* ex mandato Juriſdictionis de Juſtitiâ.

The Baylif, Burgomaſters *and* Counſellors, *with the* Senat, *tranſact the affairs politick, whether it concern the Citie,* ex Jure publico Univerſitatis, *belonging to them without the Lord; or in other* matters politick, *by ſpecial* Title *devolved or granted to them from the* Lord, *or ſuch affairs, as do concern the* Province, *and the* ſtate of the Countrie, *committed unto them by the* Soveraign Government, *as* integrating Members *thereof.*

All theſe reſpective Functions, Employments and Deliberations beeing quite different and ſevered from the Right *of electing the* Magiſtrates perſons, *belonging to the* Marquis.

By all which it having been unanſwerably demonſtrated, that the Right *enjoi'd hitherto by the* Princes of Orange *of happie memorie, over the Cities of* Fluſhing *and* Veer, *in reſpect of their* Magiſtracie *and Civil* Government, *hath been exerciſed by them,* Not as Stadtholders of the Earldom, but as Marquiſes and Lords over the ſaid Cities.

By virtue of their own and domainial Right, by lawful Title acquired to themſelvs from the Earls of *Zeland.*

And confirmed by a peaceable and uninterrupted poſſeſsion of the Predeceſſors, Lords of *Veer* and *Fluſhing*, for about two hundred years.

And that therefore, by the Death of his late High' of happie memorie, the ſame Right is no waie and in no part devolved or relapſed into the Boſom of the Earldom.

By reaſon whereof, all the Proviſion *com's to ſurceaſ and fall to ground of it ſelf, which the Lords of the Commiſsioned*

Council

Council, in the forementioned ſeventh point of intimations, deſired of and commended to your N. M.

As alſo doth the Project of the Reiglement, *tranſmitted to your Nob. Migh. after the foreſaid Conſiderations.*

And in caſe your N. M. ſhould have conceived any further ſcruple yet from the foreſaid conſiderations, about the Domainial Right of his Migh[t]*, yet,*

Their Migh[ts]*, the* Guardians *of the* Prince-Pupil *are confident, your N. M. will forbear to diſpoſe or determine ought in that behalf;*

But, it beeing no affair of State, *to remit the whole buſineſs to the* Court of Juſtice, *thence to receiv its determination and accompliſhment.*

This *Counter-Remonſtrance*, beeing preſented at the Aſſemblie of the States of *Zeland*, *Novemb.* 9. The *Counſellor Penſionarie* of the Countrie, propounded next daie after, whether it would not bee fitting and expedient to proceed therein with all due Circumſpection and equitie, that the Lords of the Council ſhould ripely examin the ſame, and ſend their Conſiderations to the Members, as a point of intimation. Hereupon it was ſaid by the Lords of *Middleburgh*, that having heard the ſaid *Counter-Remonſtrance*, both by word of mouth and lecture made before them, they had not obſerved the leaſt therein; that overthrew any thing of the former advice given, but on the contrarie, were much more confirmed thereby, fully to embrace the ſame, without any further ſcrupling, and that the Lords of *Fluſhing* and *Veer*, ought to draw up and bring in their reſpective *Reiglements*, in conformitie thereof; nevertheleſs, to ſhew how readie they are to proceed therein with leiſurable prudence, they found good, that the ſaid *Counter-Remonſtrance*, ſhould bee put into the hands of the Lords of the Commiſsioned Council, who ſhould ripely examin the ſame, and within a few daies make their Report and communicate their advice to the

Lords the *States*, by word of mouth, conſidering eſpecially the great Privilege granted to the Lords of *Fluſhing* in the year 1574. by *Prince William*, together with the copies of the *Letters of Inveſtiture* and *Sale*, relating to the ſaid Cities; That thereupon a final Reſolution may bee taken in this matter, ſuch as ſhould bee found requiſite in reaſon and equitie, to which advice *Zirick-zee*, *Goes* and *Tholen* conformed themſelvs, *Fluſhing* and *Veer* deſired a copie of the ſaid *Counter-Remonſtrance*, to bring in their Advice with the ſooneſt.

Wedneſday Novemb. 15. report beeing made by the *Counſellor Penſionarie* of the Land, That the reſpective Members having heard the daie before, the further Conſiderations of the Lords of the Council, ſerving to anſwer the reaſons of the *Counter-Remonſtrance* made in the behalf of the *Prince of Orange*, touching the *Right of the Earldom, and the Lord of Fluſhing and Veer*, reſpectively deduced, They were deſired, this daie to adviſe further upon it; The four ſore-ſitting Members, unanimouſly declared, that in the Counter-Remonſtrance there were no reaſons alleged, which could any waies move them to change the former advice; but on the contrarie, they *were rather more encouraged therein* by the lecture thereof, and that ſo much the rather now, ſince they daie before the heard the further deduction of the Council, by word of mouth, more clearly yet, juſtifying the grounds and poſitions of their advice, and confuting the allegations of the Counter-Remonſtrance: That therefore the buſineſs beeing now ſufficiently and fully verified, the ſame was readily fitted for to bee determined, and that the Penſionarie of the Land ought to *put it in form* without any longer delaie.

The Lords of *Fluſhing*, judging this to bee a point of great weight and Conſideration, and which ſhould not bee entered into, without due ſearch and ripe deliberation, ſo as neither on the one nor the other ſide, any might bee

bee prejudiced; they desired, that what the daie before was declared by word of *mouth*, might bee brought to *paper* and *coppies* given thereof unto the *Members*, that so the *Common Councils* might bee made acquainted with, and examine the same, and orderly with all circumspection take further advice about it; to which Vote the Lords of *Veer* conformed themselvs, relating therewithal, that the Counsellor *Beaumont*, having presented himself to their Assemblie in the behalf of the *Princes of Orange*, had desired them to direct their advice accordingly; as also the Pensionarie of the land declared, that the said *Beaumont* had in the same Name desired, that a *Copie* of the foresaid *Verbal Advice*, might bee brought to the hands of the *Ladies* aforesaid, before any further proceeding in and concluding of so weightie a point; which advices beeing heard and the respectiue Members a second time desired, to consider the the Desire of *Flushing* and *Veer* yet further, the *four fore-sitting Members* persisted, That the business beeing fully discussed now, prooved and justified, there ought to bee used no further delaie, and that the Pensionarie was bound to conclude, though otherwise they could bee content, that *Copie* of the foresaid *Verbal Advice* should bee given to the respective *Members*, to serv them sooner or later, for the clearer information of all the passages and transactions in this business. The Lords of *Flushing* and *Veer* judging it strange, that *Copie of the Verbal Advice* should bee yielded, and yet the *conclusion* not delai'd, they insisted again on their former desire, and withal that beside the said copie of the *Verbal advice*, they might have a *view of the Letters of Sale and Investiture*, that so much the better and with full knowledg of the caus, they might frame their advice: upon which desires no further conclusions beeing taken, the Pensionarie of the land desired the Lords of *Flushing* and *Veer*, to make report to their Principals, of the advices and Considerations advanced by the other *Members*, that next daie they

might declare themſelvs in the principal matter.

Two daies after the Lords of *Fluſhing* and *Veer* reſpectively, were again deſired to declare themſelvs upon the ſeventh point of the *Writ*, touching *the Right of the Earldom on the one ſide, and the Lords of* Fluſhing *and* Veer, *reſpectively, one the other*; but they perſiſted in their former advices, that firſt they might have Copie of the Verbal Advice, againſt the Counter-Remonſtrance made in behalf of the *Prince of Orange*; as likewiſe of the *Letters of Sale* (or Tranſport) *and Inveſtiture*; upon which dedeſire the *four fore-ſitting Members* beeing the ſecond time ſollicited by the Penſionarie of the land, to adviſe, They declared, *That the buſineſs having its accompliſhment of Deliberation*, and *lying ſo clear before them, as could not bee gainſaid by any reaſon, The Concluſion ought to bee taken without any further delaie*; upon which the Penſionarie of the land, producing and reading a certain *Memorandum* delivered unto him, in behalf of their High^{s} the *Princeſſes of Orange*; after the reading thereof hee propounded, whether the Members might not finde good for to proceed in this weightie affair with all *complementerie civilitie and diſcreet leiſurableneſs*, to communicate *copie* of what was *Verbally* brought in againſt the *Counter-Remonſtrance*, unto the Commiſsioner of their High^{s}, as *Guardians* of the *Prince* of *Orange*; as likewiſe to the Lords of *Fluſhing* and *Veer* copie of the deſired pieces, that in convenient time they might produce what they ſhall have to ſaie to it: and to the end, that there may no ground bee laid of any prejudice, that the *Election* of the *Magiſtrate*, and all other matters in *Juſtice* and *Policie*, might the while remain *in ſtatu*; whereupon the *queſtion* beeing put the ſecond time; The *four fore-ſitting Members* perſiſted in their former *Advice*, and the Penſioner of the land was urged again to proceed to the Concluſion, *Fluſhing* and *Veer* perſiſting in their Deſires; till upon reiterated putting the matter to the queſtion, and deliberations paſt upon the ſame, it

was

was found good and reſolved, *to embrace and in all parts to accept of the Advice exhibited by the Lords of the Commiſsioned Council, touching the Right belonging to the Earldom on the one ſide, and to the Lord of* Flushing *and* Veer *reſpectively, on the other, in reſpect of their Magiſtracie and Civil Government*; the Lords of *Flushing* and *Veer* beeing deſired to draw up and bring in their reſpective *Reiglements*, for to bee paſt and regiſtred, in conformitie of the *Reſolutions* of *March* 23. and *May* 1. laſt paſt; the Lords of the Council beeing autoriſed, finding the ſame agreeing with the foreſaid advice, to paſs and regiſter the ſame togethet with other, both there by the Secretaries, and in the Chamber of Accounts. At which concluſion this Item was entered, *The Deputies of the Flushing and Veer reſpectively, have by Order of their Principals cauſed to bee entered, That they reſerved them the Libertie, to bring in touching this matter hereafter what they ſhall finde requiſite.*

In *Holland*, as was intimated before, the Cities had alreadie, immediately after *Prince Williams* departure, aſſumed to themſelvs the *ſelf-chooſing* of their *Magiſtrates*, by grant of the States of the Province as the *Soveraigh.*

In *Gelderland* the Citie of *Nimighen* undertook the like of her own accord, on New-years daie the 1 of *Januar.* 1651. as a matter of old, and rights belonging to them. The Citie of *Tiel* obtained it, during the *Great Aſſemblie* from the States of *Gelderland* by waie of *Grant* : all the reſt of the Cities in *Gelderland* were of old in the poſſeſsion of making their *own Magiſtrates*, as likewiſe all the Cities great and ſmall in *Over-Iſſel* and *Groninghen.*

At *Utrecht* the Magiſtrates likewiſe reaſſumed it to themſelvs, as of *old* and *right* belonging unto them; in this manner, Thurſday *Maie* 22, 1651, the *common Council* aſſembled and there beeing ſikewiſe preſent among them the Lords, which otherwiſe by reaſon of their Commiſsions and Offices were not wont to appear; the *firſt Burgomaſter Wyck* propounded, That whereas by the death of his High the

Prince of *Orange* of high-praiſed memorie, the Province of *Utrecht* had no *Stadholder* more, and through the Deceaſ of the *old Burgomaſter*, the *Lord John van der Nyport* there was a place vacant in the Council, therefore it had been found good to deſire and call the foreſaid Lords, jointly to conſider and reſolv upon the form and manner to bee obſerved for time to com about the *ſupplying* of *vacant places.*

And after mutual communication and mature deliberation, it was unanimouſly agreed, That the Right of appointing Burgomaſters and Senators in the Common Council, and Counſellors of the Citie of *Utrecht*, was and for ever ſhould remain belonging to the Common Council onely; and that it ſhould bee decreed as an *unalterable Reſolution* and *everlaſting Law*, that the ſaid *Right* ſhal *never bee yielded up, neither whole or in part, on no condition, and in no manner whatſoever, to any other.* Saturdaie *Maie* 24 the Common Council beeing met again in competent number, there was after diverſ propoſitions made, and ripe deliberations uſed, unanimouſly found good and agreed this following form and courſ of Nomination and Election of Senators in the Common Council.

Firſt, That ſo many *papers* ſhould bee marked with *Numbers* as there bee *Members* preſent in the Common Council, and that by the drawing out of the ſaid papers the Court ſhould bee divided into four parts according to the Order of the Numbers.

That the partition beeing made thus, *none* of the *Members* ſhould by either *words* or *ſigns recommend or intimate any* to others, upon pain of looſing his voice the firſt time.

That then at laſt, and during the Council's ſitting, the *Members* of the *firſt diviſion* ſhall by moſt voices, with *cloſe papers*, nominate a *perſon qualified*, according to the order of the Common Council, and enſued Reſolutions.

That the *voices* coming to bee *even-ballanced* amongſt thoſe

thoſe of the firſt Diviſion, ſo that by voicing again with *cloſe papers*, the perſon cannot bee found out yet, they ſhall proceed to *lots*, by drawing of *two papers*: And that the *Name* of the perſon thus nominated, ſhall bee ſet down by the *Secretarie*.

That then ſucceſsively and orderly in manner as before, the like proceeding ſhall bee made by the *ſecond*, *third* and *fourth Diviſion* reſpectively.

Provided nevertheleſs, that by the ſubſequent parties none bee nominated that was nominated already by a former, and ſet down by the Secretarie as before.

That *four perſons* beeing nominated and ſet down, as ſaid is, there bee choſen one of them, by the joint preſent Members, with *cloſe papers*, by *pluralitie of voices*.

None of the *Members*, by either *words* or *ſigns*, recommending or intimating any of the four to others, upon pain as before.

And that the voices coming again to bee evenly ballanced, they ſhall proceed to *voicing* again, or *lots*, in manner as before.

Furthermore it is unanimouſly reſolved and agreed, that the *Common Council* ſhall yearly upon the 1 daie of *October* proceed to the Election of *two Burgomaſters* for the year enſuing, and that by *cloſe papers* and *pluralitie of voices*.

Provided, that one of the *ruling Burgomaſters*, who at that time ſhall have been Burgomaſter *two full years* together, may not bee nominated or emploied for that time.

Item, that any *Burgomaſter* happening to *die*, the Common Council ſhall proceed within *three weeks* to the chuſing of another in his place.

That in like manner as before, there ſhall bee choſen yearly twelv Counſellors, with that *proviſo*, that ſuch Counſellors as ſhall have been emploied at that time for three years together, may likewiſe not bee nominated nor continued then.

God Almightie give his bleſsing to all theſe good and wholeſom

wholeſom actions which I, ſo far forth as they have appeared and been known to mee and all the world, thought good to relate thus, without any the leaſt deſign of willingly or knowingly offending any.

If nevertheleſs ſom ſhall diſlike it, it will bee no great wonder. *Actions and Tranſactions of State reliſh not alike to all.* There are *ſom* which in former times have found, and now, or for the future, think to finde their *intereſt* in a *Principalitie* or *Monarchie*; and therefore *Monarchie* is that which *they praiſ*, not regarding, that *a King and Prince hath the Name, whenas two or three Favorites, or Favorites of Favorites*, do really reign and rule at their own pleaſure.

There are *ſom* here in the *Land*, even of thoſe that are engaged by oath and wages of the Land, who nevertheleſs write *Books* in the behalf of *Monarchie*. Such muſt not take it ill, if ſomthing alſo bee don and writen in favor of a *Common wealths Government*; though without all affectation and paſsion, ayming at nothing but the naked *Truth*. If here and there, ſhould occurr any *aberration* or *miſtake*, aſcribe it to *humane frailtie* and *want of better Information*; wee have don our utmoſt, to give and impart nothing but things *plain* and *real*. They are not *Myſteries* and *hidden Secrets* wee pretend to. Moſt of what wee publiſh, was either by *Autoritie* or *connivance* of the *Government* made publick before. And the *intention of the State* as themſelvs profeſs ſomwhere, was to *ſhew and manifeſt their actions before all the World*; and, *to recommend the zeal, faithfulneſs and deſerts of good Governors to Poſteritie, was never interdicted*; Every one is bound to improve his *Talent* that waie; nor was the time ever ſtinted or limited for any ſuch endeavors. *To ſatisfie all men is impoſsible.*

Tres mihi Convivæ prope diſſentire videntur.

(*There are ſcarce three, but diſagree.*)

And

And ſom there bee ſo over-running full of *wiſdom* and *conceitedneſs*, that they can like nothing, but what they do themſelvs, and can diſcern through *planks of Oak*, things never ſeen nor don. Howbeit wee ſhall eaſily grant every one to enjoie his opinion, provided they allow like like libertie to others.

E N D.

And fom there bee fo over-running full of wifdom and conceited-nefs, that they can like nothing, but whatt they do themfelves, and can difcern through planks of Oak, things never feen nor don. Howbeit wee fhall eafily graunt every one to enioie his opinion, provided they allow like libertie to others.

E N D.

The Chief Heads And Matters Contained In This Treatise.

The Union of Utrecht, *made in the year* 1579. *beeing, That from which the Confederated Netherlands, were called the United Provinces; premiſed here, for the better underſtanding of the late Tranſactions.*

The Province of Holland *ſeek's to reform and reduce the Armie and publick charges* p. 1. 2.

The States General endeavor to diſſwade it p. 4.

The States of Holland, *having abated much from their firſt intents, and obtained nothing, they reſolv to proceed of their own autoritie, and actually caſheir* 12 *Companies of horſ, and* 31 *Companies of foot,* p. 8, 9.

The Prince of Orange *and Council of State oppoſe and countermand it* p. 9. 10.

The States General autoriſe the Prince to repreſs and quell the proceedings of the States of Holland p. 11.

A Solemn Deputation, decreed to all the Cities of Holland; *and the whole managing thereof, as alſo the naming of the Commiſſioners, referd to him; who reſolv's to go along in perſon,* 10, 11, 12.

Som Miniſters buſie meddling, p. 13.

The Deputies of Holland, *pray, this Courſ, as a great Innovation and breach of Privilege, may bee forborn: but in vain,* p. 14.

The Prince with the reſt of the Commiſſioners begin their Progreſs, p. 15.

Their arrival and Propoſition at Dort, 15, 16, &c.

Obſervation upon the ſame p. 25, 26, &c.

The Anſwer of Dort, p. 38.

The Commiſſioners advanceing to Gorkum, Goude, Briel, Rotterdam, Shiedam, Delft, p. 38. 39. *to* Alckmar, Horn, Enckhuyſen, Medenblick, Edam, Amſterdam. (N.) *ibid, to* Harelem, Leyden, Schonhoven (N.) p. 40.

The ſaid Commiſſioners return to the Hague, *and report made p.* 40. 41, &c.

The Approbation p. 44.

(*The old and new rate among the Provinces, for entertaining of forces*) *p.* 45.

The States General further addreſs to the States of Holland *about complying, p.* 45.

The particular Report of the Prince of Orange, *together with a ſmart Charge againſt the Citie of* Amſterdam, *p.* 46.

Hollands *Carriage and Reſolutions thereupon, p.* 48, &c.

The Prince of Orange *and Council of State preſent a Propoſition for accommodation, p.* 54, &c.

The Prince fall's ſick, and recovereth, p. 58.

Hollands *Advice for Reconciliation, p.* 59.

Their large Letter to the 6 *other Provinces, in juſtification of their proceedings, p.* 60, &c.

The anſwer of Amſterdam *to the Charge made againſt them, p.* 66. &c.

The ſeizing of ſix Members of the States of Holland, *p.* 76.

The Enterpriſe againſt Amſterdam; *and notable paſſages about the ſame, p.* 76, &c.

The Prince of Orange *his Letter thereupon to all the Provinces, p.* 83.

A great black Horſ, p. 84.

The Prince in perſon before Amſterdam, *p.* 85.

Amſterdam *begin's to Treat, p.* 88.

The Treatie concluded, p. 89.

The ſix Members ſubmit, p. and are releaſed, reſigning their charges, p. 93.

The Prince his Reaſons and Motives for ſeizing the ſaid Members &c. ſealed up, p. 94.

An agreement made about the State of War, p. 96.

The Disbanding of ſeveral Companies, 20 *French,* 32 *Engliſh and* 3 *Scottiſh, beſides the neweſt horſ and ſom old, p.* 100.

The Prince of Orange *goeth to* Devren *in* Gelderland *for to recreate himſelf, p.* 100.

Several Letters of thankſgiving procured, and ſent to the Prince, by reaſon of his late exploits, in reducing Holland *to conformitie: firſt from* Zeland *p.* 100. *then from* Frieſland, *both to the Prince p.* 101. *and to* Count William *their Governor*) *p.* 101. *from* Gelderland *p.* 103. *Over-Iſſel, ib.* Utrecht 104, &c.

Great murmurings and diſcontents in Holland, *p.* 107.

A daie of publick Thankſgiving endeavored for by the States General, upon the foreſaid accounts, and hindred by thoſe of Holland, *ibid.*

Amſterdam

Amsterdam *stands upon their guard*, 108. *many invectives against the Prince*, ibid.

The Prince his design of beeing declared prennier Noble *in* Gelderland, 108.

His last sickning, of the small pox; with the whole Narration thereof unto his Death, as it was set down and attested by his Physitions, 109. 10. &c.

The Ministers warned not to visite him, least their appearance should fright him into an apprehension of death, 115.

The Minister Scarremont *his Relation*, 111.

Notification given of his death to all the Provinces, Courts, Ambassadors, Governors, &c. 115. 116.

The Princess Royal never saw the Prince in all his sickness, 117.

The Spanish Ambassadors visit, 117. *His beeing prest to sign the Treatie made between the King of* Spain *and the Prince, and his evasion*, ibid.

The Prince his Death variously taken by Courtiers and Patriots, 118.

The carriage of som Ministers, 10.

The advice of the States of Holland *for a General Convocation of all the Provinces*, 118.

Their averseness from having any Captain General or Stadtholder more, 119.

The young Prince of Orange *born*, p. 119.

(*The Lord* Cats *his comparison of Pillars and a Candlestick*) 120.

Hollands *Deputation to all the Provinces, for a General Assemblie, and three main points to bee treated of*, 1 *Religion*, 2 *the Union*, 3 *the Militia*, p. 121, &c.

The Provinces answer and readiness, p. 124.

The old Princess Dowager *of* Orange *her address to the Provinces in behalf of the young Prince her grand-childe*, p. 125.

Count William *and* Maurice, *and the Lord of* Bredcrode *their address to the States General in their own behalf*, 126, 127.

Count William *chosen Governor of* Groninghen *and the* Omlands, 127.

Knuyt *excluded from the Assemblie*, ibid.

The six outed Members restored to their places and functions, p. 128.

Hollands *provisional Government within themselvs*. p. 128. 129.

Differences and jarrings about the Guardianship of the young Prince of Orange, p. 130.

The Princess Royal her memorandum and address to the States of Holland *and* West-Friesland, p. 131. &c. *and* 134. &c.

The Princess Dowager *the*

grandmother, her addreſs to the States of Holland, *p.* 137, &c. 140.

The Prince Elect. of Brandenburg *his pretenſion, p.* 142.

Ubi Cadaver, ibi congregantur Aquilæ, 144.

The States of Holland *reſolv, That no Member of the Government, ſhall bee employ'd in the Adminiſtration of this Guardianſhip, p.* 145.

Liſts of all the Companies, horſ and foot, in the States paie, and their wages, p. 146. &c.

The Cities of Holland *begin to chuſe their own Magiſtrates, which formerly was don by the Stadtholder, p.* 149.

They of Zeland *arrive the firſt to the great General Aſſemblie, p.* 149.

(An anſwer of the Queen of Sweden, *beeing adviſed to marrie,) applied to the doubtfulneſs what an Infant Stadtholder might proov in time, and the danger of Lievtenants under him, both to to the State and himſelf, p.* 150. &c.

The arrival of the reſt of the Provinces, all but Groninghen *and* Omlands, *p.* 151.

The beginning of the great Aſſemblie General, p. 152

The Lord Cats *his firſt Speech and Propoſition there, in behalf of the States of* Holland, *p.* 152. &c.

The Conſiderations of Gelderland, *p.* 159, &c.

The Propoſition of Zeland, *p.* 166, &c.

The Remonſtrance of the Synodical Miniſters, p. 177. &c.

Means of hindring the growth of papiſtrie in the Provinces, propounded, p. 182, &c.

Various Diſpoſitions about matters of Religion and libertie of conſcience, p. 187.

The Advice of Holland *about the point of Religion, generally aſſented to, p.* 189.

The Miniſter's acknowledgment, p. 191.

The Conſiderations and Inclinations of Frieſland, *touching Religion, the Union and Militia, p.* 192.

The Conſiderations of Groninghen *and the* Omlands, *p.* 197. &c.

The Inclinations of Utrecht, *p.* 204. &c.

The large Juſtification of Holland's *propoſition in point of the Militia, p.* 215, &c.

Provincial Conſiderations of Zeland, *about giving of Patents or Commiſsions, and remooving or tranſplacing of Garriſons, and conferring of Militarie Offices, p.* 242. &c.

Penſionarie (or Advocate) of Zeland, De Vett *his notable ſpeech againſt Corruptions, p.* 245.

The old Inſtruction for the Council

cil of State, of An. 1588. p. 260. &c.

Considerations of Holland about som Articles of the Union, p. 281, &c.

The Considerations and Inclinations general of Over-Yssel, p. 285. &c.

Hollands Proposition for expediting the affairs to bee debated, by distinguishing matters meerly Provincial and General, p. 290.

Two main points propounded, 1 the Direction of the Militia; 2 the giving of Commissions, p. 294.

The Princess Dowager grandmother, her Application to the great Assemblie, for the young Princes succeeding in his Fathers charges, p. 294. laid by, p. 297.

Further Advice of Holland about the Militia, p. 297. of Zeland, 299. of Gelderland, 301. of Friesland, p. 306. Over-Yssel, p. 307.

Frieslands Justification of their former Considerations about Stadtholders, &c. p. 309. &c.

Ambassadors and publick Ministers of State, ordered to receiv no gifts, &c. p. 316.

Groninghen and Omlands are desired to send in their Deputies, p. 317.

Several matters brought before the Great Assemblie, besides the first intent; as that of the West-Indies, of Denmarck, Sweeden, Spain and France, p. 317.

Those of Dreat seek to bee readmitted as the States of a peculiar Province, p. 317. their Right and Claim deduced at large, though all in vain, p. 319. &c.

Commissioners appointed for a Conference Conciliatorie, 3 for each Province, to frame an unanimous advice from the respective considerations presented, p. 329.

Gelderland's motion of limiting the militarie Commanders in voicing Cities; about the keies, the word &c. and about the several Oaths to bee taken by the Souldierie; with the Resolutions thereupon, p. 330.

The manner of proceeding or voting in the Conference Conciliatorie, p. 332.

Holland's Considerations about the Souldier's Oath to the States of the Province and the Magistrates of the Cities, p. 333, &c.

The forms of the said Oaths p. 337, 338.

The Nobilitie, Gentrie and Cities of Brabant, under the Resort of this State, their Address to have place again as equal Confederates and the first Members of the Union; together with the Deduction of their plea, at large, p. 339, &c.

Continuation of the Differences and Altercations, betwixt the Dowagers of Orange, p. 363.

The young Prince christned; notable

table circumstances and passages about it. p.366.&c.
His Father's Burial, with the state and pomp thereof p.369.&c.
Further strife and debates betwixt the Dowagers about the Guardianship. 373.
The Prince Elector of Brandenburgh his coming to the Hague, divers animosities and contests, as betwixt the said Elector and the Princess Roial. p.374. So especially betwixt him and the Lords Beverwert and Henvliet. p. 375.
The Princess Roial her Address thereupon to the States of Holland. p376.
Their Resentment and Resolution. p 377. 378.
More matter of contention about the Principalitie of Orange, and the Cabinet. 378.
With much ado som Agreement is made among the parties by partnership. p.380.
The Guardian's further application to the Spanish Ambassador for concluding of the Treatie made betwixt his King and the late Princes, by virtue of the Munster-Articles p.382.
The Spaniards Generositie. ibid.
Disadvantage of contentiousness. ibid.
The final conclusion and signing of the said Treatie. p.382.383.
Forrein affairs transacted in the great Assemblie accidentally. p.384.
French, English, Danish, Swedish, Portugal Ambassadors. p.384.385.
Contentions betwixt the Spanish Ambassador and French Resident. p.386.
Holland's Deputation into Zealand to prevent the choosing of a Stadtholder and Captain General. 386.
Their Propositions at large. p.386. 387. &c. the answer and effect. 392
A Motion at the General Assemblie for prohibiting of the Popish Clergie's resort into the Provinces. p.392.
A Motion about the Field-Marshal to have place in the Council of State. p.392.
A Form of giving Commissions to Governors and Commanders of places. p.393.
Many Governors solemnly sworn. p.395.
Report from the Conference Conciliatorie, and the Advice it produced. p.396.397
Utrecht demands, they may depute as Members to the Council of State as any other Provinee. p.397
Over-Yssel demand's the like. 398.
Orders agreed upon for giving of Patents or Commissions. p.398. 399. &c.
Special Instructions for the Deputies at the Generalitie about the same, p.405
The Oath to bee made by the Souldierie to the Generalitie. p.408.409
Friesland and Groninghen con-form

form themselvs in this behalf with the rest under respective Declarations. p.410.411. Over-Yssel. 412.

Form of the Oath Militarie *to bee made to the particular* Provinces *under whose Repartition or paie the Companies are.* p.414.

Form of the Oath they are to make to the States of that Province where they may bee placed or garrison'd, not beeing under the Repartition or paie of that Province. p.415.

Form of the Oath to bee made by them to the Magistrate *of the Cities where they are in Garrison.* p.416.

The businesse against Corruptions revived. p.416.417

The Deputies or Commissioners of the Ord. Assem. of the Generalitie, sworn. ib.

Count William of Nassaw, and all the Militarie officers, solemnly sworn, in the great Assemblie, as also in the Assemblie of the States of Holland. 417.

The Order and Act against Corruptions. 417.418.

Form of giving Patents *for removving of* Companies. 421.

Lists agreed upon for Garrisons in the frontiers, and for the execution of civil commands within the respective Provinces. 422, &c.

Matters to bee debated yet in the Great Assemblie 426.

The Council *of State's advice about* Mustering. 427, &c.

A second Remonstrance from the Ministers *of all the* Provinces. 429 &c.

Defraiments. 433.

The General Assemblie's Resolution upon the Minister's Remonstrances where among other things, special charge is given to the States General in Ordinarie, to make strict orders against all gross sins; profanation of the Sabbath, Fighting of Duels, contentious writings about Religion, *and especially* Socinian *and other* scandalous books. p.435

The Great Assemblie seem's at an end. p.435.436.

Projects of certain Medailles *or Coins in commemoration of this famous Assemblie, com to nothing.* 436

The point of secret correspondencies, Ambassadors, Residents, Agents and Commissioners. 437

The address of Letters to bee made by them and the Governors. ib. & 438

The manner of opening Letters of Secrecie. 438

All Resolutions of State, and such like necessarie matters to bee sent and communicated to the publick Ministers, residing or employed in forrein parts. 438.439

The New Instruction for the Council of State, consisting of LII *Articles.* 440 &c.

the point of Defraiments settled for Commissioners within the Land, travelling in State-affairs. 463.

A motion, that the Resolutions of

this Aſſemblie might bee of equal value and vigor with the Articles of the Union ; waved, 464.

The Councils of State further advice, about the point of Muſterings, 465.

The Advice of Frieſland *about the Amneſtia or Act of Oblivion,* 476.

The Lord Cats *ſeek's to bee diſcharged of his Penſionarie-ſhip, or place of Advocate General for* Holland, 477.

Hee delivereth up the ſealed paper of the late Prince of Orange, *containing the Motives and Reaſons of ſeizing the ſix Members, and beſieging of* Amſterdam, *ibid.*

The ſame paper is read openly in the Aſſemblie, 478.

The Reſolutions of the States of Holland *thereupon,* 481, *&c.*

Several Examinations in that behalf, 484.

The Lord van Sommerſdyke *his purgation of himſelf before Commiſſioners, about his forwarding the enterpriſe againſt* Amſterdam, 489, *&c.*

His ſubmiſſion. 500. 501.

The reſpective Cities of Holland *(whoſe reſpective Deputies, the* ſix ſeized Members *were at the Aſſemblie of the States of that Province) their ſolemn Juſtifications ; as, That of* Dort, *p.* 502, *&c. of* Haerlem, *p.* 508. *of* Delft, *p.* 511. *of* Amſterdam, 513. *of* Horen, *p.* 515. *of* Medenblick, 520.

A Declaration of the States of Holland *and* Weſt-Frieſland, *touching the late Prince of* Orange, *his Charge againſt the 6 Members and the Governors of* Amſterdam, 522.

A large Information and Deduction of the States of Holland *their whole proceeding, about the reducing of their forces and retrenching of their charges ; together with a Refutation of the late Prince of* Orange *his foreſaid Reaſons and Motives of proceeding as hee did, againſt the ſaid Members, and the Citie of* Amſterdam, 525. *&c.*

Frieſland *preſenteth a draught of the Amneſtia or General Oblivion,* 568.

Several projects and advices about the deciding and determining of Differences, happening among the Provinces, 568. 570. 571. 573.

A Draught of the Amneſtia, by the Committee for the Conference Conciliatorie, 574.

Som Differences about the Liſts of Garriſons, 575.

Further Debate and projects about the voiding of Differences among the Provinces, 576.

The diſpoſing of Places of Governments, remitted to the Ordinarie Aſſemblie

Assemblie general, 578.
The business of Drent, *about Session in the Generalitie, likewise remitted thither,* ibid.
Holland's *Advice about deciding of Differences,* 578, 579, 580.
The point of a new State of War, refer'd to the Ordinarie Assemblie, 580.
Friesland *eager, and* Holland *remiss, about the Amnestia,* 580. 581, &c.
That and the rest of the points undetermined, recommended to the Conference Conciliatorie, 581.
Adjournment of the Assemblie for a little while, 581.
Their meeting again, and Report from the Conference Conciliatorie of the Lists of the Garrisons to remain, 581, 582.
Contestations betwixt Holland *and* Friesland *about the Amnestia,* 582, &c.
The Lord van Sommerdyck's *case, a principal rub in the matter of the Amnestia,* 583.
Friesland's *sharp Remonstrance and Protestation,* 584, 585
An Expedient found out and made use of, 585, 586.
Further projects about ending of Differences, 587.
Som Exceptions against the Qualifications of the Instructions for the Council of State, 590.
The Amnestia or Act of Oblivion solemnly past and published, 590, 591.
Conclusion of the great Assemblie, 592.
The Lord Pensionarie Cats *his Speech at the breaking up thereof,* 592, 593, &c.
A Sermon of thanksgiving in the Assemblie, 598.
Several Rooms formerly used by the Stadtholder of Holland, *made use of by the States for the enlarging the place of their provincial Assemblie,* 598.
The Lord Cats *resigning his place of Pensionarie or Advocate of* Holland, 598, 599.
The Lord Adrian Pauw van Hemstede, *chosen and put in his room,* 599.
The Condition upon which hee accepted the same, 600, 601.
Many difficult businesses left to bee determined by the Ordinarie Assemblie, 601. *especially about granting leavs to militarie Officers for som absence,* ibid. *and about such absents as enter into any other States service,* 603, &c.
Som further Points and Articles, relating to the Instruction for the Council of State, touching the Generalties Chamber of Accounts, 607, &c. *and touching the Receiver General,* 610.

Further Debates about the list of the Garrisons, and for executing the civil commands; Item, *about a State of War, &c.* 611.

The Council of State beeing summoned to take their Oath, they demur upon it, and present their Exceptions, in regard of several of the Articles prescribed them, 611, 612, *&c.*

Resolution, That no Ambassador or publick Minister shall receiv any gifts, 620.

Item, *about Defrayments of Commissioners employ'd within the Land, and their accounts,* 621.

Item, *That all publick Officers beware of transgressing the Act against Corruptions,* ibid.

The Oath all Officers of the Generalitie are to take, that they have neither given nor promised any thing for their places, 622.

Endeavors for a like Oath to bee taken by the Deputies at the Generalitie, 622.

Remaining Differences among the Guardians of the young Prince of Orange, *about the Government of* Orange, *the Magistracie of* Breda *and elswhere,* 623, 624.

The great Difference between the Princely Guardians and those of Zeland, *about the Cities of* Veer *and* Flushing, *much animated by* Holland, 624. *and the Ministers,* 625.

Great stirr's and tumults thereupon at Middleburgh, 626, *&c.*

The Councils of Zeland, *ample Deduction of the Difference between the Rights of the Earldom or States of* Zeland, *as Soveraign, and the Marquisate of the said Cities, which appertained to the Prince of* Orange, *as vassal,* 635, *&c.*

The Princely Guardians answer thereunto, 657. *and Counter Remonstrance,* 660, *&c.*

The Result, 681, *&c.*

The Cities of the Provinces generally reassume the choosing of their own Magistrates, 685.

Utrecht *in an especial manner,* ibid, *&c.*

The Autors Conclusion, 687, 688.

FINIS.